



# Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.

ENGLISH FACULTY LIBRARY  
*St. Cross Building, Oxford*



REFERENCE L.F.L.

ADP  
MAY 1964





E 625 C0C

Oxford University  
**ENGLISH FACULTY LIBRARY**  
Manor Road, Oxford OX1 3UQ  
Telephone: (01865) 271050

Full term    Monday to Friday 9.30 am to 7 pm  
                  Saturday 10.00 am to 1 pm  
Vacation     Monday to Friday 9.30 am to 5 pm  
                  Saturday CLOSED

*This book should be returned on or before the latest date below:*


*Volumes which are lost, defaced, or damaged must be paid for.*



REFERENCE E.F.L.



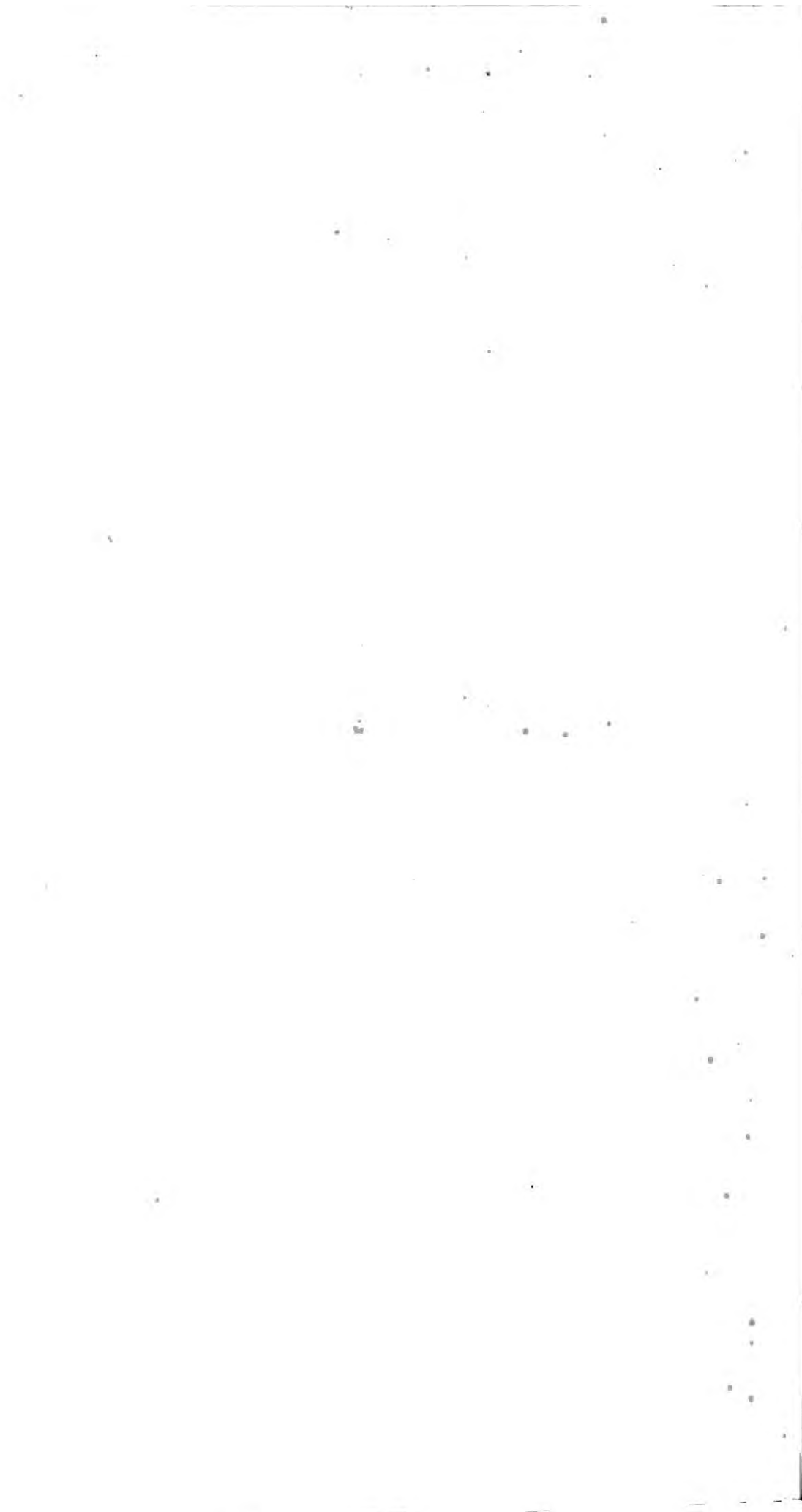
E 625 coc

~~CONFINED TO THE LIBRARY.~~



3000005970





RERUM BRITANNICARUM MEDII ÆVI  
SCRIPTORES,

OR

CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN  
AND IRELAND

DURING

THE MIDDLE AGES.



**THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS**  
OF  
**GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND**  
DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER  
THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

---

ON the 26th of January 1857, the Master of the Rolls submitted to the Treasury a proposal for the publication of materials for the History of this Country from the Invasion of the Romans to the Reign of Henry VIII.

The Master of the Rolls suggested that these materials should be selected for publication under competent editors without reference to periodical or chronological arrangement, without mutilation or abridgment, preference being given, in the first instance, to such materials as were most scarce and valuable.

He proposed that each chronicle or historical document to be edited should be treated in the same way as if the editor were engaged on an *Editio Princeps*; and for this purpose the most correct text should be formed from an accurate collation of the best MSS.

To render the work more generally useful, the Master of the Rolls suggested that the editor should give an account of the MSS. employed by him, of their age and their peculiarities; that he should add to the work a brief account of the life and times of the author, and any remarks necessary to explain the chronology; but no other note or comment was to be allowed, except what might be necessary to establish the correctness of the text.

The works to be published in octavo, separately, as they were finished; the whole responsibility of the task resting upon the editors, who were to be chosen by the Master of the Rolls with the sanction of the Treasury.

The Lords of Her Majesty's Treasury, after a careful consideration of the subject, expressed their opinion in a Treasury Minute, dated February 9, 1857, that the plan recommended by the Master of the Rolls "was well calculated for the accomplishment of this important national object, in an effectual and satisfactory manner, within a reasonable time, and provided proper attention be paid to economy, in making the detailed arrangements, without unnecessary expense."

They expressed their approbation of the proposal that each chronicle and historical document should be edited in such a manner as to represent with all possible correctness the text of each writer, derived from a collation of the best MSS., and that no notes should be added, except such as were illustrative of the various readings. They suggested, however, that the preface to each work should contain, in addition to the particulars proposed by the Master of the Rolls, a biographical account of the author, so far as authentic materials existed for that purpose, and an estimate of his historical credibility and value.

*Rolls House,*  
*December 1857.*

---

LEECHDOMS, WORTCUNNING,  
AND  
STARCRAFT  
OF  
EARLY ENGLAND.



LEECHDOMS, WORTCUNNING,

AND

STARCRAFT

OF

EARLY ENGLAND.

BEING

A COLLECTION OF DOCUMENTS, FOR THE MOST PART  
NEVER BEFORE PRINTED,

ILLUSTRATING

THE HISTORY OF SCIENCE IN THIS COUNTRY  
BEFORE THE NORMAN CONQUEST.

COLLECTED AND EDITED

BY THE

REV. OSWALD COCKAYNE, M.A. CANTAB.

VOL. I.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S  
TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

LONDON:  
LONGMAN, GREEN, LONGMAN, ROBERTS, AND GREEN.

---

1864.



Printed by  
Eyre and Spottiswoode, Her Majesty's Printers.  
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office

## CONTENTS.

---

	Page
PREFACE - - - - -	ix
HERBARIUM OF APULEIUS - - - - -	1
———— CONTINUED FROM DIOSKORIDES, ETC. - -	248
MEDICINA DE QUADRUPEDIBUS - - - - -	326
LEECHDOMS FROM FLY LEAVES OF MSS. - - -	376
CHARMS (IN PART) - - - - -	384

---



---

P R E F A C E.

---



## P R E F A C E .

---

IT will be difficult for the kindest temper to give Prepossessions a friendly welcome to the medical philosophy of Saxon days. As man has an ever recurring proneness to make himself the standard of truth, to condemn, sneer at, and despise all that he does not choose or is unable to comprehend, so in a greater degree every generation of men admires its own wisdom, skill, science, art, and progress; it calls its own, whatever it has learnt from men of former days, and counts the few improvements which have had their birth in its own time, as triumphs and distinctions which elevate it above all the past.

If we consider the history of the ages gone by, these Our debt to past ages. high pretensions will soon abate somewhat of their confidence. The progress of those contrivances towards our comfort, which we sum up in the term civilization, has been very creeping and laborious. Our great capitals are smaller than Rome, the fortunes of our men of millions are trifles to the wealth of a Crassus or a Lucullus, our houses are less carefully warmed in winter than the Roman villas, our poetry has no Homeros, our sculpture no Praxiteles, our architecture no Parthenon, our philosophy has never seen a century such as that between Perikles and Alexandros, those hundred years of Attic wit and wisdom have given us an education in dead languages, and in the lore and manners of two thousand years since, and are driving our native words from off our tongues and making them strange to our ears.

The Saxons  
accept Greek  
and Latin  
learning.

The same victory over future ages which puts into the hands of our children a Virgilius, a Demosthenes an Horatius, produced a similar effect upon our forefathers. When their driving, conquering, advancing spirit brought them into the island of the Britons and gave them the Keltic careless tribes for a prey, they also found it worth their while to inquire what was this system of Latin science, which raised fertile crops of wheat for the food of every mouth, built houses which gave warmth amid the tempest, and fetched from foreign distant lands aids and helps whether to health or to disease; and they, like ourselves, became students of Latin and Greek. Something of course they had learned of southern arts before, but when they arrived in and became owners of territories improved by the southron, they could only enjoy their new acquisitions fully by understanding the method of ordering them.

Indigenous  
botany of the  
Teutonic  
races.

The Gothic nations had a knowledge of their own in the kinds and powers of worts, that is they had the more useful practical part of botany; this is plainly proved by the great number of native names of plants which are found in the works now printed, in glossaries, and in the Gothic languages generally. Their medicine must have consisted partly in the application of the qualities of these worts to healing purposes, for otherwise the study was of no real utility. The uses of hemp and liquorice were first learnt by the Hellenes, from the Skythians.<sup>1</sup> The Saxons evidently were also willing to rely much upon amulets and incantations, for while these resources are accepted by the later Greek physicians, they occur much more frequently as the northern nations obtained a wider footing in the Roman empire.

---

<sup>1</sup> Herodot. lib. iv. cap. 74. Theophrastos, Hist. Plant. lib. ix. cap. 15.

From the cradle modern Englishmen are taught to fight an angry battle against superstition, and they treat a talisman or a charm with some disdain and much contempt. But let us reflect that these play-things tended to quiet and reassure the patient, to calm his temper, and soothe his nerves; objects which, if we are not misinformed, the best practitioners of our own day willingly obtain by such means as are left them. Whether a wise physician will deprive a humble patient of his roll of magic words, or take from his neck the fairy stone, I do not know: but this is certain, that the Christian Church of that early day, and the medical science of the empire by no means refused the employment of these arts of healing, these balms of superstitious origin. The reader may enjoy his laugh at such devices, but let him remember that dread of death and wakeful anxiety must be hushed by some means, for they are very unfriendly to recovery from disease.

Some part of the prevailing superstition must have come from the Magi, for we find them ordering that the modern feverfue, the *Pyrethrum parthenium*, must be pulled from the ground with the left hand, that the fevered patients name must be spoken forth, and that the herbcrust must not look behind him.<sup>1</sup>

Partly originating from the Magi.

Plinius says also,<sup>2</sup> that the Magi and the Pythagoreans had many foolish tales about the *eryngium*, known in England as sea holly.<sup>3</sup> That they ordered the pseudo anchusa to be gathered with the left hand, the name of him, who was to profit by it to be uttered, and that it should be tied on a man for the tertian fever.<sup>4</sup> They used the ἀγλαοφωτῖς, or pæony,<sup>5</sup> for evocation of spirits.<sup>6</sup> They got cures for

<sup>1</sup> Plin. xxi. 104 = 30.

<sup>2</sup> Id. xxii. 9 = 8.

<sup>3</sup> *E. campestre*, being very rare.

<sup>4</sup> Plin. xxii. 24 = 20.

<sup>5</sup> If it is the pæony.

<sup>6</sup> Plin. xxiv. 102 = 17.



head ache, bleared eyes, dim sight, pearl, excrescences in the eyes, tooth ache, rheumatism, quartan fevers, gout, spasms, lumbago, sterility, ghosts and nightmares, phrenzy, family discord, indifference to wives, epilepsy, snakes, shiverings, darts, barking of dogs, fascination, gripes, gravel, childbirth, magic arts, mad dogs, dysentery, poison, tyranny, effeminacy, and a potent love charm, a Lasses come follow me, from the hyena: but he must be caught when the moon is in Gemini.<sup>1</sup>

The Magi had a special admiration for the mole, if any one swallowed its heart palpitating and fresh, he would become at once an expert in divination.<sup>2</sup> The heart of a hen, placed upon a womans left breast while she is asleep, will make her tell all her secrets.<sup>3</sup> This the Roman calls a portentous lie. Perhaps he had tried it. They were the authors of the search for red or white stones in the brood nestlings of swallows, mentioned by our Saxons.<sup>4</sup> A crazy fellow (lymphatus) would recover his senses if sprinkled with the blood of a mole: and those troubled with nocturnal spirits and by Fauns would be relieved if smeared with a dragon's tongue, eyes, gall, and intestines boiled down in wine and oil.<sup>5</sup> Bulls dung was good for dropsical men, cows dung for women.<sup>6</sup>

The Magi also taught to drink the ashes of a pigs pizzle in sweet wine, and so to make water into a dogs kennel, adding the words "lest he, like a hound, should make urine in his own bed."<sup>7</sup> If a man in the morning made water a little on his own foot it would be a preservative against mala medicamenta, doses meant to do him harm. For quartan fevers they catch with the left hand the beetle that has

<sup>1</sup> Plin. xxviii. 27 = 8.

<sup>2</sup> Id. xxx. 7 = 3.

<sup>3</sup> Id. xxix. 26.

<sup>4</sup> Id. xi. 79.

<sup>5</sup> Id. xxx. 24 = 10.

<sup>6</sup> Id. xxviii. 68.

<sup>7</sup> Id. xxviii. 60 = 15. See below, p. xxxi.

reflected antennæ, and make an amulet of him.<sup>1</sup> For sleep the gall of a sacrificed goat smeared on the eyes or put under the pillow was good.<sup>2</sup>

Demokritos was a devoted adherent of the teaching Demokritos. of the Magi, "magorum studiosissimus."<sup>3</sup> He wrote of an herb, the root of which wrought into pills and swallowed in wine would make guilty men confess everything, tormented at night by strange visions of the spirit world. Another, Θεῶν βρώσιον, food of Gods, which kept the kings of Persia in health and vigour of mind.<sup>4</sup> The Θεαγγελίς, or gospel plant, was drunk by the Magi before divination. The γελωτοφυλλίς, or laughter plant, produced fancies and laughter, that only ceased by drinking pine nuts, pepper, and honey in date wine. They had also an herb for begetting handsome and good children. A disciple of Demokritos, Apollodoros, had a wort to make old love, even what had turned to hate, revive again. All these had magic names. Plinius view of the general credit in which the doctrine of the Magi stood, is that it was of all sciences on the face of the globe most fraudulent, (which, be it observed, is a great deal to say,) and that it owed its acceptance to its embracing within itself the three sciences most influential among men; medicine, and that, as it shewed the profounder and more venerable; religion, in the darkness of which, says he, the human race is still involved, (to call it superstition would be to modernize here), and the mathematics, that is, astronomy.

Pythagoras held that the whole air is full of spiritual Pythagoras. beings, who send men dreams, and the symptoms of disease and health; nor to men only, but to sheep and other cattle; that to these spirits are naturally made lustrations, and averting ceremonies, and invocations,

<sup>1</sup> Plin. xxx. 30.

<sup>2</sup> Id. xxviii. 79.

<sup>3</sup> Id. xxiv. 102 = 17.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid.

and the like.<sup>1</sup> He taught that holding anethum, that is dill, in the hand, is good against epilepsy.<sup>2</sup> Pythagoras was the founder of the healing art among the Hellenic peoples.

Pythagoras taught that water would freeze with the herbs coracesia and calycia, also the flower of the aquifolia or holly.<sup>3</sup> Chrysippus, that an animal, nobody knew anything about, the phrygium, was a good amulet for quartan fevers.<sup>4</sup> Cato, that a man would go comfortably to sleep after eating hare; and says Plinius, there must be something in the general persuasion that after hare a man is good looking for nine days.<sup>5</sup>

Serapion.

Serapion of Alexandria flourished (B.C. 278) forty years after the death of Alexander the Great, and was one of the chiefs of the Empiric school, who relied upon observation and experiment in preference to speculation and thoughtful reasoning; yet he in epilepsy prescribed the warty excrescences on the forelegs of animals, camels brain and gall, rennet of seal, dung of crocodile, heart of hare, blood of turtle, stones of boar, ram, or cock.

Soranos.

Soranos, an early writer of the methodic school, while he refused incantations as cures for diseases, testifies in so doing to their prevalence: — “Alii cantilenas adhibendas probaverunt, ut etiam Philistionis frater idem memorat libro xxii. de adiutoriis, scribens quendam fistulatorem loca dolentia decantasse, quæ cum saltum sumerent palpitando, discusso dolore miterent. Alii denique hoc adiutorii genus Pythagoram

<sup>1</sup> Εἶναι πάντα τὸν ἀέρα ψυχῶν ἐμπλεων· καὶ ὑπὸ τούτων πέμπεσθαι ἀνθρώποις τοὺς τε ἀνείρους καὶ τὰ σημεῖα νόσου τε καὶ ὑγείας· καὶ οὐ μόνον ἀνθρώποις ἀλλὰ καὶ προβάτοις καὶ τοῖς ἕλλοις κτήγεσιν. Εἰς τε τοίτους γίνεσθαι τοὺς τε καθαρούς,

καὶ ἀποτροπιασμούς μαντικὴν τε πᾶσαν καὶ κληδόνας καὶ τὰ ὅμοια.

*Diogenes, Laert. V. Pythag. 32.*

<sup>2</sup> Plin. xx. 73.

<sup>3</sup> Id. xxiv. 103. 72.

<sup>4</sup> Id. xxx. 30.

<sup>5</sup> Id. xviii. 79.

“ memorant invenisse : sed Sorani iudicio videntur hi  
 “ mentis vanitate iactari, qui modulis et cantilena  
 “ passionis robur excludi posse crediderunt.”<sup>1</sup>

Plinius records that the rule is to sow basil with Plinius. curses and ugly words;<sup>2</sup> that pills of elaterium, the drastic juice of a wild cucumber, hung about the waist in rams wool, help parturition, if the patient knows nothing about the resource;<sup>3</sup> he knew a man of prætorian rank, a chief man in Spain, who was cured of intolerable disorders of the uvula by carrying hung to his neck by a thread a root of purslane;<sup>4</sup> that Sappho fell in love with Phaon because he found a masculine root of *eryngium*;<sup>5</sup> that an amulet of the seed of tribulus cures varicose veins;<sup>6</sup> that tradition avers men afflicted with tertian fever are relieved of it if they tie on themselves a root of autumnal nettle, provided that when the root is dug the sick mans and his parents names are duly pronounced aloud;<sup>7</sup> that if a man carry a poplar wand in his hand he will not get his legs chafed;<sup>8</sup> the herb selago, which was like savine, was gathered without use of iron, with the right hand, in pickpocket fashion, “ velut a “ furante,” poked through the left armhole of the tunic, in a white robe, with naked clean washed feet, after an oblation of wine and bread.<sup>9</sup> Since ordinary “ clinic” medicine avails not in quartan fevers, he will tell us how to cure it by amulets; by the dust in which a hawk has been rolling himself tied up in a bit of cloth with a red thread; by the longest tooth of a black dog; by a solitary wasp caught in the left hand

<sup>1</sup> Cælius Aurelianus, Chron. lib. v. cap. 1, p. 555, ed. of 1709.

<sup>2</sup> Cum maledictis ac probris, xix. 37=7.

<sup>3</sup> Plin. xx. 3=1.

<sup>4</sup> Id. xx. 81=20.

<sup>5</sup> Id. xxii. 9=8.

<sup>6</sup> Id. xxii. 12=10.

<sup>7</sup> Id. xxii. 16=14.

<sup>8</sup> Id. xxiv. 32=8.

<sup>9</sup> Id. xxiv. 62=11.

and tied on; by the head of viper cut off, or its living heart cut out, in a piece of cloth; by the snout and tips of the ears of a mouse in a rose-coloured patch, the animal itself to be let loose; by the right eye of a living lizard poked out, in a bit of goats skin; by the ball rolling scarabæus (*s. stercorarius*);<sup>1</sup> a holly planted in (the courtyard of) a house keeps off witchcrafts;<sup>2</sup> they say that an amulet of the chamæelæa (*Dafne laureola, D. mezereum*) will cure pearl "albugo" in the eyes, provided that the plant be gathered before sunrise, and the purpose be outspoken;<sup>3</sup> an herb picked from the head of a statue and tied up in a red thread will cure head ache;<sup>4</sup> an herb by which dogs stale, if drawn untouched by iron, cures dislocations.<sup>5</sup> Enough, perhaps, has been said to mark the character of Plinius collections.

Iosephos.

With Plinius was contemporary Ioseph, or Josephus. The tales about the mandrake current much later, and found in the Saxon Herbarium,<sup>6</sup> are traceable to what he says<sup>7</sup> of the Baaras, an herb that runs away from the man that wants to gather it, and won't stop till one throws on it *οὐρον γυναικὸς ἢ τὸ ἐμμηθιον αἷμα*, for nastiness is often an element of mysteries, and even then it kills the dog that draws it out. It is not certain that the mandrakes berries are meant in Genesis xxx. 14.

Philagrius.

Philagrius (364 A.D.) thought it superfluous and unbecoming to add to a prescription a direction to spit once into the drug pot, once on the earth, with some barbarous names, since without the names it would be equally efficacious.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Plin. xxx. 30 = 11.

<sup>2</sup> Id. xxiv. 71 = 13.

<sup>3</sup> Id. xxiv. 82 = 15.

<sup>4</sup> Id. xxiv. 106 = 19.

<sup>5</sup> Id. xxiv. 111 = 19.

<sup>6</sup> Bell. Iud. VII. vi. 3 = p. 117.

<sup>7</sup> Art. cxxii.

<sup>8</sup> Aetius, 607. c. in the *Medicæ Artis Principes*, unpublished in the original language.

Xenokrates, who, says Galenos, flourished two generations, or sixty years before himself, writes with an air of confidence on the good effects to be obtained by eating of the human brain, flesh, or liver; by swallowing in drink the burnt or unburnt bones of the head, shin, or fingers of a man, or the blood. He had also a good list of nasty prescriptions, for which the veil of a dead language is required.<sup>1</sup>

Galenos is cited by Alexander of Tralles,<sup>2</sup> as doing a reluctant homage to incantations. His words, perhaps, do not go further than the conclusions of an unprejudiced physician of our own day might do, were he willing to brave the quick rising imputation of superstition. "Some think that incantations are like old wives tales: as I too did for a long while. But at last I was convinced that there is virtue in them by plain proofs before my eyes. For I had trial of their beneficial operation in the case of those scorpion stung, nor less in the case of bones stuck fast in the throat, immediately, by an incantation, thrown up. And many of them are excellent, severally, and they reach their mark."

Pamphilos makes Galenos angry with his gipsy trickeries; "his old wives tales, his Egyptian quackeries, his babbling incantations used by the folk employed to collect the plants, his periapts, and his humbugs, not merely useless, not merely unprofessional, but all false; no good even to little boys, not to say

<sup>1</sup> Πόσις δ' ἰδρῆτός τε καὶ οὐροῦ καὶ καταμηρίου γυναικὸς ἀσελγῆς καὶ βδελυρᾶ, καὶ τούτων οὐδὲν ἤττον ἢ κόπρος, ἣν διαχρισμένην τε τοῖς κατὰ τὸ στόμα καὶ τὴν φάρυγγα μορίοις εἰς τὴν γαστέρα καταπινομένην ἔγραψεν ὁ Ξενόκράτης ὅ τι ποτὲ ποιεῖν δύναται.

ἔγραφε δὲ καὶ περὶ τοῦ κατὰ τὰ ὦτα ῥύπου καταπινομένου.

*Galen. de simpl. mixt. et fac.*,  
lib. xx. vol. xii., p. 248, ed.  
Kühn.

<sup>2</sup> Lib. ix. cap. 4, p. 538, ed. 1556.

“students of medicine.” Pamphilos had written in alphabetical order about herbs.<sup>1</sup>

Alexander of  
Tralles.

Alexander of Tralles (A.D. 550) frequently prescribes periapts, that is, amulets, and wise words: thus for colic, he guarantees by his own experience and the approval of almost all the best doctors, dung of a wolf, with bits of bone in it, if possible, shut up in a pipe, and worn during the paroxysm, on the right arm, or thigh, or hip, taking care it touches neither the earth nor a bath. A lark eaten is good. The Thracians pick out its heart, while alive, and make a periapt, wearing it on the left thigh. A part of the cæcum of a pig prepared with myrrh, and put up in a wolfs or dogs skin, is a good thing to wear. A ring with Hercules strangling a lion on the Median stone, is good to wear.<sup>2</sup> A bit of a child's navel, shut up in something of silver or gold with salt, is a periapt which will make the patient at ease entirely. Have the setting of an iron ring octagonal, and engrave upon it, “Flee, Flee, Ho, Ho, Bile, the Lark was searching;” on the head of the ring have an N<sup>3</sup> engraved: this is potent, and he thinks it would be strange not to communicate so powerful an antidote, but begs it may be reserved from casual folk, and told

<sup>1</sup> Οὕτω δὴ καὶ Πάμφιλος ἐποίησατο τὴν περὶ τῶν βοτανῶν πραγματείαν. ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνος μὲν εἰς τε μύθους γραῶν τινὰς ἐξετράπετο καὶ τινὰς γοητείας Αἰγυπτίας ληρώδεις ἅμα τίσιν ἐπφδαῖς, ἃς ἀναιρούμενοι τὰς βοτάνας ἐπιλέγουσι. καὶ δὴ κέχρηται πρὸς περιήπτα καὶ ἄλλας μαγανείας οὐ περιέργους μόνον, οὐδ' ἔξω τῆς ἰατρικῆς τέχνης, ἀλλὰ καὶ ψευδεῖς ἀπάσας. ἡμεῖς δὲ οὔτε τούτων οὐδὲν οὔτε τὰς τούτων ἔτι ληρώδεις μεταμορφώσεις ἐροῦμεν. οὐδὲ γὰρ τοῖς μικροῖς παισὶ κομιδῇ χρησίμους ὑπολαμβάνομεν εἶναι τοὺς τοιοῦ-

τους μύθους, μήτι γε δὴ τοῖς μετιέναι σπεύδουσι τὰ τῆς ἰατρικῆς ἔργα. καὶ μοι δοκεῖ πρὸς Ἱπποκράτους εὐθέως ἐν ἀρχῇ τῶν ἀφορισμῶν εἰρησθαι ὁ βίος βραχὺς, ἢ δὲ τέχνη μακρὰ, χάριν τοῦ μὴ καταναλίσκειν τοὺς χρόνους εἰς ἄχρηστα.

*Galen. de facult. simpl.*, lib. vi.  
p. 792, ed. Kühn.

<sup>2</sup> A Gnostic device. See Montfaucon, plates 159, 161, 163.

<sup>3</sup> The N on the ring is Gnostic; see Montfaucon, t. cl., clxix., clxxxvii.

only to such as can keep secrets, and are trusty (*φιλαρέτους*).<sup>1</sup> For the gout he recommends a certain cloth, *κέρης παρθένου τὸ πρῶτον ἐκ τῶν καταμηνίων ῥάκος αὐλυνθέν*, also the sinews of a vultures leg and toes tied on, minding that the right goes to the right, the left to the left; also the astragali of a hare, leaving the poor creature alive; also the skin of a seal for soles; also a line of Homeros, *τετρήχει δ' ἀγορή, ὑπὸ δὲ στοναχίζετο γαῖα*, on gold leaf, when the moon is in Libra; also a natural magnet found when the moon is in Leo. Write on gold leaf, in the wane of the moon, "mei, " threu, mor, for, teux, za, zon, the, lou, chri, ge, ze, ou, " as the sun is consolidated in these names, and is " renewed every day, so consolidate this plaster as it " was before, now, now, quick, quick, for, behold, " I pronounce the great name, in which are consoli- " dated things in repose, iaz, azuf, zuon, threux, bain, " chook, consolidate this plaster as it was at first, now, " now, quick, quick."<sup>2</sup> Then bits were to be chopped off a chamæleon, and the creature living was to be wrapped up in a clean linen rag, and buried towards the sunrise, while the chopped bits were to be worn in tubes; all to be done when the moon was in the wane. Then again for gout, some henbane, when the moon is in Aquarius or Pisces, before sunset, must be dug up with the thumb and third finger of the left hand, and must be said, I declare, I declare, holy wort, to thee; I invite thee to-morrow to the house of Fileas, to stop the rheum of the feet of M. or N., and say, I invoke thee, the great name, Jehovah, Sabaoth, the God who steadied the earth and stayed the sea, the filler of flowing rivers, who dried up Lot's wife, and made her a pillar of salt, take the breath of thy mother earth and her power, and dry the rheum of the feet or hands of N. or M. The next day, before sunrise, take a bone of some dead animal, and dig the

<sup>1</sup> Lib. ix. p. 165, ed. 1548.

<sup>2</sup> This is also probably Gnostic: | from some of their words nothing rational has been elicited.



root up with this bone, and say, I invoke thee by the holy names Iao, Sabaoth, Adonai, Eloï, and put on the root one handful of salt, saying, "As this salt " will not increase, so may not the disorder of N. " or M." And hang the end of the root as a periapt on the sufferer, etc.<sup>1</sup> For agues, "the little animal " that sits and weaves with the view to catch flies, " tied up in a rag, round the left arm, is good."<sup>2</sup> Trallianus mostly wrote very good sense. The Gnostics professed a medley of all the religions they could hear of.

Alexander Trallianus also recommends for epilepsy, from Asklepiades *ὁ φαρμακευτής*, a metal cross, *ἕλκον ἐσταυρωμένον*, tied as a periapt to the arm. He obtains from Zalachthes and Osthanes, interpreters of the Magi, a recommendation to try jasper and coral, with root of *nux vomica* in a linen cloth. Demokrates, an Athenian, who consulted the Delfic oracle, was told to get some worms out of a goats brain. The occipital bone of an asses head in a skin is also a good periapt. Get a big rivet from a wrecked ship, make a broach of it, and insert a bone cut from the heart of a living stag.

Antiquity and  
universality of  
magic.

The arts of magic, real arts, with effects visible to the eye, sciences, if the modern latitude of language be allowable, had at a very early period arrived at high perfection in Egypt, when Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses and Aaron, turning their rods into serpents, and water into blood (1600 B.C.); in Syria, when the witch or ventriloquist of Endor promised her clients conferences with the dead (1100 B.C.); in Hellas, when Vlysses visited the spirit world, and Kirke turned men into swine (1100 B.C.); and in Persia, beyond chronological limits.

<sup>1</sup> Id. pp. 198, 199. That curious Gnostic charm seemed to deserve quotation at length.

<sup>2</sup> Id. p. 234, *ζωόφιον*.

<sup>3</sup> Alex. Trall., lib. i. pp. 82, 83, 84, ed. 1556.

The practical wisdom of such men as Hippokrates, and the Epikurean scepticism of the age of Horatius Flaccus, had reduced the influence of magicians among cultivated minds to some reasonable limits. The revival of their power has been attributed to the depressing effect of imperial tyranny; but a larger share is probably due to the inroad of barbaric minds which the calm light of knowledge had not reached.

The influence of magic renewed.

Saxons, Angles, and all the Gothic races were wholly unable to accept, to use, to learn, the medical skill of Hellas and of its pupil Italy. The point to which surgery had been brought was high; and if we don't say the same of physic, perhaps, we are not very good judges, having discovered very few specifics of our own. Our measure of their proficiency will be much safer in surgery than in pharmacy.

The invading Barbarians not educated up to Greek skill.

It seems pretty well agreed by competent and careful critics that the book on Wounds of the Head is by the great Hippokrates, who flourished at Kos during the Peloponnesian war (fl. 436, died 377?). He used a *σ μικρὸν τρύπανον*, a *small trepan*, which implies also some greater, a *πίων*, or *saw*, which had a *περίοδος* or *circular* motion, and which is judged by medical men to be the *tryphine*, and a *πίων χαρακτός*, or *jagged saw*, which is held to be the *trepan*,<sup>1</sup> and he gives anxious directions to the operator, to withdraw the instrument frequently and cool both it and the bone with cold water, and to exercise all vigilance not to wound the lining membrane. The employment of splints, *νάρθηκας*,<sup>2</sup> on broken limbs, is not of much mark here, as we find our Saxons could adopt the resource. In the opinion of Dr. Greenhill, the *Ὀρκος* in the works of Hippokrates may be his; according to the last editor of his works, it is his, or of the Koan

Examples of Hellenic skill.

<sup>1</sup> Hippokr. p. 907, 913, fol. ed. 1615. Sprengel Versuch einer pragmatischen Geschichte der Arzneikunde, vol. i. p. 425.

<sup>2</sup> Hippokr. ut sup. p. 755.

school; it is a remarkable document, as laying down the outlines of professional etiquette, of the broad line of distinction between the physician and surgeon, and for its plain statement that cutting for the stone was then practised.<sup>1</sup> The process is spoken of as familiar, and its dangers are shortly expressed by Aretæos (A.D. 81), who observes that men sometimes die the very day of the operation, which, however, is indispensable.<sup>2</sup> The same author mentions the relief afforded to those afflicted with the stone by the use of the catheter.<sup>3</sup> Philagrius described in his lost works his own treatment of a case, where the calculus had escaped from the bladder and stuck fast in the ureter, so that the man, with suppression of urine and with pain, had almost gone. The stone had made its way almost to the orifice of the canal, but with a fine pair of forceps could not be extracted, nor yet by gently moving it with a probe. He would not cut the urethra from below, because that would certainly end in an artificial and inconvenient urinary orifice, but he cut down upon it from above.<sup>4</sup> Celsus, in the case of a large stone, recommends, as of course, that it should be crushed by the instrument invented by Ammonios, the λιθοτόμος, or surgeon, who gave his chief attention to this subject, and of course before his own time (A.D. 15.)<sup>5</sup> Ammonios is supposed to have practised at Alexandria.

Lithotrity.

<sup>1</sup> Οὐ τεμέω δὲ οὐδὲ μὴν λιθιῶντας. ἐκχωρήσω δὲ ἐργάτησι ἀνδράσι πρήξιος τῆσδε. (I write ἐργάτησι not ἐργάτησι.)

<sup>2</sup> Aret. Chronic. lib. ii. cap. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Id. Acut. lib. ii. cap. 9.

<sup>4</sup> Philagrius in Aetios. col. 551, in Med. Art. Principes. The original is unpublished.

<sup>5</sup> Id hoc modo fit. Vncus iniicitur calculo, sic, ut facile eum con-

cussum quoque teneat, ne is retro revolvatur; tum ferramentum adhibetur crassitudinis modicæ, prima parte tenui, sed retusa, quod admotum calculo, et ex altera parte ictum, eum findit; magna cura habita, ne aut ad ipsam vesicam ferramentum perveniat, aut calculi fractura ne quid incidat. Celsus, lib. vii. cap. 26. 3.

Asklepiades (B.C. 100), in extreme cases of difficult Laryngotomy. respiration, from whatever obstruction of the trachea, cut through the air tube of the throat.<sup>1</sup> Antyllus<sup>2</sup> wrote down the proper directions for even a timid operator.

We find described in the Museo Borbonico<sup>3</sup> some Surgical instruments of bronze discovered in Herculanium and Pompeii. There is the speculum magnum matricis, or *διόπτριον*, with two branches and a travelling yoke for them driven by a screw, for ocular examination of the organic state of the matrix; it served rather as a dilatator than as a speculum, and has been superseded by a better instrument, the invention of Recamier. The careful use of it is described by Paulus Ægineta.<sup>4</sup> There is also the speculum ani, or *διόπτρα*, composed of two branches bent at right angles and opening by pressure on the handles: this instrument was known as *κατοπτήρ*, to the author of the book on hæmorrhoids among the works of Hippokrates.<sup>5</sup> Further has been found a forceps of a curious construction, suited for removing pieces of bone from the surface of the brain in cases of fractured skull. It has been specially considered by Prof. Benedetto Vulpes, [1847], who thinks it may also have been intended to take up an artery. The Greeks, he observes, as appears by an inscription dug up near Athens, were able to tie an artery in order to stop hæmorrhage, and words implying so much are found in a treatise of Archigenes, (A.D. 100,) existing in MS. in the Laurentian library at Florence: *ἀποβροχθέον οὖν ἢ*

<sup>1</sup> A veteribus probatam approbat arteriæ divisuram ob respirationem faciendam, quam laryngotomiam vocant. Cælius Aurelianus, Acut. III. iv. p. 193.

<sup>2</sup> In Paullus Ægineta, lib. vi. cap. 33.

<sup>3</sup> Vol. xiv. pl. 36, also Vulpes, plate iv.

<sup>4</sup> Lib. vi. cap. 73.

<sup>5</sup> Hæm., sect. 6.

διαρραπτέον τὰ φέροντα τῶν ἀγγείων ἐπὶ τὴν τομήν; *the vessels carrying (blood) towards the incision must be tied or sewed up.* Near the end of the sixteenth century a French surgeon was the first to recover the ligature of the artery, and the instrument he used was very similar (*somiglia moltissimo*) to the forceps in the Museum at Naples.<sup>1</sup>

Forceps.

A curious pair of forceps has also been found, without a parallel among modern surgical instruments; the blades have a half turn, and the grip is toothed and spoon shaped, when closed. By construction it is suited for introduction into some internal cavity, and for holding firm and fast some excrescence there. Professor Vulpes finds it well calculated for dealing with the excrescences which grow upon the Schneiderian membrane covering the nasal bones, or such as come on the periphery of the anus or the orifice of the female urethra; especially such as having a large base cannot be tied.<sup>2</sup>

A tap.

There is further an instrument for tapping the dropsical, described by Celsus<sup>3</sup> and Paulus Ægineta.<sup>4</sup> It was somewhat altered in the middle of the seventeenth century by Petit.

Another tap.

An instrument suited to carry off the dropsical humours by a little at a time on successive days, as Celsus<sup>5</sup> and Paulus Ægineta<sup>6</sup> recommend, has also been dug up. Rust and hard earth, which cannot safely be removed, have blocked up the canal of the relic and render conclusions less certain.<sup>7</sup>

The Probe,

The probe, "specillum," μήλη, is reported by Cicero to have been invented by the Arkadian Apollo, who

<sup>1</sup> Vulpes, *Illustrazione di tutti gli Strumenti chirurgici scavati in Ercolano e in Pompei, Napoli, 1847.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Lib. vii. cap. 15.*

<sup>4</sup> *Lib. vi. cap. 50.*

<sup>5</sup> *Lib. vii. cap. 15.*

<sup>6</sup> *Lib. vii. cap. 50.*

<sup>7</sup> Vulpes, *ut supra.*

also was the first to bind up a wound.<sup>1</sup> Seven varieties are figured in the work of Professor Vulpes in one plate, with ends obtuse, spoon shaped, flat and oval, flat and square, flat and divided. The obtuse knob was *πυρήν*; the spoon was *κυάθισκος*; those which had a flat extremity were *σπαθόμηλαι*; such as had a knob at each end were *διπύρηνα*.

The catheter of the ancients is figured by the same writer.<sup>2</sup> It was furnished with a bit of wood to be drawn out by a thread,<sup>3</sup> to prevent the obstructive effects of capillary attraction and to fetch the urine after it when withdrawn. It is of bronze, and elastic catheters seem to be of modern invention. The catheter.

They have, or had in 1847, eighty-nine specimens of pincers in the Naples Museum, fifteen are like what are now called anatomical pincers, one only has the form of the tenaculum, seventeen are depilatory pincers. One pair of nippers is rectilinear, terminating in points like a pair of compasses. Their names were *λαβίδες*, *volsellæ*. Other instruments.

Hooks, *hamuli*, *ἄρχιστρα*, to the number of fourteen, had been laid up in the cases in 1847; also a trident for cauterizing,<sup>4</sup> and a spatula; a silver lancet was accompanied in the excavating by a small spoon, suited, as medical men agree, for examining a small quantity of the flowing blood. There are also cupping vessels of a somewhat spherical shape, from which air was exhausted by burning a little tow. A flem for bleeding horses, of the same shape as that now used, and a bent lever of steel, *μοχλικόν*, *vectarius*, for raising the bones of the cranium in case of depression by fracture. Professor Vulpes has given us figures of eight steel or iron knives for various surgical purposes, and of

<sup>1</sup> Cicero de Nat. Deor., lib. iii. 22.

<sup>2</sup> Plate III. fig. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Galen. Medicus, cap. xix.

<sup>4</sup> Paulus Æginet., lib. vi. cap.

48.

a small plate suitable in the form of its handle for the application of cautery by fire.<sup>1</sup>

A drug.

There exists a tract of twelve pages by Dr. Simpson of Edinburgh, "On some ancient Greek medical vases for containing Lykion" [1856]. He knows "of four ancient vases or drug bottles intended to contain this valued eye medicine," "the *Λύκιον Ἰνδικόν* of Dioskorides." They are severally lettered *Λύκιον παρὰ Μουσαίου*, *Ἡρακλείου Λύκον* [for *λύκιον*], *Ἰασόνος Λύκιον* (two). The drug is the rusot or ruswut of India, an inspissated extract prepared from the wood or roots of several species of berberis, as the berberis lycium, aristata, etc.<sup>2</sup> It is "most useful in all cases of inflammation of the external tunics of the eye." The vases in which it was found are of very small dimensions, and in three of them the internal content is much smaller than the external promise; this arose, of course, from the high price of the drug.

Northern medicine.

Beside these elaborate contrivances and this skilful audacity of the Mediterranean peoples, northern medicine shows not to advantage. Beda, one of our safest and earliest authorities, gives an account of a leech, Cynifrid, or Cyneferth, who, A.D. 679, opened a tumor for Ætheldryth, queen and abbess, without saving her life.

The name and office of leeches was familiar to the people: the Leechbook, or *Liber Medicinalis*, is intended for the use of a medicus, not of a layman; and the frequent expression, "as leeches know how," shows that they received a professional education.

Resources.

These leeches then, unable to use the catheter, the searching knife, the lithotritic hammer, and ignorant of the afar sought Indian drugs, were in their early practice almost wholly thrown back upon the lancet,

<sup>1</sup> Vulpes, as before.

| <sup>2</sup> Royle.

wherewith to let blood, and the "parabilia," the *εὐποριστά*, the accessibles, chiefly worts from the field and garden. Not only the Engle and Seaxe, the warrior inhabitants of our own island, but also all the races of Gothic invaders, were too rude to learn much of Galenos, or of Alexander of Tralles, though they would fain do so. The writings of Marcellus, called Empiricus, the Herbarium of Apuleius, the stuff current under the name of Sextus Placitus, the copious volumes of Constantinus Africanus, the writings of St. Hildegard of Bingen, the collections out of Dioskorides, the smaller Saxon pieces, are all of one character, substituting for the case of instruments and Indian drugs, indigenous herbs, the worts of fatherland, smearings, and wizard chants. Over the whole face of Europe, while the old Hellenic school survived in Arabia, the next to hand resource became the established remedy, and the searching incision of the practised anatomist was replaced by a droning song.

The triumphant barbarians had no Pæan, no Æsculapius, no Chiron, far less an Hippokrates. That they must have employed herbs before their pouring down over the south seems indisputable, and leeches are not only Teutonic in the form of their name, but are mentioned as driving a profession in the rudest ages.

Limrúnar skaltu kunna,	Twig runes shalt thou ken,
ef þú vilt læknir vera	if thou a leech wilt be
ok kunna sár at sía ;	and ken a sore to see ;
a berki skal þær rista	on bark shall one them write
ok á baðmi viðar	and on branch of wood,
þeim er lúta austr limar. <sup>1</sup>	whose limbs to east do lout.

The Runic ceremony here described may be, if a conjecture be allowed to us, analogous to the allocution to the wort, the declaration of healing purpose,

---

<sup>1</sup> Sigdrifumal II. in Sæmundar Edda.



the announcement of the patients name, so often found in our Saxon volumes.

Þat kann ek annat,	That ken I second,
er þurfu ýta synir,	there needs us sons of men,
þeir er vilja læknað líva. <sup>1</sup>	who will as leeches live.

What is now "morbific virus," was with them "venom;" epidemics were produced by "flying venom;" there was also "red venom," which suggests scarlet fever, "watchet venom," "white venom," "livid venom," and so on; all no doubt appropriate names.<sup>2</sup>

Religion of charms.

The state of feeling about sorcery among these northern hordes is best gathered from a perusal of the elder Edda, which is a world of witchery; the Gods themselves were truly described as charm smiths.<sup>3</sup> We may perchance wonder at the slavery in which people were held by the Church, during the earlier ages of our modern period; at the saying of medicine masses, at the blessing the worts out of the field, at the placing them upon the altar; but the Church had delivered men from a worse servitude than this, from the tyranny and terror of the poisoner and the wizard. The conscious helplessness of man, when the hand of God is upon him, must gladly humble itself in the dust, and lick the dirt in craving mercy. Let the scornful reader, in good health, not toss his head on high at the so called superstition of the simple Saxon, but consider rather how audacious an infidel that man, in those ages, would have seemed, who had refused to pray in the received manner for the restoration of his health.

Practical necessity.

I am scarce willing to take the tone of apology for the magical syllables we find in these leechcrafts. It will be well to take a practical view, and to say that, especially in the centuries between 500 and

<sup>1</sup> Havamal, 148, *ibid.*

<sup>2</sup> *Lacnunga*, fol. 162.

<sup>3</sup> *Galdra smiðir*. *Ynglinga S.* vii.

1000 A.D., so strong was the general acceptance of magic influence, so general was the fashion set in that direction, that every candidate for the confidence of the public must fall in with it. Marcellus, otherwise a worthless author, is useful, as showing both how the skilful use of surgical instruments had been lost, and how much more rankly this weed of faith in spiritual influences had spread its growth. The date of this writer is set at about 330 A.D.

He recommends, to avoid inflamed eyes, “when Examples.  
 “ you see a star fall or cross the heavens, count  
 “ quickly, for you will be free from inflammation for  
 “ as many years as you count numbers.”<sup>1</sup> For the  
 same disorder, write on a clean sheet of paper *ουβαικ*,  
 and hang this round the patients neck, with a thread  
 from the loom.<sup>2</sup> In a state of purity and chastity,  
 write on a clean sheet of paper *φυρφαραν*, and hang  
 it round the mans neck; it will stop the approach  
 of inflammation.<sup>3</sup> The following will stop inflammation  
 coming on, written on a clean sheet of paper; *ρουβος,*  
*ρνονειρας ρηελιος ως. καντεφορα. και παντες ηακοτει*; it must  
 be hung to the neck by a thread; and if both the patient  
 and operator are in a state of chastity, it will stop  
 inveterate inflammation.<sup>4</sup> Again, write on a thin plate  
 of gold with a needle of copper *ορνω ουρωδη*; do this  
 on a Monday; observe chastity; it will long and much  
 avail.<sup>5</sup> As soon as a man gets pain in his eyes tie in  
 unwrought flax as many knots as there are letters in  
 his name, pronouncing them as you go, and tie it  
 round his neck.<sup>6</sup> If a man have a white spot, as cata-  
 ract, in his eye, catch a fox alive; cut his tongue out;  
 let him go; dry his tongue and tie it up in a red rag  
 and hang it round the mans neck.<sup>7</sup> If any thing to  
 cause annoyance get into a man’s eye, with five fingers

<sup>1</sup> Col. 269 h.

<sup>2</sup> Col. 270 a.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid.

<sup>5</sup> Col. 270 b.

<sup>6</sup> Col. 270 c.

<sup>7</sup> Col. 276 b.

of the same side as the eye, run the eye over and fumble at it, saying three times *tetunc resonco, bregan gresso, and spit thrice.*<sup>1</sup> For the same, shut the vexed eye and say thrice, in *mon deromarcos axatison*, and spit thrice; this remedy is "*mirificum.*"<sup>2</sup> For the same, shut the other eye, touch gently the vexed eye with the ring finger and thumb, and say thrice, "I buss the "Gorgons mouth." This charm repeated thrice nine times will draw out a bone stuck in a mans throat.<sup>3</sup> For hordeolum, which is a sore place in the eyelid, of the shape of a barleycorn, take nine grains of barley and with each poke the sore, with every one saying the magic words *κυρια κυρια κασσαρια σουρωφβι*, then throw away the nine, and do the same with seven; throw away the seven, and do the same with five, and so with three and one. For the same, take nine grains of barley and poke the sore, and at every poke say, *φευγε, φευγε κριθή σε διώκει, flee, flee, barley thee chaseth.* For the same, touch the sore with the medicinal or ring finger, and say thrice, *vigaria gasaria.*<sup>4</sup> To shorten the matter, blood may be stanchd by the words *sicycuma, cucuma, ucuma, cuma, uma, ma, a.* Also by "Stupid "on a mountain went, stupid stupid was;"<sup>5</sup> by *soconon soconon;*<sup>6</sup> *σοκσοκαμ συκιμα;*<sup>7</sup> by *ψα ψε ψη ψε ψη ψα ψε.*<sup>8</sup> For toothache say, *Argidam margidam stur-gidam;*<sup>9</sup> also, spit in a frogs mouth, and request him to make off with the toothache.<sup>10</sup> For a troublesome uvula catch a spider, say suitable words, and make a phylactery of it.<sup>11</sup> For a quinsy lay hold of the throat with the thumb and the ring and middle fingers, cocking up the other two, and tell it to be gone.<sup>12</sup> "If a shrewmouse fall into a rut, there by a natural

<sup>1</sup> Col. 278 d.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Col. 278 e.

<sup>4</sup> Col. 279 e.

<sup>5</sup> Col. 289 e.

<sup>6</sup> Col. 290 b.

<sup>7</sup> Col. 290 f.

<sup>8</sup> Id. So Leechbo.

<sup>9</sup> Col. 295 e.

<sup>10</sup> Ibid.

<sup>11</sup> Col. 303 b.

<sup>12</sup> Col. 304 d.

“ fate he perishes ; so wrap him up in clay or linen  
 “ cloth or red rag, and with him go three times round  
 “ kernels behind the ears ; wondrously quickly wilt  
 “ thou heal them.”<sup>1</sup> The following is a capital remedy  
 for sore throats ; tie about the neck in a red rag  
 bound with a thread, the following words ; and be  
 pure in writing them :

Εἶδον τρίμορφον χρύσειον Τοάναδον,  
 καὶ ταρταροῦχον [δεσπότην] Τουσάναδον.  
 σῶσόν με, σεμνὲ νερτέρων ὑπέρτατε.<sup>2</sup>

Another charm for a kernel, *Albula glandula*, *pretty white kernel*, etc. Another, “ nine sister kernels, eight  
 “ sister kernels, seven sister kernels, and so on.”<sup>3</sup> For  
 a bone in the throat say or write for an amulet :

Μή μοι γοργεῖην κεφαλὴν δεινοῦ πελώρου  
 ἕξ ἄιδος πέμψειεν ἐπαινὴ Περσεφόνηα.<sup>4</sup>

For disease in the kidneys, as an amulet *καραβραωθ*.<sup>5</sup>  
 “ In cubili canis urinam faciat, qui urinam non potest  
 “ continere, dicatque dum facit, ne in cubili suo urinam  
 “ ut canis faciat.”<sup>6</sup> To cure bites, put your hand on  
 the bitten mans belly and say thrice nine times,  
*Stolpus* tumbled out of heaven, etc.<sup>7</sup> For belly-ache,  
 wear a gold ring with a dolphin engraved, and the  
 words,

Θεὸς κελεύει μὴ κυεῖν κόλον πόνοις.<sup>8</sup>

One, who does not want to have belly-ache, must take  
 care he always puts his left shoe on first, and must  
 wear on gold leaf

L \* M Θ R I A

three times written, etc.<sup>9</sup> For buboes in the groin,  
 make seven knots, naming seven old widows and seven

<sup>1</sup> Col. 305 g.

<sup>2</sup> Col. 307 e. *τριμερῆ*, ed.

<sup>3</sup> Col. 308 f.

<sup>4</sup> Col. 309 b. *Odyss.* λ. 633. A  
 mixture of intelligible and unintel-  
 ligible nonsense occurs at Col. 339 h.

<sup>5</sup> Col. 358 b. This is nearly  
*viscera* in Hebrew.

<sup>6</sup> Col. 362 e.

<sup>7</sup> Col. 373 h.

<sup>8</sup> Col. 378 h.

<sup>9</sup> Col. 379 b.

wild beasts, etc.<sup>1</sup> For chafing in riding or walking, tie to the thigh on paper the word *κυστρος*.<sup>2</sup> For gout, before getting out of bed in the morning, spit on your hand, rub all your sinews, and say, Flee, gout, flee, etc.<sup>3</sup>

Albertus  
Magnus.

It will not be out of place to compare here the statements of Albertus Magnus on the first of the herbs on which he writes in his treatise "De Virtutibus Herbarum." It is the heliotropion. If one gather it in August and wrap it up in a bay leaf with a wolfs tooth, no one can speak an angry word to the wearer. Put under the pillow, it will bring in a vision before the eyes of a man, who has been robbed, the thief and all his belongings. If it be set up in a place of worship, none of the women present who have broken their marriage contract will be able to quit the place till it be removed. "This last is tried and most true."

Effects, bad.

Charms, which act on the mind of the person charmed, always have some effect; in incantations, commonly a mischievous one. Hearne, the traveller in North America, relates somewhere that being solicited by an Indian to give him a charm against some enemy, and convinced of the harmless folly of such sorceries, he complied, and drew on a sheet of paper some circles, signs, and words. The Indian who received this took care that the doomed man should know it; he immediately sickened and before long died. Hearne resolved to make no more magic papers.

Effects, good.

Sometimes faith produces a visible and useful effect. A woman who had bad eyes obtained an amulet to cure them. Hopeful of its efficacy, she refrained from shedding tears, and her eyes recovered. But some zealous enemy of sorceries attacked her upon the wickedness of getting well in this way; and prevailed

<sup>1</sup> Col. 391 h.

<sup>2</sup> Col. 392 b.

<sup>3</sup> Col. 411 a.

on her to give him the amulet to examine. When unfolded, the paper showed nothing but these words: "Der Teufel cratze dir die augen aus, und scheisse dir in die löcher," *may the devil scratch thine eyes out, and — in the holes.* As soon as the woman saw how she had been amended she lost faith, took to tears again, and her eyes became as bad as ever.<sup>1</sup>

The Catholic Church of the day, unequal to root out these superstitious and rarely beneficial ideas, tried to fling a garb of religion round them to invoke holy names to drive out devils by exorcisms. Magic mixed with Christianity.

The Saxon leech therefore, had he been as cool headed as Hippokrates, as piggish an Epikurean as our friend Horatius, must have bowed before the fashion of the day and bemoaned his patients notions. Magic inseparable from Saxon medicine. Possibly the makers of magic gibberish were as incredulous as men now are in its efficacy: but what mattered that? The leechbook must adapt itself to its day.

In considering the special forms of popular belief, it is well that the Nightmare, in which men still believe, should come first. Nightmare. Mare in that combination is something like Genius, Spirit; it occurs in Woodmare, which was the Saxon name for Echo.<sup>2</sup> From the accounts we have of the importance attached to its effects, it may be suspected that something beyond the symptoms of an uneasy position in sleep, or an undigested supper, must have been included in the term. Yet, while we habitually divest our minds of terror by referring this paroxysm to imprudence in eating, it is in itself, while it lasts, an ugly mental struggle, and much more like an emissary from the sulfurous pit, than an angel visiting from heaven. Scott relates some instances of the unwelcome attendance of unembodied spectres or Mares; "The door of

<sup>1</sup> Wier, Opera, p. 403.

<sup>2</sup> Gl. Cleop. fol. 33 a. The Ger- | man Mahr, masculine; Isl. Mara, | feminine.

“ the room flies wide open ; an old hag enters with a  
 “ frowning and incensed countenance, comes straight  
 “ up to me with every demonstration of spite and  
 “ indignation, she rushes upon me ; says something,  
 “ and then strikes me a severe blow with her staff.  
 “ I fall from my chair in a swoon. To the recurrence  
 “ of this apparition I am daily subjected.”<sup>1</sup> Again  
 “ My visions commenced two or three years since,  
 “ when I found myself embarrassed by the presence  
 “ of a large cat, which came and disappeared I could  
 “ not exactly tell how. In the course of a few months  
 “ it was succeeded by a spectre of a more imposing  
 “ sort. This was the apparition of a gentleman usher,  
 “ arrayed in a court dress, with bag and sword, tam-  
 “ boured waistcoat and chapeau bras : he ascended the  
 “ stairs before me, as if to announce me in the drawing-  
 “ room, and at times appeared to mingle with the com-  
 “ pany. After a few months the phantom of the gen-  
 “ tleman usher was seen no more, but was succeeded  
 “ by one horrible to the sight, the image of death  
 “ itself, the apparition of a skeleton. Alone or in  
 “ company the presence of this last phantom never  
 “ quits me. The patient sank under the malady.”<sup>2</sup> “A  
 “ man, mentioned by Dr. Rush, imagined that he had a  
 “ Caffre in his stomach, who had got into it at the Cape  
 “ of Good Hope.”<sup>3</sup> I have somewhere read of a gentle-  
 man, who must always sleep sitting in a chair, for as  
 soon as he took a reclining position, he was attacked  
 by a spectre skeleton which throttled him ; even in  
 the chair, he would sometimes in his sleep drop  
 down, and was immediately attacked by his fright-  
 ful sleepmare ; he was therefore always attended  
 by a man, whose duty it was to wake him when-

<sup>1</sup> Scott's Demonology, p. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. p. 29. The narratives are  
abridged here.

<sup>3</sup> Abererombie on the Intellectual  
Powers, p. 319.

ever he began to lose his upright position. In the Hellenic world the Nightmare, as among our own forefathers, was considered as a god or a demigod, deus or semideus,<sup>1</sup> for the physician Soranus denies this popular belief, denies that it deserves a place among the πάθη, passionēs, or as men phrase it now, that it is worthy the attention of a pathologer, but declares it a mere perturbation of sleep.<sup>2</sup> This calling a nocturnal horror by mean names does not dispose of its alarms. Themison of Laodikeia, (B.C. 63,) called it Πνιγαλίων, *Throttler, Choker*, “siquidem præfocat ægro-“ tantes.”<sup>3</sup> Others commonly called it the Ἐφιάλτης, which means, I suppose, as Actuarius and the dictionaries say, the Jumper on; and doctors tells us that the disorder deserves attention at the very outset; for its perpetuation is followed by insanity or epilepsy. Oribasios calls it a strong disease, and anticipates the same ill effects, where it comes on every night, dwelling on those cases, where it has its origin in the brain. Some of the most horrible of these visitations arise from the sympathies of night with mental agony in the day, but our authorities take no notice of these. To this night demon many passages in the works now published refer; not under the exact term Nightmare, but as “monstrous night visitors,”<sup>4</sup> and perhaps under the general term, “temptations of the fiend.”<sup>5</sup> The

<sup>1</sup> Cælius Aurelianus, Chron. lib. i. cap. iii. p. 289, ed. 1709.

<sup>2</sup> Somni turbatio, *ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Περὶ τοῦ ἐφιάλτου. τὸν ἐφιάλτην οἱ μὲν ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς ὠνομάσθησαν λέγουσιν, ἢ ἀπὸ τοῦ φαντασιοῦσθαι τοὺς ἐν αὐτῷ γινόμενους, ὡς ἐφαλλομένου τινός. Θεμίσιον δὲ διὰ τοῦ δεκάτου τῶν ἐπιστολικῶν πνιγαλίωνα προσωνόμασεν, ἴσως ἀπὸ τοῦ πνίγειν. Συνίσταται δὲ περὶ τοὺς κραιπαλοῦντας καὶ συνεχῶς ἀπεπτοῦντας. τοῖς δὲ ἐν αὐτῷ γινόμενοις παρακολουθεῖ δυσκινήσια καὶ

ναρκώδης συναίσθησις παρὰ τοὺς ὕπνους, πνιγμοῦ φαντασία καὶ κατάληψις, ὡς ἐπιπεσόντος τινός, μετὰ τοῦ ἀδυνατεῖν πρὸς ἐκβοῶν ἢ φωνεῖν ἀσημάντως. Ἔνιοι δὲ φαντασιοῦνται καὶ ἀκούειν πολλάκις τοῦ ἐπιπεσόντος, καὶ ἀφροδισίων αὐτῶν ὀρέγεσθαι, φεύγειν δὲ τῶν δακτύλων συναχθέντων.—Paulus Ægineta, lib. iii. cap. 15.

<sup>4</sup> Herbarium, i. 1; Medicina de Quadr. viii. 1; Leechbook, lib. iii. cap. liii.

<sup>5</sup> Leechbook, lib. iii. cap. lxii., lxiv.



following story is from the *Heimskringla*: “ Vanlandi  
 “ hight a son of Svegð, who took to the kingship  
 “ after him, and managed the wealth of the Upsalers;  
 “ he was a mickle man of war, and he fared far and  
 “ wide about lands. He stayed the winter in Finn-  
 “ land with Snio the Old, and took to wife his  
 “ daughter Drifa. In spring he went away, and Drifa  
 “ was left behind; and he gave his word to come  
 “ again in three winters time; but he came not in ten  
 “ winters. Then Drifa sent after a cunning woman,  
 “ Huld, and sent Visbur, son of herself and Vanlandi,  
 “ to Svithia, the Upsal country. Drifa chaffered with  
 “ Huld, the cunning woman, that she should bewitch  
 “ Vanlandi into Finland, or in the other case, if that  
 “ went not well, should do him to death. When the  
 “ witchery was wrought, then was Vanlandi at Upsal;  
 “ then he made him ready to fare to Finland; but  
 “ his friends and his redemen bade him not, and  
 “ said there was the hand of a Finn witch in his  
 “ ready getting. Then there came upon him a heavy  
 “ sleepiness, and he laid himself down to slumber.  
 “ When he had slept a little, he called and said that  
 “ a mare trod him. His men came to him, and would  
 “ help him; but when they took up his head, then  
 “ she trod his legs, so that they near broke. When  
 “ they took up his feet, then she danced upon his  
 “ head; so that he died.”<sup>1</sup>

Grendel.

A still more frightful account of such a demon, and going beyond these traditions of a Nightmare, yet not excluded from the notion of hostile visits from a Dwarf, is found in the deeds of Grendel and his mother. “ Then came from the moor, under a mist screen, Grendel, ganging. Gods ire he bore; minded the murderer, of man’s kin, some one to seize, in the high saal; he went under the welkin, till he the wine

---

<sup>1</sup> *Ynglinga Saga*. xvi.

“ chamber, the gold-decked hall, garnished could see,  
 “ with flagons fair. Nor was that the first time, that  
 “ he Hrothgars, home had sought: yet never he in  
 “ old days, early or late, had harder heroes, hall  
 “ thanes, found. Thus came then to that chamber,  
 “ that champion on, that being doomed, at the door  
 “ he dashed, all iron fast: and when his fingers plied  
 “ it, they flung it wide, it open flew, the room he  
 “ reached; and rudely then, on the fair<sup>1</sup> spread floor,  
 “ the fiend set foot. Ireful he walked, wrath from  
 “ his eyes, like lightning glared, a gleam of bale.  
 “ Then viewed he there, of valiant men, not a few  
 “ asleep; assembled there, a manly band; then laughed  
 “ his mood; to deal he minded, ere day should come,  
 “ hateful awful one, to each one of them, a deadly  
 “ doom; then dawned upon him, of feasts a hope; but  
 “ fate gave not, that more than one, of men that night,  
 “ devour he should. The valiant youth, Beowulf be-  
 “ held, how the demon beast, would<sup>2</sup> fix his grasp,  
 “ with grip of hand. Not that the loath one, thought  
 “ of delay, but seized he soon, a sleeping man, for  
 “ turn the first, and tore him up; he broke his bones,  
 “ his blood he drank, in snips he swallowed him;  
 “ soon he had, of the lifeless form, all made a feast,  
 “ e’en feet and hands; then forth he stepped; he laid  
 “ hand on, the hero chief, at rest in bed; raught out  
 “ at him,” . . . and so on.

To the Trolls of the Edda and to Grendel the light <sup>Dwarves in the</sup>  
 of the sun would be fatal; they must seize on their <sup>day.</sup>  
 victims during the night. This is not so clear of  
 Dwarves, nor, of course, could it be true of Mares,  
 and in the pieces now published we find the dwarves  
 worrying the sick during the day.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Fagne, ποικίλον, variegated, as if* | <sup>2</sup> Purposed to.  
 with tessellæ.

Dæmonum  
concupitus.

The light hearted Horatius, who believed nothing but what he could eat and drink, touch and smell, speaks with fashionable philosophy of the

“Immundo somnia visu.”<sup>1</sup>

The wider observation of the medical authors taught them that this inconvenience grew in some patients into a disease, and the manner of treating all subjects belonging to the unknown, which prevailed among people whose imaginations were as lively as our own, and whose book learning was less, represented, whether truly or not, I say nothing, the same thing, as of the devil. The earliest plain statement is from St. Augustinus (387–430 A.D.): “Et quoniam creberrima fama est, multique se expertos, vel ab eis qui experti essent, de quorum fide dubitandum non esset, audisse confirmant, Silvanos et Faunos, quos vulgo incubos vocant, improbos sæpe extitisse mulieribus, et earum appetisse ac peregisse concubitum; et quosdam dæmones, quos Dusios Galli nuncupant, hanc assidue immunditiam et tentare et efficere; plures talesque asseverant, ut hoc negare impudentiæ videatur; non hinc aliquid audeo definire, utrum aliqui spiritus . . . possint etiam hanc pati libidinem, ut . . . sentientibus feminis miscantur.”<sup>2</sup>

Women more  
faithful.

Women, sensitive to a sense of what is wrong, and anxious to do right, were the quicker to complain of and to give a demons form to these unhallowed visitors. They were not always trusted; “Dæmones incubos et succubos hominibus infestos, ex D. Augustino et aliis patribus cognoscimus [*rather, cognovimus*]; verumtamen non facile in similibus omnibus fides

<sup>1</sup> Also Pope Gregorius in Beda, p. 68.

<sup>2</sup> August. de Civit. Dei, xv. 23.

“ adhibenda, præcipue femineo sexui, mirabilium for-  
 “ marum in imaginatione suscepturo.”<sup>1</sup>

Against these impure demons the Church appointed Exorcists, and that, perhaps, was not the best method of getting rid of the torment; it is anywise not that which was prescribed by the Hellenic *ιατροί*, and now by our own medical men; for to exorcise a demon affirms his presence, testifies to his dangerous powers, and does not prevent his return with seven others, perhaps, worse than himself. If the Exorcist was a presentable person, and not of the severest iciness of demeanour, his visits did more harm than good.<sup>2</sup> In the Church the Exorcist ranked after the subdeacon and the acolyte.

The Church affirms the doctrine.

The careful Exorcist is bid take note, whether from a love of fashion and attraction women have not brought upon themselves this affliction as a punishment from heaven; in that case they must be admonished to curtail their expenses in dress. “ Videat  
 “ etiam prudens Exorcista utrum hæc afflictio non  
 “ infigatur a Deo aliquando feminis ob nimiam curio-  
 “ sitatem in vestibus, ornatu crinium et similibus,  
 “ quibus non contentæ naturali sua pulcritudine, variis  
 “ fucis et mediis student allicere viros in sui amorem.  
 “ Quo fit, Deo permittente, ut fiant ludibrio dæmoni-  
 “ bus, quæ nimium in sua glorientur pulcritudine.  
 “ Tales adducendæ ad compunctionem peccatorum suo-  
 “ rum, et emendationem vitæ qua in posterum ab  
 “ huiusmodi laqueis abstineant, et se componant ad  
 “ modestiam, humilitatem, et verecundiam decentem.”<sup>3</sup>

This having to do with a devil is mentioned in the plainest terms in the Leechbook, lib. II. cap. lxi., Contents, þam monnum þe deofol mid hæmed. Grimm says, “ if ” this be incubus, it is the oldest mention

Mention by a Saxon author.

<sup>1</sup> Eynatten, *Manualis Exorcismorum*, 1619, p. 220.

<sup>2</sup> Eynatten, p. 33, “ voluptuosa incitamenta.”

<sup>3</sup> Id. p. 231.

extant.<sup>1</sup> That it represents τὸ συνουσιάζειν is quite certain, and as certain that a devil is one of the parties.

Praying.

So far, these ideas, having something of reality in them, were widespread and frequent. The Exorcist, called upon sometimes to drive out other devils beside Chemosh, was a recognised officer in the Church, and was assigned his due position and dignity. It is much less common to find a woman pregnant by such devilry, and of a pregnant she devil I have never read. Hence in the passage, Leechbook, I. lxiii., where the only known significations of ꝥeban are — 1. *procreare, gignere, parere*; 2. *nutrire*, and the second is inappropriate, we may understand the former as applied to the father. The presence of the article þone with mannan, *in case a devil procreate the man*, is somewhat irksome, but no cautious critic will imagine a new and unsupported signification on that account. Geꝥebeð, *nati*, Beda, p. 565, 29, implies an active verb ꝥeꝥeban, *gignere*. We have then in the Leechbook not only the assertion that a devil hæmeð, that is, that a she devil ceoplað, or that a he devil þiꝥað, with mankind, but even that of this vile conjunction progeny may come. This is beyond the ordinary run of opinion. Wier in his curious and unreserved work *De Præstigiis*, gives an account<sup>2</sup> of a monk and a she demon, also<sup>3</sup> of a priest that had a succuba, and he found the faith so deeply rooted of the substantial reality of these συνουσίαι, hæmeðþing, that he, with much earnestness, and with details about the ὑμῶν, fitted for a forensic trial, urges matter of fact investigations, which, he hopes with some awkward Ifs, will disabuse people of the notion that such demon visits were realities. He mentions<sup>4</sup> a birth

<sup>1</sup> Mythol. p. 671.

<sup>2</sup> Page 522.

<sup>3</sup> Page 524.

<sup>4</sup> Page 530.

from commerce with a devil, but this belief evidently has not disturbed him, and cannot have much obtained. In the consultation of devils to so bring it about, that a devil might be father of Merlin, it was objected that any real commerce with woman was impossible, and that the end could only be obtained in case a devil should be found who could take the form of a man; and that was done. "Li uns dist: 'De ce  
 " ' n'ei pooir ne de semence en feme avoir; Meis se le  
 " ' pover en avoie, sachiez de voir (*de vero*) je le  
 " ' feroie. C'une femme en men pover ei ki fera  
 " ' quanque je vourrei.' Li autre dient, ' Nous avuns  
 " ' cilec un de nos compeignuns Qui fourme d'omme  
 " ' puet avoir Et femme de lui concevoir, Meis il  
 " ' convient que il se feigne Et que couvertement la  
 " ' preigne.' Ainsi dient qu'engenerunt un homme en  
 " ' femme et nourrirunt.'"¹

One of the torments with which witchcraft worried The Knot. men, was the Knot, by which a man was withheld so that he could not work his will with a woman. It was called in the Latin of the times *Nodus* and *Obligamentum*, and appears in the glossaries, translated by the Saxons, into *lyb*, *drug*, *φάρμακον*, as the evil effect might be produced by such means.<sup>²</sup> The glossary printed by Somner<sup>³</sup> has "*Spadatus vel eunchizatus*, "*belfnod*," but read from the Junian copy, which Somner used, *eunuchizatus*, and by *belfnod* understand *be-lib-efn-od*; so that the sense is *made a eunuch*, may be rendered *bedrugged*; showing that in early English times it was believed a man's chastity might be maintained by the administration of drugs in spite of his own wishes. To the same effect, from a gl. unpublished,<sup>⁴</sup> "*Obligamentum lyb, lybsn*," that is to

¹ Roman de Saint Graal; ed. Furnival, p. 43 a.

² See the Glossary in Fopbeban.

³ P. 55 b.

⁴ Fol. 44 a.

say, pharmacy will put a man under a knot, and render him incapable of hæmedþing. Cures for this poisoning are mentioned in the Leechbook,<sup>1</sup> and in the *Medicina de Quadrupedibus*.

An accidental cause producing the same effect is mentioned in *Med. de Quad. ix. 13*. To make a "ligatura" is pronounced "detestable" by Theodorus, Archbishop of Canterbury, in 668. The knot is still known in France, and *Nouer l'aiguillette* is a resort of ill will. An example of such a knot is found in the *Njalsaga*; in the first instance it is spoken of as arising from some words, which on an imagination prepared to dwell on them, and a diffident misgiving temper, might produce much effect. Desire, though the strongest of passions, finds no home in a heart already possessed with fear, hatred, jealousy, or any other great emotion. But in the quotation from the poet of that tragic story, the bewitched impotence of the husband is attributed, as in the Saxon glossaries, to poison.

Example of a  
Knot.

The adventures of Hrut led him from Iceland to Norway, where he formed a connexion with Gunnhild, mother of King Haralld Grayfell, grandson of Haralld the Fair haired. By and bye Hrut tired of this queenly bliss, and began to wish to return to Iceland. At the parting, Hrut said: "Many good gifts have I taken of thee." Gunnhild put her hands round his neck and kissed him and said: "If I have as much power upon thee as I ettle, then lay I that upon thee, that thou may never come at bliss with the woman whom thou ettlest there in Iceland; but thou shalt well frame thy will with other women. And now neither of us holdeth to the connexion between us. Thou trustedst me not to tell me." At this ban, thus laid upon him, Hrut laughed, and sailed for Ice-

<sup>1</sup> I. xlv. 6.

| <sup>2</sup> i. 4.

land, where he married an Icelandic maiden whose name was Unna. But before long Unna could endure this banned marriage no longer; she rode with a neighbour to the Thing or parliament, and there she met her father. "What sayest thou to me," says he, "from Hrut thy fellow?" She tried several times to express herself in veiled language, which was, it proved, too obscure to convey her meaning to her father. But, at length, compelled to speak out, she was separated from Hrut.<sup>1</sup>

Unna believed Hrut had poison in his veins; but the spell of Gunnhild might poison his imagination, as the tale itself seems to represent.

Traces of this philosophy, for it is more physiology Knots in Latin and Greek authors. than superstition, are to be found elsewhere. Plinius says that southernwood is most efficacious against all "veneficia, quibus coitus inhibeat." <sup>2</sup> Also that the seed of the tamarisk mixed in a drink or meat with the urina of a castrated ox will put an end to venus.<sup>3</sup> Galenos <sup>4</sup> says that the "priests eat rue and agnus castus," it seems, as a refrigerative; for he says, "and so the seed of rocket with honey and fenugreek given to a man fasting incapacitates him (*ὄνκ ἐξ ὀρθοῦσθαι*)." "Maleficiorum vero genera multa sunt, incantationibus, nodis, imaginibusque illata. Nam alia hominum mentes perturbant coguntque succumbere vehementibus animi motibus, ut intenso amore ingenito, aut odio efferato, aut terrore aliisque animi vexationibus. Alia venereos actus impediunt; et cet."<sup>5</sup> We find protections "contra maleficium ligaturæ ut vocant." Priests are warned not to make alterations in the mode of conducting the marriage service by

<sup>1</sup> Sagan af Niali Þorgeirssyni, ed. 1772, p. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Lib. xxi. 92=21.

<sup>3</sup> Lib. xxiv. 42.

<sup>4</sup> De Parabilibus Med. lib. iii. = vol. xiv. p. 543, ed. Kühn.

<sup>5</sup> Cæsalpinus, Dæmonum Investigatio, fol. 154.



any reason of these knots; "ne ob timorem innodationis vel ligaminis alicuius, matrimonia solemnizent modo aliquo ab ordinario loci non approbato," for their doing so 'would only rivet the chains of this terror upon the minds of the people, "ne ipsi, qui alios ab huiusmodi vano timore, verbo et exemplo retrahere debent, ipsis mali et damnabilis timoris exemplum præbere videantur." And the same author uses the plain phrases "ne impediatur ab opere coniugali; ad impediendam filiorum generationem."<sup>1</sup>

Recipes for  
Knots.

The processes in use for these mischievous purposes were of course secret, both as valuable possessions and as dangerous evidence against the doctor; and either as actual poisons or as ridiculous trash. But a few specimens are on record. "Si quem coire noles fierique cupies in usu venerio tardiozem, de lucerna quæ sponte extinguetur, fungos adhuc viventes in potione eius extingue, bibendamque inscio trade, confestim enervabitur." Again, "Si quem voles per noctem cum fœmina coire non posse, pistillum coronatum sub lecto illius pone."<sup>2</sup>

Love charms.

The wizard, witch, sorcerer, druggist, doctor, or medicine man was equally ready at securing affection. He played the part of a sort of ochreous Cupid. Instead of smiles and bright eyes, his dealings were with some nasty stuff put into beer, or spread slyly upon bread. I have read somewhere of some agency known to Theophrastus, not less potent than Spanish flies,<sup>3</sup> but if the Saxon poisoners used them, they held their tongues about it. In the warning against witchcraft, however, it is expressly charged that some women "work for their wooers drinks or some mis-

<sup>1</sup> Eynatten, *Manualis Exorcismorum*, 1619, p. 220.

<sup>2</sup> Marcellus de *Medicamentis*, 396 e.

<sup>3</sup> Θεόφραστος δ'οὔτω φησί τινας

ὀχευτικὰς δυνάμεις εἶναι, ὡς καὶ μέχρι ἑβδομήκοντα συνοουσιῶν ἐπιτελεῖν καὶ τὸ τελευταῖον αὐτοῦ αἶμα ἀποκρίνεσθαι.—*Athenæos*, i. p. 19.

“chievous stuff, that they may have them for wives.”<sup>1</sup> In the Shrift book of Egbert, archbishop of York, one of their methods is censured, and it is so filthy, that I must leave it in the obscurity of the original old English. *Þif þeo ðe menzð þeþer þæð on hipe mete ȝ þone þiczð . þ heo þam þæpneð man þe leofpe riȝ . fæpce heo . m . pinteþ.*<sup>2</sup> It is necessary to quote another record of their nasty ways, in a language more generally known. “*Quædam auditæ sunt iac-  
tantes se sua excrementa propinasse, præcipue  
menstrua, quibus cogant se amari.*”<sup>3</sup> St. Hildegard speaks of bewitched love as familiar; “*Sed si aliquis  
vir a muliere seu aliqua mulier a viro, ulla magica  
arte illusa fuerit, seu aliquo prestigio illius rei  
tacta fuerit, seu ullis fantasticis et dyabolicis incan-  
tationibus coniurata fuerit, ita quod vir in amore  
mulieris aut quod mulier in amore viri sic incantata  
insanit, tum bethoniam quærat.*”<sup>4</sup> The herb will be a cure, “*si nullum incitamentum amoris aut com-  
dendo aut bibendo gustavit.*” It is also a good remedy for love caused by magic words.

A mans death was sometimes compassed by the arts of the sorcerer, who undoubtedly was a true *veneficus*, making up *venena*, when occasion required, but who was supposed to work by incantation and fascination.<sup>5</sup>

The prevalence of superstition is well seen in a Doom of king Knut; “And we forbid earnestly every heathenship; heathenship is that a man reverence idols; that is, that a man reverence heathen gods.

<sup>1</sup> De Auguriis, p. 395, MS. Bibl. Publ. Cantab.

<sup>2</sup> Confessionale Egberti, § 29. Such things more generally in his Pœnitentiale, lib. iv., sect. 18. A corroborative allusion, p. 390, sect. 10. See Edgars Canons, art. 39.

<sup>3</sup> Cæsalpinus, Dæmonum Investi-

gatio, fol. 154 b. Cæsalpinus died in 1603.

<sup>4</sup> St. Hild. cxxviii. Bethonia is perhaps rosemary.

<sup>5</sup> Æþelstans Dooms, No. 6, with Prices note.

<sup>6</sup> Idola, εἰδωλα, in the old English; which as a Greek word required explanation.

“ and the sun or moon, fire or flood, waterwylls or stones, or trees of the wood of any sort; or love witchcraft, or perform bad underhand work in any wise; either by way of sacrifice or divining, or perform any act of such delusions.”<sup>1</sup> Masking on new years night in skins of beasts, is said to be part of devil worship.

Abortion. Saxon women are often warned of the wickedness of getting rid of an unborn child by abortive agencies,<sup>2</sup> and especially by a drink.

St. Hildegard furnishes us with a talisman against magic arts; “ dry the tail of a steinbock with skin and flesh, and carry it in your hand; you will never be affected by magic (zauber) without your own consent.”<sup>3</sup>

Elves. We are acquainted with the Nightmare,<sup>4</sup> which, as appears from the German Mahr, may be a masculine word as well as feminine, and with the Woodmare,<sup>5</sup> answering to the Hellenic, Echo, who was a nymph. To translate various Greek words, the Saxon vocabularies mention mount elves, wood elves, sea elves, downs elves, land elves,<sup>6</sup> water elves.<sup>7</sup> The Leechbook<sup>8</sup> has a recipe for the “ water elf disease, when the nails of the hands are livid, and the eyes lacrymose and

<sup>1</sup> Cnuts Dooms, v. p. 167. Cf. Northumbrian Laws, p. 419, art. 48. The word *ryphr* in these passages, unexplained by the tormented editors, is commonly written *ryhr*, in the words *ryhrþung*, (Lye), a derivative of *ryhrþere*, (Narratiunculæ, p. 79). The changed place of the R is in accordance with phenomena well known in philology, (Examples in Spoon and Sparrow, 729 a.) Thus in the volume now published, *pærc*, *pain*, our village Wark, is always written *ƿærc*; p. 342, art. 15; p. 346, art.

17; p. 354, art. 19; p. 362, art. 5; p. 370, art. 10, 11.

<sup>2</sup> De Auguriis; and often in the Laws, as Pœnitent. Ecgberti, lib. iv. sect. 21; Edgars Canons, p. 406, x.

<sup>3</sup> St. Hildegard, de Animalibus, xii.

<sup>4</sup> Incuba, *mære*, gl. C., fol. 35 a. Thus feminine, for properly Incubus and Succuba were the Latin terms.

<sup>5</sup> Gl. Cleop., fol. 33 a.

<sup>6</sup> *Ruricolæ musas*, Gl. Cleop., fol. 108 d.

<sup>7</sup> Id. fol. 68 b.

<sup>8</sup> Lib. III. lxiii.

“downcast;” the disease is to be cured by herbs and an incantation. It has another for elf disease, with several prescriptions, for elf hiccup,<sup>1</sup> the convulsive *λυγμός* of the Greek medical authors. It has a salve for all the Elvish kin, and for nightcomers,<sup>2</sup> another for nightcomers;<sup>3</sup> again, for elves and uncouth, that is strange, company;<sup>4</sup> for a elf shot horse.

To the Latin of the *Medicina de Quadrupedibus*,<sup>5</sup> Dwarves. the translator has added<sup>6</sup> a receipt against a Dwarf. These beings, when offended, were terrible. They seem to derive their name from *þpeoþ*, *þpeþ*, *perverse*, and in gl. C.<sup>6</sup> *teter* is translated *bueþc*. According to Grimm, the invisibility of the dwarves lies usually in some definite part of their clothing, in a hat or mantle, by the accidental removal or loss of which they suddenly become visible. The Dwarf tales mention *nebelkappen*, caps of darkness, grey frocks, and red caps, scarlet mantles. Earlier centuries employ the expressions *hell cap*, *hell clothes*, *mist caps*, and *tarn caps*.<sup>7</sup> But, as appears, the dwarves of this book now printed, are more like the fearful creations of the Edda.

Many tales were bruited about of the power of Storms raised. witches and wizards over storms, weapons, spirits, love, and death. I have been assured that at this day the country folk, some of them at least, tremble at the sight of one of these gifted persons, or persons of such repute, lest by some chance the sorcerers eye lighting on them should kindle in him a dislike. “A strange thing lately happened, as has been ascertained in Swabia: a little girl, eight years old, was led by her father, who was a bailiff, to visit the

<sup>1</sup> Lib. III. lxxii.

<sup>2</sup> Lib. III. lxi.

<sup>3</sup> Lib. III. 53.

<sup>4</sup> Lib. II. lxxv

<sup>5</sup> ix. 17.

<sup>6</sup> Gl. C., fol. 60 a.

<sup>7</sup> Grimm, *D. Mythol.*, p. 431, ed. 1854.

“ fields, and when he complained of the extreme drouth,  
 “ she said she would soon get up some rain if there  
 “ were need of it. Her father, in wonder, asked  
 “ whether she knew how to do it; she declared she  
 “ could get rain, or even hail if she chose. When  
 “ asked where she had learnt this, she said from her  
 “ mother, and that instructors in these matters were  
 “ at hand when required. To learn therefore by trial  
 “ whether the child told the truth, he bid her call for  
 “ rain upon his farm. For that purpose the daughter  
 “ said she should want a little water; when then he  
 “ had brought her to a small stream just by, the child,  
 “ in pursuance of her mothers instructions, stirred the  
 “ water with her finger in the devils name; hereupon  
 “ the air was agitated and the rain descended as she  
 “ had predicted. Her father told her to fetch some  
 “ hail upon another field, and when she had done it  
 “ the man denounced his wife to the authorities. She  
 “ was burnt alive, and the child was reconciled to  
 “ the church and made a nun.”<sup>1</sup>

So in the Saga of Saint Olaf, “ The Finns made in  
 “ the night violent weather with their cunning sorcery  
 “ and a storm at sea.”<sup>2</sup> And in the story of king  
 Hakon Hakonarson:— “ King Hakon lay in the  
 “ Southern Isles, *the Hebrides*, St. Michaels mass fell  
 “ on a Saturday, and on the Monday night, *that is,*  
 “ *the night before Monday*, came a mickle storm with  
 “ wild fury, and drove a cock boat and a long ship  
 “ upon the coast of Scotland. On Monday the storm  
 “ was so fierce that some cut away their masts and  
 “ some ships drove. The kings ship drove also into the  
 “ sound, and there were seven anchors out, and at  
 “ last the eighth, which was biggest, but she drove  
 “ notwithstanding. A little later the anchor held fast.

---

<sup>1</sup> Cæsalpinus Dæmonum Investi-  
 gatio, fol. 155 b., A.D. 1593.

<sup>2</sup> Heimskringla, vol. ii. p. 8.

“ So mickle was this storm that men said it was the  
 “ work of enchantment, and one made upon it these  
 “ skaldic verses:—

“ ‘ There met the much searching  
 “ ‘ maintainer of war  
 “ ‘ the sorcerers arts  
 “ ‘ of Scotlands warlocks.  
 “ ‘ Roaring the raging sea  
 “ ‘ drove with its fair sails  
 “ ‘ many a proud ship  
 “ ‘ of the beah giver  
 “ ‘ broken on land.  
 “ ‘ Blew with its loud blasts  
 “ ‘ on the brine skimmers,  
 “ ‘ full fraught with warriors,  
 “ ‘ fiercely the sea storm,  
 “ ‘ stirred by the wizards.  
 “ ‘ Up on to Scotland  
 “ ‘ scattered and tossed  
 “ ‘ broad barking billows  
 “ ‘ threw brave men of battle  
 “ ‘ with shields and war gear  
 “ ‘ shivered and torn.’”<sup>1</sup>

The following story is told of the marriage of Erik, son of Haralld the Fair-haired. “ When he came back  
 “ to Finmark his men found in a hut a woman, who  
 “ equal in winsomeness they had never seen: She  
 “ named herself before them Gunnhild, and said that  
 “ her father dwelt in Halogaland,” *Helgeland, a hill district in Norway*, “ he hight Ötzor Tóti. ‘ I have  
 “ been here for the purpose,’ said she, ‘ of getting  
 “ knowledge from two Finns, who are the wisest in  
 “ the Mark; now they are gone forth to hunting;  
 “ and both of them want to have me; and they are  
 “ so cunning that they can follow a spoor like hounds,  
 “ both in thaw and frost; they are also so clever at

<sup>1</sup> Heimskringla, vol. v. p. 324. | raising in Brands Popular Anti-  
 There is something on this storm- | quities, vol. iii. p. 4.

“ going on snow shoes, that none can escape them,  
“ neither men nor deer; whatsoever they shoot at,  
“ they hit. So they have destroyed every man who  
“ came into the neighbourhood: and if they become  
“ wroth, the earth turns upside down at the sight of  
“ them, and if anything quick comes within view of  
“ them, it falls down dead. Now therefore none must  
“ come in their way; I must hide you here in the  
“ hut, you must try if we can kill them.’ They  
“ agreed to that. Then she hid them; she took a  
“ linen sack, and they thought there were ashes in it;  
“ she took that in her hand and sowed with them  
“ about the hut, within and without. A little after  
“ came the Finns home; they speered what was come  
“ there; she said that nothing was come there. To  
“ the Finns that seemed wonderful, for they had  
“ traced a spoor all the way to the hut, and beyond  
“ found they none. Then they prepared their fire  
“ and got some meat, and when they were satisfied,  
“ then Gunnhild made ready her bed. There had by  
“ this time passed three nights, that Gunnhild had  
“ slept, and each of them had kept awake over against  
“ the other, for they mistrusted one another. Then  
“ said she to the Finns; ‘Come now hither and lie  
“ by the side of me each of you.’ They heard this  
“ gladly and so did: she put her hands round the  
“ neck of each of them; they went to sleep imme-  
“ diately, but she waked them; and instantly they  
“ went to sleep again, and so fast, that she could  
“ hardly wake them, and then they slept again, and  
“ now she could not wake them at all; she set them up,  
“ yet still they slept. Then she took two mickle seal  
“ skins and turned them over their heads and bound  
“ them down stark and strong over their hands. Then  
“ she gave a nod to the kings men; they leapt forth,  
“ they bore weapons against the Finns, and despatched  
“ them and dragged them out of the hut. The night

“ after there were such thunders of Thor riding, that  
 “ they could not fare thence. But in the morning  
 “ they went aboard ship, and had Gunnhild with  
 “ them and brought her to Erik. Erik and she went  
 “ south to Halagoland: he then called to him Ötzor  
 “ Tóti; Erik said, that he wished to take his daugh-  
 “ ter; Ötzor said yea to that; then Erik took Gunn-  
 “ hild and had her with him south in the land.”<sup>1</sup>

Again: In the time of king Olaf Tryggvason, “ Rauð Another ex-  
 ample.  
 “ the strong was the name of a powerful and wealthy  
 “ yeoman, who lived in a firth in Helgeland, which  
 “ hight Sálfti, where is an island hight Goðey. Rauð  
 “ had with him many housecarls, and kept well to do  
 “ men in his train, since he was the greatest headman  
 “ in the firths, and many Finns followed him in case  
 “ he had need of them. Rauð was a mickle man for  
 “ sacrifices and a cunning man in witchcraft. . . .  
 “ King Olaf kept his course northwards along shore,  
 “ and made Christians of all folk wheresoever he came;  
 “ when then he came north to Sálfti, he ettled to go  
 “ into the firth and to find Rauð, but storm and bad  
 “ weather were within the firth, so the king lay  
 “ without for a full week, and it held on always bad  
 “ weather within the firth, but outside there was a  
 “ breeze blowing to sail north along land; so the king  
 “ sailed north to Avmd, and all the folk there under-  
 “ went christening. Afterwards he bent his course  
 “ southwards again. And when he came from the  
 “ north to Sálfti there was a tempest and a driving  
 “ sea out of the firth. The king lay there for some  
 “ nights and the weather was the same. Then the  
 “ king spoke with bishop Sigurð, and speered, if he  
 “ knew of any plan to suggest. The bishop said that  
 “ he must try if God will give him power to over-  
 “ come the might of the fiends there. By and bye

<sup>1</sup> Harallds Saga ens Harfagra, cap. xxxv.



“ the bishop robed himself in all his mass vestments,  
 “ and went to the stem of the kings ship; he then  
 “ had set up there a rood cross, and lifted tapers and  
 “ burnt incense, and read there the gospel and ‘many  
 “ other prayers,’ and sprinkled holy water about all  
 “ the ship; then he bade them take away the tilt *or*  
 “ *awning*, and to row into the firth; then he made  
 “ them call to the other ships, that all should row in  
 “ after them. Then when the rowers were ready in  
 “ the Trana, then went she into the firth and found  
 “ there no wind upon them, where the ships were,  
 “ and the sea in their track was as smooth as a lawn,  
 “ so that there was a calm, yet on either side the  
 “ sea was running so high that the fells were nowhere  
 “ seen. Each ship then rowed after other there in  
 “ the calm, and so they went all day, and the night  
 “ after, and a little before day they came to Goðey.  
 “ And when they came to Rauðs dwelling, there  
 “ floated in by land his mickle ship the Drake, *or*  
 “ *Dragon*” (and so on).<sup>1</sup>

Full faith of  
the Saxons.

Beda had full faith in the pretensions of these  
 witches to raise storms. He relates how Germanus  
 and Lupus, bishops of Auxerre and Troyes, when sent  
 by a church synod to Britain, were encountered by  
 an “*inimica vis dæmonum*,” a hostile lot of dæmons,  
 who raise storms and turn day into night, driving the  
 bishops vessel from its course, and flinging the billows  
 over it. Lupus calls up Germanus, who felt somewhat  
 disordered by this tossing, and with the name of the  
 Trinity and some drops of water the tempest is stilled.<sup>2</sup>

Theodorus, archbishop of Canterbury, mentions this  
 power of the witches: “*Si quis emissor tempestatis*  
 “ *fuerit, id est maleficus, vii. annos pœniteat, iii. in*  
 “ *pane et aqua.*”<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Saga Olafs Konungs Tryggva-  
sonar, §§ 210, 211.

<sup>2</sup> Beda Hist. Eccl., I. xvii.

<sup>3</sup> Penitentiale Theodori, p. 293.

It is related in the Herbarium, in an article on the Castor oil plant (clxxvi.), where the name of the plant is taken probably from Dioskorides, and the receipt is due to the proverbial "stupiditas Saxonum," that that wort smootheth every tempest. The same is delivered of the aglaofotis (art. clxxi.).

Herbs generally afforded the Saxons their materials Saxon cures. for healing all bodily infirmities: but they drew sometimes from animals. Our own medicines are very largely taken from what we call the vegetable kingdom; but their composition is concealed from the patient by the mysteries of prescriptions and of foreign names. A sick man thinks himself effectually tended, if he chance to make out that his doses contain Taraxacum, Belladonna, Aconite, Hyoscyamus, or Arneca, or if he be refreshed with Ammonia; but he smiles contemptuously at the herb woman who administers dent de lion, nightshade, wolfsbane, henbane, elecampane, or who burns horn in the sick chamber. Perhaps herbs are more really effectual than we shall easily believe. The locksmith at Teddington told me that he had broken the bone of his little finger, and for two months it was grinding and grunching, so that he felt sometimes quite wrong in himself. One day he saw Dr. ——— go by; and told him; he said, you see there that comfrey, take a piece of the root of it, and cham it, and put it to your finger, and wrap it up. The man did so, and in four days his finger was well. This story struck me the more since comfrey is the *confirma* of the middle ages, and the *σύμφυτον* of the Greeks, both which names seem to attribute to the plant the same consolidating virtue. Besides the instances in the medical treatises which survive, and which are the less characteristic as they are borrowed, we find the healing power of worts spoken of as a thing of course. Thus, "Nis no wurt  
" woxen on woode ne on felde þer euure mage þe lif

“ uphelden.”<sup>1</sup> *No wort is waxen in wood or in field which for ever may mans life uphold.* In the *Liber Scintillarum*, unpublished, the words *Sicut uenenata animalia fortiores herbæ uel pigmenta expellunt*, are translated, *Spa spa geættwude nýtenu ftrpenznan pýpta oððe pýpt zemanzu ut anyðað*;<sup>2</sup> *as the stronger worts or wort mixtures drive away poisonous animals*, where it was not necessary to consider *pigmenta* as made of herbs. Absurd remedies are not infrequent; besides those in this volume, we find shrifts for burning corn “ on the place where a dead man was, “ for the healing of the living;” for a woman “ if she “ swallows of her husbands blood by way of a leech- “ dom;” “ if she set her daughter over a house or in “ an oven, for the purpose of curing her of fever.”<sup>3</sup> Some, for a babys recovery, would creep through a hole in the ground, and stop it up behind them with thorns; some to secure health would fast “ in honour “ of the moon;”<sup>4</sup> some would treat a sick child by witchcraft, or pull it through some earth at the cross-ways.<sup>5</sup>

Saxon botany.

The botany of the Angles and Saxons here printed is not free from errors. How could it be expected? One fourth, they say, of the plants mentioned by Dioskorides, has not yet, in 1863, been truly identified. Even our own botanists are often scientifically at issue with one another, and are certainly historically wrong in setting upon the bilberry family of plants the name *vaccinium*, which, as was clearly shown, more than a hundred years ago, by John Martyn, professor of botany

<sup>1</sup> Proverbs of Alfred, p. 231, ed. Kemble.

<sup>2</sup> Fol. 17 b.

<sup>3</sup> Shrift book of Egbert, §§ 31, 32, 33. Penitential of Theodorus, p. 292, ult.

<sup>4</sup> Penitential of Theodorus, Arch-

bishop of Canterbury, p. 293. “ Foramen terræ.”

<sup>5</sup> Penitential of Egberti, in old English; lib. iv. sect. 20. Teoð heopa cild þurh ða eorðan · 7 swa ðeople beracað hí rýlre 7 heopa beapn. De Auguriis. MS.

in the University of Cambridge, and as must be conceded by all of classical taste, is the *Υάκινθος*. Plinius makes many mistakes; one is found on page 310; he is also the author of the error that cyprus is privet, instead of *Ligustrum*. No one in the middle ages thought of questioning the accuracy of this author. The translator of a Latin work containing names of plants into English, had a hard task before him. He did not, of course, always know what plant was meant by the Latin name. In the *Herbarium*, art. xxix. occurs *Ostriago*; the translator made it, for want of some better equivalent, *water elder*, which it is not. What Latin dictionary, now that the world is much improved, will give any information on the subject, I have not ascertained; the best I know gives none. Yet I cannot doubt the tree is the *Ὀστράα, Οστρυίς* of Theophrastus, the *Ostrya* of modern botany. It is figured in Reichenbach, *Flora Germanica*, vol. xii., plate 635. In art. xxv., *χαμαιέλαια, the Dafne mezereon*, is mistaken for *χαμαιλέων*, a stalkless thistle, and translated *wolfs comb*, which is a thistle, but stalked. The error in xcvi. may perhaps be a mere slip, from inattention. In art. c., *hedera nigra* is very far from earth ivy. *Tribulus* (cxlii.) is not gorse; *Strychnus* (cxliv.) is not foxglove; *Σάμψυχος* (cxlviii.) is not elder, *Sambucus*; *Capparis* (clxxii.) is not woodbind; *Iuniperus* is not gorse. (*Leechbook*, I. xxx. 3.) Among these mistranslations that which produced most impression on myself was the confusion of the *Dymele*, which all its Teutonic affinities make out to be the hop plant, with the poisonous *Bryony*. All doubt whether our lexicographical conclusion is correct has been removed by the author of the Saxon book himself, for he says of his own motion, not quoting the Latin text, but adding to it of his own judgment, "this wort is so excellent that it is mingled "in ordinary drinks," that is, in beer. The *bryonia*

is a well known hedge creeper, and every cottage mother cautions her children against the poisonous berries. Our writer, therefore, who has confounded the two, is not to be regarded as infallible. His error may be seen shared by Lovell in his Herball as late as 1659. It is perhaps due to Plinius, who, at the commencement of his 23rd book, has spoken without clearness. Dioskorides, when he speaks of the white and black bryony<sup>1</sup> as having a fruit clustered as in the grape, certainly could not well mean the hop, which does not make one think of grapes at all.

The Saxon  
Herbarium  
criticized.

The awful halo of infallibility being once removed from the translators portrait, we are ready to question some other assertions of his; thus, Atterlothe (xlv.), to which the most capital qualities are attributed, cannot be the cocks foot grass; nor can Smearwort (xx.), which to those acquainted with the early Teutonic languages tells a greasy buttery tale, be any *Aristolochia*, but must be Butterwort, *Pinguicula*.

It is, however, too exacting to require of a Saxon nine hundred years ago a faithful version of foreign names of plants. It cannot be given now in the latter half of the nineteenth century. The latest authorities do not agree.

Leechbook  
sources.

In considering the composition of the Leechbook, the inquiry, how far the Saxons were able to draw from the wells of Hellenic literature will come before us in an urgent form. The author of that work takes a page at a time out of Alexander of Tralles, Paullus of Ægina, and Philagrius. It will be much more convenient to state the particular facts when we have the Saxon text in its integrity before us. In the meantime it is desirable to furnish some materials for the illustration of the subject. In some sense children who learn the meanings of such words as "system,"

---

<sup>1</sup> Lib. iv. cap. 183, 184.

“scheme,” can be said to learn Greek, though the words do not come in the proper alphabet. And in some sense our ordinary scholars may be said never to have seen a Greek book, since our Hellenic authors are scarcely ever printed in the true alphabet, but in an imitation of an Alexandrine or Byzantine cursive character, which neither Plato nor Aristophanes could have read to save his neck. These considerations forbid our lashing out in hasty declarations that unless proof can be produced that the Saxons read Greek in the Greek character, they cannot well be said to have read it all. Let us consent to suppose a Greek word written in the common English way, and duly understood by its English equivalent, to be a step towards a knowledge of the Greek language, and we shall find that, as proved by the extant glossaries, which cite Greek words by hundreds, the Saxons had taken very many steps, degrees, in knowledge of that sort. Sometimes a Greek word is marked as such by the letter G. Not rarely we find Hebrew words also interpreted.

The Colloquium, now well known, was intended as an academic exercise, to instruct the student, perhaps to test him, in some of the less easy words occurring in Latin conversation. That this was its purpose is proved by the words of Ælfric Bata, who adds to a copy of the earlier Celloquium a piece of his own, “more difficult,” as he says himself.<sup>1</sup> By the kindness of the Rev. Mr. Eld, librarian of St. Johns College, Oxford, who permitted me the use of his rooms, I have been able to devote some days to the Oxford copy.<sup>2</sup> The Colloquium itself, notwithstanding the phrases of one of its editors, contains no Saxon glosses; it was therefore intended to be set to a class of pupils to be turned into English; and the Cot-

The Colloquium educational.

<sup>1</sup> “Adhuc ego Bata difficiliorem sententiam addo.” In capitals, fol. 96.

<sup>2</sup> A copy of one of these in the

library of Christs Church, Canterbury, is catalogued as “Locutio Latina glosata Anglice ad instruendos pueros.” Wanley, Preface.

Another educational book by Ælfric Bata.

tonian copy, which is glossed, forms a tutors key, and is an early, for aught I know, the earliest example of those wooden legs for halting teachers. The "more difficult" piece by the scholar of the almost famous Ælfric has a few scattered glosses, mostly occurring at the names of trees and herbs. This also was a scholastic exercise.

At the end of the manuscript, added after its completion, is found a third exercise glossed, and it bears somewhat upon the question of education and proficiency in languages among the Saxons. We should remember that what we call classics, and authors of the golden age, and Attic dramatists, are not the whole nor the most practical part of foreign literature. The writers who treated of matters ecclesiastical and scientific were in early days much more valuable than what we have chosen. For the improvement of our acquaintance with what our forefathers were doing, I shall print the third piece, with its glosses, as far as I was able, in the bright days of summer, to read its blurred and worn record; and it will be seen that Greek words were taught to the students. "Ah!" the self-satisfied may cry, "taught in a way!" But our academic teaching has perhaps some weak points also.

O clerice, an educational exercise.

Eala þu clerice · ne þana þu · æfre ·    þexþreða · fram  
 O clerice    ne demþseris · unquam ·    dīptical<sup>1</sup>    læte-  
 fison · pleog þu þeþan · ealþop ·    þlīþenþeþ · þlegan ·    þ̅ ne  
 ri ·    þugeas ·<sup>2</sup>    þore · corcula ·<sup>3</sup>    labentif ludī ·    Ne  
 bliþþe    þræte    bæp ·    ne helle ealþop    þi þeþinn ·  
 letere te þetlia<sup>4</sup>    fanþāþila · neque toparchuþ ·<sup>5</sup>    sit machia<sup>6</sup>  
 þe þ̅ þi    halþ ealþop · ne ne þi · helleþýte    þe ne  
 tibi quo fit    Ierarchia<sup>7</sup>    neque fit · cloaca ·    tibi neque

<sup>1</sup> δῖπτυχας.

<sup>2</sup> Read fugias.

<sup>3</sup> Read corculum = *prudens*. Cic. Tuscul.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps *fetialis*, *heraldic*.

<sup>5</sup> τὸπαρχος.

<sup>6</sup> μάχη.

<sup>7</sup> ἱεραρχία.

71. feoh zefteon. ne oferfyll foðef zemýnzie.  
 fit. enteca.<sup>1</sup> nec alogia.<sup>2</sup> uerum commoneat.  
 beorht ftenð moð<sup>3</sup> mið þe forþan þe ne fiðð<sup>4</sup>  
 abfida acrimonia menter.<sup>3</sup> tecum. quia non mord&  
 71 moð ðin. ðin pinnent innoð ne ceofe  
 fiat menf tua. tuuf agonitheta<sup>5</sup> ambafilla<sup>6</sup> ne elegaf  
 bleoh butan heoronic. forðan þe zepunað fe mann.  
 cromam.<sup>7</sup> Præter maximum. quia folet uir.  
 pefan. zoð m[icclum]<sup>8</sup> zefylize zetpinne læcebom  
 effe. deus multum. fectare. gemellam. onodiam.<sup>9</sup>  
 oðræð zepunian. teo . . . . æt7i þu þeah. fcið. þ ne  
 (*illegible here*) aðfif tamen boba.<sup>10</sup> ne  
 æt7ine.<sup>11</sup> zep7ita. melaf 7 ræf gelomlice gepunu  
 tangat. Gri77ia.<sup>12</sup> charcefia<sup>13</sup> cogatur crebro viſta  
 gelomlic. gefeteðner ſtafena. þe zepite. foðlice.  
 frequenf. fintheca.<sup>14</sup> Grammaton.<sup>15</sup> tibi abfiſtað. uero.  
 ðimny7. imeð lælaner feor 7 þrunba7u platumz.<sup>16</sup>  
 Glaucoma.<sup>17</sup> offa crimem.<sup>18</sup> longe bloxaque bratea.  
 fiððan eaðmoðlic mæzð. ne zepitan. ote77hon. cempan.  
 ðehing<sup>19</sup> enclitica<sup>20</sup> profapia. non abfi7t. unatenuf. militie.

<sup>1</sup> ἐνθήκη.

<sup>2</sup> ἀλογία.

<sup>3</sup> Read *moder*, *mentis*.

<sup>4</sup> Read *ſihð*.

<sup>5</sup> ἀγωνοθέτης.

<sup>6</sup> *Ambasilla*, *venter*, Gl. Isidor.

<sup>7</sup> χρώμα. Grammars were not invented.

<sup>8</sup> *Illegible* in MS.

<sup>9</sup> ἀνωδυνίαν; such errors as this may have been produced by writing to dictation.

<sup>10</sup> *Boba*, *vehemens robur*, gl.

<sup>11</sup> æt7ine.

<sup>12</sup> γραφαί in Greek, ζ7æf in Old English, are from one source.

<sup>13</sup> κερχῆσια.

<sup>14</sup> συνθήκη.

<sup>15</sup> γραμμάτων.

<sup>16</sup> *platumz* was *resplendence*; see *Lye* in *77htan*. So *Layamon* 21,327, *heore scalen wleoteð ſwulc gold faze ſceldes*; *their scales are resplendent like gold variegated shields*, where Sir F. M. takes it not so. *Bratea* read *bractea*. In the collection of glosses, MS. *Cleop. A. iii.*, fol. 109 b., from some lives of the Saints, "*Bratea fila fe 7ylðna*" "*ðræð*," *golden thread*.

<sup>17</sup> γλαύκωμα, a disease of the eyes.

<sup>18</sup> Read *offa crimnis*; a *weal* in the *flesh* from punishment.

<sup>19</sup> *dehinc*.

<sup>20</sup> ἐγκλιτική. Cf. τὴν πολιτείαν ἐγκεκλιμένην καὶ ῥέπουσαν ἐπὶ τὰ χεῖρω. *Platon*.



þurh þe gerunie ruh reazgel. leapeðra. eac ƿrlice .  
 x̄þi per te . . . . amphitappa<sup>1</sup> lacon.<sup>2</sup> nec non  
 ƿorbæð.<sup>3</sup> þearle lu[ri]að. genæða. þrunbaȝu ƿæf ȝ  
 badanola diamant.<sup>4</sup> eƿriam.<sup>5</sup> ſtragulam per-  
 zedreƿeðne ðrenc ȝ ðeoppurðe ƿæf. hipeðer  
 turbatamque<sup>6</sup> propomam.<sup>7</sup> ſtragula pretexta. aulica<sup>8</sup>  
 bezimen. þrucð ƿif. healȝ mene ac biȝ ſceamllice  
 cura. utitur mulier anabola<sup>9</sup> ſed abutitur  
 þrocen. heo ȝeriuð þroð eac ƿrlice þriȝ unha-  
 Iſa eðnuenit apozima<sup>10</sup> nec non placenta inua-  
 lum. eala þu clepc ƿeȝe þu lapeop ȝeapeð þ̄ an<sup>11</sup> ne  
 hidiȝ. O cleponoma<sup>12</sup> maneat. codruſ<sup>13</sup> differtuſ unāque  
 ȝi ðu to gal. þonne þu healðer hoſf on cobbe-  
 haud ȝiȝ luxoriuſ<sup>14</sup> cum teneaf ȝppof<sup>15</sup> ƿiȝeo  
 þola þu naman ȝemynðlæfte<sup>16</sup> þ̄ ðu [beo] ȝylbenmuða  
 careaf nomine limphatice ut ſiſ. criſoftomuȝ<sup>17</sup>  
 ætſi ðu ðihle þegn gehealde muð ðihle ſpnece þe ȝeruna  
 adſiſ appocriſariuſ<sup>18</sup> ſeruet. of aƿoriſmof<sup>19</sup> tibi conſtes  
 ðu kining ȝiȝe ȝ inppitepe beo ðu miððengearð  
 baſileuſ<sup>20</sup> abſtemiuſ antiȝraphuſque<sup>21</sup> eſto. coſmogra-  
 tobelenȝ ȝ beo þu emplatent þin. ne ȝi þu nacob ƿram  
 þuſ<sup>22</sup> eſtoque cataſcopuſ<sup>23</sup> tui. ne ſiſ ȝimnuſ<sup>24</sup> ab

<sup>1</sup> ἀμφιτάποις, ταπητίοις ἀμφιμάλλοις (Hesychios). Read hpeazgel. Amphitaba, *ex utraque parte uillosa tapete*. Isidor. Origines.

<sup>2</sup> Read læpeðra. λαϊκῶν.

<sup>3</sup> *A litter*. Banadola, *lectus quo in itinere fertur*. Gl. Isidor. Baiunula (al. Batanula) est *lectus qui in itinere baiulatur*. Id. Origines. Bæð is here, and elsewhere sometimes, the same as beðð; ȝor is *iter*.

<sup>4</sup> Read deamant, *desperately love*. [ri] is doubtful.

<sup>5</sup> ἐφιππία; on ȝenæða see the Glossary.

<sup>6</sup> The word is doubtful.

<sup>7</sup> πρόπομα.

<sup>8</sup> αὐλική.

<sup>9</sup> ἀναβολή is a womans linen garment covering the head, not necklace.

<sup>10</sup> ἀπόζυμα.

<sup>11</sup> Read ne þ̄ án ac ne.

<sup>12</sup> κληρονόμει.

<sup>13</sup> κόδρος; the sense assigned seems taken from the rauca Theseide Codri, misapprehended.

<sup>14</sup> uxorius.

<sup>15</sup> ἴππους. It appears that this means *testiculos*.

<sup>16</sup> Read -leapeȝ.

<sup>17</sup> χρυσόστομος.

<sup>18</sup> From ἀπόκρυφος answering to Secretary. See Du Cange.

<sup>19</sup> ἀφορισμούς.

<sup>20</sup> βασιλεύς.

<sup>21</sup> ἀντίγραφος.

<sup>22</sup> κοσμογράφος.

<sup>23</sup> κατασκοπός.

<sup>24</sup> γυμνός.

unalepeðlicum 7 beo þu feorpeðlic . ealðor zelomlæc  
 mllicituf ſifque bioττicuf<sup>1</sup> auctor . celebref  
 τιδεμπλατεντ þeoppne laf . 7 beo þu lapeop . 7 hafe þu  
 orofcopuf<sup>2</sup> acrizimum<sup>3</sup> ef tu διδαſcaluf<sup>4</sup> habeafque  
 ruhne hrien on bebðe 7 fram 7epite je beapbleje . ac ri  
 amphiballium<sup>5</sup> in thoro . & abſit . epebur<sup>6</sup> fed fit  
 henzeft genihctumienðe 7epite je eapðlurienðe . þola þu  
 canteriuſ .<sup>7</sup> habunðe τibi abſit amafiuſ capeaf  
 þeran þeðe 7 embſpecenðe 7eine þexbpeð on  
 7ope cerrituf atque perifractiuſ<sup>8</sup> niteat abbachuf<sup>9</sup> ma-  
 hanð 7 7eine 7oðcunðſpec muðe þarna þu þeran bæpe  
 nuu atque niteat theologuf<sup>10</sup> ori . uideaf þerre bac-  
 7eælizlice þe p7tce . ne ri þu tofcencenð 7epeð  
 caulum<sup>11</sup> fauſte te cloacæ hadſif<sup>12</sup> prodiguf obliquuf  
 aneazeðe facenful 7orbuh þu þa bi7merlican . helle  
 molotalmuf<sup>13</sup> ſubdoluf uicel ludibrium barath-  
 7yliz þu ri7e . þunian 7eopi þea7enſtopa  
 rum .<sup>14</sup> ſectare trophæum .<sup>15</sup> ſtent procul amphitheatrum<sup>16</sup>  
 þe eac ſpilce eahrunða . 7oðer kynnæð anexſumnyſſe 7  
 τibi nec non egiloria .<sup>17</sup> nam generant ſerupulum

<sup>1</sup> βιωτικός.

<sup>2</sup> ὄροσκοπος.

<sup>3</sup> ἀκρόζυμον. Read hlaz. Acrozimus panis, leniter fermentatus, gl. Isidor.

<sup>4</sup> διδάσκαλος.

<sup>5</sup> ἀμφίμαλλος, by letter change : so Du Cange ; see Spoon and Sparrow, art. 391. Camasus, amfimalus, gl. Isidor.

<sup>6</sup> φηβος. The painful tale suggested is paralleled by a passage in the Regularis Concordia, as printed at the end of Eadmer, p. 151. The Saxons, it will be observed, did not even understand this lan-

guage of crime, for amasius is incorrectly taken. Ephebion, locus conſtruprationis puerorum imberbium, gl. Isid.

<sup>7</sup> κανθήλιος.

<sup>8</sup> περιφραſτικός.

<sup>9</sup> ἄβαξ, ἀβάκιον, abacus.

<sup>10</sup> θεολόγος.

<sup>11</sup> Baccaulum, a hier. Du Cange.

<sup>12</sup> Read ne ſis ?

<sup>13</sup> μονόφθαλμος.

<sup>14</sup> βάραθρον.

<sup>15</sup> τρόπαιον.

<sup>16</sup> ἀμφιθέατρον.

<sup>17</sup> αἰγίλωπία.

zerridað þeo þeine healf mene beorhte. <sup>1</sup> zolbe.  
 uexanteꝝ pupillas niteat analogium <sup>2</sup> scandito obruffif. <sup>3</sup>  
 muþe. lærenðeꝝ forþuh þu trihpæolne riȝe onfoh  
 ore. docentif. declina biroctum brauium <sup>4</sup> accapito.  
 fælbeftol haða þu piceñ fæt riȝe þu healf zemet.  
 cliotedrum. <sup>5</sup> hæc habe culleum <sup>6</sup> fciaf diametra. <sup>7</sup>  
 nýte þu þræcftopa foꝛeꝛette þu healf feꝛꝛ. þonne  
 nefci. ergaftula. Apponaf emiftichium. <sup>8</sup> cum  
 þe þriteft tra feꝛꝛ ðrinc of þinfeate zepuna foꝛlætan  
 fculpes diftica <sup>9</sup> liba enoforo <sup>10</sup> fuefce laxare  
 miȝepan luða þu þe [ap] fena huȝ ȝ haða þu hatunȝe. ge-  
 loctium ðilge tu [x]enodochum <sup>11</sup> odiqve xelotyria <sup>12</sup> scrin-  
 þꝛiðe heonene ecet fæt oððe zemet þin huȝ ri  
 gatur hing acetabulo feu congia tuum ðoma <sup>13</sup> fit.  
 orceapð <sup>14</sup> hiꝛeðe[r]. ȝynt orceapðar zedafenlic[e] æþplum  
 pomerium curti funt pomaria congrua malif  
 þeine þurpupan on eiꝛce <sup>15</sup> ri miȝ feop geꝛettan  
 fulgeat oftrum ec[c]lefifit fit oletum longe. ftatuant  
 oꝛeꝛtaꝛ <sup>16</sup> þilian þe ȝtyrian þinðar ðrinc moꝛeð þ̅ þleo  
 pꝛedia quala tibi agitent flabra poça diamoron <sup>17</sup> ut fugiat  
 neððre feop foꝛþȝe þu eall fæðm þanon on-  
 gorgon <sup>18</sup> emmuf. fperne tu olon <sup>19</sup> platon <sup>20</sup> quatinuf il-

<sup>1</sup> An error.

<sup>2</sup> ἀναλογεῖον, a lectern. Lectrum, analogium, super quo legitur, gl. Isidor.

<sup>3</sup> obrussa, ὄβρυζον.

<sup>4</sup> βραβεῖον. Chariot racing is then discountenanced.

<sup>5</sup> κληθέδρα? or what is the exact form?

<sup>6</sup> Culleus, tunica ex sparto in modum crumenæ facta, quæ linebatur a populo pice et bitumine, etc., etc., gl. Isidor.

<sup>7</sup> διάμετρα.

<sup>8</sup> ἡμιστίχιον.

<sup>9</sup> δίστιχον.

<sup>10</sup> οἰνοφόρον, οἰνοφορεῖον.

<sup>11</sup> ξενοδοχεῖον; huꝛ MS.

<sup>12</sup> ζηλοτυπία.

<sup>13</sup> δῶμα.

<sup>14</sup> An error.

<sup>15</sup> eiꝛeiꝛce, MS.

<sup>16</sup> So the MS.

<sup>17</sup> διὰ μύρων, a drink of mulberry juice.

<sup>18</sup> γοργών.

<sup>19</sup> ὄλον.

<sup>20</sup> πλάτην.

lhtð pæg þe gebeorfece leofe þu . healf scylð 3if þu  
 luftr& odon<sup>1</sup> te sinpofia<sup>2</sup> ugeaf temefon<sup>3</sup> fi non  
 ne miht scylðlær . ne ne 3erite puðe feoh þ̅ fteme<sup>4</sup>  
 potef infonf nec abfitque lucar.<sup>5</sup> quo flagret .  
 fpichur fpetniße þe beo þu 3emynðiz mæðzilðan.  
 lar .<sup>6</sup> nectar tibi esto memor tui 3allonis.<sup>7</sup>

While this sheet was in proof, most happily arrived a communication from Mr. Henry Bradshaw, of Kings College, Cambridge, forwarding a copy of the same piece, tending much to the better understanding of the words and sentences, from a MS. in the University Library, formerly belonging to St. Augustines, Canterbury, where it was distinguished as "Collectiones cum A."

Clerice . dypticas<sup>8</sup> lateri ne dempseris umquam ;  
 Corcula<sup>9</sup> labentis fugias ludi fore.<sup>10</sup> ne te  
 Letetur fedus<sup>11</sup> sandapila.<sup>12</sup> neque toparcha<sup>13</sup>  
 Machia<sup>14</sup> sit tibi quo ierarchia<sup>15</sup> neque cloaca.<sup>16</sup>  
 Non enteca<sup>17</sup> nec alogia ;<sup>18</sup> uerum absida<sup>19</sup> tecum  
 Commaneat<sup>20</sup> mentes acrimonia.<sup>21</sup> non quia mordet  
 Agonitheta<sup>22</sup> tuus . fiat ambasilla<sup>23</sup> tui mens.  
 Ne uraneum<sup>24</sup> preter cromam<sup>25</sup> legat . is quia multis

<sup>1</sup> ὄδον.

<sup>2</sup> συμπόσια; gebeorfece, MS.

<sup>3</sup> τὸ μέσον.

<sup>4</sup> See Promptorium Parvulorum, Havelok, 590.

<sup>5</sup> Lucar. *vectigal quod ex lucis contrahitur*, gl. in Du Cange. Lucar, *vectigal erogatio quæ fiobat in lucis*, gl. Isidor.

<sup>6</sup> Lar for Lardarium is unprecedented : it will however hold for *kitchen*.

<sup>7</sup> Gallo, is then *hired servant*, not what it is called in the glossaries. " Ne quis presbyter focariam habeat . . . alioquin sciant se prius monitos gallonis sententia alligatos." Statuta apud Du Cange.

<sup>8</sup> Glossed i. tabellas.

<sup>9</sup> Gl. princeps ludi.

<sup>10</sup> Gl. esse.

<sup>11</sup> Gl. obscenus turpis.

<sup>12</sup> Gl. baccaulus.

<sup>13</sup> Gl. princeps unius loci . i. diabolus herebi.

<sup>14</sup> Gl. pugna.

<sup>15</sup> Gl. sacer principatus.

<sup>16</sup> Gl. fossa tartari.

<sup>17</sup> Gl. pecunia.

<sup>18</sup> Gl. conuiuium.

<sup>19</sup> Gl. lucida.

<sup>20</sup> So, MS.

<sup>21</sup> Gl. uigor animi . corporis industria . uel ferocitas.

<sup>22</sup> i. preliator.

<sup>23</sup> Gl. uenter.

<sup>24</sup> Gl. celestem.

<sup>25</sup> i. colorem.

Esse deus solet; anodiam<sup>1</sup> sectare gemellam ,  
 Sistere sinchophanta<sup>2</sup> uerere : Boba<sup>3</sup> tamen adsis.  
 Griffia<sup>4</sup> te tangat . carchesia .<sup>5</sup> togaque<sup>6</sup> crebro ;  
 Grammaton<sup>7</sup> sintheca<sup>8</sup> frequens ? sistat tibi longe ;  
 Absistat uero glaucoma ?<sup>9</sup> criminis offa .<sup>10</sup>  
 Bratea<sup>11</sup> blatta<sup>12</sup> dehinc eneletica<sup>13</sup> prosapiaque .<sup>14</sup>  
 Militiæ x̄p̄i per te nullatenus absint ,  
 Amphitappa<sup>15</sup> laon<sup>16</sup> extat ? badanola<sup>17</sup> necnon ,  
 Effipiam<sup>18</sup> diamant .<sup>19</sup> stragulam .<sup>20</sup> pariterque propomam .<sup>21</sup>  
 Agagulam<sup>22</sup> celebs aginat :<sup>23</sup> pecudes nec ablundam ;<sup>24</sup>  
 Effipia<sup>25</sup> & stragula pretexta est aulica<sup>26</sup> cura ,  
 Utitur anabola<sup>27</sup> mulier . sed abutitur<sup>28</sup> ipsa ,  
 Conuenit inualidis apozima .<sup>29</sup> necne placenta .<sup>30</sup>  
 Cleronome<sup>31</sup> codrus<sup>32</sup> maneat<sup>33</sup> unaque dissertus .<sup>34</sup>  
 Cum fisco<sup>35</sup> teneas ȳppos ?<sup>36</sup> uxorius<sup>37</sup> haud<sup>38</sup> sis ,  
 Nomine limphatici<sup>39</sup> careas . crisostomus<sup>40</sup> ut sis ;  
 Apocrisarus<sup>41</sup> ades . aforismos<sup>42</sup> os tibi seruet ,  
 Basileus<sup>43</sup> constes .<sup>44</sup> abstemius .<sup>45</sup> antigraphusque .<sup>46</sup>  
 Cosmigraphus .<sup>47</sup> solumque tui catascopus<sup>48</sup> esto .

<sup>1</sup> Gl. medicinam.<sup>2</sup> Gl. calumpniator.<sup>3</sup> Gl. uehemens robustus.<sup>4</sup> Gl. scriptura.<sup>5</sup> uasa pastoralia.<sup>6</sup> uestis poetalis.<sup>7</sup> Gl. litterarum.<sup>8</sup> i. compositio.<sup>9</sup> Gl. caligo oculorum.<sup>10</sup> Gl. massa.<sup>11</sup> Gl. auri lamina.<sup>12</sup> Gl. purpura.<sup>13</sup> Gl. inclinatiua.<sup>14</sup> Gl. humilis . nobilis.<sup>15</sup> Gl. tapete undique uillosum.<sup>16</sup> Gl. laicorum populorumue.<sup>17</sup> Gl. lectus itineralis.<sup>18</sup> Gl. ornamentum decorum.<sup>19</sup> Gl. ualde amant.<sup>20</sup> Gl. uestem pictam.<sup>21</sup> Gl. claram potionem.<sup>22</sup> Gl. lenocinatorem uel lenonem.<sup>23</sup> Gl. fugat.<sup>24</sup> Gl. paleam.<sup>25</sup> Gl. genus uestis puerorum.<sup>26</sup> Gl. palatina.<sup>27</sup> Gl. ornamentum muliebre.<sup>28</sup> i. male . i. a malo uiro.<sup>29</sup> Gl. aqua cum uariis cocta condimentis.<sup>30</sup> Gl. pultis.<sup>31</sup> Gl. clerice.<sup>32</sup> Gl. poeta nobilis.<sup>33</sup> Gl. sis.<sup>34</sup> Gl. peritus eloquens.<sup>35</sup> Gl. saccus testicularum.<sup>36</sup> Gl. equos.<sup>37</sup> Gl. seruator uxoris.<sup>38</sup> Gl. non.<sup>39</sup> i. dementis.<sup>40</sup> Gl. os aureum habens.<sup>41</sup> MS. so, i. minister secretorum.<sup>42</sup> Gl. breues sermones.<sup>43</sup> i. rex.<sup>44</sup> Gl. ut sis.<sup>45</sup> sobrius.<sup>46</sup> i. cancellarius scriptor.<sup>47</sup> Gl. mundi descriptor.<sup>48</sup> Gl. explorator.

Gimnus<sup>1</sup> ab inlicitis · ne sisque bioticus<sup>2</sup> actor ·,  
 Acrizimum<sup>3</sup> celebres<sup>4</sup> oroscopus ·<sup>5</sup> esque didascus ·,<sup>6</sup>  
 Inque thoro amphiballum<sup>7</sup> habeas? effebus<sup>8</sup> et absit ·,  
 Canterius<sup>9</sup> sed habunde tibi · sed amasius<sup>10</sup> absit ·,  
 Cerritus<sup>11</sup> caueas fore? perifrasticus<sup>12</sup> atque ·,  
 Abbachus<sup>13</sup> manui niteatque theologus<sup>14</sup> ori ·,  
 Baccaulum<sup>15</sup> fauste<sup>16</sup> uideas<sup>17</sup> te ferre cloace ·,<sup>18</sup>  
 Prodigus<sup>19</sup> obliquus ·<sup>20</sup> monotalmus ·<sup>21</sup> subdolos<sup>22</sup> haud<sup>23</sup> sis ·,  
 Ludibrium uites baratrum ·<sup>24</sup> sectare<sup>25</sup> tropheum ·,<sup>26</sup>  
 Amphiteatra<sup>27</sup> procul tibi stent · egilopia<sup>28</sup> nec non ·  
 Nam scrupulum<sup>29</sup> generant<sup>30</sup> psiche ·<sup>31</sup> uexantque<sup>32</sup> pupillas ·  
 Scandito analogium · crisis<sup>33</sup> nitet ore docentis;  
 Declina birotum<sup>34</sup> brauium<sup>35</sup> capito? ac cliothedrum;<sup>36</sup>  
 Culleum<sup>37</sup> habe · diametra<sup>38</sup> scias · ergastula<sup>39</sup> nesci ·,  
 Apponas emistichium<sup>40</sup> cum distica<sup>41</sup> sculpes ·,<sup>42</sup>  
 Enoforo<sup>43</sup> liba · lotium<sup>44</sup> laxare suesce ·,  
 Dilige tu xenodochium ·<sup>45</sup> zelotipiamque odi ·,<sup>46</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gl. nudus · s[cilicet] sis.

<sup>2</sup> Gl. secularis mundanus.

<sup>3</sup> Gl. panem leuiter fermentatum.

<sup>4</sup> Gl. frequentes.

<sup>5</sup> Gl. horarum inspector.

<sup>6</sup> Gl. protomagister.

<sup>7</sup> Gl. birrum undique uillosum.

<sup>8</sup> Gl. imberbis · sine barba.

<sup>9</sup> Gl. equus s[cilicet] sit.

<sup>10</sup> Gl. qui ob turpitudinem amatur.

<sup>11</sup> Gl. furiosus iracundus.

<sup>12</sup> Gl. circumlocutiuus.

<sup>13</sup> Gl. tabula pictoria.

<sup>14</sup> Gl. diuinus sermo.

<sup>15</sup> i. feretrum.

<sup>16</sup> Gl. felicior [feliciter].

<sup>17</sup> propri[um].

<sup>18</sup> Gl. fosse.

<sup>19</sup> i. dissipator.

<sup>20</sup> i. distortus.

<sup>21</sup> Gl. luscus.

<sup>22</sup> Gl. fraudulentus.

<sup>23</sup> pro non.

<sup>24</sup> i. infernum.

<sup>25</sup> i. imitare.

<sup>26</sup> i. laudem uictorie.

<sup>27</sup> Gl. loca spectaculi ubi pugnant gladiatores.

<sup>28</sup> Gl. uulnera oculorum.

<sup>29</sup> Gl. angorem · anxietatem.

<sup>30</sup> s[cilicet] egilopia.

<sup>31</sup> Gl. anime.

<sup>32</sup> Gl. allidunt.

<sup>33</sup> Gl. aurum.

<sup>34</sup> i. currum duarum rotarum.

<sup>35</sup> Gl. coronam.

<sup>36</sup> i. sellam plectibilem.

<sup>37</sup> Gl. uas pice oblitum.

<sup>38</sup> Gl. medietatem spere [sphaerae] horalogium [the dial].

<sup>39</sup> Gl. loca exilii [for bad slaves and convicts].

<sup>40</sup> Gl. dimidium uersum.

<sup>41</sup> i. duos uersus.

<sup>42</sup> Gl. scribes.

<sup>43</sup> Gl. uase uinario.

<sup>44</sup> Gl. urinam.

<sup>45</sup> Gl. domus in qua pauperes colliguntur (quo, MS.)

<sup>46</sup> i. odia.

Hinc acetabula<sup>1</sup> doma tuum ceu congia<sup>2</sup> stringat.,  
 Pomerium<sup>3</sup> curti? pomaria<sup>4</sup> congrua malis.,<sup>5</sup>  
 Fulgeat ecclesiis ostrum.<sup>6</sup> longe sit oletum.,<sup>7</sup>  
 Predia quala<sup>8</sup> tibi statuant? agitent<sup>9</sup> flabra<sup>10</sup> flagra.,<sup>11</sup>  
 Eminus<sup>12</sup> ut gorgon<sup>13</sup> fugiat. pota<sup>14</sup> diametron.,  
 Sperne platon<sup>15</sup> olon?<sup>16</sup> simposia<sup>17</sup> quatenus odon.<sup>18</sup>  
 Te lustret temeson<sup>19</sup> uigeas si non potes insons?  
 Lar<sup>20</sup> tibi quo nectar flagret?<sup>21</sup> lucarque<sup>22</sup> nec absit.,  
 Gallonis<sup>23</sup> memor esto tui. ambro<sup>24</sup> timeto cieri;<sup>25</sup>  
 Mulio<sup>26</sup> strabo<sup>27</sup> tuus neque sit? neque agason<sup>28</sup> inermis.,  
 Abbaso<sup>29</sup> quo fuerit. (sit hirudo<sup>30</sup> frequens<sup>31</sup> comitata.  
 etc. etc.

## Lorica.

The piece which I print next is called the Lorica; of its existence in the Cambridge manuscript, I was first informed by Mr. Bradshaw, who has more than once freely discussed the subject, with the aids to the interpretation of it, for my information. It is with Mr. Bradshaws consent, and by help of books lent me by him, that I now print and annotate. The Harleian copy came in my way while engaged upon the Leechdoms. The Latin part has been printed in Germany by Mone; also by Daniel, with two conjectural and wholly mistaken interpretations; with glosses from an

*cf. Nennius Indicibus  
 by Zimmer), p. 299; 337.*

*Zimmer Nachrichten der  
 Kgl. Gesellschaft der Wiss.  
 in Göttingen 1895, p. 159.*

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <sup>1</sup> Gl. uas quo fertur acetum.                    | <sup>16</sup> Gl. totum.                     |
| <sup>2</sup> Gl. mensura.                                  | <sup>17</sup> Gl. conuiuia.                  |
| <sup>3</sup> Gl. locus uacuus.                             | <sup>18</sup> MS. so, gl. uia.               |
| <sup>4</sup> Gl. uiridiaria; to the same effect in margin. | <sup>19</sup> Gl. medius semis (somis, MS.)  |
| <sup>5</sup> Gl. pomis.                                    | <sup>20</sup> Gl. penus.                     |
| <sup>6</sup> Gl. purpura.                                  | <sup>21</sup> Gl. redoleat.                  |
| <sup>7</sup> i. sterces humanum.                           | <sup>22</sup> Gl. pecunia dicitur [e] lucis. |
| <sup>8</sup> Gl. corbes.                                   | <sup>23</sup> Gl. mercennarii.               |
| <sup>9</sup> Gl. moueant.                                  | <sup>24</sup> Gl. luxuriosus dissipator.     |
| <sup>10</sup> Gl. uente.                                   | <sup>25</sup> Gl. uocari.                    |
| <sup>11</sup> Gl. uirgas uiridiarii.                       | <sup>26</sup> Gl. custos mulorum.            |
| <sup>12</sup> Gl. longe.                                   | <sup>27</sup> Gl. luscus uelcus.             |
| <sup>13</sup> Gl. serpentis proprium est.                  | <sup>28</sup> Gl. promisor equorum.          |
| <sup>14</sup> Gl. bibe.                                    | <sup>29</sup> Gl. domus infirma.             |
| <sup>15</sup> Gl. lutum.                                   | <sup>30</sup> Gl. sanguisuga.                |
|  | <sup>31</sup> Gl. assidua.                   |

Irish MS. by Mr. Whitley Stokes, who has had the assistance of Dr. Wright in making out, to a good extent, the Syriac or Hebrew words disguised in it. The mere presence of two glossed copies now first printed will clear up some difficulties, and one or two words I may perhaps myself have rightly guessed. The Irish MS. of the Latin text declares the composition to be written in hendekasyllabic verse; but lest a purer classical taste should suppose that by this term the "hendecasyllabi," or Phalækians of Catullus have been emulated, the opening lines arranged with due regularity may be taken as a specimen of the rest. It will be seen that they are scanned by the accents.

Suffragare, quæso, michi possito  
Magni maris uelut in periculo,  
Ut non secum trahat me mortalitas  
Huius anni neque mundi uanitas.  
etc.

The Irish MS., "in the opinion of Dr. Todd produced in the latter part of the fourteenth century," tells us also, that "Gillas hanc loriam fecit," and "Laidcend mac Búith Bannaig uenit ab eo in insulam Hiberniam: transtulit et portauit super altare sancti Patricii episcopi sanos nos facere, amen." The Latin text of the Cambridge MS. is of the eighth century; it was not intended to be glossed; the glosses were introduced afterwards in a small hand;<sup>1</sup> the earlier ones marked with an asterisk belong to the end of the tenth century, the others to the eleventh. Its readings agree closely with those printed by Mone; errors and all. By one or two mistakes in the glosses of MS. C. it seems probable that they were a transcript, and as the newer are sometimes written above the wrong words, the same may be concluded of them also.

---

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Bradshaw thinks the glosses cotemporary.



MS. Bibl. Publ. Cantab. Ll. 1. 10. fol. 43.

Danc loricam lodung cantaur̃ t̃er̃ in omne die

zemiltfa flo þryner flo anner þære annerje zemiltfa  
SVFFRAGĀRE TRINITATIS<sup>1</sup> UNITAS · UNITATIS MISERERE

ic biððe me zefettum fæj micler ſpa ſpa  
TRINITAS · SVFFRAGARE quærjo mihi poſito marij<sup>2</sup> maꝝni uelut

on ꝑrecennerje þætte nō mid him zetio me pōl\*  
in periculo · Ut non ſecum trahat mē mortalitaj

þyfer zearej ne midbanzeapðer idelner j þæt ilce  
huij annī · neque mundi uanitaj · et hoc idem

ic biððe ꝑrom þam hyhſtan þam hioꝑoneundan compꝑeroder  
peto a' jublimibur caeleſtj militiæ

mæꝝnum þylæj me ſoplætton to ſitenne ꝑionðum ac ze-  
uirtutibur ne me linquant lacerandum hoſtibur · Seð de-

ſcylben ſoplice þærnum ſtranꝝum ðæt hio me ſopezangan on  
ꝑendante iam armij ſopribur et<sup>3</sup> illi me ꝑꝑecedante in

þeþan þæj hioꝑenlican þeroder piꝝ þꝑreatas piðomej zefylner<sup>4</sup>  
acie caeleſtj exercituj militiæ · Cheruphin

j zoðer luþan onbærinner ſtꝑenꝝeo zoðer<sup>5</sup>  
et þeraphin<sup>6</sup> cum milibur mihael et zabꝑihel<sup>7</sup>

zelicum ic þyſce þꝑꝑymſetler ða hꝑiꝝendan hehenglar  
ꝑumilibur · Opꝑto thꝑonof<sup>8</sup> uiuentej Archangelof

ealðopðomaꝝ j ðuzudmihta enꝝlar þ me þy ðiccan\*<sup>9</sup>  
ꝑꝑincipatur et poteſtatej anꝝelof · Ut me ðenjo

zeſcylbenðe þerode ꝑionða ic mæꝝe zeꝑyllan ſyþþan  
ðeꝑendentej aꝝmine · Inimicof ualeam ꝑꝑoꝑternepe · tum

þonan oðere cempan\* heahfæðeraj j þa þeoper ſiðan  
ðeimðe ceterof aꝝonithetaꝝ · paꝑiaꝑetaꝝ · quattuor

<sup>1</sup> τριuitas, H.<sup>2</sup> marijronum, H.<sup>3</sup> ut, H.<sup>4</sup> "Scientia multiplicata." St. Hieronymus; but see Spoon and Sparrow, art. 1010.<sup>5</sup> This interpretation is nearly correct.<sup>6</sup> Hieronymus interprets *ardentes*.<sup>7</sup> et m. 5., C.<sup>8</sup> θρόνους.<sup>9</sup> ðicc only in older hand.

Other Engl Text,  
ed Sweet, p. 171.  
(only the older gill  
printed).

Supers. Book  
of Serme, p. 85  
(all printed).

ƿioƿep                                    ƿcioƿep                    ƿtioƿan \*  
 quater ƿrophetar . ƿroftoloƿ<sup>1</sup> nauƿi xƿi ƿrophetar .<sup>2</sup> et  
    ic biððe cempan \*                    þ me þurh hio  
 martƿreƿ omneƿ ƿeto aethleat<sup>3</sup> ðei . Ut<sup>4</sup> me ƿep illoƿ  
    ymbfyllle ƿ eal ƿfel ƿrom me ƿepite\*  
 ƿaluƿ<sup>5</sup> ƿepiat atque omne malum A me ƿepeat xƿi mecum  
    ƿepe \* ƿrume \* ƿæftnie \*                    ƿ þa ƿƿearƿan ƿepoð  
 ƿactum ƿiꝛimum ƿepiat ƿimor ƿremor<sup>6</sup> ƿetƿar ƿurbar  
    abreƿe ƿoð mið þƿ unþurhƿcioetenðlicre ƿefcƿylðneƿre  
 ƿepreac . Deuƿ                    Inpenetrahili<sup>7</sup>                    ƿutela  
 æghƿanan                    ƿefcƿylð me mið mihte miƿeƿ \* lichoman \*  
    unbiq̄ue me ðefenðe ƿotentia . ƿei ƿiþrae<sup>8</sup>  
 leoper \* ealne ƿepria \* ðine \* ƿlæƿceלבא \* ƿefcƿylðenðum  
 ƿepnaƿ<sup>9</sup> omneƿ libepa ƿuta<sup>10</sup> ƿelta<sup>11</sup> ƿroƿegeƿte  
 auƿa ƿehƿylc . þ þa ƿƿearƿan ðioƿlu on miƿre ƿiðan  
    ƿinƿula . Ut non ƿetƿi<sup>12</sup> ðæmoneƿ In latera mea  
 euccen \* ƿpa ƿpa ƿepuniað ƿeƿtaƿ hnoil \* heaƿuðƿonnan \*  
 librent                    ut ƿolent                    iacula<sup>13</sup> ƿƿƿƿam<sup>14</sup>                    cephalem<sup>15</sup>  
 mið loccum \* ƿ ða eƿan \* onðƿlitcan \* ƿunƿan \* ƿoed \*  
 cum Iariƿ<sup>16</sup> et conaƿ<sup>17</sup> ƿatham<sup>18</sup> liƿanam<sup>19</sup> . Sennaƿ<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> xii., H. inserts, wrongly.  
<sup>2</sup> *πρωράτας*.  
<sup>3</sup> ANCHLEAT, C.  
<sup>4</sup> Et martires omnes peto athletas, Atque adiuro et uirgines omnes, Uiduas fideles et professores, Uti . . . . Irish MS.  
<sup>5</sup> ƿetƿna, H. adds.  
<sup>6</sup> Cuius tremor, Irish MS.  
<sup>7</sup> -bilis, Irish MS., worse.  
<sup>8</sup> ƿi, *viri*; "hominis," Irish gl.  
<sup>9</sup> "Artus," Irish MS.; "latera," gl. ap. Diefenbach.  
<sup>10</sup> ƿua, H.  
<sup>11</sup> ƿέλτρ.  
<sup>12</sup> ƿetƿrae, C.  
<sup>13</sup> "iacula is a quadrisyllable." W. S.  
<sup>14</sup> ƿƿƿƿam, the skull or top of the

*forehead*, Irish gl. ƿiƿraƿ, ƿopa, gl. Cleop.; fol. 45 b. ƿiƿra, ƿe ƿlæfe ƿoð ƿiþæƿtan þone ƿux, Id., fol. 46 c. Read ƿƿƿƿam? for ƿiƿra neck. Scopa glosses Trichilo, that is, *τράχηλος*.  
<sup>15</sup> *κεφαλήν*.  
<sup>16</sup> ƿiƿ is a conjecture of Dr. Wright, as by error for Siaris.  
<sup>17</sup> Perhaps from ƿiƿ, giving the initial a guttural sound: "oculos," Irish gl.  
<sup>18</sup> The forehead, Irish gl. ƿiƿra "patho," or "patha," *os, vultus, facies* (Dr. Wright). The first hand in C. wrote onphce.  
<sup>19</sup> If read liƿanam, will be Semitic; and so another MS.  
<sup>20</sup> From ƿiƿ

ʒ ða næfðyrel \* ʒpīpan \* bneofc \* ʒīban \* lenðana \*  
 atque michinaj<sup>1</sup> clabam<sup>2</sup> epajjum<sup>3</sup> maðianum<sup>4</sup> taliaj<sup>5</sup>  
 ðeeoh \* mīðipnan \*<sup>6</sup> ʒ tpa \* honða \* mīnum foþlice  
 bathma<sup>7</sup> exuziam atque bīnaj Iðumaj.<sup>8</sup> Meo epzo  
 heofulan \*  
 cum capillij<sup>9</sup> ueptici zalea ʒalutij esto. Capiti p̄ronti<sup>10</sup>  
 eʒan ʒ bpæzene þam ʒp̄yfealðan nebbe \* peolupe \* onʒyne  
 oculij et cerebro t̄p̄ioʒum. Roftro labio<sup>11</sup> faciei  
 ðunnpenzan \* cinne \* beapðe ofep̄bpuum \* eapum heaʒo-  
 t̄mpoʒi Meoto barbae supercil[1]ij<sup>12</sup> auʒibuz ʒe-  
 ʒp̄innum \* ʒmeʒum \* næʒʒuʒtlan \* noʒu fion eʒhp̄uʒum \*  
 nij buccij Internajro. Naʒibuz pupillij ʒoʒij  
 hpæpan ofep̄ bpuum \* toðpeomum \* opoðe \* ceacum ʒ  
 palpebruj Tautombuz<sup>12</sup> ʒuʒij<sup>13</sup> anile<sup>14</sup> maxillij et  
 zoman h̄pæctunzan \*<sup>15</sup> h̄pæcean  
 faucibuz ðentibuz linzue oʒi uuæ ʒuttou  
 ðpothollan \* tunzēðpum \* fp̄ioʒan heafuðponnan \*  
 ʒupzilion et ʒublinzua cepuice capitali<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Irish gl. gives michinas as something unknown belonging to the teeth. *Μυκτῆρας*, perhaps.

<sup>2</sup> Second hand ʒp̄ioʒan. Perhaps Arabic kadhalun, Syriac kedala, *neck, cervix*, Dr. Wright. Chala-dum, Darmstadt MS. Dequicaladum, another MS. Perhaps, הלעים *loins*

<sup>3</sup> Another MS. *ventrem*. It is then. ʒp̄ij or ʒp̄ij

<sup>4</sup> "latus," Irish gl. מעים ?

<sup>5</sup> *entrails*, Irish gl.

<sup>6</sup> micʒepnu, H.; ʒescencio, gl. C.; ʒuhūnga vel micʒepn, gl. Cleop., fol. 34 a.; also Exigia, ʒescenco, Id., fol. 34 c.; also ʒesanco, fol. 84 a. Is it not Axungia, *fat*? Micʒepn means *house of urine*. For the rest, cf. "Extis iesenco I," gl. Cleop.,

fol. 116 b, and *infra*, p. lxxii.

The glossaries make confusions between the kidneys, the fat about them, and the intestines.

<sup>7</sup> *thighs or waist*, Irish gl. *βαθμοί, ἕχνη, πόδες*, Hesych.

<sup>8</sup> ידים

<sup>9</sup> ʒcapulij, H.

<sup>10</sup> hneofulan, C.

<sup>11</sup> labiae, C.; labie, H.

<sup>12</sup> Tutonibus, W. S.; Tautones, palpebræ, gl. Isidor.

<sup>13</sup> ʒuʒij, H.; read *gingivis*.

<sup>14</sup> Read *anhelæ*; see Du Cange.

<sup>15</sup> Correct; *tongue of the throat, uvula*. Somner and others following him are quite wrong.

<sup>16</sup> *to the foretooth*, Irish gl.

ʒp̄ripan \* ʒp̄ričlan \* ʒefcylðneŕŕe þonan  
 ceuctpo<sup>1</sup> cap̄tilaʒini collo clemenŕ abef̄to tutaamine · Deinde<sup>2</sup>  
 þeŕ ðu byrne ſio ʒehealðfæŕte ymb lioma mine  
 ef̄to<sup>3</sup> lupica tūtirf̄ma ep̄za membra ep̄za mea  
 innoðar ʒte þu aŕcuf̄e \* f̄rom me ða unzeŕep̄enlican flezeaf  
 uir̄cepa Ut pet̄ruðar<sup>4</sup> a me Inuiriðiler Suðum<sup>5</sup>  
 næzlar ða fæŕtniað þa hatienðan ʒep̄cylð r̄tponzre  
 elauof quof f̄izunt oðibiler . Teze ep̄zo ðeuf̄ foŕti  
 eaxla mið ʒefcylðpum ʒ ep̄ma ða elna  
 lupica humerof cum r̄capuliŕ et brachia . Teze ulnar  
 mið fæðmum \* f̄f̄ŕte \* honðbryða f̄inzraf mið  
 cum cubiŕ<sup>6</sup> et manibuŕ pužnar palmar̄ ðizitoŕ cum  
 þam næzlum ðone h̄p̄ŕeʒ \* ʒ ða rið mið þam lioðum  
 unzuibuŕ Teze ʒpinam<sup>7</sup> et cof̄taŕ cum Ap̄tubuŕ  
 bæe h̄p̄eʒ ʒ ſina mið ðam banum ða h̄f̄ð  
 teŕza ðop̄ŕumque et nep̄uof cum oŕfiðibuŕ<sup>8</sup> Teze cutem  
 lunbleozum \* huppbaan \* ep̄ŕenðu \* mið þam  
 fanzuinem cum penibuŕ catacr̄p̄nar<sup>9</sup> naŕeŕ cum  
 ðeoðzelætum hom̄me \* ʒp̄eop̄uliran \* ʒenitalia \* mið þam  
 femor̄ibuŕ Teze cambar<sup>10</sup> ʒupar̄ femoralia<sup>11</sup> cum  
 enep̄um<sup>12</sup> þa h̄p̄ioŕf̄b̄ān ʒ þa enioŕa helan \*  
 ʒenucliŕ pop̄liteŕ et ʒenua . Teze talof̄ cum  
 r̄concum \* helum \* r̄concan \* ŕet illa \* mið þam  
 tiðibuŕ et calcibuŕ ep̄upa peðeŕ plantarum cum  
 ʒtæpum telz̄am em̄p̄eaxende mið t̄ānum  
 baŕiðibuŕ<sup>13</sup> Teze þamoŕ conep̄er̄center̄ ðecl̄er cum mentaʒriŕ<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ceuctpo, H.; chautrum, gl. R. 72. Cleop. 26 b. al ʒe þp̄oc̄bolla, *all the throat*; probably *χόνδρος*.

<sup>2</sup> Domine, W.S.

<sup>3</sup> esto mihi, H.

<sup>4</sup> pet̄ruðar, H.

<sup>5</sup> Suðer, C. on erasure of the old Suðum.

<sup>6</sup> cubiŕ, C.H. all for cubitis.

<sup>7</sup> spinas, W. S.

<sup>8</sup> H. transposes lines.

<sup>9</sup> *the haunches*, Irish gl.; catacr̄p̄nas blep̄emina mees, gl. C., which is obscure.

<sup>10</sup> gambas, W.S.

<sup>11</sup> *the upper thighs*, Irish gl.

<sup>12</sup> enep̄um is on an erasure of an older gloss, which may have been ʒp̄eop̄banum.

<sup>13</sup> βάσειν.

<sup>14</sup> *the toes*.

næglar τριζα ριφε δεαρμζερινδ \* brioft  
 Unquæ binor quinquæ Teze pectur<sup>1</sup> Iuzulam pectur-  
 bân brioft maζan þone naſelan þa pambe  
 culum mamillaſ Stomachum et umbilicum. Teze uentrem  
 Ʒ þa zecyndlica lima Ʒ hriſ Ʒ þape heortan  
 lumboſ zenitalia et album<sup>2</sup> et corður  
 þa liflican þa þryfealdan lifre Ʒ pyfle burfan<sup>3</sup>  
 uitalia Teze τριφιδυμ iecor et ilia marſem  
 lundleoζan\* Ʒnæbelðeapm\*<sup>4</sup> nettan \* peadan \*  
 Ʒeniculoſ Ʒithrem cum obliζia.<sup>5</sup> Teze toleam<sup>6</sup>  
 feolu fepð \* mið lungenne æðpan ſmæl \* ðeapmaſ \* zeallan  
 toracem cum pulmone uenaſ Ʒibpaſ Ʒel  
 mið þy heorþhoman \* þa ſceape mið þam  
 cum bucliamine. Teze carnem<sup>7</sup> Inguinam<sup>8</sup> cum  
 meapζum milte \* zebeζðum \* Ʒepnum \*<sup>9</sup>  
 mebulliſ Splenem turpuoriſ cum Intertiniſ . Teze  
 ða blæðpan zelynd Ʒ ealle \*<sup>10</sup> þapa zefoza ða unapimeðan  
 ueſicam adipem et panter<sup>11</sup> compaζinum Innumeroſ  
 enðebyrðner hæp Ʒ þa oðre lima Ʒorlæten ðapa  
 opðiner. Teze pilor atque membra reliqua quorum  
 pen Ʒ ic befepeðe  
 Ʒorþe ppaeteru nomina . Teze totum me cum quinque  
 onζyctum ſinicpe zeporhtum ðurum þte ffrom  
 Ʒenſibuſ et cum ðecim Ʒabpe factiſ Ʒoriður uti<sup>12</sup> a  
 þam ilum oð þæſ heafðeſ heaneſſe næneζum limo  
 plantiſ uſque ad ueſticem Nullo membro<sup>13</sup> Ʒoriſ  
 ic zeuntrumize afcuſan  
 intur eζpocem. Ne de meo poſſit uitam τριυερε .

<sup>1</sup> pectur, C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> That is, Album.

<sup>3</sup> burfan, *purse*, is written on an older gloss erased; read marsem as marsupium.

<sup>4</sup> Extales, snæbel ð beape (read bæc) þeapm, gl. R. 74, *the great gut*.

<sup>5</sup> *the peritonæum*.

<sup>6</sup> *Tonsil*. See Du Cange v. Tusillæ, A Gallic word.

<sup>7</sup> carnem, C. H. omit.

<sup>8</sup> Inguinam, C., for Inguina.

<sup>9</sup> eopenum, H. Extā Iefen, gl. C. See above on Exugia.

<sup>10</sup> The final e in ealle is erased, but legible.

<sup>11</sup> πάντας.

<sup>12</sup> ut, C.

<sup>13</sup> meo, H. adds.

pōlnef ƿeƿop alþ \*<sup>1</sup> æp þan foðlice  
 ƿeftiƿ ƿeþriƿ lanƿop ðolor corppore Donec iam ðante deo  
 ƿeneam et peccata mea boniƿ factiƿ<sup>2</sup> beleam. Ut ðe carne  
 ūtƿarende ic mæƿe ƿeƿloƿan to ðam hean ƿeƿloƿan  
 Ienƿ Imiƿ<sup>3</sup> caƿeam et ad alta euolare  
 ic mæƿe ƿ ƿoðe miłtſienbum to ðam ƿoðerlican bliðe  
 ualeam et miƿerƿo ðeo ad ætheria lætuƿ  
 ic \* ƿio \* ƿegen \* ƿicef celneƿra fy ƿra  
 uehar<sup>4</sup> ƿezni ƿeƿriƿeria. AMEN:

Rather than print at every word a variation, it is better to give the glosses of the Harleian MS. continuously. (Harl. 585, fol. 152.)

ƿeƿulctiƿe seo þrinis seo annis ðære anniƿre ƿemilþsa me  
 seo þrinis ƿeƿulctiƿe ic biððe me ƿesettum ƿæs micel[es]  
 ƿra ƿra in ƿræcenniƿre þte nalæs mið heo teo mec seo  
 ðeaðlicnes ðeoses ƿearpes ne ðyses miððan ƿearpes. iðelnes  
 ðæt ilce ic biððe ƿrom þæm hýhftum þæf heoƿonlican  
 comƿeopodes mæƿenum. ðý læf mec ƿorlæten to ſlitenne  
 ƿeondum. ac ƿeƿcilden soðlice ƿærnum ſƿionƿum þte heo  
 mec ƿoreƿonƿen in ƿeðan ðæf heoƿonlican ƿeopuðeƿ ƿiƿƿreateƿ  
 ƿiƿðomeƿ ƿeƿýlneƿ ƿ ƿoðeƿ luƿu onberneƿ mið cæmƿƿum.<sup>5</sup> ƿra  
 ƿra ƿoð ƿ ƿoðes ſƿrengƿu ƿelicum ic ƿiƿce þrýmƿelþ þa lýƿienðan  
 heahenglaƿ alðorðomaƿ ƿ ðuƿuð mehte ænglaƿ þte mec ƿice.  
 ƿeƿeƿýlbenðe. ƿeopode ƿeond ic mæƿe ƿeƿýllan sýþþan æƿteƿ  
 þan oðre cæmƿan heah ƿæðeƿaƿ ƿeopƿeƿ ƿiðan<sup>6</sup> ƿiteƿan onð fol. 153.  
 apoſtolaƿ xƿeƿ ſciƿeƿ ſteopan þroƿeƿaƿ alle ic biððe ƿoðeƿ  
 cæmƿan. þte mec þurh heo þape ecæn hælo ýmbſýlle ƿ  
 æƿhƿýlc ýfel ƿrom me ƿeƿite criſt mið me ƿere ƿæfte  
 tƿume ƿeƿæftiƿe eƿe ƿýrihto ða ƿreapƿan. ƿeopuð abƿeƿe ƿoð  
 unþurhƿceotendlicre ƿeƿeƿýlneƿre æƿhƿonan mec ƿeƿcild ðinƿe  
 mæhte minƿe lichoman leƿeƿa alle alæf ƿeƿunbum ƿlæƿeƿýlþe  
 ƿeƿeƿýlbenðum anƿa ƿehƿýlc þte naleƿ ða ƿreapƿan ðeoblu in  
 minƿe ƿiðan leliƿen<sup>7</sup> ƿra ƿra ƿeƿuniað ƿeƿtaƿ ƿlanaf þone

<sup>1</sup> Read adl, with H.

<sup>2</sup> factiƿ, C. omits.

<sup>3</sup> lens labis, W.S.

<sup>4</sup> uehop, C.

<sup>5</sup> This glosses militibus not mili-

bus, which however H. has in the Latin.

<sup>6</sup> ƿiðan, glosses quateƿ, an error of transcription.

<sup>7</sup> A blunder between Vibex læl and Vibrare ?

hnoll ða heafodbrannan · mið þæm loccum onð eazan onðpleo-  
 tan tungan teð ða næfþýrllu ffrīpan hþýncz fīðan lenðenu  
 ðýoh miczerpu onð ða tpa honða minum foflice mið zefcýlþrum  
 hneccan helm hælo beoðofefo<sup>1</sup> heafbe heafolan eazum onð  
 exon<sup>2</sup> þæpe ðrýfealban nebbe peolupe onreone ðunponzan  
 einne bearbe ofefrþruum earum heazofrinnum fmerum  
 betrin þæm næftzfrīlan feoum eahrunzum þræpum þruum  
 toðreoman ofoðe cænum cūbanum onð zeoman toðum tun-  
 zan muðe hræctungan hracan þrotbollan 7 unðertunzeðrum  
 ffrīpan þý heafoblocan þræzene<sup>3</sup> zfrīftlan ffrīpan arfæft ætbeo  
 ðu zefcýlþneffe æfter þon beo ðu me býrne feo zehealfæftereðe  
 ýmb mine innoðar ýmb min[e] leomu þte ðu afcufe ffrom mec  
 ða unzefepenlican · þreza næzlar ða fæftmað laðrenðneffe  
 zefcýlþ foðlice zof ftronzre býrnan mið zefcýlþrum eazle  
 onð earmaf zemunðbýrð elne mið þan elnbozan 7 honðum  
 fýfte folme fīnzraþ mið þæm næzlum zefcýlþ þone hrunze  
 7 ða fībb mið ðæm liðum bæc hrunze 7 ða fionpe mið ðæm  
 banum zefcýlþ ða hýð bloð mið þæm æþrum ða hýþban ða  
 earþenða mið ðæm þeohfconcum zefcýlþ homne<sup>4</sup> ffoctīpan ða  
 þeohzepeals mið þæm þeohhþeofþan þa hþeofþan 7 ða cneo  
 zemýnðbýrð telzan efenpexenbe týne mið þæm taum næzlar  
 tþīza fīfe zefcýlþ ða healan mið þæm fceonum f fconcum 7  
 fforpum fceoncan · fet þara ila mið þæm fterum f zonzum  
 zefcýlþ þreoft ðearmþīnð þreoftþan tīttar oððo fronan maþan  
 7 þone neabulan zefcýlþ ða þombe þa lýnðenu þa acænnenð-  
 lican lýomu 7 hþīf 7 ðæpe heortan þa hþīcan 7 þa lýf-  
 lican heortan zefcýlþ þa þrīofealþan hþīfe rýfele fpreotan 7  
 þurpe lunðlaþan fnaðelþearm mið þæpe nettan zefcýlþ þeaðan  
 feleferð mið ðæpe lungene eþpe fmaelþearmaf zeallan mið þý  
 hýorþhoman zefcýlþ flæfc f lichoman ða fcape mið þæm  
 merzum þone milte mið þæm zebæzðum eofenum 7 þoppum  
 zefcýlþ hlæþran zelýnð onð alle þara zefoza þa unarūnðan  
 ænðebýrðneffe zefcýlþ hæp 7 þa ofþre leomu þæra fþæ þen  
 īf īc bīferbe f fofleort noman zefcýlþalne mec mið fīf  
 onðzeotum 7 mið ten ðurum fmīcpe zeporhtum þte ffrom  
 þæm hælum oððær heafþeþ heanneffe nænzum lime minum  
 utan innan īc zeunþrumīze þýlær of minum mæze hþ

<sup>1</sup> Thus MS.; read beo ðu f þef þu.

<sup>2</sup> To cepeþno.

<sup>3</sup> To ceotþo.

<sup>4</sup> Read homne.

arcean poleŕ ece ađl ƿap lichoman æpðon ƿoplice ƿobe  
 ƿyllendum ic zealbize ƿ mine ƿynne mið ƿobum ic abilzic  
 þte of lichoman utzeonzenbe ðeorum neolum ic ðolize ƿ ic  
 mæze ƿepolian ƿ to þam hean ƿepſigan ƿ ƿepſepan ic mæze ƿ  
 zemilƿizenbum ƿobe to þam ƿeaboƿlicum bliðe ic ƿý ƿepezen  
 ƿiceſ coelneſſe soðlice.

These pieces will prove that the Saxons, in their way, tried to learn languages. Our own modern fashion is of recent invention: persons now living received the first elements of Latin from Corderius; and the whole colour of training is necessarily different for those, who are to use a language colloquially, and those who must imitate Ovidius, Virgilius, Horatius, in the several branches in which they excelled. Hebrew and Syriac are still exceptional studies.

Learning of  
the Saxons  
affirmed.

Of the manuscript from which the text of the Herbarium and Medicina de Quadrupedibus has been taken, Bibl. Cotton, Vitellius C. iii.,<sup>1</sup> the reader has a specimen in the fac-simile. Opinions, gathered from those most experienced, agree that it dates as a copy from about 1050 A.D. For myself, I only venture to believe that it was written out not earlier than A.D. 1000, nor later than the Conquest, 1066 A.D. It has been chosen as the ground work of this edition, because it is illustrated by drawings in colours of the plants, an advantage which none of the other old English, or so called Anglo-Saxon, copies possessed. While uninjured it must have been a regally magnificent book, executed at an enormous expense. It suffered from the fire at Ashburnham House, 1731, and, like the rest of the MSS., was taken out of the ashes a shrivelled blackened lump of leaves. Recently it has been rebound. The binder first soaked the ruins in water, to make them limp; he then flattened them, and for this purpose was obliged often to cut through the edges, and to stretch them by pins,

<sup>1</sup> Wanley, p. 217 a.



widening all the flaws; stout pieces of cardboard were then prepared as a frame to carry the leaves, which were fixed into these paper frames by ligaments of goldbeaters skin. Thus once more the burnt leaves became a volume. The binder had probably some superintendence in his task, for as long as the Latin text of Apuleius afforded its guidance the folios were rightly numbered, but beyond that they have been frequently misplaced. It is possible that on the publication of this work, the binder may be directed to rearrange the folios, in which case the references to the drawings printed in the text will no longer correspond with the numbers in the MS. Besides the serious mischief from the fire, the pages had also suffered from the paintings placed upon them. The green pigment used, probably sulphate of copper, has eaten away the vellum upon which it was laid, so that not only the drawings so far have perished, but also the writing at the back has gone. Thus this manuscript, taken by itself, had become in many places illegible; yet, when a parallel text was laid by the side of it, the broken lines and half surviving words were again significant, and it was possible to print nearly all the letters of the book from the richest and most beautiful copy.

Foundation of  
our text.

In editing an ancient work, the rule is now recognized, which due consideration has suggested; to print from the best MS. and supply its defects, if any, from the next best. The three best MSS. conspire in making the extravagant slip in Herbarium, art. lxxi., and the fourth is not taken into account. But in the orthography of old English words, a certain method has prevailed, and the mode of Ælfric, it may be, has been followed in modern grammars and by modern editors, no objection to such a course, as of a choice, being now taken; yet this customary spelling has also been called "pure Saxon," and other methods

Dialect.

have been damned as dialects, to both of which judgments I take leave to lodge an appeal, which shall be pleaded to on some future occasion. It so happens, however, that the spelling of MS. V. is nearer to the customary manner than that of MS. B., so that no discussion need arise out of the choice of a base for printing. The fainter strokes of the reed in this wasted MS. are scarcely visible: the accents often are vanishing; and only the visit of a sunbeam revealed to me, that what has been printed on page 216,<sup>1</sup> as *ſcænihcum*, was really written *ſcænihtum*. The letters *a* and *u* are scarcely distinguishable in the handwriting of this MS.

MS. V. in its pristine beauty had two large paintings each filling a page. The first contains a tall figure standing on a lion, habited in loose tunic or amice, chasuble and stole;<sup>2</sup> to all appearance an ecclesiastic of rank, holding in the right hand a crozier, the small cross bar of which is, though not easily, discerned; it rests on the ground, and the lion has seized it in his jaws. In the left this tall personage holds a heavy book. The draperies according to Saxon custom seem caught by a gust of wind. Over him waves a baldachin or canopied curtains. On his left approaches reverentially a tonsured priest presenting a volume. On his right a soldier, with a full sized shield, looks up for orders. The purport of this painting is scarcely conveyed by the design itself: it seems, however, to represent the church dignitary for whom the work was copied; the stole marking a churchman: though some hesitation is produced by the presence of a soldier with a Roman air. This painting was meant for this book, since the border matches that which backs the title.

Ornamental  
portions of  
MS. V.

---

<sup>1</sup> Line 20.

| <sup>2</sup> Over both shoulders; and pendent.

The second large painting is explained by the inscription at the foot, as exhibiting Æsculapius, the Centaur Chiron, and Plato. Æsculapius is a tall beardless figure, the Centaur is a Hippocentaur with bald head, and Plato has right shoulder bare. All three grasp a large volume in plain binding, with a broad tie round the middle, as if the two, the Centaur and Plato, were each at once receiving it from Æsculapius. The foreground is infested with snakes; the background is full of animals, of which the boar, wolf, hare, roebuck, bear, and dog are still distinguishable. On the other side of the leaf a broad ornamental fillet surrounds the title of the book, "Herbarium, etc."

Whence came  
MS. V.

The owners of MS. V. I have been unable to trace to any good purpose. No information is derivable from Sir Robert Cottons private catalogue in manuscript, which I have inspected. On the middle of fol. 74 a, between lines is written "Richard Hollond this boke," for "his boke," in a hand of the fifteenth century. There was a Richard Holland, brother of John, restored Earl of Huntingdon 1417, created Duke of Exeter 1442, died 1447, which Richard was Admiral of England, and died 1404. Whether he were owner of the MS. I shall not pretend to decide: but I know of no other so likely. On the face of an early folio is written "elizabeth colmore," in a text hand, perhaps of the age of Sir Robert Cotton. Among the books in the old library of (the Cathedral) Christ Church, Canterbury, mentioned by Wanley in his preface, occurs "Herbarius Anglice, depictus," and as this answers to the description of MS. V., Wanley has concluded it is perhaps the same copy. The Hollands derived their importance from a marriage with the Fair Maid of Kent, descended from Edmund Plantagenet of Woodstock (born 1301, Aug. 5, beheaded 19 March 1330), son of Edward I., by his second wife Margaret of France; whence the Earldom of Kent came into the

Holland family, and they would be within reach of a few books from Canterbury. Those who like dovetailing may be content to splice together the probable date of the MS. (1040—1050), Canterbury, and the archiepiscopate of Eadsige (1038—1050); but such calculations have in them much uncertainty.

The drawings may once have been likenesses of the plants; in some cases we see that the pencils employed were capable of the work; thus *betonica*, *arum dracuncululus*, an orchis or *satyrion*, *galium aparine*, *erythraea centaureum*, *achillea millefolium*, *lilium*, *atropa mandragoras*, *ricinus communis*, suggest to the eyes the plant intended by the artist, and with the exception of *galium aparine*, that also mentioned in the authors text. But it often happened, that when a pattern to be faithfully repeated was placed in the hands of the limner, he regarded it with too artistic an eye and considered how he could improve it. The fac-simile gives us the drawing which in MS. V. stands for *saxifraga granulata*. This plant throws out, adhering to its roots, many small bulbs of the form and colour of onions, but not bigger than the heads of large pins; remove all colour from the picture, and you will see that the outline represented these characteristics of the plant; an oval piece of turf suggested that the part under earths surface was delineated, and then the roots and granules were seen below it. The artist knowing nothing about this, amended, as clever fellows are always doing, his original; heightened the colour of the under side of the bit of surface, and seeing no leaves, rounded and made green the granules, so as to do the duty of leaves. In many other cases some such improvements were introduced; thus the flowers of chamomile have had their white rays and yellow discs coloured alike blue. In other cases the botanical system current in the earlier centuries of the Christian era was the cause of our discontent; for in those days, the plan of relying principally

The drawings  
of the plants.

upon the parts of fructification for the identification of a plant had not come into vogue, and the illustrators were content to give us some specimen, however deficient in the distinctive marks. Hence probably, Ostriago, Ὀστρία, a tree native to the countries on the Mediterranean, is explained by Liðwort, which is the Water Elder, opposite leaves being found in both. Erifia, an herb now unknown, is also translated Liðwort, and the drawing is like the former. When the plant itself presented a very complex task to the painter, he contented himself with indicating the character, as in yarrow, rosemary, and carot. In many cases the stems are made rigid and erect, instead of pliant and trailing, as in cinqfoil and potentilla. In many cases no one can at sight recognize the plant intended, even buttercup, horsetail, marsh mallow, which may once have been a tree mallow, the botanical *hibiscus*, could not be known by the drawing. Nor could cress, strawberry, hop, celandine, clover, hemp, and so on.

Vienna MS. of  
Dioskorides.

At Vienna exists an illustrated manuscript of Dioskorides, from which, in Jacquins time, woodcuts were made, and from these one set of more than four hundred plates was sent to Sibthorp, and is now in the library of the Botanic Garden, Oxford. This set, by the courtesy of Dr. Daubeny, I have examined. Another set of only one hundred and forty-two plates was sent to Linnæus, and is now in possession of the Linnæan Society; by the kindness of Professor Bell, I have had an opportunity of inspecting this copy. Though less extended than that at Oxford, it is more valuable, as far as it goes, by containing notes in ink by Jacquin, and others in pencil by Sir J. E. Smith; Jacquin describes the colours, which are, of course, wanting in prints, and Sir J. E. Smith endeavours to determine the plants. The botanical world was for a long while in great agitation about the names in Dioskorides, and these drawings were expected to be

of great assistance: controversies raged, and folios were published, till at length the struggles of the learned "terminated only by despair of success."<sup>1</sup> It was by no means in hope that I should add to botanical knowledge that I paid a visit to Oxford specially to see these plates, but from a desire to elicit, if I could, from a comparison of the Saxon drawings in the Herbarium, from art. cxxxiv. to the end, with those from the Vienna manuscript, some solution of the difficulties of the subject. If the Saxon artist had altered a little here and a little there, some light would be thrown on the matter. The Vienna Greek copy might be even the original, or if not so, very near to the original of the English. But though in many cases the Vienna copy gives faithful drawings of the plants, as in *sedum arboreum*, which is spoiled in the English figure (art. cxlvii.), yet there was no such similarity between the drawings as to lead to any useful result. Dr. Daubeny gave me a small book of his own publishing, running to seventeen pages, in which he has assigned modern scientific equivalents to the old Hellenic appellations of Dioskorides. On the face of it this book treats rather of the figures than of the written text; yet, of course, the words of the author were always kept in view. The Professor, then, "characterizes the drawings " of the plants in the Vienna MS." often as "fictitious," often as having "slight resemblance," as "doubtful," "bad," "very rude," "indifferent," and all this in a treatise where the conclusions were drawn in a good measure from the drawings. Anxious to learn more about Brittanike, the Vienna MS. gave me a drawing, showing the flowering stems of *Lythrum salicaria*, with leaves which must belong to a monocotyledonous plant. Little, therefore, was to be gained from the

---

<sup>1</sup> Sir J. E. Smith, in Reeses Cyclopædia, art. Dioskorides.

Vienna representations. The latest authorities are not agreed upon many questions relating to that old author. These drawings of the Vienna MS. were, it is said, derived from another, which was sometimes called the Neapolitan MS.<sup>1</sup> Professor Jacquin, writing on the copy of *Amaracus* thus made, utters the same language as that employed above, and says, "pictor arti suæ et genio nimium indulsit." He complains also of inaccurate drawing of umbelliferous plants, "umbellarum configuratio valde rudis in omnibus umbelliferis."<sup>2</sup>

Drawings of Snakes.

The Saxon drawings of the snakes are fanciful: "there never were such snakes," I have been assured by one of the best naturalists in England.

An illustrated Latin copy, MS. T.

An illustrated copy of the Latin Apuleius,<sup>3</sup> which as of the twelfth century, has sometimes been here mentioned as MS. T., has been collated for assistance in determining plants. It has a few English glosses, and some of its figures like MS. V. Under *Ocimum*<sup>4</sup> are added the following words: "Herba Ocimum te rogo per summam diuinitatem qui te iussit nasci ut cures ea omnia et succurras auxilio maximo quæ de te fida remedia posco quæ sunt infra scripta."

Another, MS. G.

I have marked MS. G. as a German MS., an illustrated Latin Apuleius, Harl. 4986; it has some German glosses; thus *Hierobotane* is glossed *fauerne oð' tau-bencnopf*; *Batrachium* (art. ix.) is *Wilde Eppich*, *Apium silvaticum*, *wolf wurc*, (for *wurz*). Many figures are wholly false, as *Marrubium*,<sup>5</sup> and some are monstrous, as *Tithymalus*.<sup>6</sup> It has the *Medicina de Quadrupedibus*.

<sup>1</sup> The same, I suppose, as the Rinuccini MS. Wenrich de Auctorum Græcorum versionibus, p. 217, gives an account of an illustrated MS. of Dioskorides sent by Romanus II. to the Arab "king of Spain," about 960, A.D.

<sup>2</sup> To the same effect, Plin. xxv. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Harl. 5294.

<sup>4</sup> Fol. 40 b.

<sup>5</sup> Fol. 16 a.

<sup>6</sup> Fol. 37 a.

MS. A. is a neat Italian MS. of the Latin Apuleius, <sup>Another,</sup> executed in the fifteenth century, MSS. Additional, <sup>MS. A.</sup> 17063. It often corresponds with MS. V.

MS. Harl. 1585 is another illustrated copy of the <sup>Another.</sup> Latin text. At fol. 206, the work of Apuleius, if Apuleius, is attributed to another name,<sup>1</sup> "Explicit liber "Platonis de herbis masculinis: feliciter." The "Liber "medicinæ ex animalibus pecoribus bestiisque et "avibus" is attributed as usual to Sextus Placitus.<sup>2</sup> Part of Dioscorides follows, "Incipit liber Dioscoridis. "In hoc enim libro continentur herbæ fœmineæ, etc."<sup>3</sup> And by and bye, "Incipit epistola Apollinis de em- "plastro podagrico satis admirabile cuidam missa "podagrico."<sup>4</sup> The MS. is of the early years of the thirteenth century, largely illustrated and curious.

The foregoing are all vellum manuscripts. Trinity <sup>A MS. at</sup> College, Cambridge, has a paper MS. of Apuleius,<sup>5</sup> in <sup>Trinity.</sup> Latin, with coloured drawings of the fourteenth century. This is followed by "Liber medicine diascoridis "ex hebreorum scedis<sup>6</sup> numero lxxi. per singula no- "mina." Sferitis occurs.<sup>7</sup> There is a picture of Galenus, et eius discipuli, and of Ypocras, et eius discipuli. There are several amusing drawings of devils, in the form nearly of bats, passing out of the possessed.

The illustrated Latin manuscripts here mentioned <sup>How applied.</sup> were of interest, chiefly as bearing on the signification of the Saxon drawings. From them most botanists would turn away in scorn, declaring them unscientific; those only who take pleasure in investigating the history as well as the modern phase of their favourite science, will give them any attention. In the constant difficulties presented by these figures, I have ever gone for advice to a gentleman well known for his acquire-

<sup>1</sup> There was, according to Wenrich, a Plato Medicus.

<sup>2</sup> Col. 209.

<sup>3</sup> Col. 303.

<sup>4</sup> Col. 357.

<sup>5</sup> O. 2, 48.

<sup>6</sup> *scilicet*, MS.

<sup>7</sup> See Herbar., cxxxviii.



ments and thorough knowledge of this subject, Dr. John Harley, of Kings College, London, and have always received from him the most friendly and zealous aid.

**MS. B.** Of the Saxon text, MS. B., a Bodleian manuscript,<sup>1</sup> is a very handsomely written folio, twelve inches tall, eight broad, in double columns, the letters clear and sharply marked, with vacant spaces intended for drawings of the plants and snakes, but never filled in. The Herbarium and Medicina de Quadrupedibus run from folio 68 to 130. Two folios have been cut out, as noticed here in the various readings on pages 298, 366. Competent judges make MS. B. of the same age nearly as MS. V. That they are from one origin is clear by their community of error, as in the omission of the heading *Artemisia tagantes*, and what occurs at art. lxxi. A few titles and numbers in B. are by a later hand, which has sometimes scratched through the earlier rubricated numbers; this hand may be referred to the twelfth century. Both V. and B. leave blanks for English names where the author was at a loss.

**MS. H.** MS. H.<sup>2</sup> was never intended for display, but for use; it has no drawings, nor was meant to have any; it omits the phrases prepared for the insertion of English names, is not so correctly copied, and may be dated a little later than MSS. V. and B.

**MS. O.** <sup>ms. Harley, 6258.B.</sup> MS. O. is a mean manuscript written upon shreds of vellum. The original work has been broken up into alphabetical order. The language shows signs of change; examples of it may be found on page 102, foot, page 132, foot. The collation of this MS. was not carried through, it was not desirable. For the history of our language it may some day be required

---

<sup>1</sup> Hatton, 76.

| <sup>2</sup> Harl. 585.

that the whole should be printed for comparison with our earlier text. Since our text was printed this MS. has recovered eight leaves, which had found their way into the Cottonian collection, and into the fire of 1731; it has been rebound, and of course folioed afresh.

The interpretation of the English names of plants rests on the same basis generally as the rendering of any other obsolete words. But lest my duty should be misapprehended, it is necessary to call the readers attention to the true state of the question. Hitherto men have been content with what is found in dictionaries, and the dictionaries do nothing but quote for authorities such a book as this Herbarium, or some glossaries. The interpretation, therefore, is sometimes probably false from the errors of such books, and sometimes contradictory, as glossaries disagreed. On discovering that the poisonous bryony, with its clusters of berries, is confused with the "humble," with its hop catkins and wholesome juices, it was impossible any longer blindly to follow the author before us. To ascertain, therefore, the signification of any obscure English word, it was by no means proper to accept the Greek or Latin equivalent fixed on in the Herbarium, or elsewhere, and to find out what plant was intended by such a word. Thus, if the Herbarium sets down Λιδρυτζ as Ostriago, and Ostriago proves, probably, to be Ὀστράα, a tree not known here, while at the same time Λιδρυτζ is Dwarf Elder, by much concurrent testimony, the conclusion must be that our author was probably wrong in his identification. In glossaries, and, I doubt, to some extent here, the authors aim was to convey as nearly as possible the sense of the foreign word to English ears; his translation was, therefore, often only an approximation. Λιδρυτζ for Ostriago, and for Erifia, may be excused on this ground. For *Populus alba*, Abele seems, at least,

Principles followed in determining what plants were meant.

not Latin, not "Albella," whether connected with the Polish bialy, *white*, or no: the *Populus tremula* was the Æþr, *the aspen*, and in some glossaries is very reasonably called the Cpicbeam, *quickbeam*, as always alive: the *Populus nigra* is commonly now called the *Italian poplar*, and though admitted by our men of science for indigenous is perhaps an importation. In the face of those native names it seems extraordinary to find the glossaries interpreting Populus by byc, *birch*, at the same time as Betulus, *birch*. Whatever be the solution, I cannot accept from a glossator the teaching that Populus is *birch*. Perhaps by an emendation we may recover another native name. In Gl. R., p. 45, we have Saginus, hþr hærel. Only one kind of Corylus is known in England; I propose Ægirus, Αἴγυρος, for the *white hazel*. Sometimes the glossator did not at all know his plant under a foreign name, which must be excused by all who are not mere novices. Sometimes the inattention of editors misrepresents the old writer. In Gl. R., p. 47, is written,

Cedrus, cedep beam.

Cedria, hiffæp, [that is hif fæp, *the sap of it*].

The editors never made this out; yet "Hissæpe Cedria" should not have found its way into any dictionary.

No interpretation of a significant name can be satisfactory unless the meaning well befits the plant. Smearwort, as mentioned above, must be a greasy plant, such as is Butterwort. Quickbeam has no sense whatever when applied to the Rowan tree, though the name be well rooted in our language; and it perhaps belonged originally to the Aspen, as some glossaries give it. Gl. R., p. 47, has—

Cresis, cpic tpeop, Tremulus,

which the editors have not printed. The Eglantine is the Sweetbriar with its aculei, *sharp points*, straight or

not, but some people, and among them, Milton, have made it the Withywind, *Convolvulus*.

Through the sweetbriar and the vine,  
Or the twisted eglantine.<sup>1</sup>

When the Herbarium and the glossaries proved not always trustworthy, it was necessary not to rely on them too confidently. The drawings are of no great use. Tradition and the consent of Englishmen are most valuable, but require to be accepted with vigilance: and to ascertain them it has been my task to examine all accessible glossaries; which are very numerous. Those which I have found of most importance are an unpublished gl. of two thousand entries, older than any in the British Museum, and of the tenth century; one from Durham of the eleventh century, unpublished, a copy of which was kindly sent me by the Rev. Mr. Greenwell, Minor Canon, and MS. Laud, 567. These two last, like the Brussels gl., have drawn from the Herbarium, and where they agree with it are not to be accounted as independent confirmations. To the Rev. W. D. Macray my best thanks are tendered for the loan of a valuable MS. glossary on vellum, referred to as gl. M., and for placing in my hands such of the treasures of the Bodleian as his intimate acquaintance with it suggested to his memory. It may be some indication of the value of the gl. unpublished, referred to as gl. C., to mention that it authoritatively clears up the mistranslated passage, (MS. Tiberius B. 1. anno 1052, near end,) of the Chronicle. *Godþine þa ȝerclode hpaðe þær þe he upcom . ȝ eft ȝepýrpte*, which means, *Godwin then sickened soon after he came up river, and again recovered*, for this gl. has the entry,

---

<sup>1</sup> MS. Hari. 585, fol. 89, has a gloss to *κυνὸς βάρου*, *dog rose briar* (till Dr. Daubeny), "wilde eglantine," in a hand a century older than Milton.

fol. 19 c, "Conualut, zeuaerpte."<sup>1</sup> As I have already written on the parallelism between the vocabulary and flexion in the old English with the Latin and Greek, I may be allowed to add with satisfaction that in this glossary verbs of the first person singular present terminate in o.

Consulo ꝑꝛꝛno.  
 Innitop onhlingo.  
 Mepeo zꝛoeto.  
 etc.

From this glossary it may be concluded that the Herbarium was not the first attempt to fix the sense of the Latin names of trees and plants, since in this work and in the later glossaries some errors of the older one, such as "cucumis popæz," "arbutus æspe," "edepa uudupinde," have been omitted.

## Sources.

The Herbarium consists of two parts, a translation from the work intituled Herbarium Apuleii, with a few extra paragraphs; and a continuation, chiefly from Dioskorides. Ackerman and Sprengel, who have written on the history of medicine, and Sillig, who in his edition of Plinius<sup>2</sup> has printed a short fragment of Apuleius, are of opinion that Apuleius never wrote the book. Saumaise<sup>3</sup> thought he did. Sprengel is angry at the book as unphilosophical, but it is better, it is practical. Its translation into English shows its popularity, and amid the scarcity of old English manuscripts, four copies still exist of this work, and three glossaries show themselves indebted to it. Nothing is less permanent than science. The English translation is now published, doubtless as giving us better knowledge what the AngulSeaxe or so called Anglo-Saxons

<sup>1</sup> The present occurs, ꝑꝛꝛlee heo  
 zepurpan mihce, Life of Æþelbryð,  
 MS., as if she might recover. The

past zepꝛꝛpte answers to *convales-*  
*cens*, Beda, p. 539, line 7.

<sup>2</sup> Plin. ed. Sillig., vol. v. p. xvii.

<sup>3</sup> Prol. libri de hyleiatr., p. 12.

thought in medicine, and for a record of the older part of our language. That the portion of the Saxon Herbarium, which is originally from Dioskorides, had a Latin text for its original, seems certain. The name *Spreritis*, Herbar. cxxxviii., is not in Dioskorides. But in a Latin MS. of Trin. Coll., Cambridge,<sup>1</sup> of late date, containing extracts from Dioskorides, it is found with the following description: "Habet folia minuta lanuginosa ex una radice; multos ramos emittit per terram fusos, florem croceum, bofitalmo<sup>2</sup> similem, odorem murteum (so) si digitis conteratur." These are the very words of our Saxon text. *Zamalentition* is also to be found in the Trin. MS. It is therefore to be concluded that the translator did not draw direct from the Botanist of Anazarba. It is, however, to his credit that he drew from him at all. He was not quite unphilosophical after all.

The Trinity MS., immediately after the last entry from Apuleius, indicates something of its own origin in these words: "Incipit liber medicinæ diafcoridis ex hebreorum scedif." If the Saxon additions to Dioskorides and this manuscript came from a common source, we should be here taught that the Greek had filtered through a Hebrew text. But it is quite impossible that the names of the plants could retain their original form after being expressed by Hebrew characters.

No one knows anything about Sextus Placitus nor why he should be called Platonicus or Papyriensis. Perhaps he is a *nominis umbra*, a phantom name, a mediæval bit of fun. *Idpartus* king of Egypt, a contemporary of Augustus, must be a creature of imagination, a stalking horse for a bookmaker. The old English piece of the eleventh century on the Marvels

---

<sup>1</sup> O. 2, 48.

| <sup>2</sup> Βουφθάλμυ.

of the East, printed in *Narratiunculæ*, has a parallel in a Latin piece on the same subject by "King Premo."<sup>1</sup> And if the small wit invented *Idpartus*, why not also *Sextus Placitus*? The Latin of this *Quadrupedal Medicine*, as printed, does not contain as much as our text;<sup>2</sup> and it may be found, besides its other editions, among the leaves of the "*Artis Medicæ Principes*." The Bodleian copy, MS. B., has bound up with it two letters of *Euax*, king of the Arabs, to *Tiberius Cæsar*, on the virtues of stones. Whether *Euax* ever existed shall be for men more at leisure to inquire.<sup>3</sup>

On the types ;  
value of forms.

The text has been printed in the form, as regards the shape of the characters, which they take in the original MSS. Besides the objection to printing in the character of our own day, which arises in the heart of every man who dislikes to dress up antiquity in modern clothes, there is one which is not sentimental at all; by a change so levelling we lose all the chronological characteristics of a manuscript arising from the form of the letters. The age of an English manuscript may be determined to half a century, for the most part, by the shape of *þ*, *f*, *ȝ*, *g*, *þ*, *r*, *s*, *ʃ*, *f*, *ʃ*, *y*, *ȝ*. Print all these alike, and you, as far as in you lies, shut out from your readers the information contained in those forms. The letter *ʃ* is a mark of an early English manuscript, of one belonging probably to the ninth or tenth century. It may be seen in the fac-similes of the *Lauderdale Orosius*, of the *Codex Exoniensis*, of the C.C.C. copy of the *Chronicle*. It occurs frequently in the *Leechbook*, but not in the copy of a lost chapter, which we shall restore to its proper place; not because the text, but because the

<sup>1</sup> Graff *Diutiska*, vol. ii. p. 195.

<sup>2</sup> MS. Harl. 1585, attributes the part about the badger to a different hand. "Incipit Epistola de bestiola

"quam aliqui melem vocant. Quidam vero Taxonem," Col. 205. And *Placitus* after this.

<sup>3</sup> See Dr. Greenhills account.

copy made of it, is later than that of the rest of the book.

It appears by the inscription on Alfreds jewel to have been known under the form  $\text{ƿ}$ , where I recognize an Hypsilon  $\Upsilon$ ; it is, however, found in a manuscript of Alfreds time, as yet unpublished, in the common form  $f$ . It does not occur at all in the MS. of Cædmon, which is written throughout with  $y$  undotted.<sup>1</sup> In saying this I do not include in the Cædmon, if Cædmon (for Pseudó-Cædmon is a strong assertion), that piece on the Harrowing of Hell, which is bound up in the same volume, but written in a much closer hand, with about forty eight, instead of thirty nine letters in a line; this has  $\dot{y}$  dotted. The letter  $f$  does not occur in the Herbarium in any of the MSS.

Experts in MSS. have finer and more delicate traits by which they distinguish the age of copies; they are so minute that a traced fac-simile will scarcely reproduce them. Except these, and the ornamental letters,<sup>2</sup> and the contractions, which are forbidden to this set of publications, the present text puts before the reader the MS. as written. When the shape of letters affords so discriminating and so constantly present a test of the age of manuscripts, it is a subject of great regret to me, that editors have so freely applied the sponge of modernism, wiping away all such peculiarities. In some cases we can separate at once, an interpolation from the original by watching this feature. For example, in Cædmon, if Cædmon, MS. p. 14, line 23=p. 17, line 18, ed. 1832, the first hand wrote  $\text{peop\ddot{o}an}$ , but a corrector over that puts  $\dot{y}$ , and the dot shews him much later than the first

<sup>1</sup> There is a dotted  $\dot{y}$  in page 148 MS., line 14, in the word  $\text{mo\ddot{y}rer}$ , and one other, I think, somewhere.

<sup>2</sup> Sometimes a G, with a tail, occurs.



scribe. A more considerable matter occurs at MS. p. 37, line 12=p. 48, line 25, ed. 1832, where the original hand wrote

þ hie heapm ꝛcape

and the characters of the interlined interpolation hif discover their late origin, for the old scribe regularly wrote *ꝛ* not *f*. The sense and metre are improved by the omission. When I say that the original MS. has *ꝛ*, the cases are to be excepted in which a capital *S* is used. The capital letters at the beginning of sentences are most unfairly omitted in the printed edition,<sup>1</sup> and sometimes where capitals are printed the MS. has none. In *Cædmon*, if *Cædmon*, MS. p. 42, line 8=p. 54, line 21, ed. 1832, perhaps the reading of the later hand *byꝛðeƿe* is an improvement on the older *byꝛðe*.

Towards a reliable interpretation, the first step is an adequate grammar. A few remarks shall therefore be offered on this subject.

Vocalisation. The vocalisation of the oldest English MSS. differs from that which may be called the received standard, from the printed homilies of *Ælfric*, for instance, and from the grammars which are all based on *Ælfrics* Latin grammar. It is wholly a mistake to hold up the received method for the pure West Saxon dialect; as may be seen by appealing to the authorities. We have a manuscript which bears upon the face of it satisfactory evidence of having been sent out of *Alfreds* court by his own directions. It spells *lariop-dóm*, *ꝛeƿe*, *ꝛio* the article, *ieðneƿe ease*, *untælpierðlice* as well as *untælpƿerðlice*, *bion be*, *doendum facientibus*, *ꝛielpe*, *ꝛien sint*, *ꝛorꝛieƿað*, *angietað*, *peorðen fiant*, *ciddereð chidedst*, *ꝛiemenne*, *hpæm cuivis*, *ðyncen*,

---

<sup>1</sup> P. 81, line 2, ed. 1832, *Spilce* is spelt with a capital in the MS., as the sense requires.

*videantur*, fciꝛge, a Mæso Gothic spelling not uncommon in English MSS. for fciꝛnge, suæ ꝛuæ, hio, ꝛe-hefen *credant*, ðæm, ðieglan, ðfncet *putant*, ꝛcomað, ꝛeciꝛped, æꝛꝛæꝛð, ielbeꝛðe, hoꝛnode, ꝛicꝛieað, heiftan, ꝛoꝛbiꝛeð *tolerat*, hieꝛðar *pastores*, ꝛecniopon, eꝛiꝛð *Christus*, and so on without end. The evidence, which this is not a convenient place for discussing, is sufficient that in this vocalisation, whether of terminations or other syllables, we have the dialect of King Alfreds court. One editor of Orosius has furnished us, at the expense of Mr. Tollemache, with fac-similes of three pages of the Lauderdale MS. Of the antiquity and superior value of this MS. there can be no doubt. We there see ié *river*, as well as ea, hætt *calls*, æꝛielme *source*, ꝛiꝛeꝛt, ꝛiet, ꝛoꝛun, ꝛnom for ꝛnam, hieꝛa and hioꝛa, hoꝛꝛc for hoꝛꝛ. Just as was to be expected from current notions, the editor who had access to this good MS. did not use it; it has, says he, “a northerly aspect.” This expression were true, had it been used of a manuscript of the eleventh century; but the Lauderdale MS. is older, and agrees in spelling with others of nearly the same age. If the book called Cædmon, be his, which I neither assert nor deny, the copy we have is much later than his times; but it exhibits proofs of having been transcribed from an earlier book in which the same method of vocalising prevailed. The penman altered, as was customary, the spelling as he went; but at page 55 of the MS., line 3,<sup>1</sup> he came to a slip of the earlier pen, which he was unable to understand: it had been meant for

þonne ic ꝛoꝛð ꝛciol.

meaning *when I shall away*. On page 18 MS., line 20,<sup>2</sup> the penman forgot for a moment to alter the ancient orthography, and he put ꝛieman þæꝛ ꝛꝛundeꝛ;

<sup>1</sup> P. 67, line 20, ed. Thorpe.

| <sup>2</sup> P. 22, line 31, ed. Thorpe.

the reading  $\zeta$ yman is by correction. On the same page, line 25,<sup>1</sup> the first writing was  $\acute{\imath}\text{r } \beta\acute{\alpha}\text{r } \text{æ}\text{ng}\text{a}$   $\text{r}\text{c}\text{y}\text{ðe}$ , and the printed text is that of the corrector. On page 37, line 15,<sup>2</sup>  $\zeta\text{iet}$  is from the older copy. On page 39, line 6,<sup>3</sup>  $\text{m}\text{o}\text{ð}$  is the old spelling, and by some accident it has been read as  $\text{m}\text{o}\text{ð}$  and an accent has been given to it. Enough of this for the present. Of the C.C.C.C. MS. of the Chronicle the age has been thrown perhaps too far back; it contains, as appears, some of these spellings;  $\text{c}\text{i}\text{e}\text{r}\text{p}\text{e}$ ,  $\text{f}\text{i}\text{r}\text{ðe}$ ,  $\text{i}\text{e}\text{l}\text{ð}\text{st}\text{an}$ ,  $\text{h}\text{i}\text{e}\text{r}\text{ð}\text{o}\text{n}$ ,<sup>4</sup>  $\text{h}\text{i}\text{e}\text{r}\text{a}$ ,  $\zeta\text{i}\text{o}\text{ng}\text{ne}$ , and the like; these are here given on the presumption that the printed text is faithful. The Codex Exoniensis is of the tenth century,<sup>5</sup> and it retains traces of the ancient method: as  $\text{b}\text{r}\text{u}\text{m } \zeta\text{i}\text{e}\text{r}\text{ta}$   $\text{b}\text{r}\text{e}\text{a}\text{h}\text{t}\text{m}$ , *noise of ocean gusts*,<sup>6</sup>  $\zeta\text{i}\text{e}\text{r}\text{e}$ ,  $\text{b}\text{i}\text{e}\text{r}\text{e}\text{ð}$ .<sup>7</sup>

The thought dawns upon us, that when our early manuscripts are put fairly before us, the Heliand itself may belong to this island.

Accents.

It is only partly true that the accentual mark of MSS. denotes a long vowel. Of this I shall mention what I believe to be a decisive proof; but must first say that Mr. Thorpe wholly deceived himself when he supposed the accentuation of his edition of Cædmon, if Cædmon, to be like his original. He says, "In the accentuation, which confirms in almost every case the theory of Professor Rask, I have followed the authority of manuscripts, and except in a very few instances that of the manuscript of Cædmon itself." I add my testimony to that of others, that the accentuation has been much altered. In the original MS. at page 14, line 11=page 17, line 8, ed. Thorpe, the word  $\text{þ}$  is accented; the words are written thus:  $\text{þ}^{\sim}\text{ h}\text{i}\text{m } \text{c}\text{o}\text{m}$ . It is

<sup>1</sup> P. 23, line 9, ed. Thorpe.

<sup>2</sup> P. 48, line 32, ed. Thorpe.

<sup>3</sup> P. 51, line 32, ed. Thorpe.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 190, ed. 1861.

<sup>5</sup> And this is Wanley's opinion, p. 280 a.

<sup>6</sup> P. 384, 9, not *gusts*.

<sup>7</sup> Fol. 93 b, line 1, from transcript.

evident that it was the emphatic sense and not any long vowel which brought the accent down on that word. The syllable *un-*, with the privative sense is frequently accented, as marking a change of meaning. *ƿōƿdum* (except in *Cædmon*, if *Cædmon*, MS.)<sup>1</sup> often obtains the accent, but the vowel is certainly not an omega. In the old MSS. the affix *dóm* is accented, indicating here a long vowel,<sup>2</sup> as in the German equivalent *-thum*, but our language has a tendency to throw back accents, and *ƿíƿdóm* must have before long become *Wisdom*. Some have thought that two concurrent syllables in English cannot take accents at once; but our utterance of *Rich man*, *Poor man*, as compared with *Chapman*, *Helmsman*, is irreconcilable with that theory. The page of *Cædmon* cited above,<sup>3</sup> gives us *híc hím, ónġán hím, áhóp, hýr híc*, with concurrent accents, in the original MS. These, observe, were not all vowels long of themselves. The *Leechbook* accents the inflexive syllable *-um*; as *hačúm, oþrúm, Ʒođúm, ƿƿrčúm*, pronouncing, it may be presumed, this vowel long. This pronunciation must have disappeared before the MSS. could confuse such forms as *þam ilcan* with *þam ilcum, minum, minon*, which they very frequently do.

Saxons accented Latin words as a guide to the reader; thus in MS. H., fol. 94, *incāntatiómbuƿ, Ʒrāndineƿ tempeſtāteƿ, omnipoténtiƿ náƷƷci*: these are not all long vowels, though they be all long syllables. On fol. 96 b, *hláƿuƿ* is an erroneous pronunciation.

In some instances an accent appears over a consonant, and though it may always be asserted that it has been intended for the vowel, it will in the text here be found as written.

<sup>1</sup> The printed accents in this case are volunteered by the editor.

<sup>2</sup> We find *cynedoom*, gl. C., fol. 53 a.

<sup>3</sup> P. 17 ed. Thorpe.

Indifference of vowels.

Final syllables with short vowels are written with e, i, o, or u.<sup>1</sup> Hence a verb ending in -odon became, on dropping the N, -ode in its termination; and pærτmar, dropping the s, might become pærτme.

Final vowels dropped. \*

The general analogies of the oldest English with the Latin and Greek would lead us to expect the neuters plural to end in a short vowel as a; so that popða should represent verba; and this is so. But the English also loses the vowel, and the plural becomes popð. This is the case with most of our neuters. And not so only. Other terminations lose the vowels we expect to find. The adverbs ending in -on, and like -θεν, meaning *from*, are often found to, and did, doubtless, originally, end in -one, as heonon, heonone, *hence*.

The omission of a final short vowel affects<sup>2</sup> the orthography of nominatives: thus Kemble says, on ærende, "In later times the final e was sometimes "omitted, but should not have been so." *Peope, work, pain*, (a masculine, and not to be confounded with *peope, work*, neuter,) is written in the nominative *peope* twice in the MS. of Cædmon.<sup>3</sup> The forms *zydene, goddess, þynenu*,<sup>4</sup> leads us to suppose that the language had a feminine -ne for names of the offices of women, as *Dirne*, old-germ. *Diorna, famula, puella*. The St. Johns Oxon MS. gl. for *monacha oððe monialis* has *mynecenu*, which, and not *mynecen*, is the true form of the nominative.<sup>5</sup> So that *pīln* was perhaps once *pīlne, pīlene*, and *þegnen, þinen*, has lost a vowel. See *spæc* for *spæce*, Cod. Exon., p. 421, line 3; ed.

A final vowel is omitted in many instances to the grammarians dismay. The accusative of *pypτ* is very

<sup>1</sup> See the note Cod. Exon., p. 66, ed., p. 31, line 3, ed.

<sup>2</sup> Bīce as Kemble wrote it, not Bīc, occurs in these volumes; sīlce also ends in a vowel.

<sup>3</sup> See also Lye.

<sup>4</sup> Genesis xxxviii, 28.

<sup>5</sup> See A Volume of Vocabularies, p. 71.

often in these medical books *pyr* not *pyrte*. The editor, on *þonne purðað þin eazan rpa leoht*, Cædm. MS. p. 27, line 10, observes that it "grammatically" should be *þine eazan rpa leohte*." *Se þar populd gerceop*, *ibid.*, p. 32, line 4, is no more grammatical than *pyr* for *pyrte*; so line 9, also; so p. 106, 13; p. 107, 12, *oreþ þar rðan gerceap*, *ibid.* *Feollon pergend*; *id.* p. 92, 26, *fell the defenders*. *Fuglay blóðig rittað*, *the fowls sit bloody*, *id.* p. 98, line 20. I would however alter *ȝ bebodu pillað mín pullhan*, *id.* p. 106, line 10, by writing on account of the rhythm *míne*. *Ymb hine pægon. rígend úrporhte*, *id.* p. 151, line 13. *þær þa baþu pæron hat on hreþre*, *Cod. Exon.*, p. 478, line 15, ed.

In manuscripts, which are late Saxon, the nominative masculine and feminine singular of the article are *þe*, *þeo*; thus in the Cambridge copy of part of the homily *De Auguriis*,<sup>1</sup> these forms are used constantly and throughout. Editors of late manuscripts have often brought back these changed words to their earlier shape; but that produces an anachronism.

The nominative of the AN declension could end in AN, so that the ordinary final vowel seems formed by dropping the N. The oblique cases sometimes drop the N; if *hif eaforan nu heapð heþ cumen*; *his descendant, a hardy one, is now come here*, *Beowulf*, 747, where Kemble would put *eafora*. Again, *rípþan deapeþ bend toleþeð hþþuman*; *after deaths bond lifes author shall unbind (shall have unbound)*, *Cod. Ex.*, p. 64, line 24, ed., where the editor has removed the N. Again, in a riddle, *Cod. Exon.*, p. 499, line 1, *opþæt him þone ȝleapstol ȝinȝran broþor mín aȝnade*, *till for himself my younger brother acquired the stool of cleverness*, where the note says read *ȝinȝra*. Again,

<sup>1</sup> As the MS. *De Auguriis* has been often mentioned, it may be well to say, it is in preparation for publication.

forþon ic Ʒeþencan ne mæg Ʒeond þaƷ Ʒoruld for  
 hƷan mod Ʒeþan min ne Ʒeþeorce; *therefore I cannot  
 think throughout this world, for why my minds  
 mood turns not all dark, when, etc.*, Cod. Ex., p. 289,  
 ult., where the editor reads minne and makes Ʒeþan  
 accusative. Smith, in his Beda, p. 538, 38, prints  
 ƷeleaƷan as a nominative in brackets, and he says  
 that such readings as are in brackets have been  
 amended on the authority of some MS.<sup>1</sup> Again, ac  
 ne ma Ʒilnode ðeaƷƷan ƷaƷte Ʒuman; *pauper spiritu*.  
 Beda, p. 579, line 22=p. 153, 35, Latin. The exam-  
 ples in Spelmans Psalter are very numerous. So  
 ðƷuddan (read ðƷuddan) ðæl is a nominative, Leechbook,  
 I. xv. 3. In the Pseudo Cædmon, Harrowing of Hell,  
 MS. p. 228, line 2,<sup>2</sup> þu eaƷt hæleða helm. Ʒ heofen  
 ðéman. enƷla opð ƷƷuman. The last letter has been  
 erased, and Thorpe has turned ðeman into ðema. The  
 two MSS. in Cædm. ? MS. p. 191, ult., have, one Ʒunna  
 Ʒ mona, the other funne Ʒ monan: the genitive plural  
 is quite inappropriate, and on the hypothesis here sug-  
 gested, the readings agree well enough, as nominatives  
 singular.

<sup>n</sup> dropped.

As the nominatives of the forms ƷiteƷa, eopðe, eaƷe,  
 may be supposed to have once terminated in -an,  
 but to have lost the final n, so the oblique cases,  
 which customarily have n, occasionally lose it. Thus  
 Cædmon (if Cædmon), MS. p. 151, line 1, Ʒonn Ʒæl-  
 ceapeƷa. ƷulƷaƷ ƷunƷon, *the wan slainchoosers the wolves  
 sang their loathly evening lay*, with the definite  
 termination and sense. ƷaƷ hatan omihtan maƷan  
 unƷemetƷaƷta, Leechbook, lib. II. contents xvi. In  
 Cædmon ? p. 237, line 25, ed., leoma for leoman. In  
 Cod. Exon., MS. p. 10 b, line 23, ƷƷƷuma is a geni-

<sup>1</sup> "MSS. ti alicujus fide emen-  
 "dari." Preface.

<sup>2</sup> P. 306, line 4, ed. Thorpe.

tive singular. Name, Matth. i. 21, in the published Hatton text, is accusative.

The inflexions laid down in grammars are, or ought to be, the usual forms as observed in the language. In all less known languages, in Greek to wit, the common grammars are often much in error. In the oldest written English, abusively called Anglo-Saxon, these inflexions are less certain, since the writings have had few students; and it cannot be expected that we should take law from the grammars. Yet it would not be reasonable to favour a reading merely on the ground of its being exceptional: we dare only go so far, as to accept more readily those less usual, less sanctioned, forms, which fall in with the tendency of the time, and that was to drop terminations, as is seen in the English of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, the "Semi Saxon" and the "Early English" of the artificial phraseology. The infinitive þanc witan, *χάρην εἰδέναι*, savoir gré, is found in the Exeter book, written without the N, þanc wita.<sup>1</sup> These two passages have more force of testimony than two concurring manuscripts; and it follows, that in the tenth century,<sup>2</sup> infinitives had begun to drop N. The Hatton Gospels<sup>3</sup> read þa gastlice þearfan,<sup>4</sup> þa sibsume,<sup>5</sup> þanne ytemeste ferþyng,<sup>6</sup> and so on; and it is too much for any moderate partisan to assume to limit closely in time the commencement of such a falling off of "the marching soldiers."

The s of the nominative and accusative plural in -as is sometimes, at least in the MSS., wanting; as in Cædmon, if Cædmon, MS. p. 42, line 17, *ādame* s dropped.

<sup>1</sup> P. 67, line 24, ed., p. 74, line 31.  
For the idiom compare p. 85, line 5,  
p. 90, line 15, p. 91, line 29.

<sup>2</sup> Putting the Lindisfarne glosses  
later.

<sup>3</sup> As printed.

<sup>4</sup> Matth. v. 3.

<sup>5</sup> Id. v. 9.

<sup>6</sup> Id. v. 26.



ƿealdeſt ƿæſtme . þa me ƿæron ƿorðum minum ƿæſte  
 ƿorþodene ; *to Adam thou gavest fruits, which to you  
 two were by my words firmly forbidden.* Nearly so,  
 id., p. 119, line 11, MS. eorðan ƿæſtma ; id., p. 74,  
 line 23, heoƿon ƿuȝla. PseudoCædmon, Harrowing of  
 Hell, MS. p. 223, 7, ƿulðne hæfðe : ƿiteȝ clomma .  
 ƿeondū oðƿæſteð : *to his glory he had clamps of  
 punishment on his enemies fastened.* Leechbook,  
 lib. I., cap. v., leȝe on þa ƿeolpe, *lay upon the lips.*  
 Ƴylle þa fæpfone on cu meolce ; *boil the sap chips (of  
 oak rind) in cows milk,* Leechbook, lib. II., cap. lxxv.,  
 2. “Pliadas sibun ſteppu,” gl. C., for ſeoƿon ſteoppas.  
 Cod. Ex., p. 476, line 9 ; 429, 30 ; Lorica, p. lxxi. line  
 7, line 15.

Feminine  
 genitives in s.

Some feminines made the genitives in s ; perhaps  
 irregularly, and from a desire in the writer to find  
 some mode of marking the genitive distinctly ; thus  
 éa, *a river,* makes eaj ;<sup>1</sup> emnihter is *of the equinox*  
 in the treatise de Temporibus ; diceȝ occurs in the  
 charters.<sup>2</sup>

Of concurrent  
 consonants.

The early manuscripts, representing sounds, more  
 than modern fashionable spelling does, often omitted  
 some one of many concurring consonants. Thus they  
 wrote ƿƿrtruma, where derivation required ƿƿrtruma,  
 so ſƿrenðu<sup>3</sup> for ſƿrenȝðu, ƿilðeor for ƿilð ðeor, nemȝt  
 for nemnȝt.<sup>4</sup>

This suppression of consonants often, to a modern  
 eye, confounded grammatical inflexions ; hie habbað  
 me to heappan ȝeoƿene, Cædm. ? MS. p. 15, line 15,  
*they have chosen me to be chief ;* instead of ȝeoƿenne,  
 which is the true syntax. Beppæoh ðe ƿearme ; *wrap  
 thyself up warm,* Leechbook, lib. I. cap. xlvi. 1, 2.

<sup>1</sup> Fac-simile of page 14 of Lau-  
 derdale MS. Also Chron., p. 190.  
 C.C.C. MS., p. 191. Cott. Tiber. B.1,  
 which MS. I have examined.

<sup>2</sup> No. 730.

<sup>3</sup> Cod. Exon., p. 65 a, line 2.

<sup>4</sup> Matth. i. 21, edd. Marshall and  
 Cambridge Univ., 1858.

So as to be warm, the predicate explainable by  $\tilde{\omega}\sigma\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\nu\alpha\iota$ , constantly occurring in the Hellenic and other languages; "Wipe the table dry," where an adverb is quite out of place. Se þe aȝan ȝceal on þam rið ȝate hȝe ȝunde; *who must have on the journey a mind sound*, Cod. Exon., p. 430, line 10, ed., for ȝundne. The editor rightly supposes hȝe to be masculine; it makes genitive hȝeȝ; (Paris Psalter, lxviii. 6,) has the masculine adjective holdne in Beowulf, 531; minne in Cædm.? MS. p. 19, line 21; and hatne, Paris Psalter, lxxviii. 38. The passages in the same Paris Psalter, lxi. 8, 11, may be explained in more ways than one. This disguise of a masculine termination is very common in participles; since the syllables -endne contain a combination, which no one but an elocution master will fling from his lips with comfort. Hence explain ðruȝende hȝe, Cod. Exon., p. 165, 25, ed. Thus ænne laman on bebbe licȝende, Matth. ix. 2, where the Lindisfarne MS. has liccende in bêne, and the Hatton cuts off the final vowel: thus again, he ȝeȝeah ænne man ȝittende, Matth. ix. 9. Beheold . . . . byȝnende beām, *the people beheld a burning beam*, Cædm.? MS. p. 148, line 4. I shall not multiply citations, for Kemble has already remarked, Beowulf, 92, Appendix, "umborwesende is the acc. sing. . . . Participles not unfrequently have this anomaly and omit the n."<sup>1</sup> Any combination of sound, however, which rendered the n of the accusative indistinct on the teeth gave occasion to a neglect of the unsounded letter by the penman. Deoȝol is masculine in the Gospels; therefore unclæne deoȝol, Luke iv. 33, is for unclænne. On "mine ȝehȝpað anȝealdne ȝeȝoht," Beowulf, 508, Kemble says we must read mīnne.<sup>2</sup> So ȝrene for

<sup>1</sup> See the uncalled for alteration. | Hatton Gospels, (as printed),  
Cod. Ex., p. 442, line 30, ed. | Matth. v. 43.

<sup>2</sup> So, þine nextan, þine feond,

gpenne, the reading of MS. H. in Herbarium, art. cxi.;<sup>1</sup> āne, the reading of MS. V., Herbarium, xxvi.<sup>2</sup> A vacillation in the spelling of that form of the infinitive which follows to, as to monianne, to moniane, *monendi*, is observed in a MS. of the ninth century. On the same principle are constructed the usual forms eoeppe not eoeppe, upe not uppe, oðpe not oðeppe.

A reasonable explanation of a reading is always better than an alteration.

Adjectives in the feminine.

The feminine nominative singular of adjectives ended, in remote times, in a short vowel, in full analogy with the Latin: this vowel is found occasionally with all forms, and is not confined to such words as *ŷmæl*. *Ðær 1ŷ fæmne · ƿneolecu mæz*, *Cædmon?* MS. p. 101, lines 19, 20; *here is a virgin, a ladylike may*; *hīm ɔrihtlicu mæz · on ƿhte modzūm · mænezūm ɔuhte*, id. p. 89, line 15; *to them a ladylike may in beauty to many proud ones she seemed*: *luƿu langzūmu*, id. p. 91, line 4, *longsome love*: *eƿen mec hƿilum hƿit loccedu honð onlezeð*, *Cod. Exon.*, p. 489, line 7, ed. *Ic eom ƿunderlicu ƿiht*, id. p. 399, line 17, ed.; p. 400, line 16; p. 406, line 15; p. 407, line 7. *ƿiht com æfter ƿege ƿræhtlicu*, id. p. 415, line 23, ed.; *an þæra nunnena þe ƿæf fƿýþe fæzru*, *Dial. Greg. MS.*, *one of the nuns who was very fair*; *nænizū smeþnef*, *ibid.* In the *Leechbook* will be found *zode*,<sup>3</sup> *ƿrecenlico*, *hƿite*, *þyrlicu*, *lytelu*, *ænizū*, *oþeru*, *cneopehte*. Numerous examples occur in *Rawlinsons Boethius*, and he had no theories nor pledged opinions to defend.<sup>4</sup>

Definite form of adjective.

The definite form of the adjective is sometimes used, in poetry at least, where the definite sense requires it, without following either "the definite article, any

<sup>1</sup> V. L. 15.

<sup>2</sup> V. L. 31.

<sup>3</sup> mæge him zode beon, lib. II.

xxxv., but possibly otherwise *commodo esse possit*.

<sup>4</sup> See *Boet.*, p. 44, 17, with the collation.

“ other demonstrative pronoun, or possessive pronoun “ or genitive case.” Thus, *hum æt heortan ƿtoð ætterne opð*; *at his heart stood fast the venomed point*; Death of Byrhtnoð. So *puldoƿpærƿtan ƿic*; *the glorious abode*, Cædm. (if Cædm.) MS. p. 1, line 21; *ƿƿeƿl toƿhtan ƿełð*, *the blazing seats*, ib. p. 5, line 13, MS.;<sup>1</sup> *beophte ƿeƿcæƿt*, *the bright creation*, ibid, p. 6, line 13, MS.;<sup>2</sup> *ðæg æƿeƿta: ƿeƿeah*, *the first day saw*, id. line 14. It is not necessary to continue these proofs.

An adjective placed immediately in juxta position with a substantive or another adjective could dispense with its case inflexion. The examples are very numerous, but most of them have been disposed of by the hyphen system, making them half compounds; in that treatment there is some truth, for a termination doing duty for two consecutive words, makes them draw very close to each other, and we have something of the same kind in such words as *μελαγχολία*. We shall therefore have to rely on instances, which do not admit of this explanation. Examine therefore *ƿƿam þiƿ ƿiƿpleƿan*, Death of Byrhtnoð; *ƿoð ƿelean*, Cædm. MS., p. 106, 16;<sup>3</sup> *to þe an ƿełƿfað*, Cod. Exon., transcript, fol. 120 b, line 16; *Ic ƿeƿræƿn ƿeƿ hæleþum hƿunƿende an toƿhtne butan tunƿan tila*, ibid., p. 113 a, line 1, where *hƿunƿende* is for *hƿunƿendne*; *On þiƿ ýlcæn ƿeape*, Chron., annis 1042, 1056. *Mið þiƿ ƿeƿode*, Cædm.? MS. p. 19, line 11. “*Homno þiƿ ƿeƿe*,” Gl. C., twice; *eal ða eapƿeðu*, Cod. Exon., p. 74, 5, ed. In some of these cases the emendator may perhaps override the written record, as in *ƿeo bōc be ðiƿ ýlcum ƿeƿð*, Homily on St. Mark, MS.,

<sup>1</sup> P. 6, line 27, ed. Thorpe, where *ƿeƿel* is printed.

<sup>2</sup> P. 8, line 28, ed. Thorpe; where *ƿeƿcæƿt* is printed. Old MSS. often write simple *a*. So the old

hand in p. 19, line 2, MS. had *alpabn*.

<sup>3</sup> P. 140, line 10, ed. Thorpe, who has put his accents.

where another manuscript gives *be þurum ylcum*; but the examples of all sorts together may be counted by thousands.

But for myself, the representation of an adjective standing immediately before its substantive, as being more truly an approximation to a compound word, than an epithet, is tolerable only in some examples, as in *ŕmæl þearmar*, *small guts*, *pæpned cýnner*, and these cases are distinguishable in spoken language by their having only one full accent on the group of syllables. Other instances, as *hpeap æzpu*,<sup>1</sup> *raw eggs*, *ʒoð aþende ƕpýðe mýcel þén*, *God sent a heavy rain*, do not commend themselves on this principle to my judgment. Even such phrases as *cƕning alþhta*,<sup>2</sup> are better sense, if treated as *eall* for *ealpa*, than if considered as compounds.

I have before<sup>3</sup> observed that the case ending *-um*, becomes by loss of the final consonant *-e*. Rask<sup>4</sup> had remarked this of adjectives, but the translator<sup>5</sup> struck out his words. The change however is seen in substantives, and in short, it is a mere decay of termination.

Plural verbs  
in *-e*.

In former treatises<sup>6</sup> I have observed that by the loss of *N*, verbs plural in *-on*, come to end in *-e*. By this simple explanation, harmonizing with other changes in our early language, we fully understand what has been called "a verb with a singular termination joined to a plural nominative,"<sup>7</sup> "a singular for plural."

Substantives  
out of adjectives.

Adjectives become substantives, and are sometimes masculine, sometime feminine, sometimes neuter.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Leechbook, Lib. I. xxxix. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Cod. Exon., p. 43, 11, ed.

<sup>3</sup> St. Marharete, pp. 79, 80.

<sup>4</sup> Grammar, p. 57, ed. 1817.

<sup>5</sup> Page 49.

<sup>6</sup> St. Marharete, p. 80, No. 13; Narratiunculæ, p. 73.

<sup>7</sup> Note to Cædmon, p. 95. Orosius, ed. Thorpe, note to p. 468.

<sup>8</sup> Neuter only, according to Thorpes Grammar, art. 126.

As ὕδατος, *some water*, is used partitively, so in Saxon English the genitive denotes *some of*. An example occurs in Med. de Quad., viii. 6. In that passage, observe also, ꝛπετρε agrees either with apulðne, which is feminine,<sup>1</sup> or with junde, whereas it is the apple that is sweet, and appel is masculine.

The Leechbook takes a large licence of careless construction. In a list of the ingredients of a receipt it commonly uses nominatives, though a verb requiring accusatives had preceded. It often constructs as if we should say, Dato ægroto hanc medicinam, ieiunus; either because it is equivalent to Bibat ægrotus hanc medicinam ieiunus, or from simple carelessness, or on the principle remarked above, that a termination was of supererogation.

Ȝelacnað for zelacnað, p. 322, line 7, and aꝛandān for aꝛandāð, p. 374, line 19, are errors of the manuscript, not of the types.

There are some other points to be noticed, but for the present my tether allows not to speak of them.

I must gratefully acknowledge the privilege of access to the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and the especial kindness of two gentlemen, who gave me the means of complying with the rules, at the sacrifice of their own convenience.

---

<sup>1</sup> Cod. Dipl., No. 624. But in Icelandic Apaldr is given as masculine.



## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

---

Page xlii. The office books of the Roman church sometimes acknowledge the efficacy of these knots. Thus from a "Sacerdotale ad consuetudinem Romanæ ecclesiæ, etc." printed at Venice, 1567, De Signis quibus cognoscitur quis esse maleficiatus (*bewitched*); one is thus stated "Quibusdam ligata est vena generationis."

Page xlvi. note 1.  $\text{Fep}\eta\tau$  occurs in this sense in the gloss. Ariolorum þa þ pompehtpenað · galðorǵalepa. gl. Cleop., fol. 8 c. Lye in carrying to his dictionary pompeht, *iniustus pavor*, followed a false etymological idea. At fol. 100 d. the same words are thus given, ḡa þ pompehtpenað. The page cited should be 162.

Page lviii. note 4. "Read  $\text{ræda}$ . For  $\text{pæte}$ , see Cod. Exon. p. 84, 15; p. 316, 14."

Page 14, line 15.  $\text{nosu}$ , overstroke not to be read.

Page 30, line 12.  $\text{re}\theta\theta$ .

Page 60, line 9.  $\text{ar}\gamma\eta\text{genne}$ .

Page 66, line 23.  $\text{zop}\theta\text{onon}$ .

Page 78, line 24.  $\text{p}\eta\text{ll}$ ,  $\text{r}\eta\text{le}$ .

Page 80, line 4.  $\text{beroden}$ , the MS. is creased; line 9.  $\text{ace}$ ; line 11.  $\text{ðonne}$ ; line 16.  $\text{þæt}$ .

Page 94, line 22.  $\text{ze}\ \text{ra}\theta$ .

Page 96, ult.  $\text{ne}\ \text{æ}\theta\text{leon}$ , (so dotted).

Page 100, line 3.  $\text{re}\theta\text{ma}\delta$ .

Page 112, line 16.  $\text{titta}$ .

Page 138, line 19.  $\text{pundum}$ .

Page 148, line 10.  $\text{h}\eta\tau$ .

Page 174, line 18.  $\text{dæ}\theta\text{e}$  or  $\text{þæ}\theta$ .

Page 184, line 19.  $\text{t}\eta\alpha$ ; line 23.  $\text{p}\theta\text{marum}$ .

Page 188, line 6.  $\text{L}\eta\theta$ .

Page 204, line 15.  $\text{p}\eta\theta\text{te}$ .

Page 216, line 20.  $\text{ftænh\eta\tau\text{um}}$ .

Page 268, line 10.  $\text{p}\eta\theta\text{te}$ . MS. V.

Page 272, line 6.  $\text{zeli}\delta\eta\theta\alpha\theta$ .

Page 287, line 15. Strike out "ad mensuram."

Page 310, line 21.  $\text{þam}$ .

Page 314, art. clxxx. The text requires emendation. Read  $\text{funnan}\ \text{c}\theta\theta\eta$ ; that is, *Milium Solis*.

Page 318, note 16. Strike out "twice."

Page 326, line 13. V. omits  $\theta\theta$ .

Page 330, line 9.  $\text{eop}\delta\alpha\eta$ .

Page 350, line 21.  $\text{zele}\delta$ .

Page 359, line 16.  $\text{phlegms}$  (as note).

Page 378, strike out the top line.

---





*A painting with figures thus explained.*

ESCOLAPIVS. PLATO. CENTAVRVS.



HERBARIVM  
APVLEII PLATONICI  
QVOD ALLEPIT AB E-  
SCOLAPIO ET CHIRONE  
CENTAVRO MAGIZRO  
ACHILLIS :

# HERBARIVM.

## INCIPIVNT CAPITVLI LIBRI MEDICINALIS.<sup>1</sup>

NOMEN herbe<sup>2</sup> betonica ꝥ ιγ βιγορρύτ.

1. Þið unhyrum nihtgengum<sup>3</sup> Ƴ þið egerlicum<sup>4</sup> ge-  
ryhþum Ƴ grefnum.
2. Gyf mannes hearod tobrocen gy.
3. Þið eazena rare.
4. Þið earena rare.
5. Þið eazena dymnyge.<sup>5</sup>
6. Þið tyrende eazan.
7. Þið gpyðlicne blodryne of norum.
8. Þið toþ ece.
9. Þið ridan rare.
10. Þið lenden<sup>6</sup> brædena rare.
11. Þið pambe rare.
12. Þið þæt mannes innoð to færte gy.
13. Þið ꝥ men<sup>7</sup> blod upp pealle<sup>8</sup> þurh hir muð.
14. Þið ꝥ man nelle beon druncen.<sup>9</sup>
15. Þið ꝥ<sup>10</sup> man wille gprung ongeritan.
16. Þið ꝥ man gy innan abrocen.<sup>11</sup>
17. Þið ꝥ<sup>12</sup> man on mycelre made ofþe on myclum  
ganzum weorþe geteored.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The title in V. is partly illegible, the rubric not standing. The order in which the herbs come is not in H. as in V.

<sup>2</sup> herba, H.

<sup>3</sup> nihtgængū, B.

<sup>4</sup> egrl-, B.

<sup>5</sup> -negre, B.

<sup>6</sup> lænden, H.

<sup>7</sup> mon, H., which makes the verb active.

<sup>8</sup> pealle up, B.

<sup>9</sup> druc, V. ; druncen, H. B.

<sup>10</sup> ꝥ þe, H.

<sup>11</sup> tobr-, H. B.

<sup>12</sup> þæt gyl, H.

<sup>13</sup> -rad, H. ; -rod, B.

## HERBARIUM.

### HERE BEGIN THE CHAPTERS OF THE MEDICINAL BOOK.

1. Name of wort betonica, that is, bishopwort. *B. officinalis.*
1. For monstrous nocturnal visitors and frightful sights and dreams.
  2. If a mans head be broken.
  3. For sore of eyes.
  4. For sore of ears.
  5. For dimness of eyes.
  6. For bleared eyes.
  7. For strong blood-running from the nose.
  8. For tooth ache.
  9. For sore of side.
  10. For sore of the broad of the loins.
  11. For sore of belly.
  12. In case a mans inwards be too costive.
  13. In case blood gush up through a mans mouth.
  14. In case a man have a mind not to be drunken.
  15. In case a pustule<sup>1</sup> is going to settle on a man.
  16. In case a man be inwardly ruptured.
  17. In case a man become tired with much riding or walking.

---

<sup>1</sup> Or carbuncle.

18. Ðið þ<sup>1</sup> man gý unhal ofþe hine platiȝe.  
 19. Ðið þ manneȝ mete eaþelice ȝemýlce.<sup>2</sup>  
 20. Ðið þ man ne mæȝe hiȝ mete ȝehealdan.  
 21. Ðið innoþeȝ<sup>3</sup> ȝape ofþe ȝiȝ he aþunden<sup>4</sup> gý.  
 22. Ðið attoȝ þiȝene.<sup>5</sup>  
 23. Ðið næðran<sup>6</sup> ȝlíte.  
 24. Eȝc rið næðran ȝlíte.  
 25. Ðið roden<sup>7</sup> hundenȝ ȝlíte.  
 26. Ðið þ<sup>8</sup> manneȝ þrocti ȝar gý ofþe hiȝ ȝrýran  
 10 hþýlc ðæl.  
 27. Ðið lændena<sup>9</sup> ȝape ȝ ȝiȝ hiȝ þeoh acen.<sup>10</sup>  
 28. Ðið þone hatan feoȝor.<sup>11</sup>  
 29. Ðið ȝot adle.

Ɔerba arniȝloȝa þ ýȝ reȝbræð.<sup>12</sup> II.

- 15 1. Ðið heaȝod ece.  
 2. Ðiþ þambe ȝape.  
 3. Ðiþ innoþeȝ ȝape.  
 4. Eȝc rið þon þe man on þambe ȝorþeaxen<sup>13</sup> gý.  
 5. Ðiþ þon þe mon þurh hiȝ arȝanȝ bloðe ut  
 20 ýrne.  
 6. Ðið þ<sup>14</sup> man ȝorþundud<sup>15</sup> gý.  
 7. Ðið þ man þýlle manneȝ þambe þrænana.<sup>16</sup>  
 8. Ðið næðran ȝlíte.  
 9. Eȝc rið næðran ȝlíte.  
 25 10. Ðiþ inþýrmaȝ.

<sup>1</sup> þ ȝiȝ, H.

<sup>2</sup> ȝe, B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> innoþe, V.

<sup>4</sup> aþunden, B.

<sup>5</sup> þiȝe, B.

<sup>6</sup> -ððran, B.

<sup>7</sup> reðe, H. B.

<sup>8</sup> þ ȝiȝ, H.

<sup>9</sup> lændena, H. ; læn-, B.

<sup>10</sup> acan, H.

<sup>11</sup> feoȝor, B.

<sup>12</sup> bræðe, H. ; bræðe, B.

<sup>13</sup> reaxen, H. B.

<sup>14</sup> þ þe, B. ; þ ȝiȝ, H.

<sup>15</sup> ȝerundad, H. ; ȝerundod, B.

<sup>16</sup> þrænana, H.

18. In case a man be out of health or feel nausea.
19. That a mans meat may easily digest.
20. In case a man cannot retain his meat.
21. For sore of inwards, or if they be swollen.
22. For taking of poison.
23. For bite of snake.
24. Again, for bite of snake.
25. For bite of mad dog.
26. In case a mans throat be sore or any part of his neck.
27. For sore of loins, and if a mans thighs ache.
28. For the hot fever.<sup>1</sup>
29. For foot disease.

II. The herb ἀρνόγλωσσον, that is, waybread.

*Plantago  
maior.*

1. For head ache.
2. For sore of wamb *or belly.*
3. For sore of inwards.
4. Again, in case a man be ill grown in wamb.
5. In case a man have a running of blood from his anus.
6. In case a man is badly wounded.
7. In case one wishes to make a mans wamb dwindle.
8. For rend of adder.
9. Again, for rend of adder.
10. For inward worms.

---

<sup>1</sup> As distinguished from the cold fever or ague.

11. Þiþ þ<sup>1</sup> mannes lichoma<sup>2</sup> fý ahearðod.
12. Þið þ<sup>3</sup> men rý þar feorþan dæges feþor.
13. Þiþ for adle 7 þið rina rare.
14. Þið þam<sup>4</sup> feþore þe þý þriððan dæge egleþ.
15. Þið þam feþore þe þý æfteran dæge to cýmþ.<sup>5</sup>
16. Þið punda hatungæ.<sup>6</sup>
17. Þið þ<sup>7</sup> mannes fet on rýðe týðrien.
18. Þið þ<sup>8</sup> men rearþeþræde peaxe<sup>9</sup> on þam nofum oððe on þam hleore.<sup>10</sup>
19. Be æghrýlcum uncuþum blæþrum þe on mannes nebbe rittað.
20. Þið muþer punde.
21. Þið pede hunder flite.
22. Þið ælcer dæges mannes týðderuþre inneþearðer.

Herba quinquifolium þ 17 rirleafe. III.

1. Þið þ<sup>11</sup> mannes lýþu acen oþþe on 3erlogen rý.
2. Þið þambe rare.
3. Þiþ muþer ece 7 tungan 7 þrotan.
4. Þiþ hearðer rare.
5. Þiþ þ<sup>12</sup> men blod ut of nofum ýrne<sup>13</sup> to fþýþe.
6. Þiþ þ<sup>14</sup> mannes midruþ ace.<sup>15</sup>
7. Þiþ næðran flite.
8. Þiþ þ man forþærned rý.
9. Grýþ þu rýlle cancer<sup>16</sup> ablendan.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> þ 51, H.

<sup>2</sup> -hama, B.

<sup>3</sup> þ 51, man, H.

<sup>4</sup> þý, H. omits.

<sup>5</sup> cymeð, H.

<sup>6</sup> -ge, H. B.

<sup>7</sup> þæt 51, H.

<sup>8</sup> þ 51, mæn, H.

<sup>9</sup> pexen, H.

<sup>10</sup> hléore, B.

<sup>11</sup> þ 51, H.

<sup>12</sup> þæt 51, mæn, H.

<sup>13</sup> ýrne, B.

<sup>14</sup> þæt 51, H.

<sup>15</sup> acen, H.

<sup>16</sup> -cor, H.

<sup>17</sup> ablendan, H. B.

11. In case a mans body be hardened.
12. In case a man hath a quartan fever.
13. For foot disease and for sore of sinews.
14. For tertian fever.
15. For the fever that cometh on the second day.
16. For heating of wounds.
17. In case a mans feet on a journey are tender.
18. In case a spreading wart wax upon a mans nose or cheek.
19. Of all strange bladders which sit on a mans face.
20. For wound of mouth.
21. For rend of mad dog.
22. For chronic internal tenderness.

III. The herb quinquefolium, that is, fiveleaf.

*Potentilla  
repans.*

1. In case a mans limbs ache or have been beaten.
2. For sore of wamb.
3. For ache of mouth and of tongue and of throat.
4. For sore of head.
5. In case blood run too strong out of a mans nose.
6. In case a mans midriff acheth.
7. For bite of adder.
8. In case a man be badly burnt.
9. If thou wilt blind a cancer.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> That is, prevent suppuration.



1. *Ɔerba uerimenaca Ɔ iŕ ærceƆrotu. IV.*

2. Ɔið punða ȝ deaðŕŕunȝar ȝ cȝŕnlu.
3. Eŕt rið cȝŕnlu.
4. Ɔið Ɔa Ɔe habbað ætŕtanðene æðŕian ŕra Ɔæt Ɔ  
blod ne mæg<sup>1</sup> hiŕ ȝecȝndlican<sup>2</sup> ŕȝne habban ȝ hȝra<sup>3</sup>  
Ɔȝȝne ȝehealðan ne maȝon.
5. Ɔið hiŕre ŕar.
6. Ɔið Ɔa<sup>4</sup> untŕumnȝŕre Ɔe ŕtanar ŕeaxeƆ<sup>5</sup> on blæð-  
ŕian.
7. Ɔið heafod ŕar.
8. Ɔið næðŕian ŕlite.
9. Ɔið attoŕcoppaŕ bite.
10. Ɔið ŕede hundes ŕlite.
11. Ɔið niŕe punðela.<sup>6</sup>
12. Ɔið næðŕian<sup>7</sup> ŕlite.

1. *Ɔerba ŕȝmphoniacam<sup>8</sup> Ɔ iŕ henne<sup>9</sup> belle. V.*

2. ƆiƆ eaŕena ŕar.
3. Ɔið sneopa ȝeŕpell<sup>10</sup> ofƆe ŕceancena<sup>11</sup> oððe ŕra  
hŕær<sup>12</sup> ŕra on lichamaŕ<sup>13</sup> ȝeŕpell ŕȝ.
4. ƆiƆ toȝa ŕare.
5. Ɔið Ɔæra<sup>14</sup> ȝeŕealða ŕar ofƆe ȝeŕpell.
6. ƆiƆ<sup>15</sup> Ɔæt ŕiŕes hŕeofc ŕare<sup>16</sup> sȝn.<sup>17</sup>
7. ƆiƆ ŕota ŕar.<sup>18</sup>
8. ƆiƆ lunȝen adle.

<sup>1</sup> mæge, B.

<sup>2</sup> -cȝndc-, H. B.

<sup>3</sup> heopa Ɔȝȝene, H. B.

<sup>4</sup> Ɔa, B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> ŕexað, H. B.

<sup>6</sup> -ððŕ-, B.

<sup>7</sup> punða, H.

<sup>8</sup> -ca, H. ; V. almost faded.

<sup>9</sup> hæne, H. B.

<sup>10</sup> -ŕpel, B., and so often, but not  
always.

<sup>11</sup> ŕcanc-, H. B.

<sup>12</sup> hŕar, B.

<sup>13</sup> -hom-, H.

<sup>14</sup> Ɔara, H. B.

<sup>15</sup> Ɔ ŕȝŕ, H.

<sup>16</sup> ŕar, H.

<sup>17</sup> ŕȝn, B.

<sup>18</sup> ŕare, B.

- iv. 1. The herb vermenaca, that is, ashthroat. *Verbena officinalis.*
2. For wounds and carbuncles and glandular swellings.
  3. Again, for kernels *or glandular swellings.*
  4. For those that have obstructed veins so that the blood cannot have its natural course, and *for those who* may not retain their food.
  5. For sore of liver.
  6. For the infirmity in which stones grow in the bladder.
  7. For head sore.
  8. For bite of snake.
  9. For bite of attorcop, *drawn as a flying moth.*
  10. For bite of mad dog.
  11. For new wounds.
  12. For bite of adder.

- v. 1. The herb symphoniaca, that is, henbane. *Hyoscyamus niger.*<sup>1</sup>
2. For sore of ears.
  3. For swelling of knees, or of shanks, or wheresoever on the body a swelling may be.
  4. For sore of teeth.
  5. For sore or swelling of the privities.
  6. In case a womans breasts are sore.
  7. For sore of feet.
  8. For lung disease.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Hyoscyamus albus* is described in the text, but that is not our henbane.

1. *Herba uiperina* ꝥ *if* *nædre*<sup>1</sup> *pýrt.* VI.
2. *Þif* *næðran* *rlite.*

1. *Her* *bið*<sup>2</sup> *ueneria* ꝥ *ýr* *beo* *pýrt.* VII.
2. *Þif* *þæt* *beon* *ne* *æt* *pleon.*
3. *Þif*<sup>3</sup> *þæt* *man* *gemigan* *ne* *mæge.*

1. *Herba* *per* *leonis* ꝥ *if* *leonrot.* VIII.
2. *Þif*<sup>3</sup> *þæt* *man* *sý* *cir.*<sup>4</sup>

- Herba* *rcelerata* ꝥ *if* *clurðung.*<sup>5</sup> IX.
2. *Þið* *pundela*<sup>6</sup> *ý* *dead* *ppringar.*
  3. *Þif*<sup>7</sup> *ppýlar* *ý* *pearpan.*

1. *Herba* *batracion* ꝥ *if* *clurpýrt.* X.
2. *Þif* *monoð*<sup>8</sup> *reoce.*<sup>9</sup>
3. *Þif* *þa* *ppearpan* *dolh.*

1. *Herba* *artemeria* *þæt* *if* *muçerpýrt.* XI.<sup>10</sup>
2. *Þið* *innoþer* *rape.*
3. *Þið* *rota* *rap.*<sup>11</sup>

*Herba* *artemeria* *taçante* ꝥ *ýr* *oþner* *cýnner*  
*muçerpýrt.* XII.

1. *Þið* *blæðran*<sup>12</sup> *rape.*
2. *Þif* *þeona*<sup>13</sup> *rape.*

<sup>1</sup> *næðder*, H. B.  
<sup>2</sup> H. writes *herba* all along, and I would here emend accordingly.  
<sup>3</sup> ꝥ *gir*, H.  
<sup>4</sup> *to cir*, H.  
<sup>5</sup> *clurðung*, V.  
<sup>6</sup> *punda*, H.  
<sup>7</sup> *ý* *þið*, H.  
<sup>8</sup> *innoð*, B.

<sup>9</sup> *reocne*, H., fol. 121 a.  
<sup>10</sup> (From H.) V. omits all this wort by mistake, and makes the numbering faulty. H. writes *arteneria* here, but with *m* in the next wort.  
<sup>11</sup> *rape*, B.  
<sup>12</sup> *-ððr-*, B.  
<sup>13</sup> *þeona*, B.

- VI. 1. The herb viperina, that is, adderwort. *Polygonum bistorta.*  
 2. For bite of adder.
- VII. 1. The herb veneria, that is, beewort. *Acorus calamus.*  
 2. That bees may not fly off.  
 3. In case a man is unable to pass water from the bladder.
- VIII. 1. The herb pes leonis, that is, lions foot. *Alchemilla vulgaris.*  
 2. That a man may not be choice in diet.
- IX. 1. The herb Scelerata, that is, cloffing. *Ranunculus sceleratus.*<sup>1</sup>  
 2. For wounds and dead ulcers.  
 3. For swellings and warts.
- X. 1. The herb βατράχιον, that is, clovewort. *Ranunculus acris.*  
 2. For lunatics.  
 3. For the black scars.
- XI. 1. The herb artemisia, that is, mugwort. *Artemisia vulgaris.*  
 2. For sore of inwards.  
 3. For sore of feet.
- XII. The herb artemisia tagantes; that is, mugwort of another kind. *Artemisia dracunculus.*  
 1. For sore of bladder.  
 2. For sore of thighs.

---

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps better Scelerata ; botanical names are often historical identifications.

3. ƿiþ ƿina ƿape . ʒ ʒerpell.<sup>1</sup>
4. ƿýf hƿa mið ƿot adle ƿrýþe ʒerrenced ƿý.<sup>2</sup>
5. ƿýf hƿa ƿý mið ƿeferum<sup>3</sup> ʒeðneht.

ƿerba artemiſia lepteſilloſ þ ʒ ʒriddan cýnneſ  
muæþrýrt. XIII.

2. ƿiþ þæſ maʒan ƿape.
3. ƿiþ þæra ƿina biſunʒe.

ƿerba lapatium þ ʒ ʒocce.<sup>4</sup> XIII.

2. ƿið cýrnlu þe on ƿealde<sup>5</sup> ƿeaxeþ.<sup>6</sup>

ƿerba dracontea þ ʒ ʒracentʒe. XV.

2. ƿiþ ealra næðrena<sup>7</sup> ƿlite.
3. ƿiþ banbrýce.

ƿerba ƿatýriou þ ʒ ʒeferneſ<sup>8</sup> leac. XVI.

2. ƿið eaſſoðlice ƿundela.
3. ƿiþ eageua ƿape.

ƿerba ʒentiana þ ʒ ʒelðrýrt. XVII.

2. ƿið næðran ƿlite.

ƿerba orbiculariſ. þ ʒ ʒ ƿlite. XVIII.

2. ƿið þ manneſ ƿex<sup>9</sup> ƿealle.
3. ƿiþ innoðeſ<sup>10</sup> ƿtýrunʒa.
4. ƿiþ miłtan ƿape.

<sup>1</sup> ʒerpelle H.  
<sup>2</sup> ʒerrenced, H. B.  
<sup>3</sup> ƿerū, B., a contraction as  
 spoken.  
<sup>4</sup> ʒocce, B.; cf. xxxiv.  
<sup>5</sup> ʒeƿealde, H. B.

<sup>6</sup> ƿexeð, H. B.  
<sup>7</sup> -ððr-, H. B.  
<sup>8</sup> hƿæſneſ, H.; hƿeſneſ, B.  
<sup>9</sup> ƿeax, H. B.  
<sup>10</sup> innoð, B., making a compound  
 substantive.

3. For sore and swelling of sinews.  
 4. If one be much troubled with foot disease.  
 5. If one be vexed with fevers.
- XIII. 1. The herb artemisia λεπτόφυλλος, that is, mugwort of a third kind. *Artemisia Pontica.*  
 2. For sore of the stomach.  
 3. For quivering of sinews.
- XIV. The herb λάπαθον, that is, dock. *Rumex obtusifolius.*  
 2. For churnels which wax in the groin.
- XV. 1. The herb δρακόντεια, that is, dragons. *Arum dracuncul.*  
 2. For rend of all snakes.  
 3. For bonebreach.
- XVI. 1. The herb σατύριον, that is, ravens leek. *Orchis.*  
 2. For difficult wounds.  
 3. For sore of eyes.
- XVII. 1. The herb gentiana, that is, field wort. *Erythraea pulcella.*  
 2. For bite of adder.
- XVIII. 1. The herb orbicularis, that is, slite. *Cyclamen hederæfolium.*  
 2. In case a mans hair fall off.  
 3. For disturbances in the inwards.  
 4. For sore of milt or spleen.

Ɔerba p̃rogerp̃inaca<sup>1</sup> ꝥ̃ ýf unfor̃tredde. XVIII.

2. Ɔif ꝥ̃<sup>2</sup> man blod f̃ripe.
3. Ɔif r̃idan f̃ape.
4. Ɔif b̃reſta<sup>3</sup> f̃ape.
5. Ɔif eaſena f̃ape.
6. Ɔif eaſena f̃ape.
7. Ɔif utſihtē.

Ɔerba ariſtolochia. ꝥ̃ ýr r̃mero p̃ýr̃t. XX.

2. Ɔið att̃reſ f̃t̃rencðe.<sup>4</sup>
3. Ɔif þa f̃t̃iþur̃tan<sup>5</sup> f̃eſoraſ.
4. Ɔif nærf̃ur̃la<sup>6</sup> f̃ape.
5. Ɔif ꝥ̃<sup>7</sup> h̃pa mið c̃ýle ſep̃æht r̃ý.
6. Ɔif næðran<sup>8</sup> ſite.
7. Ēýf c̃ýld h̃p̃ýlc<sup>9</sup> ahr̃æneð f̃ý.
8. Ɔif ꝥ̃ p̃ærh̃brede<sup>10</sup> on noſum<sup>11</sup> p̃exe.

Ɔerba nar̃tur̃tium ꝥ̃ ýr c̃ærf̃e. XXI.

1. Ɔif<sup>12</sup> ðæt mannes f̃ex<sup>13</sup> fealle.
2. Ɔif heafod ſape. ꝥ̃ ýs r̃ið r̃c̃ur̃f̃ ɥ<sup>14</sup> ſicþan.
3. Ɔif lic̃eſ f̃ar̃nýr̃re.<sup>15</sup>
4. Ɔif f̃p̃ýlaſ.
5. Ɔif p̃ear̃tan.

Ɔerba hier̃ibulbur̃<sup>16</sup> ꝥ̃ ýr ſ̃reate p̃ýr̃t. XXII.

2. Ɔif liþa f̃ape.
3. Ēif nebcorn on r̃ifmanneſ nebbe p̃exen.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> p̃reſ-, V. B., a compendium scripturæ.

<sup>2</sup> ꝥ̃ ſif, H.

<sup>3</sup> b̃reof̃ta, H. B., as is usual.

<sup>4</sup> -ſðe, B.

<sup>5</sup> -ðer̃tan, B.; f̃t̃iþoff̃taſ, H.

<sup>6</sup> þýcla, B.; þýrlu, H.

<sup>7</sup> ꝥ̃ ſif, H. In the text of B. two drawings of cress are provided for, and this makes the numbers of the paragraphs in the contents differ from those in B.'s text.

<sup>8</sup> -ðbr̃-, H. B.

<sup>9</sup> h̃p̃ýlc c̃ild, H. B. better.

<sup>10</sup> þæt ſif p̃er̃h, H.

<sup>11</sup> noſa, H. B.

<sup>12</sup> ꝥ̃ ſif, H.

<sup>13</sup> feax, B.

<sup>14</sup> ɥ r̃ið, H.

<sup>15</sup> -neſſe, B.

<sup>16</sup> ſep̃ibulbū, H.

<sup>17</sup> p̃eaxen, B.

XIX. 1. The herb *proserpinaca*, that is, untrodden to death. *Polygonum aviculare.*

2. In case a man spew blood.
3. For sore of side.
4. For sore of breasts.
5. For sore of eyes.
6. For sore of ears.
7. For diarrhoea.

XX. 1. The herb *ἀριστολογία*, that is, smearwort.<sup>1</sup>

2. For strength of poison.
3. For the stiffest fevers.
4. For sore of nostrils.
5. In case one be troubled with the cold.
6. For bite of adder.
7. If any child be in sorrow.
8. In case a warty eruption grow on the nose.

XXI. The herb *nasturtium*, that is, cress. *N. officinale.*

1. In case a mans hair fall off.
2. For head sore, that is, for scurf and itch.
3. For soreness of the body.
4. For swellings.
5. For warts.

XXII. 1. The herb *ἰερόβολβος*, that is, great wort. *Colchicum autumnale.*

2. For sore of joints.
3. If pimples wax on a womans face.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Latin was *Aristolochia rotunda*, but the English name is *A. clematitis*.



Ɔerba apollinarij. ꝥ 1r ȝlof rýrt. xxiii.

2. Ɔið handa ȝape.

Ɔerba camemelon. ꝥ 1r maȝeþe. xxiiii.

1. Ɔið eaȝena<sup>1</sup> ȝape.

Ɔerba chamedrij ꝥ 1r heort clæfne. xxv.

2. Țýf hra tobrýȝeð rý.

3. Ɔið<sup>2</sup> næðrian<sup>3</sup> flite.

4. Ɔiþ rotadle.

Ɔerba chameæleæ ꝥ 1r pulfeȝ camb. xxvi.

1. Ɔiþ hfeȝ ȝeocnýȝe.

2. Ɔiþ attreȝ ðnenc.<sup>4</sup>

3. Ɔiþ Ɔæteȝ ȝeocnýffe.

Ɔerba chameritliȝ ꝥ 1r henep.<sup>5</sup> xxvii.

1. Ɔiþ pundela.

2. Ɔiþ innofeȝ ȝape.

Ɔerba chamedafne ꝥ 1r Ɔæfneȝ<sup>6</sup> fot. xxviii.

1. Ɔið innoþ to aſtýriȝenne.

Ɔerba oſtmaȝo ꝥ 1r hðrýrt. xxviiii.

2. Ɔiþ ealle þiȝe þe on men to ſape innan<sup>7</sup> acen-  
neðe<sup>8</sup> beoð.

Ɔerba britannice ꝥ 1r hæpen hýðele.<sup>9</sup> xxx.

1. Ɔiþ muðeȝ ſape.

2. Ɔeft Ɔið mufeȝ ſape.

<sup>1</sup> eaȝene, V.  
<sup>2</sup> Țýf, V.  
<sup>3</sup> -ððr-, H. B.  
<sup>4</sup> ðrýnce, H.  
<sup>5</sup> nepre, B., but hænep in the  
text; hænep, H.

<sup>6</sup> hreȝneȝ, B.; hræȝneȝ, H.  
<sup>7</sup> innon, B.  
<sup>8</sup> acænnede, H. B.  
<sup>9</sup> hýðela, V.; huýðebe, B.; but  
in the text itself hýðele.

- XXIII. 1. The herb apollinaris, that is, glovewort. *Convallaria maialis.*  
 2. For sore of hands.
- XXIV. The herb χαμαίμηλον, that is, maythe. *Anthemis nobilis.*  
 1. For sore of eyes.
- XXV. The herb χαμαίδρυς, that is, hart clover.<sup>1</sup>  
 2. If one be bruised badly.  
 3. For bite of snake.  
 4. For foot disease.
- XXVI. The herb χαμαιέλαια,<sup>2</sup> that is, wolfs comb. *Dipsacus silvestris.*  
 1. For liver sickness.  
 2. For drink of poison.  
 3. For water sickness, *dropsy*.
- XXVII. The herb χαμαίπιτυς, that is, hemp (?). *Aiuga chamæpitys.*  
 1. For wounds.  
 2. For sore of inwards.
- XXVIII. The herb χαμαιδάφνη, that is, ravens foot.<sup>3</sup>  
 1. For the inwards, to stir them.
- XXIX. 1. The herb ostriago, that is, lithewort. *Sambucus ebulus. gl.*  
 2. For all things which are formed in a man as a sore inwardly.
- XXX. The herb Brittanica, that is, bright-coloured hydele. *Cochlearia Anglica?*  
 1. For sore of mouth.  
 2. Again, for sore of mouth.

<sup>1</sup> The Hellenic is *Germander*, *Teucrium C.*; the English is *Medicago maculata*, with *officinalis*.

<sup>2</sup> The Saxon understood this as χαμαιλέων.

<sup>3</sup> The Hellenic is *Ruscus racemosus*; the English *Ranunculus ficaria*.

3. ƿiþ ƿoþa ƿape.
4. ƿiþ ƿæƿtne innoð ƿo aſtýriſſenne.<sup>1</sup>
5. ƿið ƿiðan ƿape.

Ɔerba lactuca ƿiluatca ꝥ iƿ ƿuðu lectric. XXXI.

2. ƿiþ eaſena ðýmneſſe.<sup>2</sup>
3. Eƿt ƿiþ eaſena<sup>3</sup> ðýmnyſſe.<sup>4</sup>

Ɔerba aſrimonia ꝥ iƿ ƿarclife. XXXII.

1. ƿið eaſena ƿape.
2. ƿið innoðeſ ƿape.
3. ƿiþ cancor ƿ ƿið ƿunðela.
4. ƿiþ næðƿan<sup>5</sup> ƿlite.
5. ƿiþ ƿearƿan.
6. ƿið milƿan ƿape.
7. Eƿf þu hƿilce<sup>6</sup> ƿinſe on þam lichoman<sup>7</sup> ceoƿƿan ƿille.
8. ƿiþ ƿleſe iƿeƿneſ.

Ɔerba aſtula ƿeſia ꝥ iƿ ƿuðu ƿoſe. XXXIII.

1. ƿið ƿceancena<sup>8</sup> ƿape.
2. ƿiþ liſſe ſape.

Ɔerba lapatium • ꝥ iƿ ƿuðu ðocce. XXXIII.

1. Eƿf hƿýlc ƿtþneſ on lichoman<sup>9</sup> becume.

Ɔerba centauria maior • ꝥ iƿ curmelle ƿeo máſe. XXXV.

1. ƿið liſſe adle.
2. ƿið ƿunða ƿ cancor.

<sup>1</sup> -rianne, H.  
<sup>2</sup> ƿape, V. H.  
<sup>3</sup> eaſene, V. Short vowels not  
 much thought of.  
<sup>4</sup> -neſſe, B.  
<sup>5</sup> -ððƿ-, H. B.

<sup>6</sup> In V. ƿille, with l erased and  
 h prefixed, produced hƿile : hƿilce,  
 B. H.  
<sup>7</sup> -haman, B.  
<sup>8</sup> ƿean-, B.  
<sup>9</sup> -haman, B.

3. For sore of teeth.
4. For costive bowels, to stir them.
5. For sore of side.

XXXI. 1. The herb lactuca silvatica, that is, wood lettuce. *L. scariola.*

1. For dimness of eyes.
2. Again, for dimness of eyes.

XXXII. The herb agrimonia, that is, garclive. *A. eupatoria.*

1. For sore of eyes.
2. For sore of inwards.
3. For cancer and for wounds.
4. For bite of snake.
5. For warts.
6. For sore of milt.
7. If thou wilt carve away anything on the body.
8. For blow of iron.

XXXIII. The herb hastula regia, that is, woodruff. *Asfodelus ramosus.*

1. For sore of shanks.
2. For sore of liver.

XXXIV. The herb λάπαθον, that is, wood dock. *Rumex Acetosa.*

1. If there come any stiffness on the body.

XXXV. The herb centaurea maior, that is, churmel the greater. *Chlora perforliata.*

1. For liver disease.
2. For wounds and cancer.

Ɔerba centaurya minor þ̅ iſ cupmelle ſeo læſſe.<sup>1</sup>

XXXVI.

2. Ɔið næðrian<sup>2</sup> ſlite.
3. Ɔið eaſena<sup>3</sup> ſape.
4. Eſc Ɔið þon<sup>4</sup> ýlcon.<sup>5</sup>
5. Ɔiþ ſina toſunſe.<sup>6</sup>
6. Ɔiþ attreſ onbýrſinſe.
7. Ɔiþ<sup>7</sup> þæt Ɔýrmar ýmb naſolan ðerſeþ.<sup>8</sup>

Ɔerba peſſonacia<sup>9</sup> þ̅ iſ bete. XXXVII.

1. Ɔið ealle punða ȝ Ɔiþ næðrian<sup>10</sup> flitar.
2. . ii . ȝ Ɔiþ ſeſorap.
3. Ɔið þ̅<sup>11</sup> cancori on punðe pece.<sup>12</sup>
4. Ɔiþ innoðeſ ſape.
5. Ɔið peðe hunder ſlite.
6. Ɔiþ niſe punða.<sup>13</sup>

Ɔerba ſnaſa þ̅ iſ ſcpeaberſe.<sup>14</sup> XXXVIII.

2. Ɔið miltan ſape.
3. Ɔiþ nýrþýc.<sup>15</sup>
3. Ɔiþ innoþeſ ſape.

Ɔerba hiþiſcȝ þ̅ iſ meſſe mealpe.<sup>16</sup> XXXIX.

2. Ɔið ſoc adle.
3. Ɔiþ ælce ȝeȝaðerunȝa þe on þam lichoman<sup>17</sup> acenneðe<sup>18</sup> beoþ.

<sup>1</sup> læſ, V., a compendium ſcripturæ; læſſe, H. B.

<sup>2</sup> -ððr-, H. B.

<sup>3</sup> eſena, H.

<sup>4</sup> þam, H.

<sup>5</sup> ilcan, B.

<sup>6</sup> tob-, H.

<sup>7</sup> þ̅ ſiſ, H.

<sup>8</sup> ðerian, H.; ðerigan, B. One leechcraft is here omitted in V. B. H.

<sup>9</sup> pſ-, V. B., a compendious way of writing, or shorthand.

<sup>10</sup> -ððr-, H. B.

<sup>11</sup> þ̅ ſiſ, H.

<sup>12</sup> peaxe, B.

<sup>13</sup> H. omits.

<sup>14</sup> ſcpeap, H.

<sup>15</sup> -pec, H.

<sup>16</sup> -lupe, H. B.

<sup>17</sup> -ham-, B.

<sup>18</sup> acenneðe, B.; acenne, H., an unfinished word.

XXXVI. The herb centaurea minor, that is, churmel *Erythraea cen-*  
the less. *taureum.*

2. For bite of snake.
3. For sore of eyes.
4. Again, for the same.
5. For spasm of sinews.
6. For tasting of poison.
7. In case worms about the navel annoy.

XXXVII. The herb personacia, that is, beet; *beta.*

1. For all wounds, and for rendings by snakes.
2. And for fevers.
3. In case a cancer wax upon a wound.
4. For sore of inwards.
5. For tear by mad dog.
6. For new wounds.

XXXVIII. 1. The herb fraga[ria], that is, strawberry  
[plant].

2. For sore of milt,
3. For oppression on the chest, and sore of inwards.

XXXIX. 1. The herb hibiscus, that is, marsh mallow. *Althea offici-*  
*nalis.*

2. For foot disease.
3. For any gatherings which are produced on the  
body.

Ɔerba Ƴppurur · ꝥ Ƴ æqurera. XL.

1. ƳƳ utriht.
2. ƳƳ ꝥ man blod ƳƳþe<sup>1</sup> Ƴæce.

Ɔerba malra · epatica ꝥ Ƴ hoclear. XLI.

2. Ƴið blæðran<sup>2</sup> sape.
3. Ƴið sina sape.
4. Ƴið sidan sape.
5. Ƴið nipe punda.

Ɔerba buglorra ꝥ Ƴ hunder tunge. XLII.

2. Ƴýr hrýlcum men Ƴý þær þriddan dæger Ƴefor<sup>3</sup>  
oððe þær Ƴeorþan.
5. Ƴið nýrþýr.<sup>4</sup>

Ɔerba bulþicillatica ꝥ Ƴ glædene. XLIII.

1. Ƴið pæter Ƴeocnýrre.<sup>5</sup>
2. ƳƳ hiða sape.
3. ƳƳ þa adle þe Ƴrrecar þaranichiaŷ nemneð.
4. ƳƳ ꝥ<sup>6</sup> man ne mæge pæterŷeocer manner þurft  
Ƴecelan.<sup>7</sup>

Ɔerba cotledon ꝥ ýr umbilicur uenerur. XLIV.

2. Ƴið Ƴrýlar.

Ɔerba galli erur ꝥ Ƴ atþolaðe.<sup>8</sup> XLV.

2. Ƴið hunder flite.

Ɔerba þraŷŷion ꝥ Ƴ hare hune. XLVI.

1. Ƴið Ƴerorur Ƴ Ƴið ꝥ he hefelice hræce.
2. Ƴið maŷan sape.

<sup>1</sup> Ƴrý, B., an unfinished word ;  
Ƴrre Ƴ hræce, H., *spits and*.

<sup>2</sup> -ððr-, H. B.

<sup>3</sup> Ƴefor, H.

<sup>4</sup> So B.; nýrþer, H.; omitted in  
V.

<sup>5</sup> -nerre, H.

<sup>6</sup> þæt Ƴr, H.

<sup>7</sup> Ƴeé-, B.

<sup>8</sup> Lye, in his Dictionary, prints  
saþþolaðe, which is not justified  
by the MS. B.

- XL. The herb ἵππουρις, that is, equi seta. *Horsetail.*  
 1. For diarrhoea.<sup>1</sup>  
 2. In case a man break up blood much.
- XLI. 1. The herb malva erratica, that is, hock leaf. *Malva silvestris.*  
 2. For sore of bladder.  
 3. For sore of sinews.  
 4. For sore of side.  
 5. For new wounds.
- XLII. 1. The herb βούγλωσσον, that is, hounds tongue. *Cynoglossum officinale.*  
 2. If any man have a tertian or quartan fever.  
 5. For oppression on the chest.
- XLIII. The herb βολβός σκιλλητικός,<sup>2</sup> "that is, gladden." *Iris pseudacorus.*  
 1. For water sickness.  
 2. For sore of joints.  
 3. For the disease which the Greeks name παρωνυχίας.<sup>3</sup>  
 4. In case a man be not able to cool a dropsical mans thirst.
- XLIV. 1. The herb κοτυληδών, that is, umbilicus Veneris. *V. cotyledon.*  
 2. Against swellings.
- XLV. 1. The herb galli crus, that is, attorlothe. *Panicum crus galli.*  
 2. For rend by hound.
- XLVI. The herb πράσιον, that is, horehound. *Marrubium vulgare.*  
 1. For poses, and in case the patient break heavily.  
 2. For sore of maw.

---

<sup>1</sup> In this art., and in art. LIII. 1. | <sup>2</sup> *Bulb of scilla maritima.*  
 the text has a different phrase. | <sup>3</sup> Whitlows.



3. Þið þenḡþýrmar<sup>1</sup> abutan<sup>2</sup> naſolan.
4. Þiþ liþa ſaje ʒ þið ʒeþiṅḡ.<sup>3</sup>
5. Þið atþrey þiḡne.<sup>4</sup>
6. Þiþ ſceþ<sup>5</sup> ʒ teteþ.
7. Þið lungen adle.
8. Þið ealle ftiðneyra þæſ lichoman.

Ḍerba xipion þ̅ iſ foxey ſot. XLVII.

1. Þiþ uncuðe ſþriṅḡaf þe on lichoman<sup>6</sup> acenneðe<sup>7</sup> beoð.
2. Þiþ heafod þrýce · ʒ ætþiḡe ban.<sup>8</sup>

Ḍerba ḡalli tþicuſ · þ̅ iſ þæteþi þýr̅t. XLVIII.

1. Ḡýf ſþýlaſ þæmnum deþien.<sup>9</sup>
2. Þiþ<sup>10</sup> ðæt manney ſex<sup>11</sup> ſealle.

Ḍerba temoluſ · þ̅ iſ þiḡþene. XLIX.

2. Þið cþiðan<sup>12</sup> ſape.

Ḍerba æliotþophuſ · þ̅ iſ þiḡelhþeorþa. L.

2. Þiþ ealle atþru.
3. Þið þleþran.

Ḍerba ḡrýaſ þ̅ iſ mædeþu.<sup>13</sup> LI.

2. Þiþ ban ece ʒ þiþ ban þrýce.<sup>14</sup>
3. Þið ælc ſār · þe þam lichoman<sup>15</sup> deþeþ.

Ḍerba poltþicuſ · þ̅ iſ hýmele.<sup>16</sup> LII.

2. Þið innoðey ſape ʒ þið þ̅ ſex<sup>17</sup> þexe.

<sup>1</sup> þýn-, H.

<sup>2</sup> ýmbutan, H.; onbuton, B.

<sup>3</sup> ʒeþýṅḡ, B.

<sup>4</sup> þiḡene, H.

<sup>5</sup> ſceþ, B.

<sup>6</sup> -ham-, B.

<sup>7</sup> acenneðe, B.; acænde, H.

<sup>8</sup> H. omits three words.

<sup>9</sup> deþian, B.

<sup>10</sup> þ̅ ſiþ, H.

<sup>11</sup> ſeax, B.

<sup>12</sup> clþan, H., which produces nonsense.

<sup>13</sup> -deþe, H.

<sup>14</sup> þþece, H.

<sup>15</sup> -ham-, B.

<sup>16</sup> humele, B.

<sup>17</sup> þeax, B.

3. For tapeworms about the navel.
4. For sore of joints, and for puffing up.
5. For taking of venom.
6. For scab and tetter.
7. For lung disease.
8. For all stiffnesses of the body.

XLVII. The herb ξίφιον, that is, foxes foot. *Sparganium simplex.*

1. For strange pustules which are produced on the body.
2. For head breach and poisonous legs.

XLVIII. The herb καλλίτριχος, that is, water wort. *Callitriche verna.*

1. If swellings annoy maidens.
2. In case a mans hair fall off.

XLIX. 1. The herb μῶλυ,<sup>1</sup> that is, singreen. *Sempervivum tectorum.*

2. For sore of matrix.

L. 1. The herb ἰριότροπιον, that is, solwherf. *Achillea tomentosa here.*<sup>2</sup>

2. For all poisons.
3. For flux.

LI. 1. The herb grias, that is, madder. *Rubia tunc-torum.*

2. For bone ache and for bone breach.
3. For every sore, which vexeth the body.

LII. 1. The herb πολύτριχος,<sup>3</sup> that is, humble.<sup>4</sup> *Trifolium procumbens.*

2. For sore of inwards, and in case hair fall off.

<sup>1</sup> Now believed *allium moly*.

<sup>2</sup> Compare art. CXXXVII.

<sup>3</sup> Now believed *hair moss*. Described in the text as a hair moss,

“like swine bristles;” but not so drawn, nor yet as a trefoil.

<sup>4</sup> *Hop trefoil*.

Ɔerba malochin azma ꝥ 1r pudurofe.<sup>1</sup> LIII.

1. Ɔiꝥ utriht.<sup>2</sup>
2. Ɔiꝥ innoðer fleppan.

Ɔerba metoma<sup>3</sup> ꝥ 1r hrit poriz. LIIII.

2. Ɔiꝥ þunponza<sup>4</sup> ɣape.
3. Ɔið ɣlæpleafte.<sup>5</sup>

Ɔerba oenanteɣ. LV.

1. Ɔið ꝥ<sup>6</sup> man ɣemizan ne mæz.<sup>7</sup>
2. Ɔɣɣ hpa spýþe hræce.<sup>8</sup>

Ɔerba narcisur. ꝥ 1r halɣpýrte. LVI.

1. Ɔiꝥ þa punda þe on men beoð acenned.<sup>9</sup>

Ɔerba fplenion . ꝥ 1r brune<sup>10</sup> pýrte. LVII.

1. Ɔið miltan ɣape.

Ɔerba polion. LVIII.

2. Ɔið monoð ɣeoce.

Ɔerba uictoriola ꝥ 1r cneopholen. LVIIII.

1. Ɔiꝥ ðone ðropan ɣ þær maɣan ɣape.

Ɔerba confirma ꝥ 1r ɣalluc. LX.

2. Ɔiꝥ riða fleppan.
3. Ɔɣɣ hpa innan toborsten<sup>11</sup> sý.
4. Ɔið maɣan ɣape.

<sup>1</sup> pudurofe, H.

<sup>2</sup> utrihte, H.

<sup>3</sup> So V. B., plainly ; uictoria, H.  
Read *μηκωνία*, or *μηκωνα*, or *μηκων*.

<sup>4</sup> panza, H.

<sup>5</sup> ɣlæplýrte, B.; -leste, H.

<sup>6</sup> ꝥ ɣif, H.

<sup>7</sup> mæze, H. B.

<sup>8</sup> ræce, V.

<sup>9</sup> acenned, B.; acænnede, H.

<sup>10</sup> brunt, H.

<sup>11</sup> brocen, H.

- LIII. The herb *μαλάχη άγρία*,<sup>1</sup> that is, woodruff. *Asfodelus ru-  
mosus*.<sup>2</sup>
1. For diarrhoea.
  2. For flux of inwards.
- LIV. 1. The herb meconia, *μήκων*, that is, white poppy. *P. somniferum*.
2. For sore of temples.
  3. For sleeplessness.
- LV. The herb *οινάνθη*; now *dropwort*.
1. In case a man is not able to pass urine.
  2. If one hreak strongly.
- LVI. The herb *νάρκισσος*,<sup>3</sup> that is, halswort.<sup>4</sup>
1. For the wounds which come out in a man.
- LVII. The herb splenium, *asplenium*, that is, brownwort.<sup>5</sup>
1. For sore of milt.
- LVIII. 1. The herb *πόλιον*. *Teucrium  
polium*.
2. For a lunatic.
- LIX. The herb victoriola, that is, kneeholm. *Ruscus acu-  
leatus*.
1. For the palsy and sore of the maw.
- LX. 1. The herb confirma, *comfrey*, that is, galluc. *Symphytum  
officinale*.
2. For womens flux.
  3. If one be inwardly bursten.
  4. For sore of maw.

<sup>1</sup> Wild mallow, *malva silvestris*.

<sup>2</sup> As art. xxxiii., and text here.

<sup>3</sup> Not certainly identified, perhaps *narcissus poeticus*.

<sup>4</sup> Presumed properly *campanula  
trachelium*.

<sup>5</sup> Usually *scrofularia aquatica*.  
See text, translation, and gl.

## Ɔerba aſterion.

LXI.

3. Ɔiþ fýlle<sup>1</sup> geocnýrre.<sup>2</sup>

Ɔerba leporij þer þ̅ iſ harian hýne.<sup>3</sup> LXII.

1. Ɔið innoðef fæſtnýrre.

## Ɔerba dictamnij.

LXIII.

2. Ɔið<sup>4</sup> þæt riþ hæbbe on hýre innoðe<sup>5</sup> deað boþen  
tuddur.<sup>6</sup>

3. Ɔiþ pundā.  
4. Ɔiþ næðrian<sup>7</sup> rliſe.  
5. Ɔiþ attor þigene.  
7. Eft rið niþe pundā.

## Ɔerba ſolago maior þ̅ iſ helioſcopion. LXIII.

1. Eft rið næðrian<sup>8</sup> ſliſe.

## Ɔerba ſolago minor þ̅ iſ ælioſcopion. LXV.

- Ɔið þenzþýrmar<sup>9</sup> abutan<sup>10</sup> naſolan.

## Ɔerba peonia. LXVI.

2. Ɔiþ monoð<sup>11</sup> geocnýrre.<sup>12</sup>  
3. Ɔiþ hýre<sup>13</sup> ban ece.

Ɔerba þerufteþion.<sup>14</sup> þ̅ ýr þerþena. LXVII.

2. Ɔiþ hundej þeore.<sup>15</sup>  
3. Ɔið ealle atþru.

Ɔerba þrýonia . þ̅ iſ hýmele.<sup>16</sup> LXVIII.

1. Ɔið miſtan ſape.

<sup>1</sup> felle, H.

<sup>2</sup> -neþre, B.

<sup>3</sup> Read hige; hīg, H.

<sup>4</sup> þ̅ ſij, H.

<sup>5</sup> innoðe; B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> -þor, H.

<sup>7</sup> -þþr-, H.

<sup>8</sup> -þþr-, H. B.

<sup>9</sup> þýn-, H.

<sup>10</sup> -ton, B.

<sup>11</sup> innoð, B., but right in text.

<sup>12</sup> -neþre, H.

<sup>13</sup> ýre, V.

<sup>14</sup> þ̅, V. B., by shorthand.

<sup>15</sup> ſeb-, H. B.

<sup>16</sup> humele, B.

- LXI. The herb *ἀστέριον*.<sup>1</sup>  
 3. For the falling sickness.
- LXII. The herb *leporis pes*, that is, hares hie. *Trifolium arvense*.  
 1. For costiveness of inwards.
- LXIII. 1. The herb *δίπτυαμος*. *Diptamnus albus*.  
 2. In case a woman have in her womb a dead borne foetus.  
 3. For wounds.  
 4. For bite of snake.  
 5. For taking poison.  
 7. Again, for new wounds.
- LXIV. The herb *solago maior*, that is, *ἡλιοςκόπιος*. *Heliotropium Europæum*.  
 1. Again, for bite of snake.
- LXV. The herb *solago minor*, that is, *ἡλιοτρόπιον*. *Croton tinctorius*.  
 For tape worms about the navel.
- LXVI. The herb *παιωνία*. *Pæonia officinalis*.  
 2. For lunacy.  
 3. For hipbone ache.
- LXVII. 1. The herb *περιστερεών*, that is, *verbena*. *V. officinalis*.  
 2. Against bark of hound.  
 3. Against all poisons.
- LXVIII. The herb *βρυωνία*,<sup>2</sup> that is, *humble*. *Humulus lupulus*.  
 1. For sore of milt.

<sup>1</sup> Unknown.| <sup>2</sup> *Bryonia dioica*.

## Ɔerba nýmƆete. LXIX.

1. Ɔið utriht.
2. EƆt Ɔið utriht.
3. EƆt Ɔið innoþer · Ɔape.

## Ɔerba eƆyriou · þ iƆ clæƆƆe. LXX.

1. Ɔiþ Ɔomena Ɔape.

Ɔerba iƆatiƆ. LXXI.<sup>1</sup>

2. Ɔið næððƆan Ɔihte.

## Ɔerba Ɔcorþea. LXXII.

1. EƆt Ɔið næððan<sup>2</sup> Ɔihte.
2. Ɔið Ɔina Ɔape.
3. Ɔið ƆeƆo .

Ɔerba ueƆbaƆeuf þ iƆ Ɔeld<sup>3</sup> ƆýƆt. LXXIII.

1. Be þam þe meƆcuƆiuf þaƆ ƆýƆte ulixe Ɔealde.
2. Ɔið ealle ýƆele ƆencýmaƆ.<sup>4</sup>
3. Ɔið Ɔot adle.

## Ɔerba heƆaclea. LXXIII.

Ɔið<sup>5</sup> þæt man Ɔýlle oƆerlanƆne ƆeƆ ƆeƆan Ɔ him na Ɔceaðan<sup>6</sup> onðƆæðan.

Ɔerba cæliðonia þ iƆ cýleþini<sup>8</sup>. LXXV.

1. Ɔiþ eaƆena<sup>9</sup> ðýmnyƆƆe<sup>10</sup> Ɔ ƆaƆnyƆƆe.<sup>10</sup>
2. EƆt Ɔið ðýmƆendum eaƆum.
3. Ɔiþ cýƆnlu.
4. Ɔiþ heaƆuð<sup>11</sup> ece.
5. Ɔiþ þæt<sup>12</sup> man ƆebæƆneð Ɔý.

<sup>1</sup> V. omits here article LXXI.; H. differs: it has, XCIII. Ɔerba iƆatiƆ. Ɔið næððƆan Ɔihte. XCIII. Ɔerba iƆatiƆ. EƆt Ɔið næððƆan Ɔihte. The text had been faulty in all.

<sup>2</sup> -ððƆ-, B.

<sup>3</sup> Read Ɔelt.

<sup>4</sup> Ɔean, H.

<sup>5</sup> þæt ƆiƆ, H.

<sup>6</sup> Ɔcaðan, B.

<sup>7</sup> Ɔcaþa onðƆæðe, H.

<sup>8</sup> -þenie, B.; -niƆe, H.

<sup>9</sup> eaƆen, V.

<sup>10</sup> -neƆƆe, B., twice.

<sup>11</sup> -Ɔoð, II. B.

<sup>12</sup> þæt ƆiƆ, H.

- LXIX. The herb *νυμφαία*. *Nymphaea alba*.<sup>1</sup>
1. For dysentery.
  2. For dysentery.
  3. For sore of inwards.
- LXX. The herb *κίρσιον*,<sup>2</sup> that is, clover. *Trifolium pratense*.
1. For sore of fauces.
- LXXI. 1. The herb *ισάτις*, *woad*. *Isatis tinctoria*.
2. For bite of adder.
- LXXII. The herb *σκόρδιον*. *Teucrium scordium*.
1. Again, for bite of snake.
  2. For sore of sinews.
  3. For fever.
- LXXIII. The herb *verbascum*, that is, feltwort. *V. thapsus*.
1. Of how Mercurius gave this wort to Vlixes.
  2. Against all evil gaincomers.
  3. For foot disease.
- LXXIV. The herb *ήρακλεία*, *heraclea*.
- In case a man wish to travel an overlong way and dread no robber.
- LXXV. The herb *χελιδονία*, that is, celandine. *Chelidonium maius*.
1. For dimness and soreness of eyes.
  2. Again, for dim eyes.
  3. For churnels, *glandular hard swellings*.
  4. For head ache.
  5. In case a man is burnt.

<sup>1</sup> With *nufar lutea* ?.| <sup>2</sup> *Carduus parviflorus*.



• *Herba folata* • ꝥ *īr foloƿece*. LXXVI.

1. ƿīꝥ Ʒeƿel.
2. ƿīꝥ eaƿena<sup>1</sup> ƿaƿe.
3. ƿīꝥ toð ece.
4. ƿīꝥ blod mýne of noƿum.

*Herba renecio* • ꝥ *īr Ʒrunde ſpýlize*. LXXVII.

2. ƿīð ƿunða þeah hý ealde Ʒýn.
3. ƿīꝥ īƿeƿneƿ ƿleƷe.
4. ƿīꝥ ƿot adle.
5. ƿīꝥ lændena<sup>2</sup> ƿaƿe.

*Herba filix* ꝥ *īr feaƿn*. LXXVIII.

1. ƿīꝥ ƿunða.
2. ƿīꝥ<sup>3</sup> læt Ʒeong man healyðe<sup>4</sup> sý.

*Herba Ʒramen* ꝥ *īr eƿice*. LXXVIII.

ƿīꝥ miltan ƿaƿe.

*Herba gladiolum* ꝥ *īr Ʒlædene*. LXXX.

1. ƿīꝥ blædƿan ƿaƿe Ʒ [ƿīð ꝥ he]<sup>5</sup> ƷemīƷan ne mæƷe.
2. ƿīꝥ miltan ƿaƿe.
3. ƿīꝥ innoðeƿ ƿaƿe Ʒ þæra<sup>6</sup> bƿeoſta.

*Herba ƿoƿ marūnum* ꝥ *īr boðen*. LXXXI.

2. ƿīꝥ toð ece.
- 3, 4. ƿīꝥ adlīƷende Ʒ ƿīð Ʒicðan.<sup>7</sup>
5. ƿīꝥ hƿeƿ ƿeoſnýƿƿe Ʒ þæƿ innoðeƿ.
6. ƿīꝥ nīƿe ƿunða.

*Herba ƿaƿtīnaca ſiluuatīca* ꝥ *īr ƿełð moƿu*. LXXXII.

2. ƿīꝥ læt ƿīƿmen eaƿƿoðlice cennan.<sup>8</sup>
3. ƿīꝥ ƿīƿa aƿeoƿmunƷe.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> eaƷena, V.

<sup>2</sup> lændena, H. B.

<sup>3</sup> ꝥ Ʒīƿ, H.

<sup>4</sup> -lede, H. B.

<sup>5</sup> [ ] Omitted in V. B.; Ʒīƿ, II.;

but V. does not affect that form of expression.

<sup>6</sup> þaƿa, H. B.

<sup>7</sup> -ðan, B.

<sup>8</sup> cænnan, B.; cænnen, H.

<sup>9</sup> -Ʒa, B.

- LXXVI. The herb solata, that is, solsecle. *Marygold, gl.,  
but not so.*
1. For swelling.
  2. For sore of ears.
  3. For tooth ache.
  4. For blood-running from the nose.
- LXXVII. 1. The herb senecio, that is, groundsel. *S. vulgaris.*
2. For wounds, though they be old.
  3. For blow of iron.
  4. For foot disease, *gout*.
  5. For sore of loins, *lumbago*.
- LXXVIII. The herb filix, that, is fern. *Aspidium,  
Polypodium,  
etc.*
1. For wounds.
  2. In case a young man be ruptured.
- LXXIX. The herb gramen, that is, quitch. *Triticum  
repens.*
1. For sore of milt.
- LXXX. The herb gladiolus, that is, gladden. *Iris pseudo-  
corus.*
1. For sore of bladder, and in case a man cannot mie.
  2. For sore of milt.
  3. For sore of inwards and of the breasts.
- LXXXI. 1. The herb ros marinus, that is, bothen. *R. officinalis.*
2. For tooth ache.
  - 3, 4. For the sickly, and for itch.
  5. For liver sickness, and of the inwards.
  6. For new wounds.
- LXXXII. 1. The herb pastinaca silvatica, that is,  
fieldmore.<sup>1</sup>
2. In case women with difficulty bring forth.
  3. For womens cleansings.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Pastinaca sativa* (with, it seems) *daucus carota*.

Ɔerba perdicahȳ .<sup>1</sup> Ɔ̅ ȳ ɔolhrune. LXXXIII.

2. ƆiƆ ƆoƆ adle ȳ Ɔið cancor.

Ɔerba mercurialȳ Ɔ̅ ȳ ceðelc. LXXXIII.

1. Ɔið Ɔæȳ innoðer hearðnȳȳ.<sup>2</sup>

2. ƆiƆ eaȳena ȳare ȳ ȳerþelle.

3. Ȳȳȳ Ɔæter on earpan Ɔȳȳe ȳerȳen<sup>3</sup> ȳȳ.

Ɔerba radiola<sup>4</sup> Ɔ̅ ȳ eȳor Ɔearn. LXXXV.

2. Ɔið hearðod ece.

Ɔerba Ɔrapazia aȳreȳȳ Ɔ̅ ȳ Ɔuðu ceȳulle.<sup>5</sup> LXXXVI.

1. ƆiƆ blæðran<sup>6</sup> ȳare oƆþe ȳerþelle.

2. ƆiƆ ȳoð ece.

3. ƆiƆ æððrena ȳare.

4. ƆiƆ Ɔæȳ<sup>7</sup> ȳȳel man Ɔurh æȳȳancan<sup>8</sup> oȳerne beȳale.

Ɔerba ȳabina . Ɔ̅ ȳ ȳaȳinae.<sup>9</sup> LXXXVII.

1. ƆiƆ ȳoȳunȳa<sup>10</sup> Ɔæra<sup>11</sup> ȳina ȳ ƆiƆ Ɔoȳa ȳerþell.

2. ƆiƆ hearðod ece.

3. ƆiƆ ðeað ȳȳunȳaȳ.

Ɔerba canȳ caput . Ɔ̅ ȳ hundes hearðod. LXXXVIII.

ƆiƆ eaȳena ȳare ȳ ȳerþel.<sup>12</sup>

Ɔerba erurȳ . Ɔ̅ ȳ bremel.<sup>13</sup> LXXXIX.

1. ƆiƆ earena ȳare.

2. ƆiƆ Ɔiȳer Ɔleȳran.

3. ƆiƆ heorȳ ece.

<sup>1</sup> p for per, V. B., and Ɔ̅ for Ɔȳ, V.

<sup>2</sup> -nerȳe, B.

<sup>3</sup> -ȳeð, H.

<sup>4</sup> -lum, H.

<sup>5</sup> ceȳulle, B.

<sup>6</sup> -ððr-, B.

<sup>7</sup> Ɔæȳ ȳȳ, H.

<sup>8</sup> -ȳacan, V.

<sup>9</sup> -ne, H.; ȳaune, B.

<sup>10</sup> -unȳe, H.

<sup>11</sup> Ɔara, B.

<sup>12</sup> -ȳelle, H.

<sup>13</sup> br̅ebel, H.

- LXXXIII. 1. The herb perdicalis, that is, dolhrune. *Parietaria officinalis.*  
 2. For foot disease and for cancer.
- LXXXIV. The herb mercurialis, that is, cheadle. *M. perennis.*  
 1. For hardness of the inwards.  
 2. For sore and swelling of eyes.  
 3. If water is gone deep down into the ears.
- LXXXV. The herb radiolus, that is, everfern. *Polypodium vulgare.*  
 2. For head ache.
- LXXXVI. The herb ἀσπάραγος agrestis, that is, wood chervil. *A. acutifolius.*  
 1. For sore or swelling of bladder.  
 2. For tooth ache.  
 3. For sore of kidneys.  
 4. In case an evil man through spite enchant another.
- LXXXVII. The herb sabina, that is, savine. *Juniperus savina.*  
 1. For spasms of the sinews, and for swelling of feet.  
 2. For head ache.  
 3. For carbuncles.
- LXXXVIII. The herb canis caput, that is, hounds head.<sup>1</sup> *Antirrhinum orontium.*  
 1. For sore of eyes and swelling.
- LXXXIX. The herb eruscus, that is, bramble. *Rubus fruticosus.*  
 1. For sore of ears.  
 2. For a womans flux.  
 3. For heart ache.

---

<sup>1</sup> Snapdragon.

4. Þiþ nipe punda.
5. Þiþ hþa rære.
6. Þiþ næðran<sup>1</sup> rhte.

Herba millefolium þ iŕ ȝearpe.<sup>2</sup> XC.

1. Þiþ iŕerney fleȝe ȝ þ achilleŕ þaŕ pýrte funde.
2. Þiþ toð ece.
3. Þiþ punda.
4. Þiþ ȝerpell.
5. Þiþ þ<sup>3</sup> man earfoðlice<sup>4</sup> ȝemigan mæȝe.
6. Grýf pund on men<sup>5</sup> ácolod<sup>6</sup> sý.
7. Grýf men<sup>7</sup> þ heafod berfte<sup>8</sup> oððe uncuð rþýle onȝerýtte.
8. Eŕt rþ þam ýlean.
9. Grýf hrýlcum men æðran<sup>9</sup> ahearðode rýn oþþe hŕ mete ȝemýltan nýlle.
10. Þiþ þæra þearma ece ȝ þæŕ innoðer.
11. Þið<sup>10</sup> þæt men roȝoða eȝhȝe.
12. Þiþ heafod ece.
13. Þiþ þam næððercýnne þe man fpalangŕ hætēð.<sup>11</sup>
14. Eŕt rið næðran<sup>12</sup> rhte.
15. Þiþ peðe hundey rhte.
16. Þiþ næððran rhte.

Herba ruta þ iŕ rude.<sup>13</sup> XCI.

1. Þið þæt<sup>14</sup> blod of norum flope.
2. Þið toþundenneŕȝe.
3. Þið þæŕ maȝan rære.

<sup>1</sup> -ððr-, B.

<sup>2</sup> þa, B.

<sup>3</sup> þæt ȝŕ, H.

<sup>4</sup> ear-, V.

<sup>5</sup> mæn, H.

<sup>6</sup> áco-, B.

<sup>7</sup> mæn, H.

<sup>8</sup> toð-, B.

<sup>9</sup> -ððr-, B.

<sup>10</sup> þ ȝŕ, H.

<sup>11</sup> háteð, B.

<sup>12</sup> -ððr-, B.

<sup>13</sup> (From B. H.) The article Rue is wholly omitted in V.

<sup>14</sup> þæt ȝŕ, H.

4. For new wounds.
5. For sore of joints.
6. For bite of adder.

xc. The herb millefolium, that is, yarrow.

*Achillea  
millefolium.*

1. For blow of iron, and *to tell* that Achilles found this wort.
2. For tooth ache.
3. For wounds.
4. For swelling.
5. In case a man with difficulty can mie.
6. If a wound on a man be chilled.
7. If a mans head burst, or a strange swelling fix upon it.
8. Again, for the same.
9. If any mans veins be hardened, or his meat will not digest.
10. For ache of the guts, and of the inwards.
11. In case spasmodic hiccup ail a man.
12. For head ache.
13. Against the poisonous creatures called *φαλάγγια*, tarantulas.
14. Again, for bite of adder.
15. For bite of mad hound.
16. For bite of adder.

xcI. The herb ruta, that is rue.

*Ruta grave-  
olens.*

1. In case blood flow from the nose.
2. For a puffing up.
3. For sore of the maw.

4. Þið eažena ȝape ȝ ȝeȝpelle.
5. Þið ofeȝȝitulneȝȝe.<sup>1</sup>
6. Þið eažena dýmneȝȝe.
7. Þið heaȝod ece.

Đerba mentaſtȝur.<sup>2</sup> XCII.

1. Þiſ eařena ȝape.
2. Þiſ hȝeorlan.

Đerba ebuluȝ ƿ ȝȝ peal ȝýȝȝ. XCIII.

1. Þiſ<sup>4</sup> þæt ftanaȝ on blæđȝan<sup>5</sup> ȝexen.
2. Þiſ næđȝan<sup>6</sup> ȝhte.
3. Þiſ ȝæteȝȝ ȝeochnýȝȝe.<sup>7</sup>

Đerba polleȝion ƿ ȝȝ dȝeoȝȝe<sup>8</sup> dȝoȝle. XCIV.

2. Þið þæȝ innoþeȝ ȝape.
3. Þiſ þæȝ maȝan ȝape.
4. Þiſ ȝieþan þæȝna<sup>9</sup> ȝceapa.<sup>10</sup>
5. Eȝȝ ȝið þæȝ innoðeȝ ȝape.
6. Þiſ þam ȝeȝoȝe þe þȝ þȝudđan dæȝe<sup>11</sup> eȝleþ.
7. Ğȝȝ deað boȝen cild ȝý on ȝiȝeȝ innoðe.
8. Ğȝȝ hȝa<sup>12</sup> on ȝeȝe ȝlættan þoȝȝe.
9. Þiſ blæđȝan<sup>13</sup> ȝape ȝ ƿ ftanaſ þæȝon<sup>14</sup> ȝexen.
10. Ğȝȝ hȝa<sup>15</sup> onbutan<sup>16</sup> hiȝ heoȝtan oððe on hiȝ  
bȝeoȝtan ȝap þoȝȝe.
11. Ğȝȝ hȝilcum men hȝamma dȝeȝe.<sup>17</sup>
12. Þiſ ðæȝ maȝan aðundennýȝȝe ȝ þæȝ innoþeȝ.

<sup>1</sup> -tol-, H.

<sup>2</sup> ƿ ȝȝ munte, H. adds.

<sup>3</sup> ebulū ƿ ȝȝ ellenȝýȝȝ, H.

<sup>4</sup> ƿ ȝȝ, H.

<sup>5</sup> -đđȝ-, B.

<sup>6</sup> -đđȝ-, B.

<sup>7</sup> -neȝȝe, B.

<sup>8</sup> dȝæȝle, H.

<sup>9</sup> þaȝa, B.

<sup>10</sup> ȝeȝe-, H.

<sup>11</sup> dæȝ, H.

<sup>12</sup> hȝá, B.

<sup>13</sup> -đđȝ-, B.

<sup>14</sup> þaȝ, B.

<sup>15</sup> hȝa, B.

<sup>16</sup> -ton, B.

<sup>17</sup> -ȝiȝe, B.

4. For sore and swelling of eyes.
5. For unconsciousness.
6. For dimness of eyes.
7. For head ache.

XCII. The herb mentastrum [*that is, horsemint*]. *Mentha silvestris.*

1. For sore of ears.
2. For leprosy.

XCIII. The herb ebulus,<sup>1</sup> that is, wall wort. *Sambucus ebulus.*

1. In case stones wax in the bladder.
2. For bite of snake.
3. For water sickness, *dropsy*.

XCIV. 1. The herb pulegium, that is, dwarf dwostle.<sup>2</sup> *Mentha pulegium.*

2. For sore of the inwards.
3. For sore of the maw.
4. For itching of the shapes, *αιδοῖα*.
5. Again, for sore of the inwards.
6. For the fever which aileth on the third day.
7. If a dead borne child be in a womans matrix.
8. If one on shipboard suffer sea sickness.
9. For sore of bladder, and in case stones wax therein.
10. If one suffer sore about his heart, or in his breast.
11. If spasm vex any man.
12. For swelling of the maw, and of the inwards.

---

<sup>1</sup> Authority, such as it is, reads ebulum, but the ebulus of the botanists is agreeable to the analogies.

<sup>2</sup> Pennyroyal.



13. Þiþ miltan ƒape.  
14. Þiþ lenden<sup>1</sup> ece ƒ rið þeona<sup>2</sup> ƒape.

Ɔerba nepitamon þ iƒ neƒte.<sup>3</sup> XCV.

2. Þiþ næðƒan<sup>4</sup> ƒliƒe.

Ɔerba peucedana þ iƒ cammoc. XCVI.

3. Eƒt rið næðƒan<sup>4</sup> ƒliƒe.  
4. Þiþ ƒeritlearƒe<sup>5</sup> þæƒ modeƒ.

Ɔerba hinnula campana þ ýƒ ƒƒeƒe<sup>6</sup> ƒýƒt. XCVII.

1. Þiþ blæðƒan<sup>7</sup> ƒape.  
2. Þiþ ƒoþa ƒape ƒ ƒaƒunƒe.<sup>8</sup>  
3. Þiþ ƒenƒƒýƒmaƒ<sup>9</sup> ýmb<sup>10</sup> þone naƒolan.

Ɔerba cýnogloƒƒa þ iƒ ƒubbe. XCVIII.

2. Þiþ næðƒan<sup>11</sup> ƒliƒe.  
3. Þiþ þam ƒeƒoƒe þe þý ƒeopþan ðæƒe<sup>12</sup> on man  
becýmeƒ.<sup>13</sup>  
4. Þiþ þ<sup>14</sup> man þell ƒehýƒan ne mæƒe.

Ɔerba ƒaxiƒƒaƒiam þ iƒ ƒunðeoƒn.<sup>15</sup> XCVIII.

2. Þiþ þ<sup>16</sup> ƒtanaj on blæðƒan<sup>17</sup> ƒexen.

Ɔerba hedera niƒƒa þ iƒ eoƒðiƒiƒ. C.

1. Eƒt rið þ<sup>18</sup> ƒtanaj on blæðƒan ƒexen.  
2. Þiþ heaƒoð ece.

<sup>1</sup> lænden, H.; læ-, B.

<sup>2</sup> þeona, B.

<sup>3</sup> neƒte, H.

<sup>4</sup> -ððƒ-, B.

<sup>5</sup> -lýƒte, B. H.

<sup>6</sup> ƒƒ, V., compendiously.

<sup>7</sup> -ððƒ-, B.

<sup>8</sup> ƒaƒ-, H.

<sup>9</sup> ƒýn-, H.

<sup>10</sup> ýmbutan, H.

<sup>11</sup> -ððƒ-, B. H.

<sup>12</sup> ðæƒ, H., fol. 120, b.

<sup>13</sup> becýmð, B. H., fol. 120, b., but  
as V. in fol. 126, a.

<sup>14</sup> þ ƒiƒ, H.

<sup>15</sup> So H.; V. B. omit the rubric,  
but insert in the text.

<sup>16</sup> þ ƒiƒ, H.

<sup>17</sup> -ððƒ-, H. B.

<sup>18</sup> þ, B. omits.

13. For sore of milt.

14. For ache of loins and buttock, and sore of thighs.

xcv. 1. The herb nepitamon, that is, nepeta.<sup>1</sup>

2. For bite of adder.

xcvi. 1, 2. The herb *πευκέδαγος*, that is, cammock. *P. officinale*.

3. Again, for bite of snake.

4. For witlessness of the mind.

xcvii. The herb *inula campana*,<sup>2</sup> that is, spear wort.

1. For sore of bladder.

2. For sore and wagging of teeth.

3. For tapeworms about the navel.

xcviii. The herb *κυνόγλωσσον*,<sup>3</sup> that is, rib, *ribwort*. *Plantago lanceolata*.

2. For bite of snake.

3. For the fever which cometh on a man the fourth day.

4. In case a man is not able to hear well.

xcix. The herb *saxifraga*, that is, sundcorn. *S. granulata*.

2. In case stones wax in the bladder.

c. The herb *hedera nigra*,<sup>4</sup> that is, earth ivy. *Glechoma hederacea*.

1. Again, in case stones wax in the bladder.

2. For head ache.

<sup>1</sup> *Cattaria*, catsmint.

<sup>2</sup> *Inula helenium*.

<sup>3</sup> Read as *ἀρνόγλωσσον*.

<sup>4</sup> Now *H. helix*.

3. Þiþ miltan ȝape.
4. Þiþ þæra<sup>1</sup> ȝýrma ȝlite þe man fpalangioneȝ nemneþ.
5. Eft ȝiþ þara ȝunda lacnunge.
6. Þiþ þæt<sup>2</sup> næȝðýrli ȝrele ftincen.
7. Þiþ þæt<sup>3</sup> man ne mæȝe þel ȝehýran.
8. Þiþ þ<sup>4</sup> heafod ne ace ȝor ȝunnan hætan.<sup>5</sup>

Ðerba ȝerpilluf. þ ȝ orȝana.<sup>6</sup> CI.

1. Þiþ heafdeȝ<sup>7</sup> ȝape.
2. Eft ȝið heafod ece.
3. Gýf hpa ȝorþermed<sup>8</sup> sý.

Ðerba abȝintliuȝ. þ ȝ ȝerȝnod. CII.

2. Þiþ læla ȝ ȝið oþre ȝap.
3. Þiþ þenȝȝýrmas.<sup>9</sup>

Ðerba salȝia. CIII.

1. Þiþ ȝicþan þæra ȝerȝeapa.<sup>10</sup>
2. Eft ȝið ȝicþan þæȝ ȝetleȝ.

Ðerba colianðra þ ȝ<sup>11</sup> CIIII.

1. Þið þenȝȝýrmas.<sup>12</sup>
2. Þiþ þ ȝiȝ hȝæðlice cennan<sup>13</sup> mæȝe.

Ðerba þorclaca. CV.

Þiþ ȝȝýþhene fleppan þæȝ ȝædeȝ.

Ðerba ceȝeȝolia þ ȝ ceȝȝulle.<sup>14</sup> CVI.

Þiþ þæȝ maȝan ȝape.

<sup>1</sup> þara, B.

<sup>2</sup> þæt ȝiȝ, H.

<sup>3</sup> þ ȝiȝ, H.

<sup>4</sup> þ þe, H.

<sup>5</sup> hætan, B.

<sup>6</sup> orȝane, B. H.

<sup>7</sup> heafod, H.

<sup>8</sup> -bæȝn-, B.

<sup>9</sup> ȝýn, H.

<sup>10</sup> -ȝeapa, B.

<sup>11</sup> Blank also in B. H.

<sup>12</sup> ȝýn, H.

<sup>13</sup> cennan, H. B.

<sup>14</sup> ceȝulle, B.; cýȝulle, H.

3. For sore of milt.
  4. For bite of the creeping things that are called  
*φαλάγγια*.
  5. Again, for healing of those wounds.
  6. In case the nostrils smell ill.
  7. In case a man is not able to hear well.
  8. That the head may not ache for heat of the sun.
- CI. The herb *serpyllus*, that is, marjoram. *Origanum  
vulgare.*
1. For sore of head.
  2. Again, for head ache.
  3. If one be badly burnt.
- CII. The herb *ἀψίνθιον*, that is, wormwood. *Artemisia abs.*
2. For weals and other sores.
  3. For tapeworms.
- CIII. The herb *salvia*.
1. For itching of the virilia.
  2. For itching of the seat.
- CIV. The herb *κορίαννον*. *Coriandrum  
sativum.*
1. For tape worms.
  2. That a woman may bring forth easily.
- CV. The herb *portulaca*. *Sativa.*
1. For a strong flux of the seed, *gonorrhœa*.
- CVI. The herb *cerefolium*, that is, chervil. *Anthriscus c.*
1. For sore of the maw.

Ɔerba r̃r̃imb̃r̃uor. CVII.

Ɔiþ blæðran rare ɣ<sup>1</sup> ne mæge gemigan.

Ɔerba ol̃r̃atra. CVIII.

Er̃t rið blæðran<sup>2</sup> rare ɣ þær micgan.

Ɔerba l̃lum . þ̃ iɣ l̃le.<sup>3</sup> CIX.

2. Ɔiþ næðran r̃l̃te.
3. Ɔiþ ɣer̃pell.

Ɔerba t̃t̃ymallur calac̃iter þ̃ ɣr̃ lacter̃ida. CX.

2. Ɔiþ þæra innoþa rare.<sup>4</sup>
3. Ɔiþ pear̃tan.
4. Ɔiþ hreor̃lan.

Ɔerba car̃duur r̃luac̃iter þ̃ iɣ ruðu þ̃itel. CXI.

2. Ɔiþ þær magan rare.
3. Ɔiþ þ̃ þu nane ɣfele ɣenc̃ymar<sup>5</sup> þe ne onðræde.

Ɔerba lupinum montanum. CXII.

2. Ɔiþ þ̃ r̃ymas ɣmb þone narolan der̃gen.<sup>6</sup>
3. Ɔiþ þ̃<sup>7</sup> eildum þ̃ r̃ylfe der̃ge.

Ɔerba lact̃yrida þ̃ iɣ ɣiþ cor̃n. CXIII.

Ɔiþ þær innoðer hearðñyr̃e.<sup>8</sup>

Ɔerba lactuca leporina þ̃ iɣ lactuca. CXIII.

2. Ɔið fer̃or̃gende.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> þ̃ð þ̃ man, which the sentence requires, are omitted in V. B. H. for the sake of brevity in the index.

<sup>2</sup> -ððr-, B.

<sup>3</sup> l̃l̃ge, H.

<sup>4</sup> þ̃ara, H. B.

<sup>5</sup> ɣean-, H. B.

<sup>6</sup> der̃igan, B.; der̃uen, H.

<sup>7</sup> þ̃ ɣiɣ, H.

<sup>8</sup> -ner̃ge, H.

<sup>9</sup> -ɣendne, H.

- CVII. The herb *σισύμβριον*. *Mentha hirsuta.*  
 1. For sore of bladder, and *in case a man* cannot mie.
- CVIII. The herb *olusatrum*. *Smyrniun olusatrum.*  
 1. Again for sore of the bladder and of the mie.
- CIX. The herb *lilium*, that is, lily.  
 2. For bite of snake.  
 3. For swelling.
- CX. 1. The herb *τιθύμαλλος γαλακτίτης*, that is, *lacterida*.<sup>1</sup> *Euforbia lathyris.*  
 2. For sore of the inwards.  
 3. For warts.  
 4. For leprosy.
- CXI. The herb *carduus silvaticus*, that is, wood thistle. *Cnicus lanceolatus.*  
 2. For sore of the maw.  
 3. That thou may dread no evil gaincomers.
- CXII. The herb *lupinus montanus*. *L. luteus.*  
 2. In case worms about the navel annoy.  
 3. In case that same should vex children.
- CXIII. The herb *lacterida*, that is, gith corn.<sup>2</sup> *Dafne laureola.*  
 1. For hardness of the inwards.
- CXIV. 1. The herb *lactuca leporina*, that is, *hares* lettuce. *Prenanthes muralis.*  
 2. For the fevered.

<sup>1</sup> Spurge.| <sup>2</sup> The berries.

Ɔerba cucumerij ȝiluatīca ꝥ īȝ hƣerhƣette. CXV.

2. ȝīȝ þæra<sup>1</sup> ȝīna ȝare ȝ ȝotaðle.
3. Ġȝȝ cīð mīȝboren sȝ.

Ɔerba cannaue<sup>2</sup> ȝīȝatīca. CXVI.

2. ȝīȝ þæra<sup>3</sup> bȝeoſta ȝare.
3. ȝīȝ cīle bæȝnetteȝ.

Ɔerba ȝuta montana • ꝥ īȝ ȝuðe. CXVII.

2. ȝīȝ eaȝena ðȝmȝȝȝe.
3. Ġȝȝ ȝīð bȝeoſta ȝare.
4. ȝīȝ hȝer ȝare.
5. ȝīȝ ꝥ man ȝemīȝan ne mæȝe.
6. ȝīȝ næðȝan<sup>4</sup> ȝīte.

Ɔerba erȝafīlon ꝥ īȝ ȝeoȝonleafe.<sup>5</sup> CXVIII.

2. ȝīȝ ȝoȝ aðle.

Ɔerba ocīmuȝ • ꝥ īȝ mīſtel. CXIX.

1. ȝīȝ heaȝoð ece.
2. Ġȝȝ ȝīð eaȝena ȝare • ȝ ȝeȝpelle.<sup>6</sup>
3. ȝīȝ æðȝena ȝare.<sup>7</sup>

Ɔerba apīum ꝥ īȝ meȝce. CXX.

2. ȝīȝ eaȝena ȝare ȝ ȝeſpelle.

Ɔerba hedera erȝȝocanteȝ ꝥ īȝ īȝīȝ. CXXI.

2. ȝīȝ ȝæteȝ ȝeoſȝȝȝe.

Ɔerba menta • ꝥ īȝ mīnte. CXXII.

1. ȝīȝ teȝer ȝ ȝīð ȝȝȝȝȝende<sup>8</sup> he.
2. ȝīȝ ȝȝe ðoðh ȝ ȝīȝ ȝunða.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> þara, B.

<sup>2</sup> canane, H.

<sup>3</sup> þara, B.

<sup>4</sup> -ððȝ-, H. B.

<sup>5</sup> feoȝan, B.

<sup>6</sup> -ȝpel, H.

<sup>7</sup> Omitted in H. B.

<sup>8</sup> pepel-, H.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits this line.

CXV. The herb cucumis silvaticus, that is, wherwhet.

2. For sore of the sinews, and foot disease.
3. If a child be an abortion.

CXVI. The herb cannabis silvatica.

2. For sore of the breasts.
3. For a burning, *that is blistering*, by cold.

*C. sativa?*  
*Eupatorium*  
*cannabinum?*

CXVII. The herb ruta montana, that is, rue.

2. For dimness of eyes.
3. Again for sore of breasts.
4. For liver sore.
5. In case a man be not able to mie.
6. For bite of snake.

CXVIII. The herb ἐπτάφυλλον, that is, seven leaf.

2. For foot disease.

*Tormentilla.*

CXIX. The herb ἄκιμον, that is, mistel, *basil*.

1. For head ache.
2. For sore and swelling of eyes.
3. For sore of kidneys.

*Clinopodium*  
*vulgare.*

CXX. The herb apium, that is, marche.

2. For sore and swelling of eyes.

*Apium petro-*  
*selinon?*  
*A. graveolens?*

CXXI. The herb hederā χρυσόκαρπος, that is, ivy.

2. For water sickness, *dropsy*.

*H. helix.*

CXXII. The herb mentha, that is, mint.

1. Against tetter, and a pimply body.
2. For evil cuts, and for wounds.



Ɔerba anetum ꝥ 1r ðile. CXXIII.

1. Ɔiþ Ɔicþan Ɔ rið Ɔari þæra Ɔerþeapa.<sup>1</sup>
2. Ɔýf þonne riþmen hræt ſpilceþ<sup>2</sup> ðerige.<sup>3</sup>
3. Ɔið heafod ece.

Ɔerba origanum ꝥ 1r origane. CXXIII.

1. Ɔiþ þone ðropan Ɔ hrer adle Ɔ nýrþýtte.<sup>4</sup>
2. Ɔiþ Ɔebræceo.<sup>5</sup>

Ɔerba remperuuur<sup>6</sup> ꝥ ýr rinþulle. CXXV.  
Ɔiþ ealle Ɔegaderunþa þæþ ýfelan<sup>7</sup> þætan.

Ɔerba feniculur ꝥ ýf<sup>8</sup> rinul. CXXVI.

1. Ɔiþ Ɔebræceo<sup>9</sup> Ɔ rið nýrþýt.<sup>10</sup>
2. Ɔiþ bleþnan<sup>11</sup> Ɔare.

Ɔerba erpion ꝥ 1r lýþ rýrþ. CXXVII.

2. Ɔiþ lungen adle.

Ɔerba rinþitur albur. CXXVIII.

Ɔiþ riþer fleþþan.

Ɔerba petrorelinum ꝥ 1r peterþilic.<sup>12</sup> CXXIX.

2. Ɔiþ næþnan<sup>13</sup> Ɔilite.
3. Ɔiþ þæra<sup>14</sup> Ɔina Ɔare.

Ɔerba hragrica ꝥ 1r medþer rýrþ.<sup>15</sup> CXXX.

1. Ɔiþ ealle Ɔerþell.
2. Ɔiþ Ɔidan Ɔare.
3. Ɔiþ Ɔot adle.

<sup>1</sup> Ɔerþeapa, H.

<sup>2</sup> hrýllceþ, H.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits the line.

<sup>4</sup> -þette, H.

<sup>5</sup> -ce, H.

<sup>6</sup> remperuuur, V. B.

<sup>7</sup> -leþ, H., against the language.

<sup>8</sup> renuculur, V.; ýf, V. omits.

<sup>9</sup> -ce, H.

<sup>10</sup> -þet, H.

<sup>11</sup> -þþr-, H. B.

<sup>12</sup> Ɔriannem, H.

<sup>13</sup> -þþr-, B.

<sup>14</sup> þara, H.

<sup>15</sup> So V.; ꝥ 1r caul, B. H.; *cab-*  
*bage*, rightly.

- CXXIII. The herb *ἀνηθον*, that is, dill. *Anethum graveolens.*
1. For itch, and for sore of the privities.
  2. If further any such thing trouble a woman.
  3. For head ache.
- CXXIV. The herb *ὀρείγανον*, that is, marjoram. *O. vulgare.*
1. For the wrist drop, and liver diseases, and oppression of the chest.
  2. For cough.
- CXXV. The herb *sempervivum*, that is *sinfull*.<sup>1</sup> *S. tectorum.*  
For all gatherings of the evil humour.
- CXXVI. The herb *fœniculum*, that is, fennel. *Anethum f.*
1. For cough, and for oppression of the chest.
  2. For sore of bladder.
- CXXVII. 1. The herb *ἐριφία*,<sup>2</sup> that is, lithewort. *Sambucus ebulus, gl.*
2. For lung disease.
- CXXVIII. The herb *σύμφυτον album*. (?)  
For flux of woman.
- CXXIX. The herb *πετροσέλινον*, that is, parsley. *Apium petr.*
2. For bite of snake.
  3. For sore of the sinews.
- CXXX. The herb *brassica*, that is, cole. *B. napus.*
1. For all swellings.
  2. For sore of side.
  3. For foot disease.

<sup>1</sup> Houseleek.| <sup>2</sup> Unknown.

Ɔerba Ɔarilicea ꝥ 1r nædder Ɔýrꝥ.<sup>1</sup> CXXXI.  
Ɔif eall<sup>2</sup> nædder cýn.

Ɔerba mandragora. CXXXII.

2. Ɔif heafod ece.
3. Ɔif þæra<sup>3</sup> earena Ɔare.
4. Ɔið Ɔot adle.
5. Ɔif Ɔeritleafte.<sup>4</sup>
6. EƆt Ɔif Ɔina Ɔare.<sup>5</sup>
7. Ɔýf hra hrýlce heƆge ýfelnýrre<sup>6</sup> on hir hoƆe<sup>7</sup> Ɔere.

Ɔerba lýchamir ņerhanice . ꝥ ýr<sup>8</sup> læce Ɔýrꝥ.<sup>9</sup>  
CXXXIII.

Ɔif eal nædder cýn.

Ɔerba acton. CXXXIII.

2. Ɔif ꝥ man blod Ɔ Ɔorrm<sup>10</sup> ƆemanƆ hraece.
3. Ɔif þæra<sup>11</sup> liða Ɔare.

Ɔerba abrotanur ꝥ 1r Ɔuþerne Ɔuda.<sup>12</sup> CXXXV. .

2. Ɔýf nýrþýr<sup>13</sup> Ɔ ban ece Ɔ rið Ɔæt man earƆorþlice Ɔemigan mæge.<sup>14</sup>
3. Ɔif Ɔidan Ɔare.
4. Ɔif attru Ɔ rið næðrena<sup>15</sup> flite.
5. EƆt rið næðrena flite.
6. Ɔif eaƆena Ɔare.

<sup>1</sup> H. omits this wort.

<sup>2</sup> ealle, B.

<sup>3</sup> þara, B.

<sup>4</sup> -lýfte, H.

<sup>5</sup> -eogunge, H.

<sup>6</sup> -nerre, H.; heƆnerre, B.

<sup>7</sup> hrofe, H.

<sup>8</sup> ýr, V. omits.

<sup>9</sup> H. omits two worts.

<sup>10</sup> Ɔorrm, B.

<sup>11</sup> þara, B.

<sup>12</sup> So H.; V. B. omit the English name.

<sup>13</sup> -pet, H.

<sup>14</sup> H. omits the last clause; rið bán, B.

<sup>15</sup> næððran, H.; *of a snake*.

CXXXI. The herb βασιλίσκη, that is, adderwort.

1. For all adder kind.

CXXXII. 1. The herb μανδραγόρας; *mandrake*. *Atropa m.*

2. For head ache.
3. For sore of the ears.
4. For foot disease.
5. For loss of wits.
6. Again, for sore of sinews.
7. If one see some heavy mischief in his home.

CXXXIII. The herb λύχμις στεφανική, that is, leech-*Agrostemma coronarium.*  
wort?

For all adder kind.

CXXXIV. 1. The herb ἄρκτιον.<sup>1</sup>

2. In case a man break up blood and matter mixt.
3. For sore of the joints.

CXXXV. 1. The herb ἀβρότανον, that is, southern wood.<sup>2</sup> *Artemisia abr.*

2. For oppression of the chest and leg ache, and in case a man mie with difficulty.
3. For sore of side.
4. For venoms and for bite of snakes.
5. Again, for bite of snakes.
6. For sore of eyes.

---

<sup>1</sup> Now read as *arctium lappa*; but not so drawn. | περμόδ, *southern wormwood*, as in the Lib. Med., and MS. II. gives a

<sup>2</sup> The true equivalent was ρυβερνε | more modern phrase.

Ɔerba ȝion Ɲ iȝ laber.<sup>1</sup> CXXXVI.

2. Ɲiȝ ȝæt ȝtanar on blæðran ȝexen.<sup>2</sup>
3. Ɲiȝ utȝiht ȝ innoðer Ɲȝȝunȝæ.<sup>3</sup>

Ɔerba elioȝroȝur · Ɲ iȝ ȝiȝil hȝeoȝra.<sup>4</sup> CXXXVII.

2. Ɲiȝ ealȝa næððer<sup>5</sup> cȝnna ȝlitar.
3. Ɲiȝ Ɲ ȝȝȝmar ȝmb ȝone narolan ðerȝen.<sup>6</sup>
4. Ɲiȝ ȝearȝan.<sup>7</sup>

Ɔerba Ɲȝerȝur.<sup>8</sup> CXXXVIII.

2. Ɲiȝ ȝone colan ȝeoȝ.
3. Ɲiȝ ȝæðe<sup>9</sup> hundey ȝlite.
4. Ɲiȝ milȝan ȝare.

Ɔerba aizoy minoy. CXXXIX.

2. Ɲiȝ oman<sup>10</sup> ȝ eaȝena ȝare ȝ ȝot adle.
3. Ɲiȝ hearoð ece.
4. Ɲiȝ ȝæra<sup>11</sup> ȝȝȝma ȝlite ȝe man Ɲȝalanȝioney hateȝ.<sup>12</sup>
5. Ɲiȝ utȝiht ȝ ȝiȝ innoðer ȝleȝȝan · ȝ ȝiȝ ȝȝȝmar ȝe on ȝam innoðe ðerȝaȝ.
6. Ɔȝȝ ȝið ȝehȝȝlce untȝumȝȝȝe ȝæra<sup>13</sup> eaȝena.<sup>14</sup>

Ɔerba elleboȝur albuȝ Ɲ iȝ tunȝinȝ ȝȝȝ. CXL.

1. Be ȝȝȝȝe ȝȝȝȝe mæȝenum.<sup>15</sup>
2. Ɲiȝ utȝiht.
3. Ɲiȝ adla ȝ ȝið ealle ȝȝelu.

<sup>1</sup> H. omits this wort.

<sup>2</sup> ȝeaxen, B.

<sup>3</sup> -unȝe, B.

<sup>4</sup> V. omits two words.

<sup>5</sup> næððena, H.

<sup>6</sup> -ȝiȝe, B.

<sup>7</sup> V. omits this leechdom.

<sup>8</sup> H. omits two worts.

<sup>9</sup> ȝeðe, B.

<sup>10</sup> homan, V.

<sup>11</sup> ȝara, B.

<sup>12</sup> hazað, B.

<sup>13</sup> ȝara, B.

<sup>14</sup> In the index of B. a folio is wanting.

<sup>15</sup> H. omits two leechcrafts.

- CXXXVI. 1. The herb *σίον*, that is, laver. *S. angustifolium.*  
 2. In case stones wax in the bladder.  
 3. For diarrhœa and disturbance of the inwards.
- CXXXVII. 1. The herb *ήλιοτρόπιον*, that is, solwherf. *Scorpiurus h.*  
 2. For bites of all adder kinds.  
 3. In case that worms about the navel annoy.  
 4. For warts.
- CXXXVIII. 1. The herb spreritis. *Anagallis arvensis?*  
 2. Against the cold fever, *ague*.  
 3. Against bite of wood hound, *mad dog*.  
 4. For sore of milt.
- CXXXIX. 1. The herb *ἀείζωον μικρόν*. *Sempervivum sediforme.*  
 2. For erysipelas, and sore of eyes, and foot disease.  
 3. For head ache.  
 4. For the bite of the insects which hight *φαλάγγια*.  
 5. For diarrhœa, and for flux of the bowels, and for worms which give trouble in the bowels.  
 6. For every ailment of the eyes.
- CXL. The herb helleborus albus, that is, tunsing wort. *Veratrum album.*  
 1. Of the virtues of this wort.  
 2. For diarrhœa.  
 3. For diseases and for all evils.

Ɔerba buoptalmon.<sup>1</sup> CXLI.

1. Ɔif ȝehpýlce ýfele ȝppungar.
2. Ɔif æpýrdlan þær lichoman.

## Ɔerba trubulur þ̅ if ȝorft. CXLII.

2. Ɔif mýcele<sup>2</sup> hætan þær lichaman.<sup>3</sup>
3. Ɔif þær muðer ȝ þæra ȝomena fulnýrre ȝ for-  
motudnýrre.<sup>4</sup>
4. Ɔif þ̅ ȝtanar on blæðran pexen.<sup>5</sup>
5. Ɔif næðran<sup>6</sup> ȝlite.
6. Ɔif attreȝ ðrinc.
7. Ɔið flean.

Ɔerba coniza.<sup>7</sup> CXLIII.

1. Ɔif næðran ȝlite ȝ aȝlȝennýrre ȝ rið ȝnættag ȝ  
mieȝear ȝ rið flean ȝ pundā.
- 2, 3. Ɔif riȝer eȝþan to feormienne . ȝ rið þ̅ riȝ  
cennan ne mæȝe.
4. Ɔif þa colan feȝorar.
5. Ɔif hearoð ece.

Ɔerba ȝricnor manicor þ̅ if foxer clofe.<sup>8</sup> CXLIII.

1. Ɔif oman.<sup>9</sup>
2. Ɔif pýpelȝende lic.
3. Ɔif hearoðer<sup>10</sup> ȝare ȝ þær maȝan hætan ȝ rið  
cýrnlu.
4. Ɔif earena ȝare.<sup>11</sup>

## Ɔerba ȝlýcýrða. CXLV.

1. Ɔif þone ðriȝean feȝor.
2. Ɔif breoȝta ȝare . ȝ þære lifre ȝ þære blæðran.
3. Ɔif leahȝar þær muȝer.

<sup>1</sup> H. omits this wort.<sup>2</sup> mýcelpe, H.; V.'s text has mý-  
celne.<sup>3</sup> V. omits two last words.<sup>4</sup> H. omits this leechcraft.<sup>5</sup> -ððran pexað, H.<sup>6</sup> -ððr-, H.<sup>7</sup> H. omits this wort.<sup>8</sup> ȝloȝa, H.<sup>9</sup> homan, V.<sup>10</sup> -ȝð-, H., and omits seven words.<sup>11</sup> H. omits four worts.

CXLI. The herb βούφαλλον, *oa eye*.

*Anthemis  
valentina.*

1. For all evil ulcers.
2. For damage of the body.

CXLII. 1. The herb τρίβολος, *tribulus*, that is gorse.

*Ulex  
Europæus.*

2. For mickle heat of the body.
3. For foulness and rottenness of the mouth and fauces.
4. In case stones grow in the bladder.
5. For bite of adder.
6. For drink of venom.
7. Against fleas.

CXLIII. The herb κόνηζα, *conyza*?

1. For bite and driving off of snake, and against gnats, and midges, and fleas, and wounds.
- 2, 3. Ad mulieris matricem purgandam; et si mulier parere nequit.
4. For the cold fevers, *agues*.
5. For head ache.

CXLIV. The herb στρύχνος μαδικός,<sup>1</sup> that is, fox glove. *Digitalis purpurea.*

1. For erysipelas.
2. For a pimply body.
3. For sore of head, and heat of the maw, and for churnels.
4. For sore of ears.

CXLV. The herb γλυκύρριζα, *liquorice*.

1. For the dry fever.
2. For sore of the breasts, and of the liver, and of the bladder.
3. For blotches of the mouth.

---

<sup>1</sup> *S. nux vomica.*



## Ɔerba Ɔrurur. CXLVI.

1. Ɔif þæt man Ɔemigan ne mæƆe.
2. Ɔif hƆer ƆeocnýƆƆe Ɔ nýƆƆýtte . Ɔ Ɔif ƆƆýðlicne hƆacan Ɔ<sup>1</sup> innoþeƆ ƆoƆotennýƆƆe.
3. Ɔif þ Ɔtanar on blæðƆan Ɔexen.
4. Ɔif hƆeoƆlan.
5. Ɔif ýfele ƆeƆaðerunƆe.

## Ɔerba aizon. CXLVII.

1. Ɔif Ɔoborften he Ɔ ƆorrotuðnýƆƆe Ɔ Ɔið eaƆena Ɔare Ɔ hætan Ɔ ƆorbærnednýƆƆe.
3. Ɔif næðƆan Ɔlite.
4. Ɔif utriht Ɔ Ɔið Ɔýrmar on innoþe . Ɔ Ɔif ƆƆýðlicne eýle.

Ɔerba ƆamƆuchon þ if ellen.<sup>2</sup> CXLVIII.

1. Ɔif Ɔæter ƆeocnýƆƆe Ɔ unmihtlicnýƆƆe þæƆ miƆðan Ɔ innoþa aņtýrjunƆe.<sup>3</sup>
2. Ɔif ƆƆrinƆar Ɔ Ɔið Ɔoborften híc.
3. Ɔif ƆeoƆƆioneƆ ƆtincƆ.<sup>4</sup>
4. Ɔif mýcele<sup>5</sup> hætan Ɔ ƆeƆƆel þæra eaƆena.

Ɔerba ņtecar.<sup>6</sup> CXLVIII.

2. Ɔif þæra hƆeoƆta Ɔare.

## Ɔerba thýarƆif. CL.

2. Ɔif ealle ýfele ƆeƆaðerunga þæƆ innoþeƆ Ɔ Ɔið Ɔifa monoðlican.<sup>7</sup>

## Ɔerba Ɔolior þ if omnimorþia. CLI.

2. Ɔif næðƆan Ɔlite.

<sup>1</sup> Ɔ, V. omits.

<sup>2</sup> V. is here burnt away.

<sup>3</sup> H. omits seven words.

<sup>4</sup> ņtenc, H.

<sup>5</sup> -elpe, H., making the preposition govern two cases at once.

<sup>6</sup> H. omits five words.

<sup>7</sup> noðlican, V.

CXLVI. The herb *στρουθίον*.*Gypsophila struthium.*

1. In case a man cannot mie.
2. For liver sickness, and oppression of the chest, and strong hreaking, and effusion on the inwards.
3. In case stones grow in the bladder.
4. For leprosy.
5. For evil gatherings.

CXLVII. The herb *ἀειζωον ; ορπίνη*.*Sedum Telephium.*

1. For bursten body, and rottenness, and sore of eyes, and heat, and burn.
2. For head ache.<sup>1</sup>
3. For bite of snake.
4. For diarrhoea, and worms in the bowels, and extreme cold.

CXLVIII. The herb *σάμψυχος*, that is, elder.*S. nigra.*

1. For water sickness and non-retinence of the mie, and stirring of the inwards.
2. For ulcers and bursten body.
3. For sting of scorpion.
4. For mickle heat and swelling of the eyes.

CXLIX. The herb *στιχάς*.*Lavandula stoechas.*

2. For sore of the breasts.

CL. 1. The herb *θλάσπι*.*Thymus campestris.*

2. For all evil gatherings of the inwards, and for womens monthly courses.

CLL. The herb *πόλιον*,<sup>2</sup> that is, omnimorbia.

2. For bite of snake.

---

<sup>1</sup> This article is omitted in the table of contents, but occurs in the text.

<sup>2</sup> Unknown.

3. ƿif ƿæter geocnygge.
4. ƿif miltan gape ƿ rið næðran to ariſſenne ƿ rið nipe punda.

Ɔerba hýpericon ƿ ýr corion. CLII.

1. ƿif miſþan ƿ monoðlican aſtýrunge.
2. ƿif feƿor þe þý feoþan dæge egleþ.
3. ƿif þæra geancena ſerpel ƿ ece.

Ɔerba acanta leuca. CLIII.

2. ƿif ƿ man blode hræce ƿ þæſ maſan gape.
3. ƿif þæſ miſðan aſtýrunge.
4. ƿif þæra toða gape ƿ ýfele læla.
5. ƿif hramman ƿ næðran rihte.

Ɔerba acanton ƿ iſ beopyre. CLIIII.

2. ƿif innoþeſ aſtýrunge ƿ þæſ<sup>1</sup> miſðan.
3. ƿif lunſen adle ƿ ſehpylce ýfelu.<sup>2</sup>

Ɔerba quimion ƿ iſ cýmen. CLV.

1. ƿif þæſ maſan gape.
2. ƿif nyppýt<sup>3</sup> ƿ næðran rihte.
3. ƿif<sup>4</sup> innoða toðundennýgge ƿ hætan.<sup>5</sup>
4. ƿif blodryne of næſþyrlon.<sup>6</sup>

Ɔerba camilleon alba ƿ iſ pulfeſ tærl.<sup>7</sup> CLVI.

2. ƿif ƿ rýrmar on þam innoðe ýmb þone naſlan deſgen.<sup>8</sup>
3. ƿif ƿæter geocnygge ƿ þæſ miðan eaſmoðlicnygge.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> þæſ, H. adds.

<sup>2</sup> H. omits the latter clause.

<sup>3</sup> -pet, H., and omits the latter clause.

<sup>4</sup> þapa, H. adds.

<sup>5</sup> hæta, H., dropping x.

<sup>6</sup> -lū, H.

<sup>7</sup> tærl, H.

<sup>8</sup> on þam naſolan deſgen, H.

<sup>9</sup> H. omits words.

3. For water sickness, *dropsy*.
4. For sore of milt, and to put snakes to flight, and for new wounds.

CLII. The herb *ὑπέρικον*, that is *κόριον*. *H. coris.*

1. For stirring of mie, and monthly courses.
2. For the fever which aileth on the fourth day.
3. For swelling and ache of the shanks.

CLIII. 1. The herb *ἄκανθα λευκή*. *Carduus leucographus.*

2. In case a man hreak blood, and for sore of the maw.
3. For stirring of the mie.
4. For sore of the teeth, and evil weals.
5. For cramp, and bite of snake.

CLIV. 1. The herb *ἀκάνθιον*, that is, beewort.<sup>1</sup>

2. For stirring of the inwards and of the mie.
3. For lung disease, and several evils.

CLV. The herb *κύμινον*, that is, cummin. *C. cyminum.*

1. For sore of the maw.
2. For oppression on the chest, and bite of snake.
3. For swelling up and heat of the inwards.
4. For blood-running from nostrils.

CLVI. The herb *χαμαιλέων λευκός*,<sup>2</sup> that is, wolfs teazel. *Dipsacus silvestris.*

2. In case worms in the bowels about the navel annoy.
3. For water sickness, and difficulty of urine.

---

<sup>1</sup> Figured as *Stellaria holostea*.  
But *ἀκάνθιον* is *Cnicus erioforus*,  
as proved by Oribasius, 407. d. in  
" *Medicæ Artis Principes* ;" never  
yet published in the original Hel-  
lenic.  
<sup>2</sup> *Carlina acaulis*.

Ɗerba ꝥolumbor.<sup>1</sup> CLVII.[Se unbꝥade þiſtel he hauat þiꝥece hauoð.]<sup>2</sup>

1. Þiþ fulne ſtenc þæra oxna ꝥ ealles þæꝥ lichoman.
2. Þiþ ful ſtincenðne miꝥðan.

## Ɗerba iꝥiꝥ ŷllýꝥica. CLVIII.

2. Þiþ micelne hracan ꝥ innoða aſtýꝥunꝥe.
3. Þiþ næðꝥan ꝥlite.
4. Þiþ ꝥiꝥa monoðlican to aꝥýꝥunꝥe.
5. Þiþ cýꝥnla ꝥ ealle ŷꝥelu<sup>3</sup> cumlu.
6. Þiþ heaꝥðeꝥ ꝥape.

## Ɗerba elleboꝥiꝥ albus. CLVIII.

Þiþ liꝥeꝥ ꝥeocenýꝥe ꝥ ealle aꝥꝥꝥu.

## Ɗerba delꝥimion. CLX.

Þiþ þam ꝥeꝥoꝥe þe þý ꝥeoꝥþan dæꝥe on man be-  
cýmeþ.

## Ɗerba acioꝥ. CLXI.

2. Þiþ næðꝥena ꝥliꝥaꝥ ꝥ lenðena<sup>4</sup> ꝥape.

## Ɗerba centimoꝥbia. CLXII.

Þiþ þ hoꝥꝥ on hꝥýꝥe on þam boꝥum aꝥýꝥð ꝥý ꝥ  
hýꝥ open sý.

## Ɗerba ꝥeopðioꝥ. CLXIII.

- 2, 3. Þiþ þæꝥ miꝥðan aſtýꝥunꝥe ꝥ ꝥið næðꝥena  
ꝥliꝥaꝥ ꝥ ealle aꝥꝥꝥu ꝥ maꝥan ꝥape.
4. Þiþ þa ꝥeꝥýꝥnnoꝥe þæꝥ ꝥoꝥꝥeꝥeꝥ ým þa hꝥeoſt.
5. Þiþ ꝥoꝥ adle.
6. Þiþ niꝥe ꝥunða.

<sup>1</sup> II. omits eight worts.<sup>2</sup> In a later xii. century hand.<sup>3</sup> yꝥe, by hand of xii. century.<sup>4</sup> lenðenena, V.

CLVII. The herb *σκόλυμος*.

*Cnicus  
pratensis.*

[The unbroad thistle: it hath a thistly head.]

1. For foul stench of the armpits, and of all the body.
2. For foul stinking mie.

CLVIII. 1. The herb *iris illyrica*.

2. For much breaking and disturbance of bowels.
3. For bite of snake.
4. For womens monthly courses, to stir them.
5. For churnels and all evil lumps.
6. For sore of head.

CLIX. The herb *helleborus albus*.

*Veratrum  
album.*

For liver sickness and all poisons.

CLX. The herb *δελφίνιον*; *larkspur*.

*D. consolida.*

For the fever which cometh on a man the fourth day.

CLXI. The herb *ἔχιον*.

*E. rubrum.*

2. For bites of snakes, and sore of loins.

CLXII. The herb *centimorbia*.

*Lysimachia  
nummularia.*

If a horse be hurt on its back or shoulders, and *the wound* be open.

CLXIII. 1. The herb *σκόρδιον*.

*Teucrium  
scordium?*

2. For stirring of the urine, and 3. for bites of snakes, and for all poisons, and for sore of the maw.
4. For the running of matter about the breast.
5. For foot disease.
6. For new wounds.

## Ɔerba amī þ̅ īr mīlurum. CLXIII.

1. Þiþ þæŕ innoðer aŕtýrunge ȝ earfoðlicnýŕre þæŕ mīȝðan ȝ riðeora flītaȝ.

1. Þiþ pommar þæŕ lichoman.

2. Þiþ æblæcnýŕre ȝ æhirnýŕre þæŕ lichoman.

## Ɔerba uiola . þ̅ ýr ban pýrte. CLXV.

2. Þiþ þæŕ criðan ŕape ȝ rið þone hætan.<sup>1</sup>

3. Þiþ miŕenlice<sup>2</sup> leahtraȝ þæŕ bæcþearmfes.

4. Þiþ cancor þæra<sup>3</sup> toða.<sup>4</sup>

5. Þiþ þa monoðlican to aŕtýriȝenne.

6. Þiþ miltan ŕape.

Ɔerba uiola purpurea.<sup>5</sup> CLXVI.

1. Þið niŕe pundela ȝ eac rið ealde.

2. Þið þæŕ maȝan hearðnýŕre.<sup>6</sup>

## Ɔerba zama lentition. CLXVII.

2. Þiþ ealle pundela.

3. Þiþ punda cancor.

## Ɔerba ancura. CLXVIII.

2. Þiþ foŕbærnednýŕre.<sup>7</sup>

## Ɔerba pŕillioŕ. CLXVIII.

2. Þiþ cýrnlu ȝ ealle ýŕela<sup>8</sup> ȝeȝaderunga.

3. Þiþ heafodeŕ<sup>9</sup> ŕape.

## Ɔerba cýnoŕbatuŕ. CLXX.

2. Þiþ miltan ŕape.

<sup>1</sup> H. omits the latter clause.

<sup>2</sup> miŕenð-, B.

<sup>3</sup> þara, B.

<sup>4</sup> on þam toþan, H.

<sup>5</sup> H. omits six worts.

<sup>6</sup> -neŕre, B.

<sup>7</sup> -neŕre, B.

<sup>8</sup> iŕele, B.

<sup>9</sup> -ŕð-, B.

- CLXIV. The herb ἀμμί, that is, milvium. *Ammi copticum.*
1. For stirring of the bowels, and difficulty of urine, and rents by wild beasts.
  1. For blemishes of the body.
  2. For paleness and discoloration of the body.
- CLXV. The herb viola, that is, bonewort, *pansy.* *V. lutea.*
2. For sore and heat of the matrix.
  3. For various disorders of the anus.
  4. For canker of the teeth.
  5. For the catamenia, to move them.
  6. For sore of milt.
- CLXVI. The herb viola purpurea. *V. odorata.*
1. For new wounds, and eke for old.
  2. For hardness of the maw.
- CLXVII. 1. The herb zamalentition.
2. For all wounds.
  3. For cancer of wounds.
- CLXVIII. The herb ἄγχουσα. *Anchusa tinctoria.*
2. For a bad burn.
- CLXIX. The herb ψύλλιον. *Plantago psyllium.*
2. For churnels, and all evil gatherings.
  3. For sore of head.
- CLXX. The herb κυνὸς βάρτος. *Rosa canina.*
2. For sore of milt.



## Ɔerba azlaofotuf. CLXXI.

2. Ɔif þone feofor þe þý þriððan dæge 7 þý feorþan on man becýmeð.<sup>1</sup>

3. Ɔif hpa hreohnýgfe<sup>2</sup> on nepýtte þolige.

4. Ɔif hramman 7 Ɔif bifunge.

Ɔerba cappauf þ 1f puðu bend.<sup>3</sup> CLXXII.

1. Ɔif miltan gape.

Ɔerba erýnguf.<sup>4</sup> CLXXIII.

2. Ɔif þæg miððan aftyrunge 7 Ɔif þa monodhcan 7 þæg innoþef aftyrunge.

3. Ɔifð mænigfealde leahtraf þef innoþef.<sup>5</sup>

4. Ɔif þæra<sup>6</sup> hreofra gefpell.

5. Ɔif feorþonef feýng 7 ealra næððereýnna ghta 7 Ɔif reðe hunder flite.

6. Ɔif oman 7 Ɔif fot adle.

## Ɔerba philantropof. CLXXIII.

2. Ɔif næðrena<sup>7</sup> ghta 7 Ɔifð þæra<sup>8</sup> pýpma þe man fpalangionef hateþ.

3. Ɔif eapena gape.

## Ɔerba achillea. CLXXV.

2. Ɔif nipe punda.

3. Ɔif Ɔif of ðam gefýndehcan<sup>9</sup> himon þone fleppan þæg pætan ðolige.

4. Ɔifð utriht.

## Ɔerba meiuuf. CLXXVI.

Ɔif haðol 7 Ɔifð hreohnýgfe to apendenne.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> becýmð, B.

<sup>2</sup> -neffe, B.

<sup>3</sup> beð, H.

<sup>4</sup> H. omits five worts.

<sup>5</sup> innoþef has the termination in short, V.

<sup>6</sup> þara, B.

<sup>7</sup> -ððr-, B.

<sup>8</sup> þara, B.

<sup>9</sup> -heon, B.

<sup>10</sup> -pænd-,

- CLXXI. The herb *ἀγλαοφωτίς*. *Paeonia officinalis.*
2. For the fever which cometh on a man the third day, and the fourth.
  3. If one suffer rough weather in rowing.
  4. For cramps and quivering.
- CLXXII. The herb *κάππαρις*,<sup>1</sup> that is, wood bind. *Convolvulus sepium and arvensis.*
- For sore of milt.
- CLXXIII. The herb *ἡρύγγιον*. *Eryngium campestre and maritimum.*
2. For stirring of the mie, and for the catamenia, and stirring of the bowels.
  3. For manifold disorders of the inwards.
  4. For swelling of the breasts.
  5. For sting of scorpion, and bites of all sorts of snakes, and for bite of mad dog.
  6. For erysipelas, and for foot disease.
- CLXXIV. The herb *φιλόανθρωπος*. *Galium aparine.*
2. For bites of adders and of the insects which are hight *φαλάγγια*.
  3. For sore of ears.
- CLXXV. The herb *Ἀχιλλεία, γαιρρω*. *A. millefolium.*
2. For new wounds.
  3. Si de naturalibus fluxum humoris mulier patitur.
  4. For diarrhoea.
- CLXXVI. The herb *ricinus*. *R. communis.*
- For hail and rough weather, to avert them.

---

<sup>1</sup> *C. spinosa.*

Ɔerba polloten ꝥ ȳȝ ȝoȝȝum niȝȝum. CLXXVII.

2. ȝiꝥ hundeȝ<sup>1</sup> ĝlite.
3. ȝiꝥ ȝunða.

Ɔerba urtica ꝥ iȝ neȝele. CLXXVIII.

1. ȝiꝥ ȝoȝcillede ȝunða.
2. ȝiꝥ ȝeȝpell.
3. ȝȝȝ<sup>2</sup> æniȝ ðæl þæȝ lichoman<sup>3</sup> ȝeȝleȝon<sup>4</sup> ĝȝ.
4. ȝiꝥ lȝþa ĝape.
5. ȝiꝥ ȝule ȝunðe<sup>5</sup> ȝ ȝoȝȝoȝuðe.
6. ȝiꝥ ȝiȝeȝ ȝleȝȝan.<sup>6</sup>
7. ȝiꝥ þæt ðu cile ne þolȝe.

Ɔerba ȝȝaȝiȝi ꝥ iȝ uicȝaȝiȝi.<sup>7</sup> CLXXVIII.

ȝiꝥ ðeoȝul ĝeoȝnȝȝa ȝ ȝiꝥ næðȝan<sup>8</sup> ȝ ȝiꝥ ȝilðeoȝ .  
ȝ ȝiꝥ aȝȝȝu . ȝ ȝiꝥ ȝehȝȝleȝ behaȝu . ȝ ȝiꝥ aȝðan . ȝ  
ȝiꝥ oȝan . ȝ ꝥ þu ȝiȝe hæbbe . ȝ ȝiꝥ ꝥ þu ȝeȝælȝ beo  
ȝ ȝeȝȝeme.

Ɔerba lichȝeȝȝimon.<sup>9</sup> CLXXX.

2. ȝiꝥ ꝥ ĝȝanaȝ on blæððȝan ȝeȝen.

Ɔerba ĝȝaȝȝ aȝȝia. CLXXXI.

2. ȝiꝥ þone ȝȝelan ȝæȝan þæȝ lichoman.<sup>10</sup>
3. ȝiꝥ ĝeȝȝȝ ȝ ȝiꝥ ĝeȝab.<sup>11</sup>
4. ȝiꝥ toða ĝape ȝ toð ȝeomena.

Ɔerba ȝoȝȝonȝon. CLXXXII.

2. ȝiꝥ ȝehȝȝleȝ ȝȝele ȝoȝȝaðu.

<sup>1</sup> hunde, V.  
<sup>2</sup> H. omits two leechcrafts.  
<sup>3</sup> -ham-, B.  
<sup>4</sup> -ȝen, B.  
<sup>5</sup> ȝunða, B.; ȝȝi ȝunðe, H., and its table of contents ends here, perhaps imperfect.

<sup>6</sup> ȝleȝȝan, V.  
<sup>7</sup> ꝥ for ȝeȝ, V. B., shorthand.  
<sup>8</sup> -ððȝ-, B.  
<sup>9</sup> V. omits this wort.  
<sup>10</sup> hom, V.; haman, B.  
<sup>11</sup> ȝeȝab, B.

CLXXVII. 1. The herb βαλλωτή,<sup>1</sup> that is, porrum nigrum. *Allium nigrum.*

2. For bite of hound.
3. For wounds.

CLXXVIII. The herb vrtica, that is, nettle. *V. urens.*

1. For chilled wounds.
2. For swelling.
3. If any part of the body have been struck.
4. For sore of joints.
5. For foul and rotten wounds.
6. For a womans flux.
7. That you may not suffer by cold.

CLXXIX. The herb priapiscus, that is, vinca pervinca. *V. maior.*

For devil sickness, and snakes, and wild beasts, and poisons, and any vows and spite and awe, and to have grace, and to be happy and comfortable.

CLXXX. The herb λιθόσπερμον. *L. officinale.*

2. In case stones wax in the bladder.

CLXXXI. The herb σταφίς άγρία. *Delfinium stafis agria.*

2. For the evil humour of the body.
3. Against scurf and scab.
4. For sore of teeth and gums.

CLXXXII. The herb γοργόνιον.

2. For any evil foot track.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Ballota nigra.*

## Herba milotij. CLXXXIII.

1. Þiþ eaſena ðýmnýjre.
2. Þiþ jina toſunſe.

## Herba bulbur. CLXXXIIII.

2. Þiþ ʒerpel ʒ rið foſtable • ʒ rið ʒehpýlce ʒedered-  
neſſre.<sup>1</sup>
3. Þið þæter jecneſſre.
3. Þiþ hunda jlitaj • ʒ rið þæt man jþæte ʒ rið  
þæj maſan jare.
4. Þiþ pundela ʒ jcupre ʒ nebcorne.
5. Þiþ þæra<sup>2</sup> innoþa toðundennýjre<sup>3</sup> ʒ to bojſten-  
nýjre.

## Herba colocýnthij aſma þ j cucurbita. CLXXXV.

2. Þið innoþer ſtýrunſe.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ʒederedne re, V.; ʒøðreced-  
neſſre, B.

<sup>2</sup> þara, B.

<sup>3</sup> þúndennerre, B.

<sup>4</sup> aſci, B.; the rest of the word  
not visible. Some marginal scrawls

have been erased, and the pumice  
has reached this word. Of the  
scribbler there remains a b e d, etc.,  
and ſalue maunð a frere water ðe  
breouuode cente cinqueante milleef.

## CLXXXIII. The herb milotis.

*Melilotus  
officinalis?*

1. For dimness of eyes.
2. For tugging of sinews.

## CLXXXIV. The herb βολβός.

*Dioscorea  
alata?*

2. For swelling, and foot disease, and all annoyance.
3. For water sickness, bites of hounds, and in case a man sweat, and for sore of the maw.
4. For wounds, and scurf, and granules on the face.
5. For puffing and bursting of the inwards.

CLXXXV. The herb κολοκυνθίς ἀγρία, that is, cucurbita. *Cucumis col.*

2. For stirring of the inwards.
-

## [A FIGURE OF BETONICA OFFICINALIS.]

I. ðEOS pŷRT þe man<sup>1</sup> betonicam nemneð heo biþ cenned on mædum Ʒ on clænum<sup>2</sup> dunlandum . Ʒ on ƷeƷƷþeðum<sup>3</sup> Ʒtopum . Ʒeo ðeah Ʒehpæþer Ʒe þær man-  
 neƷ Ʒaple Ʒe hiƷ lichoman<sup>4</sup> hio<sup>5</sup> hýne Ʒeýldeþ Ʒið un-  
 hýnum nihtƷengum Ʒ Ʒið eƷeƷlicum<sup>6</sup> ƷeƷihðum Ʒ  
 ƷfeƷnum.<sup>7</sup> Ʒ Ʒeo pŷrt býþ Ʒpýþe haligum<sup>8</sup> Ʒ þuƷ þu  
 hi<sup>9</sup> ŷcealt niman on aƷuƷteƷ monðe butan<sup>10</sup> iƷeƷne .  
 Ʒ þonne þu hi Ʒenumene<sup>11</sup> hæbbe . ahŷƷe<sup>12</sup> þa mol-  
 dan<sup>13</sup> of . þ hýne nanriht<sup>14</sup> on ne clýƷe<sup>15</sup> Ʒ þonne<sup>16</sup>  
 ðriƷ hi<sup>17</sup> on Ʒceade<sup>18</sup> Ʒpýþe þearle<sup>19</sup> Ʒ mið pŷrt-  
 tƷuman mið ealle Ʒepŷre to ðuƷte . bƷuc hýne þonne .<sup>20</sup>  
 Ʒ hýne býriƷ þonne ðu beþuƷe.

ƷiƷ manneƷ heaƷoð to bƷocen Ʒŷ<sup>21</sup> Ʒenim þa<sup>22</sup> ýlcan  
 pŷrte betonican Ʒceapfa hý þonne<sup>23</sup> Ʒ Ʒnið Ʒpýþe  
 Ʒmale to ðuƷte Ʒenim þonne<sup>24</sup> tƷeƷa tƷŷmeƷƷa pæƷe<sup>25</sup>  
 þiƷe<sup>26</sup> hiƷ þonne<sup>27</sup> on hatum beoƷe þonne<sup>28</sup> halað  
 þ heaƷoð Ʒpýðe hƷaðe æƷteƷ þam ðriƷce.<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> O. fol. 34 b. = 5 b. omits a line.   <sup>2</sup> clænum, B.   <sup>3</sup> ƷeƷƷþeðu, B.  
 also. The Latin "opacis" has been misread or misunderstood; þaf, O.  
<sup>4</sup> -ham-, O.   <sup>5</sup> þeo, O.   <sup>6</sup> -lice, O.   <sup>7</sup> ƷfeƷenū, O.   <sup>8</sup> huligū, V.  
<sup>9</sup> hiƷ, O.   <sup>10</sup> buton, B.   <sup>11</sup> Ʒenuman, O.   <sup>12</sup> ahŷƷa, B.   <sup>13</sup> molba, O.  
<sup>14</sup> riht, O. omits.   <sup>15</sup> clýuƷe, O.   <sup>16</sup> þanne, O.   <sup>17</sup> hiƷ, O.   <sup>18</sup> Ʒcæde, B.  
<sup>19</sup> þeaclice, O.   <sup>20</sup> þanne, O., omitting three words.   <sup>21</sup> fiƷ, O.   <sup>22</sup> þeof  
 p., O.   <sup>23</sup> þanne, O.   <sup>24</sup> þanne, O.   <sup>25</sup> ƷeƷeƷe, O.   <sup>26</sup> ðriƷce, B.; þeƷe,  
 O.   <sup>27</sup> þanne, O.   <sup>28</sup> þanne, O.   <sup>29</sup> þan ðriƷce, O.

*The only Saxon MS. which contains the figure, MS. V., has lost a portion of it by decay, but there has been a sufficient representation of the plant.*

## BETONY. I.

*Betonica officinalis. Bot.*

1.<sup>a</sup> This wort, which is named betony, is produced in meadows, and on clean downlands, and in shady places; it is good whether for the mans soul or for his body: it shields him against monstrous nocturnal visitors and against frightful visions and dreams; and the wort is very wholesome, and thus thou shalt gather it, in the month of August without (*use of*) iron: and when thou have gathered it, shake the mold, till<sup>b</sup> nought of it cleave thereon, and then dry it in the shade very thoroughly, and with its roots altogether reduce it to dust; then use it, and taste of it when thou needest.

2. If a mans head be broken, take the same wort betony, scrape it then and rub it very small to dust, then take by two drachms weight, and swallow it<sup>c</sup> in hot beer, then the head healeth very quickly after the drink.

---

<sup>a</sup> The figures in MSS. V. and A. are intended for the plant.

<sup>b</sup> þæt, in the sense of op þæt, is very common; but perhaps it had been intended to give of- op þæt.

<sup>c</sup> ðurt is neuter.



ƿið eaƷena Ʒāƿ<sup>1</sup> Ʒenim þære<sup>2</sup> ýlcan<sup>3</sup> ƿýrte ƿýrt-  
trumman Ʒeoð<sup>4</sup> on ƿætere to þriððan ðæle . Ʒ of þam  
ƿætere beþa þa eaƷa .<sup>5</sup> Ʒ Ʒenim þæræ<sup>6</sup> Ʒýlfan<sup>7</sup>  
ƿýrte leaƷ Ʒ bryc<sup>8</sup> hý<sup>9</sup> Ʒ leƷe ofeƷ þa<sup>10</sup> eaƷan on  
þone andƿlatan.

ƿið eaƷena Ʒaƿ Ʒenim þære<sup>11</sup> ýlcan ƿýrte<sup>12</sup> leaƷ  
þonne<sup>13</sup> heo Ʒrenofc<sup>14</sup> beo . ƿýl<sup>15</sup> on ƿætere<sup>16</sup> Ʒ ƿƷunƷ þ  
ƿos Ʒ Ʒiþþan hýt ƷeƷtanðen<sup>17</sup> beo ðo hit eft ƿearm<sup>18</sup>  
Ʒ<sup>19</sup> þurh ƿulle ðrype<sup>20</sup> on þ eare.

ƿið eƷena<sup>21</sup> ðýmneƷƷe Ʒenim ƿære<sup>22</sup> ýlcan ƿýrte  
betonican anƷe tƷemesse ƿæƷe Ʒ ƿýl on ƿætere Ʒ fýle  
ðuncean<sup>23</sup> ƿæƷtendum<sup>24</sup> þonne<sup>25</sup> ƷeƷanað hit þone<sup>26</sup> ðæl  
þæƷ bloðeƷ ðe<sup>27</sup> Ʒeo ðýmnyc<sup>28</sup> of cýmð.

ƿið týrende eaƷan<sup>29</sup> Ʒenim þa ýlcan ƿýrte betoni-  
can Ʒ Ʒýle þiƷcean<sup>30</sup> heo<sup>31</sup> ƷeƷoðað Ʒ onliht þæra<sup>32</sup>  
eaƷena<sup>33</sup> Ʒceapnýffe.<sup>34</sup>

ƿiþ Ʒƿýþlicne<sup>35</sup> bloðryne<sup>36</sup> of nofum<sup>37</sup> Ʒenim þa<sup>38</sup>  
ýlcan ƿýrte betonican Ʒ enuca<sup>39</sup> hý<sup>40</sup> Ʒ ƷemenƷ<sup>41</sup>  
þæƷto<sup>42</sup> Ʒunne ðæl<sup>43</sup> Ʒealtes<sup>44</sup> Ʒ Ʒenim þonne<sup>45</sup> ƷƷa  
mýcel ƷƷa þu mæƷe mid tƷam<sup>46</sup> ƷinƷrum Ʒeniman<sup>47</sup>  
ƿýre hit fineƿealt Ʒ ðo on þa næƷþýrlu.<sup>48</sup>

ƿiþ toðece Ʒenim þa ýlcan ƿýrte<sup>49</sup> betonican Ʒ  
ƿýl on ealdan ƿine ofþe<sup>50</sup> on ecede to þriððan ðæle<sup>51</sup>  
hit hælf ƿunðurlice<sup>52</sup> þæra<sup>53</sup> toða Ʒāƿ<sup>54</sup> Ʒ ƷeƷpell.

ƿiþ Ʒiðan ƷaƷe<sup>55</sup> Ʒenim þære<sup>56</sup> ýlcan<sup>57</sup> ƿýrte<sup>58</sup>  
þreora<sup>59</sup> tƷýmessa ƿæƷe . Ʒeoð on ealdum<sup>60</sup> ƿine . Ʒ Ʒnið

<sup>1</sup> for, O.   <sup>2</sup> þære, B.   <sup>3</sup> þeof ƿýrt ƿætrumman, O.   <sup>4</sup> Ʒ, B. O. add;  
B. omits seven words.   <sup>5</sup> eaƷan, B. O.   <sup>6</sup> þære, B. O.   <sup>7</sup> Ʒ., O. omits.  
<sup>8</sup> bryc, B.; býc, O.   <sup>9</sup> hýc, O.   <sup>10</sup> ðan, O.   <sup>11</sup> þære, B. O.   <sup>12</sup> ƿýrt, O.  
<sup>13</sup> þanne, O.   <sup>14</sup> Ʒrén-, B.   <sup>15</sup> ƿel, O.   <sup>16</sup> ƿæc-, O.   <sup>17</sup> læt ſtonðen, O.  
<sup>18</sup> ƿýrman, O.   <sup>19</sup> Ʒ mid, O.   <sup>20</sup> ðrupe, O.   <sup>21</sup> eaƷena, B. O.  
<sup>22</sup> þære, B.   <sup>23</sup> -cen, O.   <sup>24</sup> -tænðen, O.   <sup>25</sup> þanne, O.   <sup>26</sup> þonne, O.  
<sup>27</sup> þeo for ðe, O.   <sup>28</sup> -neƷ, B.   <sup>29</sup> eaƷene, O.   <sup>30</sup> þiƷcan, B.; þiƷean, O.  
<sup>31</sup> heo ƷeƷoðað, B.   <sup>32</sup> þæra, B.; O. omits.   <sup>33</sup> eƷenan, O.   <sup>34</sup> -neƷƷe,  
B. O.   <sup>35</sup> Ʒƿilcne, B.   <sup>36</sup> rane, O.   <sup>37</sup> nofa, O.   <sup>38</sup> þeof Ʒ., O.  
<sup>39</sup> enoca, B.   <sup>40</sup> hýc, B. O.   <sup>41</sup> ƷemænƷ, B.; menƷ, O.   <sup>42</sup> þaƷ, B. O.

3. For sore of eyes, take the roots of the same wort, seethe them in water to the third part, (*evaporating two thirds of the water*), and with the water bathe the eyes, and take leaves of the same wort and bruise them and lay them over the eyes upon the face.

4. For sore of ears, take leaves of the same wort when it greenest be: boil in water and wring the wash, and when it be stood, make it again warm and by means of wool drip it on the ear.

5. For dimness of eyes, take of this same root betony, by weight of one drachm, and give (*the patient*) to drink fasting, then it<sup>a</sup> (*the remedy*) diminishes the part of the blood from which the dimness cometh.

6. For blear eyes, take the same wort betony, and give (*the patient*) to swallow, it will do good, and will clear the sharpness of the eyes.

7. For extreme flow of blood from the nostrils, take the same wort betony, and knock (*pound*) it and mix thereto some portion of salt, and take then as much as thou mayest take up in two fingers, work it to roundness, and put it in the nostrils.

8. For tooth ache, take the same wort betony, and boil it (*down*) in old wine or in vinegar to the third part, it will wonderfully heal the soreness of the teeth and the swelling.

9. For sore of side, take of the same wort by weight of three drachms, seethe in old wine, and rub down

BETONY.  
Art. i.

<sup>a</sup> Since *πῦρ* is feminine, *ἡ*τ may be conveniently referred to the action.

<sup>43</sup> δαλ, O.    <sup>41</sup> feltref, O.    <sup>45</sup> þanne, O.    <sup>46</sup> τῖα fingre, O.    <sup>47</sup> ζ., O. omits.  
<sup>48</sup> nor-, B.; -byrle, O.    <sup>49</sup> πῦρ, O.    <sup>50</sup> oððer, O.    <sup>51</sup> δale,  
O.    <sup>52</sup> -dop-, B. O.; -hea, O.    <sup>53</sup> þara, B. O.    <sup>54</sup> for, O.    <sup>55</sup> fore,  
O.    <sup>56</sup> þare, O.    <sup>57</sup> ῥ-, O. omits.    <sup>58</sup> πυρ, O.    <sup>59</sup> þreo, O.  
<sup>60</sup> -ðan, B. O.

þærto<sup>1</sup> xxvii. þiþor copn<sup>2</sup> ȝeþrinc hiȝ þonne on niht niſtiȝ þreo full fulle.

<sup>3</sup>Þiþ lænden þræðena ȝare ȝenim þæra<sup>4</sup> ýlcan betonican þreora trýmeȝra þæȝe xvii. þiþor copn ȝnið to ȝomne ȝýll on ealdum<sup>5</sup> ȝine ȝýle him ȝra þearm on niht niſtiȝ þreo full fulle.

Þið þambe ȝare<sup>6</sup> ȝenim þære<sup>7</sup> ýlcan ȝýrte tpeȝa<sup>8</sup> trýmeſſa<sup>9</sup> þæȝe ȝýll<sup>10</sup> on þætere sýle hýt þonne him . þearm ðrincan . ðonne<sup>11</sup> bið þær<sup>12</sup> innoðer<sup>13</sup> ȝar ȝet- tende<sup>14</sup> ȝ hiðȝende þ hit ȝona næniȝ lað ne bið.

Ȝiȝ manneȝ innoð to færte<sup>15</sup> ȝý anbýrȝe<sup>16</sup> þaȝ ýlcan þýrte on þearmum þætere on niht niſtiȝ . þonne<sup>17</sup> bið ȝe man hal on þreora nihte fýrte.<sup>18</sup>

Þiþ þon ðe men bløð uppealle<sup>19</sup> þurh hiȝ muð ȝenim þære<sup>20</sup> ýlcan ȝýrte þreora<sup>21</sup> trýmeȝra<sup>22</sup> þæȝe<sup>23</sup> ȝ cole ȝate<sup>24</sup> meole þreo full<sup>25</sup> fulle . ðonne<sup>26</sup> bið he ſþýȝe þaðe hal.

Ȝiȝ man nelle beon ðruncen<sup>27</sup> nime þonne æreȝte<sup>28</sup> onbýrȝe betonican ðære<sup>29</sup> ȝýrte.

Ȝiȝ men ȝýlle ſþring on ȝerittan<sup>30</sup> ȝenime þonne<sup>31</sup> aneȝ trýmeȝer ȝeþæȝe .<sup>32</sup> enuciȝe<sup>33</sup> þið eald<sup>34</sup> ȝmeoru<sup>35</sup> leȝe on ðone<sup>36</sup> ȝede þe ȝe ſþring on ȝerittan þolde . þonne<sup>37</sup> býþ hit ȝona<sup>38</sup> hal.

Ȝiȝ mon ȝý innan ȝeþrocen oþþe him ȝe<sup>39</sup> lichoma  
O. condenses. ȝáȝ ȝý ȝenime þonne betonican þære<sup>40</sup> ȝýrte ȝeoper

<sup>1</sup> þar, B. <sup>2</sup> copn, V., but u added by a captious reader; a genitive plural was wanted, and so, copna, B. See three lines lower, III. ſul, B. So below. O. omits the line. <sup>3</sup> O. omits the paragraph.

<sup>4</sup> þare, B. <sup>5</sup> -ðan, B. <sup>6</sup> for, O. <sup>7</sup> þare, B. <sup>8</sup> tpeȝra, B.

<sup>9</sup> ȝr-, *drachma*. Apul. <sup>10</sup> pill, B.; p. o. p. ȝ ðrincan hit þearm, O.

<sup>11</sup> þāne, O. <sup>12</sup> þaf, O. <sup>13</sup> -þaf, O. <sup>14</sup> ſentende, O. <sup>15</sup> faſt, O.

<sup>16</sup> on-, B.; ðrica, O., for ðrinca: ðrica þe ȝýrte ȝefode on perma þetæra on niht nihtȝiȝ, O., carelessly. <sup>17</sup> þāne, O. <sup>18</sup> -ſta, O. <sup>19</sup> þur, O.

<sup>20</sup> þare, B.; a few letters in V. have been eaten away; ȝ. þeof ȝýrte, O.

<sup>21</sup> þreo, O. <sup>22</sup> trýmeſa, O. <sup>23</sup> þæȝe, B. <sup>24</sup> cōle ȝāte, B. <sup>25</sup> ſul,

B., and so often. <sup>26</sup> þāne, O. <sup>27</sup> -can, O. <sup>28</sup> arýft, O. <sup>29</sup> þare, B.

and add thereto twenty-seven pepper-corns, drink of it then at night fasting, three cups full.

BETONY.  
Art. i.

10. For sore of loins, take of the same betony, by weight of three drachms, rub together (*with it*) seventeen pepper-corns, boil in old wine, give to him (*the patient*) warm at night fasting, three cups full.

11. For sore of wamb (*belly*), take of the same wort by three drachms weight, boil in water, then give it him warm to drink, then will the sore of the inwards be settling (*abating*) and growing lithe (*gentle*), so that soon it will be no loath (*annoyance*).

12. If a mans inwards be too fast (*costive*), let him taste this same wort in warm water fasting; then the man will be hole (*whole*) in three nights space.

13. In case that to a man blood well up through his mouth, take of the same wort by three drachms weight and cool<sup>a</sup> goats milk, three cups full; then will he be very soon hole (*whole*).

14. If a man will not to be drunk, let him take erst,<sup>b</sup> and taste of betony the wort.

15. If on a man a spring (*a pustule*) will settle, let him take then by weight of one drachm; let him knock (*pound*) it with old lard;<sup>c</sup> let him lay it on the stead (*place*) on which the spring (*pustule*) would settle; then will it<sup>d</sup> soon be well.

16. If a man be inwardly broken, or to him his body be sore, let him take then of betony the wort

<sup>a</sup> The Latin of 1528 has *recentis*, also *cyathos*.

<sup>b</sup> Before he sets to drinking.

<sup>c</sup> This was sold in the apothecaries shops at the time.

<sup>d</sup>  $\beta\alpha\tau$  may refer to the masculine  $\beta\beta\alpha\tau\alpha$ , see St. Marharete, p. 89, or be a kind of impersonal construction.

<sup>20</sup>  $\tau\tau\epsilon$ : O.    <sup>31</sup>  $\beta\alpha\eta\epsilon$ , O.    <sup>32</sup>  $\zeta\epsilon$ , B. omits.    <sup>33</sup>  $\epsilon\eta\sigma\epsilon$ -, B.    <sup>34</sup>  $\alpha\epsilon\lambda\delta$ , O.  
<sup>25</sup>  $\beta\eta\eta\epsilon\beta\alpha$ , B.;  $\beta\eta\eta\epsilon\eta\epsilon$ , O.    <sup>36</sup>  $\beta\alpha\eta$ , O.    <sup>37</sup>  $\beta\alpha\eta\epsilon$ , O.    <sup>38</sup>  $\beta\eta\eta\epsilon$ , for  $\beta\eta\eta\alpha$ , O.  
<sup>22</sup>  $\beta\epsilon$ , O.    <sup>40</sup>  $\beta\alpha\eta\epsilon$ , B.

τρύμερραν ζεπæγε πýλλ<sup>1</sup> on pine πρýþe. ðrince þonne<sup>2</sup> on niht<sup>3</sup> niŕtiȝ. þonne<sup>2</sup> leohtað him ge lichoma.<sup>4</sup>

ƒif mon on mýcelre raðe oþþe on miclum ȝanȝum peorðe<sup>5</sup> ȝeteopað<sup>6</sup> nime þonne betonican þære<sup>7</sup> πýrte ane τrýmæssan fulle reoð on ȝerpettum pine<sup>8</sup> ðrince þonne<sup>9</sup> on niht niŕtiȝ<sup>10</sup> þreo full fulle þonne bið he ȝona unperuȝ.

O. condenses. ƒif man ȝý innan unhal oþþe<sup>11</sup> hýne platiȝe<sup>12</sup> þonne ȝenim<sup>13</sup> ðu betonican þære<sup>14</sup> πýrte τpa τrýmerran ζεπæγε. <sup>15</sup> ȝ huniȝer anre ýndran ζεπæγε πýlle þonne<sup>16</sup> on beore πρýþe þearle ðrince<sup>17</sup> ðreo ful fulle on<sup>18</sup> niht niŕtiȝ. þonne<sup>19</sup> ȝumað<sup>20</sup> him ȝona ȝe innað.<sup>21</sup>

ƒif þu<sup>22</sup> ðonne<sup>23</sup> πýlle þ ðin mete eaðelice ȝemýlce<sup>24</sup> ȝenim þonne betonican þære πýrte<sup>25</sup> þreo τrýmerran ζεπæγε ȝ huniȝer ane ýndran reoð þonne<sup>26</sup> þa πýrte<sup>27</sup> oð þ heo hearðiȝe.<sup>28</sup> ðrinc hý<sup>29</sup> þonne<sup>30</sup> on pætere<sup>31</sup> τpa full fulle.

O. condenses. ƒif ðou<sup>32</sup> þe man ne mæȝe hir mete ȝehabban ȝ he fripe<sup>33</sup> ðonne<sup>34</sup> he hýne ȝeðiȝeðne<sup>35</sup> hæbbe ȝenim þonne betonican þære πýrte. III. τrýmerran ζεπæγε.<sup>36</sup> ȝ apýlled huniȝ.<sup>37</sup> πýre þonne<sup>38</sup> lýtle porlingar feoper þær<sup>39</sup> of. ete þonne<sup>40</sup> ænne ȝ ænne on hatum pætere<sup>41</sup> ȝ on pine τo ȝonne ȝeðiȝe ðonne<sup>42</sup> þær pætan<sup>43</sup> þreo full fulle.

ƒið innoþer ȝare.<sup>44</sup> oððe<sup>45</sup> ȝif he aþunden<sup>46</sup> sý. ȝenim betonican þa πýrte<sup>47</sup> ȝnid on pine fpyðe ȝmale

<sup>1</sup> pelle, O.    <sup>2</sup> þāne, O.    <sup>3</sup> niht, O.    <sup>4</sup> -hama, B. O.    <sup>5</sup> πρýþe, B.  
<sup>6</sup> -τε-, B.    <sup>7</sup> þære, B.    <sup>8</sup> pine, B.    <sup>9</sup> þonne, B.  
<sup>10</sup> nihtuȝ, V.    <sup>11</sup> oððer, O.    <sup>12</sup> -τιe, O.    <sup>13</sup> þāna nime, O.    <sup>14</sup> þære, B.  
<sup>15</sup> ζεπæγε, O.    <sup>16</sup> þāne, O.    <sup>17</sup> ðrince, O.    <sup>18</sup> a, O., for on.    <sup>19</sup> þāne, O.  
<sup>20</sup> -með, O.    <sup>21</sup> innoð, B.; dat inoð, O.    See St. Marharete þe meiden i martyr, p. 89.    <sup>22</sup> þu, V. omits.    <sup>23</sup> ðonne, O. omits.  
<sup>24</sup> -mul-, O.    <sup>25</sup> þære, B.; ȝ. b. þa πýrte, O.    <sup>26</sup> þāne, O.    <sup>27</sup> πýrte, O.  
<sup>28</sup> hcarð-, B.    <sup>29</sup> huȝ, B. O.    <sup>30</sup> þān, O.    <sup>31</sup> ȝat-, O.    <sup>32</sup> forþæt, O.

by weight four drachms; boil it in wine much; let him then drink at night fasting; then the body grows light for him.

BETONY.  
Art. i.

17. If a man become tired in mickle riding or in mickle goings (*walkings*), let him take then of betony the wort one full drachm; seethe it in sweetened wine; let him then drink at night fasting, three cups<sup>a</sup> full; then will he be soon unweary.

18. If a man be inwardly unhole (*out of health*), or have nausea, then take thou of betony the wort two drachms by weight, and of honey by weight of one ounce; boil then in beer very thoroughly; let him drink three cups full at night fasting; then the inwards soon get clear for him.

19. If then thou will that thy meat easily melt (*digest*), take then of betony the wort three drachms by weight, and of honey one ounce; seethe then the wort till it harden; drink them then in water two cups full.

20. In case that one may not have (*retain*) his meat, and he spew it up, when he have swallowed it, take of betony the wort four drachms by weight, and boiled honey, work (*form*) then four little pills thereof; let him eat then one, and swallow one in hot water and wine together; then of the wet (*liquid*) three cups full.

21. For sore of inwards, or if he (*the sick man*) be swollen, take betony the wort; rub it in wine very

---

<sup>a</sup> Cyathos, ed. 1528.

---

<sup>22</sup> *spípe*, B.    <sup>31</sup> *ḡañ*, O.    <sup>35</sup> *ḡebíḡ-*, B.    <sup>36</sup> *ḡepéḡe*, B.    <sup>37</sup> *hú-*, B.  
<sup>38</sup> *ḡañ*, O.    <sup>39</sup> *ḡap*, B. O.    <sup>40</sup> *ḡañ*, O.    <sup>41</sup> *-era*, O.    <sup>42</sup> *ḡañ*, O.  
<sup>43</sup> *ḡáetan*, B.; *ḡeete*, O.    <sup>44</sup> *for*, O.    <sup>45</sup> *oððer*, O.    <sup>46</sup> *apún-*, B.  
<sup>47</sup> *ppp̄z*, so V. B.

lege þonne<sup>1</sup> abutan<sup>2</sup> þa þambe . ʒ þýge hý.<sup>3</sup> þonne<sup>4</sup>  
eac hraðe<sup>5</sup> cýmeþ<sup>6</sup> þæt to bote.

Liƿ<sup>7</sup> þonne hrýlc man attor ʒeþýce ʒenime<sup>8</sup>  
ðonne þære<sup>9</sup> ýlcan rýrte þreo tɾýmeƿan ʒepæge .<sup>10</sup>  
ʒ feoper ful<sup>11</sup> fulle riner rýlle to romne ʒ ðrince<sup>12</sup>  
þonne<sup>13</sup> arripeð he þ attor.

Liƿ hrýlcne<sup>14</sup> man næðre<sup>15</sup> to rlite<sup>16</sup> ʒenime<sup>17</sup>  
þære<sup>18</sup> rýrte .<sup>19</sup> III. tɾýmeƿan ʒepæge rýll on rine  
ʒ ʒnid rýrþe rmale ðo þonne<sup>20</sup> ʒehpæþer<sup>21</sup> ʒe on ða  
punde<sup>22</sup> lege ʒ eac ðrinc rýrþe þearle . ðonne<sup>23</sup> meahƿ<sup>24</sup>  
ðu æghrýlcere næðran<sup>25</sup> rlite rpa ʒehælan.<sup>26</sup>

Ʒƿ rið næðran rlite ʒenim þære<sup>27</sup> ýlcan rýrte  
ane<sup>28</sup> tɾýmeƿan ʒepæge<sup>29</sup> ʒecnid<sup>30</sup> on reað<sup>31</sup> rín ʒedo  
þonne ðæt þær riner rýn<sup>32</sup> þreo ful fulle rmyre<sup>33</sup>  
ðonne<sup>34</sup> mid þam rýrtum<sup>35</sup> ða punde<sup>36</sup> ʒ mid<sup>37</sup> þý ríne  
þonne<sup>38</sup> býð hio<sup>39</sup> rona hal.

Rið peðe<sup>40</sup> hunder rlite ʒenim betonican ða rýrte  
ʒecnuca<sup>41</sup> hý rýrþe smale ʒ lege on þa punde.<sup>42</sup>

Liƿ þe ðin þrotu far rý oððe<sup>43</sup> riner rýran<sup>44</sup>  
O. omits words. hrýlc ðæl ʒenim þa ilcan rýrte ʒ ecnuca<sup>45</sup> rýrðe<sup>46</sup>  
rmale rýrc to clýþan .<sup>47</sup> lege on þone<sup>48</sup> rýran ðonne  
clænrað heo hit . æghpær<sup>49</sup> ʒe innan ʒe utan.<sup>50</sup>

Rið lændena<sup>51</sup> rane . ʒ ʒiƿ men<sup>52</sup> hiƿ ðéoh acen .  
ʒenim þære<sup>53</sup> ýlcan rýrte tɾeƿra<sup>54</sup> tɾýmeƿa<sup>55</sup> ʒepæge  
rill on beore . rile him ðrincan.<sup>56</sup>

Liƿ he ðonne rý februz ʒ he rý mýcelre hætan<sup>57</sup>  
ðropiende<sup>58</sup> fýle ðonne þa rýrte on pearnum pætere

<sup>1</sup> þa, O.    <sup>2</sup> -ton, B.    <sup>3</sup> hys, B.    <sup>4</sup> þa, O.    <sup>5</sup> raðe, B.  
<sup>6</sup> cumeþ, O.    <sup>7</sup> G. aní m., O.    <sup>8</sup> nim, O.    <sup>9</sup> þare, B. O.; þ. rýrt, O.  
<sup>10</sup> ʒe, O. omits.    <sup>11</sup> ful, O. omits: error.    <sup>12</sup> drican, O.    <sup>13</sup> þa, O.  
<sup>14</sup> h., O. omits.    <sup>15</sup> -ðre, B.    <sup>16</sup> líte, B.; líteð, O.    <sup>17</sup> genim, O.  
<sup>18</sup> þare, O.    <sup>19</sup> rýrt, O.    <sup>20</sup> þa, O.    <sup>21</sup> æþar, O., either.    <sup>22</sup> -ða, O.,  
also condenses.    <sup>23</sup> þa, O.    <sup>24</sup> miht, O.    <sup>25</sup> -ðr-, B., and so com-  
monly, but not always; nab-, O.    <sup>26</sup> -hal-, O.    <sup>27</sup> þare, B. O.; þ. rýrt,  
O.    <sup>28</sup> áne, B.; anne, O.    <sup>29</sup> -page, O.    <sup>30</sup> ʒegníd, B. O.    <sup>31</sup> reað,

small; let him lay it then about the wamb (*belly*), and let him swallow it; then also rathe (*soon*) it cometh to boot (*amends*).

BETONY.  
Art. i.

22. If then any man swallow poison, let him then take of the same wort three drachms by weight, and four cups full of wine; let him boil them together and drink; then he will spew up the poison.

23. If an adder wound any man, let him take of the wort four drachms by weight; boil them in wine, and rub them very small; do then either (*both*), lay them on the wound, and also drink very largely; then mayest thou so heal the bite of any adder.

24. Again for bite of adder, take of this same wort one drachm by weight; rub it into red wine; contrive then that there be of the wine three cups full; smear then the wound with the worts and with the wine; then will it (*the wound*) be soon hole (*whole*).

25. For the bite of a wood (*mad*) hound, take betony the wort; knock (*pound*) it very small, and lay it on the wound.

26. If for thee thy throat be sore, or any part of thy swere (*neck*), take the same wort and knock (*pound*) it very small; work it to a poultice; lay it on the swere; then it will cleanse it, both within and without.

27. For sore of loins, and if a mans thighs ache, take of the same wort by weight of two drachms; boil in beer; give to him to drink.

28. If he (*the patient*) then be feverish, and if he be throing (*in throes*) by mickle heat, give him then

B.; rīde, O.   <sup>32</sup> r̄yndr̄ug, B.; ſi, O., and omits þōñ.   <sup>33</sup> ſmeþa, B.; ſmra, O.   <sup>34</sup> þañ, O.   <sup>35</sup> þa þyrce, O.   <sup>36</sup> þunða, O.   <sup>37</sup> mið þā, O.   <sup>38</sup> þañ, O.   <sup>39</sup> heo, B.   <sup>40</sup> þode, O., and condenses.   <sup>41</sup> -cnoea, B.   <sup>42</sup> þūða, O.   <sup>43</sup> oððer, O.   <sup>44</sup> ſp̄ýpan, B.; þine ſp̄ýrā, O., omitting hp. ð.   <sup>45</sup> gecnoea, B.   <sup>46</sup> ſp̄ýþa, O.   <sup>47</sup> cl̄iðe, O.   <sup>48</sup> þane, O.   <sup>49</sup> æghp̄ap, B.   <sup>50</sup> þið inne ge þið utan, O.   <sup>51</sup> lenðena, V.   <sup>52</sup> manna, O.   <sup>53</sup> þiffer þyrce, O.   <sup>54</sup> tpega, V. O.   <sup>55</sup> t̄rymeſan, O.   <sup>56</sup> -ca, O.   <sup>57</sup> hæcan, B.   <sup>58</sup> -genbe, B.



na lær on beore .<sup>1</sup> ðonne Ʒodiað læra lenðena<sup>2</sup> Ʒār .  
 Ʒ læra<sup>3</sup> ðeona<sup>4</sup> Ʒrýðe hræðe.<sup>5</sup>

Ʒiþ Ʒotadle Ʒenim þa ýlcan Ʒýrte seoð on Ʒætere  
 of ðæt þær ƷætereƷ sý ðriððan ðæl on biƷoden<sup>6</sup>  
 cnuca<sup>7</sup> ðonne þa Ʒýrte Ʒ lege on þa Ʒet . Ʒ Ʒmire þær<sup>8</sup>  
 mið . Ʒ ðrinc þ Ʒor þonne ƷinðerƷ ðu þær<sup>9</sup> æt boƷe Ʒ  
 ælƷeore<sup>10</sup> hælo.

### ƷæƷbræðe.<sup>11</sup> II.

Ʒiþ manneƷ hearð æce<sup>12</sup> oððe<sup>13</sup> Ʒar Ʒý Ʒenime<sup>14</sup>  
 ƷeƷbræðan<sup>15</sup> ƷýrƷalan Ʒ binde<sup>16</sup> him on Ʒrýran .<sup>17</sup>  
 ðonne<sup>18</sup> Ʒeriteð<sup>19</sup> þ Ʒar<sup>20</sup> of þam<sup>21</sup> hearðe.<sup>22</sup>

Ʒiþ men hiƷ Ʒamb Ʒar<sup>23</sup> Ʒý Ʒenime ƷeƷbræðan  
 Ʒeap<sup>24</sup> ðære Ʒýrte Ʒeðo þ hio<sup>25</sup> blacu Ʒý Ʒ þýge hý<sup>26</sup>  
 ðonne<sup>27</sup> mið micelne<sup>28</sup> Ʒlatunge<sup>29</sup> Ʒeriteþ þ Ʒar on ƷeƷ  
 Ʒiþ hýƷ þonne<sup>30</sup> sý Ʒæt Ʒio<sup>31</sup> Ʒamb Ʒý<sup>32</sup> aþunðeno<sup>33</sup>  
 Ʒcearfa ðonne<sup>34</sup> þa Ʒýrte .<sup>35</sup> Ʒ lege<sup>36</sup> on þa Ʒambe  
 ðonne<sup>37</sup> Ʒorðrined heo Ʒona.

Ʒið þær innoðer saƷe Ʒenim ƷeƷbræðan Ʒeap<sup>38</sup> ðo  
 on ƷumeƷ cýnneƷ calð .<sup>39</sup> Ʒ þicge hýƷ Ʒrýðe . þonne  
 bataþ he inne Ʒeapð Ʒ<sup>40</sup> clænrað þone magan Ʒ þa  
 Ʒmæl þýrmaƷ Ʒrýþe Ʒunðrum Ʒell.

ƷeƷ<sup>41</sup> Ʒið þon þe man on Ʒambe<sup>42</sup> ƷorƷeaxen<sup>43</sup> Ʒý

<sup>1</sup> beóre, B.      <sup>2</sup> þara lenð-, B.      <sup>3</sup> þara, B.      <sup>4</sup> beóna, B.  
<sup>5</sup> Ʒaðe, B.      <sup>6</sup> be, B.      <sup>7</sup> cnoca, B. This manner of writing throughout.  
<sup>8</sup> þar, B.      <sup>9</sup> þar, B.      <sup>10</sup> ælƷeore, B.      <sup>11</sup> The spaces in B. left for  
 the drawings have the names filled in. Here ƷeibƷode, by a later hand.  
<sup>12</sup> hearð ace, B. O.      <sup>13</sup> oððer, O.      <sup>14</sup> nima, O.      <sup>15</sup> -bræð-, B.  
<sup>16</sup> binde, B. ; -ðan, O.      <sup>17</sup> Ʒuran, O.      <sup>18</sup> þanne, O.      <sup>19</sup> -Ʒiteð, B.  
<sup>20</sup> for, O.      <sup>21</sup> mannef, O.      <sup>22</sup> heafeden, O.      <sup>23</sup> þambe for, O.  
<sup>24</sup> Ʒeap in B. is glossed íuf.      <sup>25</sup> heo, B.      <sup>26</sup> híƷ, B.      <sup>27</sup> þanne, O.  
<sup>28</sup> þare, B.      <sup>29</sup> Read placu ; Ʒlæt-, B.      <sup>30</sup> þanne, O.      <sup>31</sup> Ʒeo, B. O.  
<sup>32</sup> íƷ, O.      <sup>33</sup> -ðen, B.      <sup>34</sup> þane, O.      <sup>35</sup> þýrƷ, O.      <sup>36</sup> lege, B.

the wort in warm water; by no means in beer; then it goodeth (*benefits*) the sore of the loins and of the thighs very rathely (*quickly*).

BETONY.  
Art. i.

29. For foot addle (*gout*), take the same wort, seethe it in water, till of the water down to a third part be sodden *away*;<sup>a</sup> pound then the wort and lay it on the feet, and smear (them) therewith, and drink the wash; then wilt thou find therein boot (*amends*), and perfect healing.

WAYBREAD.<sup>b</sup> II.

*Plantago*  
*maior. Bot.*

1. If a mans head ache or be sore, let him take the roots of waybread, and bind them on his swere (*neck*); then the sore will depart from the head.

2. If to a man his wamb (*belly*) be sore, let him take the juice of waybread the wort, and contrive that it be lukewarm,<sup>c</sup> and swallow it; then with much loathing (*nausea*) the sore will depart away. If then it be that the wamb be swollen, then scrape the wort, and lay it on the wamb; then it soon will dwindle away.

3. For sore of the inwards, take juice of waybread; put it on cold of some kind (*sort*), and swallow it largely; then it mends the inwards, and clears the maw (*stomach*), and the small guts very wondrous well.

4. <sup>d</sup> Again, in case that a man be overgrown in

<sup>a</sup> The Latin so: þriððan ðæl is governed by on.

<sup>b</sup> Properly Waybread; its leaves are broad, and it frequents waysides. The figure in MS. V. is meant for this herb.

<sup>c</sup> blacu is an error in MS. for placu, *lukewarm*. hio, hý, refer to the wort, not the juice, for jeap is neuter.

<sup>d</sup> Lat. Ad dysentericos: þoppeaxen cannot mean that.

<sup>37</sup> þane, O.      <sup>38</sup> rþap, B.      <sup>39</sup> calo, B.      <sup>40</sup> V. so?      <sup>41</sup> þ, O.  
<sup>42</sup> -ba, O.      <sup>43</sup> -pex-, O.

seoð þonne<sup>1</sup> þa reǵbrædan<sup>2</sup> rǵýþe . ʒ ete þonne<sup>3</sup> rǵýþe  
ðonne ðrineþ ʒeo pamb ʒona.

Εἶτ ριð þon þe<sup>4</sup> man þurh hýʒ áʒanǵ<sup>5</sup> blode  
utýrne<sup>6</sup> ʒenim reǵbrædan<sup>7</sup> ʒeap rýle him ðrincan<sup>8</sup>  
þonne<sup>9</sup> bið hit ʒona oðʒtalled.

Ἐἶτ man ʒepundud<sup>10</sup> rý ʒenim reǵbrædan<sup>11</sup> ʒæd  
ʒnid<sup>12</sup> το θυρτε ʒ ʒcead<sup>13</sup> on þa punde heo bið ʒona<sup>14</sup>  
hal . ʒif ʒe lichoma hþær mid heʒiǵhepe hæto<sup>15</sup> rý  
ʒebýʒʒod ʒecnuca ða rýlfan rýrte ʒ leʒe þæron<sup>16</sup>  
ðonne colað ʒe lichoma<sup>17</sup> ʒ halað.

Ἐἶτ ðu þonne rýlle manneʒ pambe þþænan þonne  
nim ðu þa rýrte rýll ón ecede . ðo þonne þ þor ʒ  
þa rýrte ʒpa aþýllede on rín ðrince þonne on niht  
nihtǵ . rýmle an ful to rýlley.

#### Nædre.

Þið nædran rite<sup>18</sup> ʒenim reǵbrædan ða rýrte ʒnid  
on ríne ʒ ete hý.<sup>19</sup>

#### Scorpio.

Þif ʒeorpioneʒ flite ʒenim reǵbrædan rýrtpalan  
bind<sup>20</sup> ofone man þonne ýʒ το ʒelýʒenne<sup>21</sup> þ hýt  
cume him to ʒodre aʒe.<sup>22</sup>

Ἐἶτ men<sup>23</sup> innan<sup>24</sup> rýrmar<sup>25</sup> eʒlen<sup>26</sup> ʒenim<sup>27</sup> pæǵ-  
brædan<sup>28</sup> ʒeap cnuca ʒ rrinǵ<sup>29</sup> ʒ rýle him supan ʒ  
nim ða rýlfan<sup>30</sup> rýrte ʒecnuca leʒe on þone<sup>31</sup> naʒlan<sup>32</sup>  
ʒ rrið þæʒto<sup>33</sup> fþýðe fæʒte.

<sup>1</sup> þane, O.    <sup>2</sup> ʒebraðe, O., *roast*: from haste.    <sup>3</sup> þ., O. omits.    <sup>4</sup> þ, O.  
<sup>5</sup> arʒgange, O.    <sup>6</sup> blóðe útýrne, B.    <sup>7</sup> -ðe, O.    <sup>8</sup> -ca, O.  
<sup>9</sup> þañ, O.    <sup>10</sup> -ðod, B. O.    <sup>11</sup> þebraðe, O., and so below.    <sup>12</sup> ʒnid, B.  
<sup>13</sup> ʒeád, B.    <sup>14</sup> ʒóna, B.    <sup>15</sup> hæto, B.    <sup>16</sup> þap, B.    <sup>17</sup> -hama, B.  
<sup>18</sup> ʒerl-, B.    <sup>19</sup> hǵ, B. O.    <sup>20</sup> bind on, B.    <sup>21</sup> -lír-, B.    <sup>22</sup> ápe, B.  
<sup>23</sup> manne, O.    <sup>24</sup> inē, O.    <sup>25</sup> þurmel, O.    <sup>26</sup> eʒlen, B.; -an, O.  
<sup>27</sup> cnuca fa rýrte, O.    <sup>28</sup> þræðan, B.    <sup>29</sup> rrinǵ, B.    <sup>30</sup> fulfe, O.  
<sup>31</sup> þæne, O.    <sup>32</sup> næfelen, O.    <sup>33</sup> þap, B. O.

wamb, seethe then the waybread largely, and let him eat then (of it) largely; then soon will the wamb dwindle.

WAYBREAD.  
Art. ii.

5. <sup>a</sup> Again, in case that a man outrun (*have a discharge*) through his anus with blood; take the juice of waybread, give it him to drink; then it (*the hæmorrhage*) will soon be stilled.

6. If a man be wounded, take seed of waybread, rub (it) to dust, and shed (it) on the wound; it will soon be hole (*whole*). If the body be busied (*troubled*) anywhere with heavy heat (*inflammation*), pound the same wort and lay (it) thereon; then the body will cool and heal.

7. <sup>b</sup> If thou then wilt reduce the size of a mans wamb (*belly*), then take thou the wort; boil in vinegar; put then the juice and the wort so boiled into wine; let him drink (*this*) then at night fasting, always one cup for a discharge.

*Painting of a snake.*

8. Against adders bite, take waybread the wort, rub it into wine, and let (the patient) eat it.

*Painting of a scorpion.*

9. For scorpions wound, take roots of waybread, bind on the man; then it is to be believed that it may come to be of good service to him.

10. If worms within ail a man, take the juice of waybread, pound and wring (the wort), and give it him to sup; and take the same wort, pound it, lay (it) on the navel, and wreathe it thereto very fast.

---

<sup>a</sup> Lat. Ad eos qui purulentum excreant cum sanguine. The Englishman seems to have confused exscreare, with excrementum, excernere.

<sup>b</sup> Ad ventrem stringendum, Lat. The Saxon-English means *make to dwindle*.

Γιφ ηρύλceγ manney<sup>1</sup> lichoma<sup>2</sup> γύ<sup>3</sup> ahearðod<sup>4</sup> nim þonne peḡbræðan þa pýrte . γ ḡecnuca pið ŋmeru<sup>5</sup> butan<sup>6</sup> ŋealte γ pýre ŋpa to clame<sup>7</sup> leḡe þonne on þær<sup>8</sup> hit hearðige<sup>9</sup> hneŋcaþ hýt ŋona γ bataþ.

Γιφ ηρύlcum men γύ þær feorðan dæḡeγ fefer ḡe-tenḡe<sup>10</sup> ḡenim ðonne þære pýrte ŋeap<sup>11</sup> cnið<sup>12</sup> on pætere ḡýle him ðrincan tpaḡ tīdum ær hým<sup>13</sup> þær feferer pene .<sup>14</sup> þonne ýŋ pēn þ hýt him cume to mýcelre ŋeme.

Pið ŋotable . γ pið ŋina ŋape<sup>15</sup> ḡenim þonne pæḡbræðan leaŋ ḡnið<sup>16</sup> pið ŋealt<sup>17</sup> ŋete ðonne on þa ŋet<sup>18</sup> γ on þa ŋýna þonne ýs þ ḡepŋŋlice<sup>19</sup> læcedom.

Pið þam feŋore þe ðý þriððan dæḡe on man be-cýmeð ḡenim peḡbræðan<sup>20</sup> þriý<sup>21</sup> cýðar cnið<sup>22</sup> on pætere oþþe on pīne sýle him ðrincan ær þon ŋe feŋor him tó cume on niht nihtig.<sup>23</sup>

Piþ ðý feŋore þe ðý æftian dæḡe to cýmeð . ḡe-ecnuca þaŋ ýlcan pýrte ḡpýþe ŋmale ḡýle him on ealoð ðrincan<sup>24</sup> þ ýŋ to ḡelýŋenne<sup>25</sup> þ hit dýḡe.

Pið punda hatum<sup>26</sup> ḡenim þonne peḡbræðan<sup>27</sup> þa pýrte cnuca on ŋmæŋpe butan<sup>28</sup> ŋealte leḡe on þa punde.<sup>29</sup> þonne bið he ŋona hal.<sup>30</sup>

Γιφ manney ŋet on ḡýþe týðriēn . ḡenim þonne peḡbræðen<sup>31</sup> ða pýrte ḡnið<sup>32</sup> on ecede beþe ða ŋet þær- mid.<sup>33</sup> γ ŋmýre.<sup>34</sup> ðonne þpīneþ hý<sup>35</sup> ŋona.

<sup>1</sup> manne, O.      <sup>2</sup> -hama, B. O.      <sup>3</sup> haný, O.      <sup>4</sup> -ðeð, O.  
<sup>5</sup> ŋmera, B. O.      <sup>6</sup> búton, B.      <sup>7</sup> cláme, B.      <sup>8</sup> þar, B.      <sup>9</sup> hēapð-, B.  
<sup>10</sup> -tænḡe, B.      <sup>11</sup> þape pýrtaḡ ŋeap, B.      <sup>12</sup> ḡnið, B.      <sup>13</sup> ðrīncan  
 tpaē tīðu ær he, B.      <sup>14</sup> fefer pēne, B.      <sup>15</sup> ŋore, O.      <sup>16</sup> ḡnið, B.  
<sup>17</sup> -te, O.      <sup>18</sup> ŋet, B.      <sup>19</sup> ḡepŋŋlice, B.      <sup>20</sup> -bræð-, B.      <sup>21</sup> þriý, B.  
<sup>22</sup> ḡnið, B.      <sup>23</sup> nihtig = ieiunus. Apul.      <sup>24</sup> ðrīnc-, B.      <sup>25</sup> -līŋ-,  
 B.; O. alters.      <sup>26</sup> hatunḡe . ni, B.      <sup>27</sup> -bræð-, B.      <sup>28</sup> ŋmæŋpe

11. If any mans body be hardened, take then waybread the wort, and knock (*pound*) it with lard without salt, and so work (it) to clam<sup>a</sup> (*a clammy substance*); lay (it) then on where it is hard; it soon will make it nesh (*soft*), and amend (it).

WAYBREAD.  
Art. ii.

12. If to any man there be a quartan fever incident, take then the worts juice, rub in water, give to him to drink two hours before he expects the fever; then is hope that it may come to much benefit.

13. For foot addle (*gout*), and for sore of sinews, take then leaves of waybread, crush with salt; set (it) then on the feet, and on the sinews; then that is a sure leechdom.

14. For the fever which cometh on a man on the third day (*tertian*), take three sprouts of waybread, crush them in water or in wine; give it him (*the patient*) to drink ere the fever come to him, at night, fasting.

15. For the fever that comes the second day,<sup>b</sup> knock (*pound*) this same wort very small; give it him in ale to drink. It is to be believed that it may benefit.

16. For heats of wounds, take waybread the wort, pound it on lard without salt, lay it on the wound; then will he (*the patient*) be soon hole.

17. If a mans feet in a journey swell,<sup>c</sup> take then waybread the wort, pound in vinegar, bathe the feet therewith, and smear them; then they soon dwindle (*the swelling abates*).

<sup>a</sup> Malagma, Lat. 1528.

<sup>b</sup> *Ad secundarum dolorem.* Lat. 1528.

<sup>c</sup> *tumuerint*, Lat. 1528. Lye prefers *tenescere* (*tenerescere*), but it is better not to hold to opinions against evidence.

búron, B.    <sup>29</sup> púnðe, B.    <sup>30</sup> hál, B.    <sup>31</sup> -bjæð-, B.    <sup>32</sup> gnið, B.  
<sup>33</sup> þap, B.    <sup>31</sup> finepa, B.    <sup>33</sup> hrg, B.

Ἐἵς ἡρύλεῦμ περγβραδέ<sup>1</sup> πεαχε ὀν ἡαμ νοῖμ ὀδδε ὀν ἡαμ ἡλεοπε<sup>2</sup> ζενἴμ ὄοννε πεζβραδαν ἡεαπ ἡῖνγ<sup>3</sup> ὀν ἡνεῖε πῦλλε λεζε ἡερον.<sup>4</sup> læt hegan niȝon niht þonne halaþ<sup>5</sup> hýt hraðe<sup>6</sup> æfter ðam.

Be æghpýlcum uncuþum blædnum ðe on mannes nebbe ῖτταð nim πεζβραδαν<sup>7</sup> ῖæð<sup>8</sup> δῖμζ το δῖμτε<sup>9</sup> ἡ ζἡνἴδ<sup>10</sup> μενγ<sup>11</sup> ῖð ῖμεοῖμ<sup>12</sup> δο λýtελ ῖεαλτεῖ το περε<sup>13</sup> μἴδ ῖνε ῖμýπε<sup>14</sup> ῖ neb μἴδ. þonne ῖμεῖαð hýt ἡ halað.<sup>15</sup>

ῖἡ μῖπεῖ πῖνδε ζενἴμ πεζβραδαν leaf. ἡ ἡýπε ῖεαπ<sup>16</sup> ζἡνἴδ τοῖομνε ἡαῖα ὄοννε ῖῖῖε λανζε ὀν ἡἡνἡμ μἴδε ἡ ετ ὄονε ῖýῖτῖαλἡ.

Ἐἵς πεδε ἡἡνδ ἡἡν τοῖῖτε ζενἴμ ἡῖ ἡýλἡἡν ῖýῖτε<sup>17</sup> ἡ ζεζἡνἴδ.<sup>18</sup> ἡ λεζε ὀν. ὄοννε βἴð ἡἡ ῖονἡ ἡαλ.

ῖἡ ἡελῖε δἡεῖε ἡἡἡεῖ τýðδερἡýῖε<sup>19</sup> ἡἡεῖεαῖδεῖ ἡἡε ἡοννε πεζβραδαν δο ὀν ῖἡ ἡ ῖῖῖ<sup>20</sup> ῖ ῖοῖ ἡ ετ<sup>21</sup> ἡἡ πεζβραδαν ὄοννε δεαἡ ἡἡ ῖð æghpýlce in-nancundre unhælo.

### Fifleaf.<sup>22</sup> III.

Ἐἵς μεἡ<sup>23</sup> ἡἡ ἡεοðu acen ὀδδε ὀνεῖροζεν ῖý ζενἴμ ῖῖῖεαῖε<sup>24</sup> ðἡ ῖýῖτ. cnuca ὀν ῖἡεοῖπε<sup>25</sup> ῖῖῖε ῖἡἡε λεζε δἡερον<sup>26</sup> butan<sup>27</sup> ῖεαλτε ὄοννε ἡαλαð ἡýt ῖονἡ.

ῖἡ ῖἡἡε ῖῖῖε ζενἴμ ῖῖῖεαῖἡἡ ῖεαπ<sup>28</sup> ἡῖε<sup>29</sup> ῖýῖτε ζεῖῖνγ τῖεζεν cuculepas<sup>30</sup> ῖῖῖε. ῖýῖε ἡἡ ῖῖῖἡἡ. ἡοννε ἡἡἡῖῖῖ ἡἡ ὀν πεζ ῖ ῖῖῖ eall.

ῖἡ ῖἡῖεῖ ece. ἡ ῖð tunzan. ἡ ῖð ἡῖοταν ζενἴμ ῖῖῖεαῖἡἡ ῖýῖτῖαλἡ ῖýῖἡ ὀν ῖῖῖεῖ. ῖýῖε ἡἡ ῖῖῖἡἡ

<sup>1</sup> peaphbræde, B.    <sup>2</sup> hlæpe, B.    <sup>3</sup> þring, B.    <sup>4</sup> þar, B.    <sup>5</sup> hálaf, B.  
<sup>6</sup> raðe, B.    <sup>7</sup> -bræð-, B.    <sup>8</sup> ræð, B.    <sup>9</sup> dúfte, B.    <sup>10</sup> zníd, B.  
<sup>11</sup> mængc, B.    <sup>12</sup> ῖμεῖα, B.    <sup>13</sup> πε, B. O.    <sup>14</sup> -ῖα, B.; ῖἡῖῖ, O.  
<sup>15</sup> hálaf, B.    <sup>16</sup> ῖεαπ, B.    <sup>17</sup> ῖýῖτ, B., omitting the case termination.  
<sup>18</sup> -zníd, B.    <sup>19</sup> -neῖῖe, B.    <sup>20</sup> ῖῖῖ, B.    <sup>21</sup> ece, O.    <sup>22</sup> fif-  
leaf, MS. B., by a later hand.    <sup>23</sup> man, O.    <sup>24</sup> ῖῖῖεαῖἡἡ, B. The  
reading of V. seems careless grammar.    <sup>25</sup> ῖἡεοῖπε, B.    <sup>26</sup> ἡερον, B.  
<sup>27</sup> buton, B.    <sup>28</sup> ῖεαπ, B.    <sup>29</sup> ἡῖε, B.    <sup>30</sup> -ref, O.

18. If to any an ulcer<sup>a</sup> wax on the nose or on the cheek, take then waybreads juice; wring (it) on nesh (*soft*) wool; lay (it) thereon; let it lie nine nights; then after that soon it healeth.

WAYBREAD.  
Art. ii.

19. For any uncouth blisters which sit on a mans neb (*face*), take seed of waybread, dry (it) to dust, and pound it; mix with hogs grease, put a little of salt to (it), wash (it) with wine, smear the neb with it; then it smootheth and healeth.

20. For wound of mouth, take leaves of waybread and its juice; pound together, have (it) then very long in thy mouth, and eat the root.

21. If a wood hound (*mad dog*) rend a man, take this same wort, and rub it fine and lay it on; then will it (*the spot*) soon be hole (*whole*).

22. For every days tenderness of a man inwardly, let him take then waybread, put it in wine, and sip the juice and eat the waybread; then it is good for any inward unheal (*infirmity*).

FIVELEAF, or *Cinquefoil*.<sup>b</sup> III.

*Potentilla*  
*reptans.* Bot.

1. If for a man his joints ache, or have been struck take fiveleaf the wort, pound it on grease very small, lay it thereon without salt; then it soon healeth.

2. For sore of wamb (*belly*), take juice of fiveleaf the wort, wring out two spoons full, give it him to sip; then it (*the remedy*) cleanseth away all that sore.

3. For mouths ache, and for tongues ache, and for throats ache, take the roots of fiveleaf, boil in water,

<sup>a</sup> *Ulcus*, Latin, 1528.

<sup>b</sup> The drawing in MS. V. is meant for a cinquefoil: but five-lobed leaves stand on long upright footstalks, rising from a root. It is much the same in MS. A. The fig. is probably traditional. It would not be according to early notions to include the *potentillas* whose leaves are not quinate.



ðonne clænfað hit ðone muð innan ƿ bið ƿe ece  
litlende.<sup>1</sup>

ƿiþ heafdeƿ ƿape.<sup>2</sup> ƿenim ƿiſleaƿan<sup>3</sup> ða ƿýrt.  
beƿrit þƿiƿa mið þam lærtan ƿiſgƿe ƿ mið þam  
ðuman<sup>4</sup> ahefe þonne upp of ðære<sup>5</sup> eorðan ƿ ƿegnið  
ſƿýþe ƿmale ƿ bið on þ heafod ðonne biþ ƿe ece  
lýtlenðe.<sup>6</sup>

Liƿ men blod ut<sup>7</sup> of noƿum ýrre to ſƿiðe ƿýle  
him ðrincaſ ƿiſleaƿan on ƿine. ƿ ſmýrre<sup>8</sup> þ heafud<sup>9</sup>  
mið þam ðonne oðrtanðeƿ ƿe blodgýte ƿona.

Liƿ manneƿ miðriƿe<sup>10</sup> áce ƿenime ƿiſleaƿan<sup>11</sup>  
ƿeap<sup>12</sup> mençz<sup>13</sup> to ƿine ƿ ðrinca<sup>14</sup> ðonne þreo ful  
fulle<sup>15</sup> þƿý<sup>16</sup> moƿgenas ƿ on niht niſtiç.<sup>17</sup>

ƿiþ næðƿan<sup>18</sup> ƿliče ƿenim ƿiſleaƿan þa ƿýrte<sup>19</sup>  
grið on ƿine. ƿ ðrinca<sup>20</sup> ſƿiðe ðonne cymeð him þ to  
bote.

Liƿ man ƿorbærneð sý ƿenime ƿiſleaƿan þa ƿýrte  
beƿe on him ðonne cƿeƿað cƿæftiçe men þ him þ to  
gode<sup>21</sup> cume.

Liƿ þu ƿille canceƿ ablenðan<sup>22</sup> ƿenim ðonne ƿiſ-  
leaƿan ða ƿýrte seoð on ƿine ƿ on ealdeƿ beaƿgeƿ<sup>23</sup>  
ƿýrle butan<sup>24</sup> ƿealte mençz<sup>25</sup> eall toſomme. ƿýrre to  
clýðan ƿ leçe ðonne on þa ƿunðe þonne halað heo  
ƿona.

Ðu ƿcealt ðonne eac ƿepýrcean<sup>26</sup> þa ƿýrte<sup>27</sup> on aƿur-  
tuƿ monðe.

Næðre.

---

<sup>1</sup> -igenðe, B.    <sup>2</sup> cape, V.    <sup>3</sup> ƿiƿ, B.    <sup>4</sup> þúman, B.    <sup>5</sup> þape, B.  
<sup>6</sup> -igenðe, B.    <sup>7</sup> út, B.    <sup>8</sup> ƿmeƿa, B.    <sup>9</sup> heafod, B.    <sup>10</sup> miðriƿe,  
in contents.    <sup>11</sup> ƿiƿ, B. O.    <sup>12</sup> ƿeap, B.    <sup>13</sup> mençz, B.    <sup>14</sup> -can,  
O.    <sup>15</sup> fulle fulle, O.    <sup>16</sup> þƿýz, B.    <sup>17</sup> niſtiç, V., a false spelling.  
<sup>18</sup> næðƿan, B., and so generally.    <sup>19</sup> ƿýrte, B.    <sup>20</sup> -can, O.    <sup>21</sup> bote,

give it him (*the patient*) to sip;<sup>a</sup> then it will cleanse the mouth within, and the ache will be diminishing.

FIVELEAF.  
Art. iii.

4. For heads sore, take fiveleaf the wort, scratch it thrice with the least finger and with the thumb; heave it then up from the earth, and rub it very small, and bind it on the head; then the ache will be diminishing.

5. If for a man blood run out of his nostrils too much, give to him to drink fiveleaf in wine, and smear the head with it; then the blood gout will soon staunch.

6. If a mans midriff ache, let him take juice of fiveleaf, mix it with wine, and let him drink then three cups full for three mornings, and at night, fasting.

7. For bite of adder, take fiveleaf the wort, crush it in wine, and let him drink it freely; then that will come to him for a boot (*remedy*).

8. If a man be badly burnt, let him take fiveleaf the wort; let him bear it on him; then aver crafty men that that may come to him to good.

9. If thou will blind a cancer, *or prevent its discharging*, take then fiveleaf the wort, seethe it in wine, and in an old barrow pigs grease without salt; mix all together, work to a plaister, and then lay it on the wound; then it soon will heal.

10. Thou shalt also further work up the wort in the month August.

*A painting of a snake fills a vacant space. MS. V.*

---

<sup>a</sup> Gargarizet. Lat.

---

B., *amendment*.    <sup>22</sup> -blænd-, B.    <sup>23</sup> berchef, O.    <sup>24</sup> buron, B.  
<sup>25</sup> mæng, B.    <sup>26</sup> -pcan, B.    <sup>27</sup> p̄ȳp̄t, B., by a slip, omits.

Ærceþrote.<sup>1</sup> iv.

Deoƿ ƿýrte þe man uerþmenacam ƿ oðrum naman ærceþrote nemneð bið cenneð<sup>2</sup> ƿehƿær on fineþum landum ƿ on ƿæctum.

ƿiþ ƿunda ƿ ƿið deaðƿƿunƿar ƿ ƿið cýrnlu ƿenim þære<sup>3</sup> ýlcan ƿýrte ƿýrtƿalan . ƿ ƿerƿið abútan<sup>4</sup> ðone ƿƿýran þonne ƿremað<sup>5</sup> hit healice.

Erft ƿið cýrnlu ƿenim ða ƿýlfan ƿýrte uerþmenacam . ƿecnuca hý<sup>6</sup> ƿ leƿe ðærto<sup>7</sup> heo hælð ƿundorlice.

ƿiþ ða þe habbað ærtandene<sup>8</sup> æðran fra þ þæt blod ne mæg hýr ƿecýndelican ƿýne habban ƿ heora þiƿne ƿehealdan ne maƿon . nim þære<sup>9</sup> ýlcan ƿýrte ƿear<sup>10</sup> ƿ ƿýle ðrincan ƿ ƿýððan ƿenim ƿin<sup>11</sup> ƿ huniƿ ƿ ƿæter meneg<sup>12</sup> to ƿomne ƿ hýt ƿona hælð<sup>13</sup> þa untrumnýrre.<sup>14</sup>

ƿið hiƿe saƿ ƿenim on midde ƿumereƿ ðæg þa ýlcan ƿýrte ƿ ƿegnið to ðurte nim þonne ƿif cuculeaƿ fulle ðær ðurteƿ . ƿ þriƿ ƿcencear<sup>15</sup> ƿoðer ƿineƿ meneg<sup>16</sup> to ƿomne ƿýle ðrincan hýt ƿremað miclum<sup>17</sup> eac fra ƿame<sup>18</sup> manegum oðrum untrumnýrrum.<sup>19</sup>

ƿiþ þa untrumnýrre þe ƿtanar ƿeaxað on blæðran ƿenim þære<sup>20</sup> ýlcan ƿýrte ƿýrtƿalan . ƿ<sup>21</sup> enuca hý<sup>22</sup> ƿýll þonne on hatan ƿine sýle ðrincan hýt hælð þa untrumnýrre ƿundorlicum ƿemete . ƿ na þ án ac<sup>23</sup> eac fra hƿæt ƿra þæne<sup>24</sup> miƿðan ƿelet . hýt hƿæðlice<sup>25</sup> ƿerýmð<sup>26</sup> ƿ ƿorð ƿelæðeþ.<sup>27</sup>

ƿið heafod ƿar ƿenim þa ýlcan ƿýrte ƿ ƿebnið to þam heafde<sup>28</sup> ƿ heo ƿepanað þ ƿar ðær heafdeƿ .:

<sup>1</sup> beoƿurt, B., in margin.    <sup>2</sup> acenneð, B.    <sup>3</sup> þære, B.    <sup>4</sup> onbuton, B.  
<sup>5</sup> -at, B.    <sup>6</sup> hiƿ, B.    <sup>7</sup> þar, B.    <sup>8</sup> The Latin is *induratas*.  
MS. V. is much damaged here.    <sup>9</sup> ðære, B.    <sup>10</sup> ƿear, B.    <sup>11</sup> ƿin, B.  
<sup>12</sup> mænge, B.    <sup>13</sup> hælð, B.    <sup>14</sup> -nerre, B.    <sup>15</sup> þriƿ ƿcencar, B.

ASHTHROAT, that is, *Vervain*. IV.

ASHTHROAT.  
Art. iv.

1. This wort, which one nameth verbenaca, and by another name ashthroat, is produced everywhere in smooth lands and on wet ones.

2. For wounds, and for dead springs (*ulcers*), and for kernels (*strumous swellings*), take roots of the same wort, and wreathe about the swere (*neck*); then it will benefit highly.

3. Again for kernels (*strumous swellings*), take the same wort verbenaca; knock (*pound*) it, and lay it thereto; it will heal wonderfully.

4. For those that have stopped veins, so that the blood may not have its kindly (*natural*) run (*course*), and are not able to retain their food, take juice of the same wort, and give to drink, and afterward take wine and honey and water, mix them together, and it (*the remedy*) will soon heal the infirmity.

5. For sore of liver, take on Midsummers day the same wort, and rub *it* to dust; take then five spoons full of the dust, and three draughts of good wine; mix *them* together; give (this to the sick man) to drink; it will benefit much; also in like manner for many other infirmities.

6. For the infirmity by which stones wax in the bladder, take roots of the same wort, and pound them; boil *them* then in hot wine; give to drink; it will heal the infirmities in a wonderful manner, and not that only; also whatsoever lets (*hinders*) the urine, it soon makes away with, and leads forth.

7. For a head sore, take the same wort, and bind to the head, and it will make to wane the sore of the head.

---

<sup>16</sup> mænȝc, B.    <sup>17</sup> micc-, B.    <sup>18</sup> rome, B.    <sup>19</sup> -neȝȝ-, B.    <sup>20</sup> þape, B.  
<sup>21</sup> ȝ, B. omits.    <sup>22</sup> cnoca hȝ, B.    <sup>23</sup> ac, V. omits.    <sup>24</sup> þone, B.    <sup>25</sup> pæð-, B.  
<sup>26</sup> ȝepȝmð, B.    <sup>27</sup> -læð-, B.    <sup>28</sup> herbe V.

## Næðne.

Þið næðrian ǵlite ǵpa hǵylc man ǵpa ǵaj ǵýrt  
uermenacam mið<sup>1</sup> hýne leaǵum ǵ ǵýrtumum on him  
hæfð þið eallum næðrum he bið trum.

## Ατορκορρε.

Þiǵ atτορκορpan bite ǵenim þæne<sup>2</sup> ýlcan ǵýrte  
leaǵ ǵeoð on ǵine ǵecnucode . ǵiǵ hýt mið ǵerpelle on  
ǵorboren býð ǵeleǵe þærto<sup>3</sup> ǵeo ǵund ǵceal ǵona beon  
ǵeopenud<sup>4</sup> ǵ ǵýððan heo ǵeopenud<sup>4</sup> beo þonne ǵe-  
cnuca þa ǵýrt mið huniǵe . ǵ leǵe þærto<sup>5</sup> oþðæt hýt  
hal ǵý<sup>6</sup> þ bið ǵriðe hǵæðlice.<sup>7</sup>

Þiǵ peðe hunder ǵlite ǵenim þa ýlcan ǵýrte<sup>8</sup> uer-  
menacam ǵ hǵætene corǵ ǵpa ǵehale . ǵ leǵe to þæne<sup>9</sup>  
punde<sup>10</sup> oþþ ða corǵ þurh ðone ǵætan<sup>11</sup> ǵehnehrode sýn .  
ǵ ǵpa toðundene .<sup>12</sup> nim þonne ða corǵ ǵ ǵerurp to  
ǵumum henǵuǵule .<sup>13</sup> ǵiǵ he hý<sup>14</sup> þonne etan nelle ðonne  
nim ðu oþne corǵ ǵ menǵ<sup>15</sup> to þæne<sup>16</sup> ǵýrte þam  
ǵemete þe þu æri ðýðert . ǵ leǵe to ðæne<sup>17</sup> punde ǵpa<sup>18</sup>  
oþðæt þu onǵite þ ǵeo ǵreanýǵ<sup>19</sup> oǵánumen sý ǵ ut<sup>20</sup>  
atoǵen.

Þiǵ niǵe pundela<sup>21</sup> ǵenim þa ýlcan ǵýrte ǵ cnuca  
mið buteran ǵ leǵe to þæne<sup>22</sup> punde.

## Næðne.

Þið næðrian ǵlite ǵenim þa<sup>23</sup> ýlcan ǵýrte trǵu<sup>24</sup> ǵ<sup>25</sup>  
ǵeoð on ǵine ǵ cnuca ǵýþþan ǵýǵ ǵe slýte blind bið ǵ  
mið þam ǵerpelle . unǵehæfðud<sup>26</sup> þonne leǵe ðu þa  
ǵýrte<sup>27</sup> þærto<sup>28</sup> ǵona hýt ǵceal openian . ǵ ǵýððan  
hýt ǵeopenud<sup>29</sup> beo . þonne nim ðu ða ýlcan ǵýrte  
unǵerodene ǵ cnuca mið huniǵe leǵe to þæne<sup>30</sup> punde

<sup>1</sup> hi mið, B.   <sup>2</sup> þæne, B.   <sup>3</sup> þærto, B.   <sup>4</sup> -nod, B., twice.   <sup>5</sup> þaj, B.  
<sup>6</sup> ǵý, B.   <sup>7</sup> ǵæð-, B.   <sup>8</sup> þæne . . leaǵ, B., but -cam, not -cæ.   <sup>9</sup> þæne,  
B.   <sup>10</sup> punde . ǵpa, B.   <sup>11</sup> ǵætan, B.   <sup>12</sup> -þund-, B.   <sup>13</sup> hæn, B.  
<sup>14</sup> hǵ, B.   <sup>15</sup> mænǵ, B.   <sup>16</sup> þæne, B.   <sup>17</sup> ðæne, B.   <sup>18</sup> ǵpa þ, B.

*Drawing of a snake, MS. V., fol. 19 b.*

ASHTHROAT.  
Art. iv.

8. For bite of adder, whatsoever man hath on him, this wort verbenaca, with its leaves and roots, he will be firm against all snakes.

*Two drawings of attorcops, like two horned locusts.*

*MS. V., fol. 19 c.*

9. For poisonous spiders bite, take leaves of the same wort; seethe them in wine, pounded; if the *venom* be retained *in the body*, with swellings, lay then thereto; the wound shall soon be opened, and when it be opened, then pound the wort with honey, and lay *it* thereto, till that it be hole (*whole*); that will be very quickly.

10. For wood (*mad*) hounds bite, take the same wort verbenaca, and wheaten corns hole, and lay to the wound, till that the corns are neshed (*made soft*) through the wet, and so *are* swollen up. Take then the corns, and cast them to some cock or hen fowl; if he then will not eat them, then take thou other corns, and mix them with the wort in the manner in which thou ere didst, and lay to the wound until thou understand that the mischief be taken away and drawn out.

11. For new wounds, take the same wort, and *pound* it with butter, and lay *it* to the wound.

*Drawing of a snake. MS. V., fol. 19 d.*

12. For bite of adder, take twigs of the same wort, and seethe *them* in wine, and afterwards pound them; if the scratch is blind, and with the swelling not come to a head, then lay thou the wort thereto; soon it shall open, and after it be opened, then take thou the same wort unsodden, and pound *it* with honey, and

<sup>19</sup> γρᾶνεϋ, B.    <sup>20</sup> úr, B.    <sup>21</sup> MS. Harl. 585 begins here.    <sup>22</sup> ḡape, B.  
<sup>23</sup> bæpe, H., a different construction; see St. Marherete.    <sup>24</sup> τριγα, H.,  
with a gloss *bowef*.    <sup>25</sup> γ, H. omits.    <sup>26</sup> -δoδ, B.    <sup>27</sup> βα πυρε. H.  
omits.    <sup>28</sup> παρτό, B.    <sup>29</sup> -noδ, B.    <sup>30</sup> ḡape, B.

oðþ heo<sup>1</sup> hal<sup>2</sup> rý<sup>3</sup> þ<sup>4</sup> 1r<sup>5</sup> rþýþe hþæðlice<sup>6</sup> ʒýr man  
hý<sup>7</sup> þýrrum<sup>8</sup> ʒemete þærto<sup>9</sup> aleʒð.<sup>10</sup>

Denne belle.<sup>11</sup>

Ðeor þýrte þe man sýmphoniacam.<sup>12</sup> [f. jusquiamum]<sup>13</sup> nemneð ʒ<sup>14</sup> oðrum naman<sup>15</sup> belone ʒ eac ʒume men<sup>16</sup> hennebelle<sup>17</sup> hatað þihʒe on beganum<sup>18</sup> landum ʒ on ranðigum<sup>19</sup> landum ʒ on þýrtunum. þonne ʒr oðer þýrte ʒlcan þýrte speart on hipe.<sup>20</sup> ʒ ftaðþan leaþum ʒ eac ætʒum. þonne ʒr ʒeo æþre hritre<sup>21</sup> ʒ heo hæfð þar mægnu.

Þið earena<sup>22</sup> ʒar ʒenim þýrte ʒlcan þýrte ʒear<sup>23</sup> ʒ þýrm hit ðrýpe<sup>24</sup> on þ<sup>25</sup> earne hýt þundorlicum ʒemete þæra<sup>26</sup> earena ʒār aþliʒð. ʒ eac<sup>27</sup> ʒpa ʒame þeah þær<sup>28</sup> þýrmar on beon hýt hý<sup>29</sup> áþelleð.

Þið cneopa ʒerpell oððe ʒcancena<sup>30</sup> oððe ʒpa hþær<sup>31</sup> ʒpa on lichoman<sup>32</sup> ʒerpell<sup>33</sup> sý<sup>34</sup> nim þa ʒlcan þýrte ʒimphoniacan<sup>35</sup> ʒ cnuca hý<sup>36</sup> leʒe<sup>37</sup> þærto<sup>38</sup> þ<sup>39</sup> ʒerpell heo óranimeð.<sup>40</sup>

Þiþ toða ʒape<sup>41</sup> ʒenim þære<sup>42</sup> ʒlcan þýrte þýrtþalan ʒeoð on ʒþrangum<sup>43</sup> þine ʒupe hit ʒpa þearm ʒ healde on hīr muðe<sup>44</sup> ʒona hit ʒehæð þara toða ʒār.<sup>45</sup>

Þið þæra<sup>46</sup> ʒepealða ʒerap. oððe ʒerpell<sup>47</sup> ʒenim þære<sup>48</sup> ʒlcan<sup>49</sup> þýrte þýrtþalan ʒ ʒerpuð to ðam<sup>50</sup> þeo<sup>51</sup> ʒe þ<sup>52</sup> ʒār ʒe þ<sup>53</sup> ʒerpell þara ʒepalða<sup>54</sup> hio<sup>55</sup> óranimeð.<sup>56</sup>

<sup>1</sup> hýo, H.    <sup>2</sup> hál rý, B.    <sup>3</sup> 1r, V. B. omit.    <sup>4</sup> ræð-, B.    <sup>5</sup> hʒ, B.  
<sup>6</sup> þrum, B.    <sup>7</sup> þar, B.    <sup>8</sup> leyð, H.    <sup>9</sup> O. adds belone.    <sup>10</sup> ʒymf-,  
H.    <sup>11</sup> Overlined in V.    <sup>12</sup> ʒ on, H.    <sup>13</sup> nama, O.    <sup>14</sup> mæn, H.  
<sup>15</sup> hæne, B. H.    <sup>16</sup> beganū, B.    <sup>17</sup> rānð-, B.    <sup>18</sup> þoū ʒr ðære ʒlcan  
þýrte ʒpeart on hipe, H.; þanne 1f oþer þiſſe ʒlcan þiʒan þýrte, O.; hipe,  
B.    <sup>19</sup> æpe hritre, H.; hritre, B. It has been said that a long  
vowel before two consonants is impossible.    <sup>20</sup> earane, O.    <sup>21</sup> ʒear, B.  
<sup>22</sup> ðrýpe, B.    <sup>23</sup> þara, B.    <sup>24</sup> eác, H.    <sup>25</sup> þar, B.    <sup>26</sup> hʒ, B.  
<sup>27</sup> ʒerpelle oððæ ʒcancena, H.; ʒcānc-, B.    <sup>28</sup> hþar, B.    <sup>29</sup> -ham-, B.  
<sup>30</sup> ʒerpel, H.    <sup>31</sup> rý, B.    <sup>32</sup> -am, H.    <sup>33</sup> hʒ, B.    <sup>34</sup> beþe þar muð,

lay it to the wound, till that it be hole (*whole*); that it will be very quickly, if a man layeth it thereto in this manner. ASHTHROAT.  
Art. iv.

## HENBANE. V.

*Hyoscyamus  
niger. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named συμφωνιακή, or ὕδς κύαμος, and by another name belene, and also some men call it henbell (*now henbane*), is produced in cultivated places, and in sandy lands, and in gardens. Then there is another (sort)<sup>a</sup> of this same wort, swart in hue, and with stiffer leaves, and poisonous also. The former is white,<sup>b</sup> and it has these virtues.

2. For sore of ears, take juice of this same wort, and warm it; drop it into the ear; it in a wonderful manner puts to flight the sore of the ears; and also, likewise, though there be worms in it, it kills them.

3. For swelling of knees and of shanks, or where-soever on the body a swelling be, take the same wort συμφωνιακή, and pound it; lay (it) thereto; it will take away the swelling.

4. For sore of teeth, take roots of the same wort; seethe (them) in strong wine; let (the sufferer) sip it so warm, and hold it in his mouth; soon it will heal the sore of teeth.

5. For sore or swelling of the inguinal parts, take roots of the same wort, and wreathe to the thigh; it will take away the sore or the swelling of the inguinal parts.

<sup>a</sup> Supply cynn?

<sup>b</sup> This is *Hyoscyamus albus*, but our henbane is *H. niger*.

H., in margin. <sup>35</sup> το on, H.; βαρ, B. <sup>36</sup> orhanymeδ, H. <sup>37</sup> γαρ, H.  
<sup>38</sup> βαρε, B. <sup>39</sup> strange, O. <sup>40</sup> μοδε, O. <sup>41</sup> γαρ, healδ, and stops at  
palan, pine, muδe, H. <sup>42</sup> βαρα, B. <sup>43</sup> γερpel, H. <sup>44</sup> βαρε, B.  
<sup>45</sup> γύλγαν, B. H. <sup>46</sup> δæm, H., and a stop at palan. <sup>47</sup> βέο, B., with  
a stop. <sup>48</sup> -peal-, B. <sup>49</sup> heo, B. <sup>50</sup> oronimeδ, H.



Гѣ рѣр брѣфт гаре рѣн<sup>1</sup> геним донне бѣре<sup>2</sup> ѓлѣан  
рѣрте гѣар рѣре то дрѣнце<sup>3</sup> ѓ сѣле хѣре дрѣнѣан ѓ  
рмѣре<sup>4</sup> ѣа брѣорт бѣрмид<sup>5</sup> бонне бѣѣ хѣре гона бѣ<sup>6</sup>  
гѣл.

Рѣѣ рѣта гѣр геним бѣа ѓлѣан рѣрте мид хѣре рѣрт-  
руман<sup>7</sup> ѓ енѣа<sup>8</sup> то гомне<sup>9</sup> лѣге орѣр ѣа рѣт<sup>10</sup> ѓ  
бѣрто<sup>11</sup> гѣбинд хѣт хѣлп<sup>12</sup> рундурлѣце<sup>13</sup> ѓ бѣ гѣрpell  
оранмѣ<sup>14</sup>.

Рѣѣ лунген аѣле геним бѣре рѣлѣан рѣрте гѣар сѣле  
дрѣнѣан мид хѣлѣре рундрунге хѣ бѣѣ гѣхѣлѣд.

#### Næðre rýrt.<sup>15</sup> VI.

Ðeog rýrt þe man upepinam ѓ oðrum naman næð-  
ðerrýrt nemneð bið cenned<sup>16</sup> on pætere ѓ on æcerum  
heo bið hnerceum<sup>17</sup> leaſum ѓ bitterre<sup>18</sup> on býrgingce.

Рѣѣ næððran рлѣте геним ѣар рѣлѣан upepinam енѣа  
хѣ менге<sup>19</sup> мид рѣне сѣле дрѣнѣан хѣо хѣлѣд рундорлѣце  
| one рлѣте ѓ бѣ аттор тодрѣѣѣ . ѓ бѣр рѣрте ѣу гѣѣлт  
нѣман он ѣам монѣе бѣ ман арpellif nemneð.

#### Beorýrt. VII.

Ðeog rýrt þe man on leðen<sup>20</sup> ueneriam ѓ on ure  
geþeode beorýrt nemneð heo bið cenned<sup>21</sup> on bezanum<sup>22</sup>  
ftorum ѓ on rýrtbeddum ѓ on mæðum.<sup>23</sup> ѓ бѣр рѣрте  
þу гѣѣлт нѣман он þам монѣе бѣ ман аугуртум  
nemneð.

Рѣѣ ðæt beon<sup>24</sup> æt ne fleon<sup>25</sup> геним бѣр ѓлѣан рѣрте

<sup>1</sup> rн, H.; rýn, B.; fi, O.      <sup>2</sup> þare, B.      <sup>3</sup> дрænce, H.; дрýnce,  
B.; drincan, O.      <sup>4</sup> rmepe, H.; rmera, B.      <sup>5</sup> þar, B. O.  
<sup>6</sup> þe, H. omits; þe = þý, instrumental here.      <sup>7</sup> -тtr-, B., more exactly.  
<sup>8</sup> enoca, B. H.      <sup>9</sup> A note in H. explains *cum polenta*.      <sup>10</sup> rѣt, B.  
<sup>11</sup> þar, B.      <sup>12</sup> hylpѣ, H.      <sup>13</sup> -дор-, B.      <sup>14</sup> oranmeð, H.      <sup>15</sup> neððre  
purc, B., later characters.      <sup>16</sup> cænned, B.      <sup>17</sup> -cum, B.      <sup>18</sup> bitter, B.

6. If a wifes (*womans*) breasts<sup>a</sup> be sore, take then juice of the same wort, work it to a drink, and give it to her to drink, and smear the breasts therewith; then it will soon be the better with her.

HENBANE.  
Art. v.

7. For sore of feet, take the same wort, with its roots, and pound together; lay over the feet, and bind thereto; it will heal wonderfully, and will take away the swelling.

8. For lungs addle (*disease*), take juice of the same wort, give (it) to drink; with high wondering he will be healed.

#### ADDER WORT. VI.

*Polygonum  
bistorta.*

1. This wort, which is named viperina, and by another name adder wort, is produced in water, and in arables; it is of nesh (*soft*) leaves, and bitterish to taste.

*Drawing of a snake. MS. V., fol. 20 b.*

2. For bite of adder, take the same viperina, pound it, mix with wine, give to drink; it healeth wondrously the rent, and driveth away the poison; and this wort thou shalt take in the month which is called April.

#### BEE WORT. VII.

*Acorus cala-  
mus. Bot.*

1. This wort, which in Latin is called veneria, and in our language bee wort, is produced in cultivated places, and in wort beds, and in meads; and this wort thou shalt take in the month which is called August.

2. That bees may not fly off,<sup>b</sup> take this same wort

<sup>a</sup> Apul. 1528, has pectinum, not pectorum nor mammarum.

<sup>b</sup> Orris root is used for this purpose now.

<sup>19</sup> hꝝ mænc, B.      <sup>20</sup> læden, B.      <sup>21</sup> cænneð, B.      <sup>22</sup> beḡánū, B.  
<sup>23</sup> mæbbū, B.      <sup>24</sup> bēon, B.      <sup>25</sup> flēon, B.

þe þe ueneriam nemdon ʒ ʒehoh hý<sup>1</sup> to ðære hýre<sup>2</sup> þonne beoð hý punʒýnde.<sup>3</sup> ʒ næfre ne ʒricað áe him ʒelicað . þe of ʒýrte býð ʒeldon funden ne hý man ʒe-  
cnapan ne mæʒ buton ðonne heo ʒreþð ʒ bleþð.<sup>4</sup>

Elf hpa ne mæʒe ʒemigan<sup>5</sup> ʒ se micʒða æt ʒtanden ʒý nime þýrre ýlean ʒýrte ʒýrtpalan ʒ ʒeofe on ʒæ-  
tere to þriððan ðæle . ʒýlle ðruncan . þonne binnan<sup>6</sup> þrým ðaʒum he mæʒ þone miʒþan ʒorð aʒendan<sup>7</sup> hýt  
hæld punðorlice þa untrumnýrre.

#### Leon ʒot.<sup>8</sup> VIII.

Ðe of ʒýrte þe man ʒedem leonij ʒ oðrum nāman  
leonʒot nemneð heo bið cenneð<sup>9</sup> on ʒeldon . ʒ on  
dicon . ʒ on hreodbeddon.<sup>10</sup>

Elf hpa<sup>11</sup> on þære<sup>12</sup> untrumnýrre ʒý<sup>13</sup> þ he ʒý<sup>14</sup>  
eij<sup>15</sup> þonne meah<sup>16</sup> ðu hine unbindan ʒenim þýrre  
ʒýrte þe<sup>17</sup> þe leon ʒot nemdon ʒif ðýrelaʒ<sup>18</sup> butan<sup>19</sup>  
ʒýrtruman ʒeod on ʒætere on ʒanʒægendum monan<sup>20</sup>  
ʒ ðreah hine þærmið<sup>21</sup> ʒ læd út of þam hure<sup>22</sup> on ʒoran  
nihte ʒ ʒter<sup>23</sup> hýne mið þære<sup>24</sup> ʒýrte þe man aʒu-  
lochiam nemneð ʒ þonne he utʒa<sup>25</sup> ne beseo he hýne  
nu on bæc . þur ðu hine meah<sup>26</sup> of þære untrum-  
nýrre<sup>27</sup> unbindan.<sup>28</sup>

#### Eluþunʒe.<sup>29</sup> IX.

Ðe of ʒýrte þe man ʒcelepaam ʒ oðrum naman  
eluþunʒe<sup>30</sup> nemneð heo bið cenneð<sup>31</sup> on ʒuhtum ʒ on  
ʒætereʒum<sup>32</sup> ʒtopum ʒpa hþýle man ʒpa þaʒ ʒýrte þeʒ-  
tende þiʒð hlihhende he ðæt hif ʒorlæteð.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> hý, B.    <sup>2</sup> þare hýre, B.    <sup>3</sup> -igenbe, B.    <sup>4</sup> ʒreþð ʒ bleþð, B.  
<sup>5</sup> -miz-, B.    <sup>6</sup> -non, B.    <sup>7</sup> aʒend-, B.    <sup>8</sup> leonef ʒot, B.  
<sup>9</sup> cenneð, B.    <sup>10</sup> ʒeod-, B.    <sup>11</sup> hpa, B.    <sup>12</sup> þare, B.    <sup>13</sup> fý, B.    <sup>14</sup> ʒý, B.  
<sup>15</sup> eij, B.    <sup>16</sup> miht, B.    <sup>17</sup> þ, O., *quam*.    <sup>18</sup> -lef, O.    <sup>19</sup> buton, B.

which we called *veneria*, and hang it in the hive; then will they be content to stay, and will never depart; but it will like them well; this wort is seldom found, nor may a man know it, except when it groweth and bloweth.

BEE WORT.  
Art. vii.

3. If one may not pass water, and the water be at a standstill, let him take roots of this same wort, and let him seethe (them) in water to a third part; give to drink; then within three days he may send forth the urine; it healeth wondrously the infirmity.

## LION FOOT. VIII.

*Alchemilla  
vulgaris.*  
Bot.

1. This wort, which is called *pes leonis*, and by another name lion foot, is produced in fields, and in dikes, and in reed beds.

2. If any one be in such infirmity that he be choice (in eating), then mayest thou unbind him. Take of this wort, which we named lion foot, five plants without roots, seethe in water while the moon is on the wane, and wash him therewith, and lead him out of the house in the early part of the night, and purify him with the wort which is called *aristolochia*, and when he goes out, let him not look behind him; thou mayest unbind him from the infirmity.

CLOFTHING, or *Cloffing*. IX.

*Ranunculus  
sceleratus.*  
Bot.

1. This wort, which is called *scelerata*, and by another name *clofthing* or *clloffing*, is produced in damp and watery places; whatsoever man fasting eats this wort, leaves his life laughing.

<sup>20</sup> mónan, B.    <sup>21</sup> þap, B.    <sup>22</sup> húre, B.    <sup>23</sup> feýp, B.    <sup>24</sup> þape, B.  
<sup>25</sup> út zá, B.    <sup>26</sup> miht, B.    <sup>27</sup> -neffe, B.    <sup>28</sup> -bínð-, B.    <sup>29</sup> clof-  
þung, B.; clufþunca, O.    <sup>30</sup> clofþunce, B.    <sup>31</sup> cænneð, B.    <sup>32</sup> -puz-, B.  
<sup>33</sup> læt-, B.

Þið pundela 7 þið deaðrþrinnzaf<sup>1</sup> zenim þaf ýlean  
 þýrte 7 zecnuca<sup>2</sup> hý<sup>3</sup> mid fmerupe<sup>4</sup> butan<sup>5</sup> jealte  
 lege to þæpe<sup>6</sup> punde ðonne ýt heo 7 fæorþað zýf  
 ðær<sup>7</sup> hræt horper<sup>8</sup> on bið . ac ne zepafa þ heo lenge  
 þær<sup>9</sup> æt liege þonne hýt þearf sý þý læf heo þone  
 halan<sup>10</sup> lichoman forþime zýf þonne mid orþance  
 þirfer ðinzer fundian<sup>11</sup> wille zecnuca ða þýrte 7 þrið  
 hý to þinre<sup>12</sup> halan<sup>13</sup> handa jona heo ýt<sup>14</sup> þone<sup>15</sup>  
 lichaman.<sup>16</sup>

Þið rýlaf 7 þið þearþan<sup>17</sup> zenim þa<sup>18</sup> rýlfan  
 þýrte 7 zecnuca hý mid rýnenum<sup>19</sup> zore lege to þam  
 rýlum 7 to þam þearþum binnan<sup>20</sup> feazum<sup>21</sup> tidum  
 heo ðrið þ ýfel 7 þ þorþm<sup>22</sup> ut atýhð.

Eluf þýrte.<sup>23</sup> x.

Þeoz þýrte þe man batracion 7<sup>24</sup> orþum naman  
 clufþýrte nemneð bið cenneð<sup>25</sup> on randizum<sup>26</sup> landum<sup>27</sup>  
 7 on feidum heo bið þearum leafum 7 þýnnum.

Þið monoð jeoce<sup>28</sup> zenim þaf þýrte<sup>29</sup> 7 zeprið  
 mid anum reaðum þræde<sup>30</sup> onbutan<sup>31</sup> þær monner<sup>32</sup>  
 frýfan on ranrezendum<sup>33</sup> monan on þam monþe<sup>34</sup> ðe  
 man arpelij nemneð 7 on octobre forþearþum<sup>35</sup> jona  
 he bið zehæled.

Þiþ þa<sup>36</sup> rþearþan dolh zenim þaf ýlean þýrte  
 mýð hýre þýrþalan 7 zecnuca hý<sup>37</sup> menze<sup>38</sup> eced  
 þærto<sup>39</sup> lege to<sup>40</sup> ðam dolchum<sup>41</sup> jona hýt forþimð<sup>42</sup>  
 hý<sup>43</sup> 7 zedeð þam orþum lice zelice.

<sup>1</sup> deað, B.    <sup>2</sup> zecnoca, B., and this mode of spelling prevails through-  
 out MS. B.    <sup>3</sup> hý, B.    <sup>4</sup> fmerupe, V.    <sup>5</sup> -ton, B.    <sup>6</sup> þape, B.  
<sup>7</sup> þar, B.    <sup>8</sup> horief, O.    <sup>9</sup> lénge þar, B.    <sup>10</sup> hælne, O., neglecting  
 the definite construction.    <sup>11</sup> randian, B.; fonðian, O.    <sup>12</sup> þin-, B.  
<sup>13</sup> hálán hánda, B.; hæle, O.    <sup>14</sup> hýt, O.    <sup>15</sup> þane, O.    <sup>16</sup> -me, O.  
<sup>17</sup> rýtan, O.    <sup>18</sup> þaf, B.    <sup>19</sup> rýn-, B.    <sup>20</sup> -non, B.    <sup>21</sup> þearþ,  
 B.; feapen tide, O.    <sup>22</sup> þorþm, B. H.    <sup>23</sup> cloþurt, B.    <sup>24</sup> 7 on englif

2. For wounds and for running sores, take this same wort, and pound it with grease without salt; lay (it) to the wound, then eat it, and it purifies if there be anything of foulness; but allow it not to lie then longer than there be occasion, lest it consume the sound body. If then thou will to try this thing by experiment, pound the wort, and wreathe it to thy sound hand; soon it eateth (into) the body.

CLOTHING.  
Art. ix.

3. Against swellings and against warts, take the same wort and pound it with swine dung; lay (it) to the swellings and to the warts; within a few hours it will drive away the evil, and draw out the pus.

## CLOVE WORT. X.

*Ranunculus  
acris. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is called batrachion, and by another name clove wort, is produced on sandy lands, and on fields; it is of few leaves, and (those) thin.

2. For a lunatic, take this wort, and wreathe it with a red thread about the mans swere (*neck*) when the moon is on the wane, in the month which is called April, in the early part of October, soon he will be healed.

3. For the swart scars, take this same wort, with its roots, and pound it; mix vinegar thereto; lay to the scars; soon it takes them away, and it makes them like the rest of the body.

clufþýrt hæteð heo býrdfeape, O.   <sup>25</sup> cænneð, H. B.   <sup>26</sup> jánd-, B.;  
O. alters, fol. 36=7.   <sup>27</sup> ftopum, H.   <sup>28</sup> feocene, H.; men, O. adds.  
<sup>29</sup> þa þýrt, O.   <sup>30</sup> þrædū, O.   <sup>31</sup> -búton, B.; abutan, O.  
<sup>32</sup> man-, B. O.   <sup>33</sup> pægendū, H.; ȝepæniende mona, O.   <sup>34</sup> -þa, O.  
<sup>35</sup> -rde, O.; þaī, O. adds.   <sup>36</sup> þan, O., and condenses.   <sup>37</sup> hɣ, B.  
<sup>38</sup> mænȝe, H. B.; menȝ, O.   <sup>39</sup> þap, B. O.   <sup>40</sup> on, O.   <sup>41</sup> ðolhum, H.;  
ðolȝū, B. O.   <sup>42</sup> forð, O.   <sup>43</sup> hɣ, B. O.

Mugcþýrt.<sup>1</sup> XI.

Deor þýrt þe man artemeriam 7 oðrum naman mugcþýrt<sup>2</sup> nemneð bið cenned<sup>3</sup> on ꝥtanizum ftopum 7 on randizum . þonne hpa<sup>4</sup> riðfæt onginnan pille ðonne zenime he him on hand<sup>5</sup> þar þýrte artemeriam 7 hæbbe mid him ðonne ne ongyt he na mýcel to gerþýnce<sup>6</sup> þær riðer 7 eac<sup>7</sup> heo arihð<sup>8</sup> deofulfeocnýgra<sup>9</sup> 7 on þam hure þe he hý<sup>10</sup> inne hæfð heo forþýt yfele lacnunga 7 eac heo aþendeð<sup>11</sup> ýfelra manna eaȝan.<sup>12</sup>

Þiþ innoðer ȝár zenim þar ýlcan þýrte<sup>13</sup> 7 ȝecnuca hý<sup>14</sup> to duſte 7 ȝemenȝe<sup>15</sup> hý<sup>16</sup> rið nipe<sup>17</sup> beoþ sýle ðrincan<sup>18</sup> ȝona heo<sup>19</sup> ȝeliðeȝað þær innoþer ȝar.<sup>20</sup>

Þiþ foða ȝár zenim þar ýlcan þýrte 7 ȝecnuca hý mid ȝmerupe leȝe to þam foðum heo þ ȝár ðæra<sup>21</sup> foða ofȝenimð.

XII. Werba artemeria traȝanther þ iȝ mugcþýrt.<sup>22</sup>

Þið blæðran ȝár 7 rið þ man ne mæȝe ȝemíȝan zenim þýrte<sup>23</sup> þýrte ȝear<sup>24</sup> þe man eac<sup>25</sup> mvȝþýrt nemneð ȝeo ýȝ ſpa þeah oþreȝ cýnneȝ 7 ȝerýll<sup>26</sup> hý<sup>27</sup> on haȝan<sup>28</sup> pætere oððe on pine 7 ȝýle ðrincan.<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> mugcþýrt, B.    <sup>2</sup> mug-, B.    <sup>3</sup> cenned, H. B.    <sup>4</sup> hpa, B.    <sup>5</sup> hánð, B.  
<sup>6</sup> -ſþýnce, B.    <sup>7</sup> eac, H.    <sup>8</sup> riðfæt, H.    <sup>9</sup> -nýgra, H.; -nerra, B.  
<sup>10</sup> hý, B.    <sup>11</sup> aþendeð, H.; so B., without accent.    <sup>12</sup> eaȝan, H.    <sup>13</sup> þa  
þýrte þe þe eþeðan (blotted) artemerīa . 7 oðrum naman mugcþýrt  
nemneð, O.    <sup>14</sup> hý, B. O.    <sup>15</sup> ȝemenȝe, B. H.; ȝemeng, O.    <sup>16</sup> hý, B.  
<sup>17</sup> nipe, B.    <sup>18</sup> ðrincan, B.    <sup>19</sup> he, O.    <sup>20</sup> O. omits two paragraphs,  
but inserts as follows: Iif man on þeȝe gon pille : ðanne zenime he him  
on hande þaf þýrte artemerīam . 7 hæbbe mid him . þāne ne beþ he peri-  
on ȝeie . And eac heo arihð : deoful feocneffe . And on þan hufe fe he  
himne hæfð : heo forþýt . yfele lacnunga . 7 eac heo aþendeð yfelra manna  
eaȝan . Þið blæðran ſare . 7 rið þan man ȝemíȝan ne mæȝe . zenim þa  
ýlcan þýrt . 7 ȝecnuca hi mid ſmerupe . 7 ȝerýlle hi on haȝan pætere oþðer  
on pine . 7 ȝýle ðrincan.    <sup>21</sup> þæra, B. ; of, interlined before þæra, H.  
<sup>22</sup> From H., which reads traȝanther. The original text of B. had run  
on, as did that of V., but in B. the more recent penman has drawn a

MUGWORT.<sup>a</sup> XI. (*Midgewort.*)*Artemisia  
vulgaris. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is called artemisia, and by another name mugwort, is produced in stony places and in sandy ones. Then if any propose a journey, then let him take to him in hand this wort artemisia, and let him have it with him, then he will not feel much toil in his journey. And it also puts to flight devil sickness (*demoniac possession*); and in the house in which he, *the man of the house*, hath it within, it forbiddeth evil leechcrafts, and also it turneth away the *evil* eyes of evil men.

2. For sore of inwards, take the same wort, and pound it to dust, and mix it with new beer; give it to drink, soon it relieves the sore of the inwards.

3. For sore of feet, take the same wort, and pound it with lard, lay it to the feet; it removes the soreness of the feet.

MUGWORT.<sup>b</sup> XII.*Artemisia  
dracunculus  
Bot.*

1. For sore of bladder, and in case that a man cannot pass water, take juice of this wort, which is also called mugwort; it is, however, of another sort, and boil it in hot water, or in wine, and give it to drink.

<sup>a</sup> The painting, MS. V., fol. 21 c, is clearly meant for *A. vulg.* (so also H.) The figure in MS. Add. 17063, fol. 11 a, is of the same cast, but the draughtsmen have not thought fidelity their duty so much as ornamentation.

<sup>b</sup> The heading having been omitted in MS. V., there is no painting. The species is foreign.

line of distinction and written mugwort tagantef. <sup>23</sup> þyrre, B.  
<sup>24</sup> réap, B. <sup>25</sup> eác, H. <sup>26</sup> pyl, H. <sup>27</sup> hıg, B. <sup>28</sup> hácan, B.  
<sup>29</sup> dı́ı, B.



Þið þeona<sup>1</sup> gárr genim þar ýlcan pýrte 7 zecnuca hý<sup>2</sup> mid rmeupe 7 zepærce<sup>3</sup> hý pel<sup>4</sup> mid ecede<sup>5</sup> zebind rýþþan to ðam rære ðý þruððan ðaze him bið rel.<sup>6</sup>

Þið rina rære 7 þið zerpel genim þa ýlcan pýrte<sup>7</sup> artemeriam cnuca hý<sup>8</sup> mid ele pel zepýlde<sup>9</sup> leze þærto<sup>10</sup> hýt hælð pundorlice.

Grýf hra mid rotadle<sup>11</sup> frýþe 7 hefelicce zefpenced<sup>12</sup> rý · þonne genim ðu þýrre ýlcan pýrte pýrtpalan rýle etan on hunize 7 eft<sup>13</sup> rona he bið zehæled 7 aclænrod fra þæt ðu ne penft þ heo mæge fra mýcel mægen habban.

Grýf hra<sup>14</sup> sý mid feferum zedreht zenime<sup>15</sup> þonne ðýrre ýlcan pýrte<sup>16</sup> reap mid ele 7 finýre<sup>17</sup> hýt rona heo þone<sup>18</sup> fefer fram adef.

### XIII. Mucz pýrt.

Ðeor pýrt þruðde<sup>19</sup> þe pe artemeriam lepterilor · 7 oðrum naman muczþýrt nemdon.<sup>20</sup> heo bið cenned<sup>21</sup> abúton dicum 7 on ealdum beorþum zýf ðu hýre blofðman<sup>22</sup> þrýtelt he hæfð fræc rýlce ellen.

Þið þær maþan gáre genim þar pýrte 7 cnuca hý 7 zepýll hý pel mid ámizdaley ele þam zemetete ðe þu clyþan rýrce ðo þonne on anne<sup>23</sup> clænne clað 7 leze þærto binnan<sup>24</sup> ríþ ðazum he bið hal · 7 zif þýrre pýrte pýrttruma býð ahangen ofeþ hþýlceþ<sup>25</sup> huþeþ<sup>26</sup> ðuru þonne ne mæz æniþ man þam huþe ðerian.<sup>27</sup> p.

Þið þara rina þifunze genim<sup>28</sup> þýrre ýlcan pýrte

<sup>1</sup> ðeona, B.    <sup>2</sup> hý, B    <sup>3</sup> zepær, H. B.; pel, O.    <sup>4</sup> pel, O.  
omits.    <sup>5</sup> 7, O. adds.    <sup>6</sup> rel, B.    <sup>7</sup> pýrt, O.    <sup>8</sup> hý, B.  
<sup>9</sup> zepýllede, O.    <sup>10</sup> þarþó, B.; þar, O.    <sup>11</sup> -áð-, B.    <sup>12</sup> -frænc-, B.  
<sup>13</sup> 7 eft, once was written in H., but has been erased. O. omits  
the paragraph.    <sup>14</sup> hra, B.    <sup>15</sup> zenim, O.    <sup>16</sup> pýrt, O.  
<sup>17</sup> rmeua, B.    <sup>18</sup> þon, H.; þan, O.    <sup>19</sup> þruðde pýrt, B., but the sense  
is still faulty.    <sup>20</sup> nemneð, H. B.    <sup>21</sup> cenned, H. B.    <sup>22</sup> blofðman, H.  
also; bloþman, B., which is etymologically correct.    <sup>23</sup> ænne, H. B.  
<sup>24</sup> -non, B.    <sup>25</sup> rýlces, H.    <sup>26</sup> huþeþ, B.    <sup>27</sup> ðerizean, H.    <sup>28</sup> zenim, H.

2. For sore of thighs, take this same wort, and pound it with lard, and wash it well with vinegar; bind it next to the sore; on the third day it will be well with them.

MUGWORT.  
Art. xii.

3. For sore of sinews and for swelling, take the same wort artemisia; pound it with oil well boiled; lay it thereto; it heals wonderfully.

4. If one be much and heavily troubled with gout, then take thou roots of this same wort, give them to eat in honey, and soon after he will be healed and cleansed, so that thou wilt not think that it (the wort) has so great efficacy.

5. If one be afflicted with fevers, let him take then juice of this same wort with oil, and smear it (on him); it soon will do away the fever.

MUGWORT.<sup>a</sup> XIII.

*Artemisia  
Pontica. Bot.*

1. This wort, the third which we called artemisia (now) λεπτόφυλλος, and by another name mugwort, is produced about ditches, and on old barrows. If thou breakest its blossoms, it has a flavour as elder.

2. For sore of the maw (*stomach*), take this wort, and pound it, and boil it well with oil of almond, in the manner as thou wouldst work a plaister; put it then on a clean cloth, and lay it thereto; within five days he will be hole. And if a root of this wort be hung over the door of any house, then may not any man damage the house.<sup>b</sup>

3. For quaking<sup>c</sup> of the sinews, take juice of this

<sup>a</sup> This species is not English, hence has no English name. In MS. V., fol. 22 a, the drawing is nearly like that of *Anthemis*, art. xxiv., and the plants are closely allied.

<sup>b</sup> In the text, *p.* for *πύπ* is out of place, for no drawing was wanted here.

<sup>c</sup> The text, 1528, of Apuleius has *tumorem*; our author must have read *tremorem*.

ƿear<sup>1</sup> ƷemencƷeð<sup>2</sup> mid ele ſmýre<sup>3</sup> hý<sup>4</sup> ðonne þærmið<sup>5</sup> hý Ʒeƿricað þære<sup>6</sup> biƿunƷe. Ʒ hýt ealne ðone leahtor Ʒenimeð.<sup>7</sup>

ƿitodlice þar þreo ƿýrta þe ƿe artemeſiaƷ nemdon ýr Ʒæð þ̅ diana hý ƿindan<sup>8</sup> ƿcolde<sup>9</sup> Ʒ heora mæƷenu<sup>10</sup> Ʒ læcedom chironi centauro Ʒýllan se æreƿt of þýrƷum ƿýrtum læcnunƷe.<sup>11</sup> ƷeƷette Ʒ he þar ƿýrta of naman ðære<sup>12</sup> dianas þ̅ iƷ artemeſiaƷ Ʒenemede.

XIV. Doccæ.<sup>13</sup>

Ðeor ƿýrt þe man lapatium Ʒ oðrum naman doccæ<sup>14</sup> nemneð bið cenneð<sup>15</sup> on ƷandƷum ſtorum Ʒ on ealdum mýxenum.<sup>16</sup>

ƿið cýrnlu þe on Ʒepealde ƿexeð<sup>17</sup> Ʒenim þar ƿýrte lapatium Ʒ enuca hý<sup>18</sup> mid ealdum ƿýrle buton Ʒealte ſƿa þ̅ ðær Ʒmeƿure<sup>19</sup> sý tƿam ðælum mare þonne þære<sup>20</sup> ƿýrte ſƿýþe ƿel ƷemencƷeð<sup>21</sup> ðo hýt þonne Ʒyntƿændel<sup>22</sup> Ʒ beƿeald on caule<sup>23</sup> leaƷe Ʒ beƿe<sup>24</sup> on hatum ahƷum<sup>25</sup> Ʒ þonne hit hat<sup>26</sup> Ʒý leƷe ofeƿi þa cýrnlu. Ʒ Ʒeƿrið ðærto<sup>27</sup> þýr iƷ seleƿt<sup>28</sup> ƿið cýrnlu.

Dracontæ.<sup>29</sup> xv.

Ðeor ƿýrt þe man dracontæ Ʒ oðrum naman dracontre nemneð ýr Ʒæð þ̅ heo of dracan blode acenneð<sup>30</sup> beon Ʒceolde.<sup>31</sup> heo bið cenneð<sup>32</sup> on uƿeƿear- dum muntum þær<sup>33</sup> bæƿƿaƷ<sup>34</sup> beoð Ʒƿýþoſt on halƷum ſtorum. Ʒ on þam lande þe man apulia nemneð. heo<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ʒear, B.    <sup>2</sup> ƷemencƷe, H.; ƷemencƷeð, B.    <sup>3</sup> Ʒmeƿa, B.    <sup>4</sup> hý, B.  
<sup>5</sup> þar, B.    <sup>6</sup> þære, B.    <sup>7</sup> Ʒenimeð, H.    <sup>8</sup> Ʒindan, B.    <sup>9</sup> Ʒceolde, H.  
<sup>10</sup> mæƷnu, B.    <sup>11</sup> læcn-, B.    <sup>12</sup> þara, B.    <sup>13</sup> docce, B., by later hand.  
<sup>14</sup> docce, B.    <sup>15</sup> cenneð, H.    <sup>16</sup> mýxenum, H.  
<sup>17</sup> ƿeaxeð, B.    <sup>18</sup> hý, B.    <sup>19</sup> Ʒmeƿure, H.    <sup>20</sup> þære, B.  
<sup>21</sup> ƷemencƷeð, B. H.    <sup>22</sup> So B.; Ʒmetƿun ðæl, V.; Ʒmetƿum ðel, H.  
<sup>23</sup> caule, H.    <sup>24</sup> beƿe, H.    <sup>25</sup> ahƷum, H.; ahƷum, B.    <sup>26</sup> hát, B.

same wort, mixed with oil, smear them then therewith; they will cease the quaking, and it will take away all the mischief.

MUGWORT.  
Art. xiii.

4. Verily of these three worts, which we named artemisias, it is said that Diana should find (*found*) them, and delivered their powers and leechdom to Chiron, the centaur, who first from these worts set forth a leechdom, and he named these worts from the name of Diana, Ἄρτεμις, that is Artemisias.

DOCK.<sup>a</sup> XIV.

*Rumex obtusifolius.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is called lapatium, and by another name dock, is produced in sandy places, and on old mixens.

2. For kernels or *swelled glands*, which wax on the groin, take this wort lapatium, and pound it with old grease without salt, so that of the grease there be by two parts more than of the wort; make it very well mixed into a ball, and fold it in the leaf of a cabbage, and make it smoke on hot ashes, and when it be hot, lay it over the kernels, and wreathe (*bind*) it thereto. This is best for kernels.

DRAGONS.<sup>b</sup> XV.

*Arum dracunculus.*

1. Of this wort, which is named δρακόντιον, and by another name dragons, it is said that it should be (*was*) produced of dragons blood. It is produced on the tops of mountains, where bowers be, mostly in holy places, and on the land which is called Apulia.

<sup>a</sup> A dock is drawn in its early stage before the stalk in MS. V. Fiddle dock is drawn in MSS. G. T.

<sup>b</sup> See Glossary.

<sup>27</sup> ἄρτ, B.

<sup>28</sup> rēlort, B.

<sup>29</sup> dragance, B., in later hand.

<sup>30</sup> acænned, B.

<sup>31</sup> rcolbe, B.

<sup>32</sup> cænned, B. H.

<sup>33</sup> þap, B.

<sup>34</sup> beappar, H.

<sup>35</sup> he, H.

on fcanigum lande pýxð<sup>1</sup> heo ýr hnefce on æthrine  
 ƿ perefce on býrincge<sup>2</sup> ƿ on fæce fýlce ƿrene  
 cýrrel.<sup>3</sup> ƿ ge pýrtruma neðereard<sup>4</sup> fýlce ðracan  
 heafod.<sup>5</sup>

Næðre.

ƿið earla næðrena ƿhte zenim þýrre pýrte ðracantea  
 pýrtruman enuca mid ƿine ƿ pýrm hýt sýle ðrinccan<sup>6</sup>  
 eall þ atton hýt torefeð.

ƿið ban brýce zenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte pýrtruman<sup>7</sup>  
 ƿ<sup>8</sup> enuca mid ƿmerre þam zelice þe ðu clýþan pýrce  
 ðonne atýhð hýt<sup>9</sup> of þam lichoman<sup>10</sup> þa tobrocenan  
 bân . ðar pýrte þu ƿcealt Niman on þam monðe þe  
 man iulium nemneð.

ƿreafnef leac.<sup>11</sup> XVI.

Ðeoƿ pýrte ðe man ƿatýrion ƿ oðrum naman  
 hræfnef<sup>12</sup> leac<sup>13</sup> nemneð heo bið cenned<sup>14</sup> on hean<sup>15</sup>  
 dunum ƿ on heafðum ftopum ƿ fpa rome<sup>16</sup> on mæðum<sup>17</sup>  
 ƿ on bezanum landan<sup>18</sup> ƿ on ƿandigum.<sup>19</sup>

ƿið earfoðlice ƿundela zenim þýrre pýrte<sup>20</sup> pýr-  
 truman<sup>21</sup> þe ƿe ƿatýrion nemdon ƿ eac ƿume men  
 ƿriarƿci hatað<sup>22</sup> ƿ enuca toromne hýt þa ƿunda<sup>23</sup>  
 ac lænrað ƿ ða dolh zelýcð.

ƿiþ eaƿena ƿár þ ƿ þonne þ hpa tommige<sup>24</sup> ƿý zenim<sup>25</sup>  
 þýrre ýlcan pýrte<sup>26</sup> ƿear<sup>27</sup> ƿ ƿmýre<sup>28</sup> ða eaƿan<sup>29</sup>  
 þærmid<sup>30</sup> butan<sup>31</sup> ýldincge hýt ofzenimid þ ƿar.

<sup>1</sup> ƿixft, B.    <sup>2</sup> býrincge, H.; býrincge, B.    <sup>3</sup> cýften, H.    <sup>4</sup> nýðe-, B.  
<sup>5</sup> heafod, B.    <sup>6</sup> ðracan, H.    <sup>7</sup> pýrtruman, V.    <sup>8</sup> ƿ, H. omits.  
<sup>9</sup> hýt, H. omits.    <sup>10</sup> -haman, B.    <sup>11</sup> refnef leac, B., by a later penman.  
<sup>12</sup> hræfnef, B.    <sup>13</sup> leac, H.    <sup>14</sup> cænned, H. B.    <sup>15</sup> héan, B.    <sup>16</sup> rome,  
 B.    <sup>17</sup> mæðū, B.    <sup>18</sup> landum, H. B.    <sup>19</sup> ƿand-, B.    <sup>20</sup> pýrtean, B.  
<sup>21</sup> pýrtruman, V.    <sup>22</sup> hatað, B.    <sup>23</sup> O. adds afermaþ, *purges*.  
<sup>24</sup> tommige (termination blurred) eaƿe, B.    <sup>25</sup> nim, H.    <sup>26</sup> pýrte, H.

It waxeth in a stony land, it is nesh (*soft*) to the touch, and sweetish to the taste, and in flavour as a green chestnut, and the netherward root is as a dragons head.

DRAGONS.  
ART. XV.

*Figures of a snake and dog in hostility. MS. V., fol. 22 d.*

2. For wound of all snakes, take roots of this wort dracontium, with wine, and warm it; give it to drink; it will remove all the poison.

3. For broken bone, take roots of this same wort, and pound them with lard, as if thou wouldst work a poultice; then it draweth from the body the broken bones. This wort thou shalt take up on the month which is called July.

RAVENS LEEK.<sup>a</sup> XVI.

*Orchis. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is called σατύριον, and by another name ravens leek, is produced on high downs and in hard places, and also in meadows, and in cultivated lands, and in sandy ones.

2. For difficult wounds, take roots of this wort which we named satyrion, and (which) also some men call priapiscus, and knock (*pound*) together; it cleanseth the wounds, and cures the scars.

3. For sore of eyes, that is, when that one be tearful, take juice of this same wort, and smear the eyes therewith; without delay it removes the sore.

<sup>a</sup> An orchis is figured, MS. V., fol. 23 a, not a *Habenaria* (Satyrium of Linnæus). The orchidaceous character is much less marked in MS. A., fol. 13 a. MS. G. draws an orchis.

<sup>27</sup> ἡ βύσσινος, H.

<sup>28</sup> ἡ βύσσινος, B.

<sup>29</sup> εἰσὶν, O.

<sup>30</sup> ἡ βύσσινος, B. O.

<sup>21</sup> βύσσινος, B.

Feld pýrt.<sup>1</sup> XVII.

Deor pýrt þe man zentianam Ʒ oðrum naman feld-  
pýrt nemneþ heo bið cenned<sup>2</sup> on dunum Ʒ heo  
framað<sup>3</sup> to eallum ðrenceom<sup>4</sup> heo bið hneƷce on  
æthrine Ʒ bittere on býrgingce<sup>5</sup>

Næðne.

Þið næðrian rihte zenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte zen-  
tianam pýrttuman Ʒ zedruge hine<sup>6</sup> enuca ðonne to  
duƷte anre tremeƷe<sup>7</sup> zepihce<sup>8</sup> sýle ðrincan on pine  
þrý rcencear<sup>9</sup> hit fremað<sup>10</sup> miclum.<sup>11</sup>

## Slite. XVIII.

Deor pýrt ðe man orbiculariƷ Ʒ oþrum naman  
slite nemneð heo bið cenned<sup>12</sup> on beƷanum ftorum<sup>13</sup>  
Ʒ on dunlandum.

Þiþ þ̅ ðæt<sup>14</sup> manneƷ rex<sup>15</sup> fealle zenim þar ýlcan  
pýrte Ʒ ðo on þa nærþýrli.<sup>16</sup>

Þið innoþeƷ rtyrunge<sup>17</sup> zenim þar ýlcan pýrte pýrce  
to galfe<sup>18</sup> leze to ðæƷ innoðeƷ Ʒape . eac heo pið  
heortece<sup>19</sup> pell fremað.<sup>20</sup>

Þið miltan<sup>21</sup> Ʒape zenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte feap  
anne<sup>22</sup> rcenc<sup>23</sup> Ʒ riƷ fticcan fulle<sup>24</sup> eceðeƷ rýle ðrincan<sup>25</sup>  
.ix<sup>26</sup> ðaƷar þu pundraƷð<sup>27</sup> ðæpe<sup>28</sup> zerrimmincge zenim  
eac<sup>29</sup> ðæpe<sup>30</sup> ýlcan pýrte pýrttuman<sup>31</sup> Ʒ áhoh<sup>32</sup> abutan<sup>33</sup>  
þæƷ manneƷ rþýrian<sup>34</sup> rpa<sup>35</sup> þ̅ he hanƷie<sup>36</sup> foƷne<sup>37</sup> zeap  
ða<sup>38</sup> miltan hræðlice<sup>39</sup> he bið zehæleð . Ʒ fpa<sup>40</sup> hrýle

<sup>1</sup> Not felpýrt. <sup>2</sup> cænned, H. B. <sup>3</sup> fremað, B. <sup>4</sup> ðrýncum, B. <sup>5</sup> biter on birginge, B.; býrgingce, H. <sup>6</sup> huƷ, B., her.  
<sup>7</sup> tƷymese, H. <sup>8</sup> zepæge, H. <sup>9</sup> þrýrcencear, B. <sup>10</sup> framað, H.  
<sup>11</sup> micc-, B. <sup>12</sup> cænned, H. B.; O., fol. 15 b, breaks the sentence at  
nemneð. <sup>13</sup> rtorum, B. <sup>14</sup> ðæt þe, B. <sup>15</sup> feax, B. <sup>16</sup> noƷ-,  
B. <sup>17</sup> rtyrunge, H. <sup>18</sup> sealfe, H. B.; fealue, O. <sup>19</sup> heorte ece, O.  
<sup>20</sup> -með, O.; framað, H. <sup>21</sup> milte, O. <sup>22</sup> ænne, B. <sup>23</sup> rcenc, H.;  
with accent, B. <sup>24</sup> fullu, O. <sup>25</sup> ðrýncan, B.; ðrincán, H. <sup>26</sup> ix in  
H. has been altered to six. <sup>27</sup> -aft, O. <sup>28</sup> þape, B. <sup>29</sup> eac, H.  
<sup>30</sup> þape, B. <sup>31</sup> pýrttuman, H.; purtume, O., which also condenses.

## FIELD WORT. XVII.

*Erythræa  
pulcella. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is called gentian, and by another name field wort, is produced on downs, and it is beneficial for all drinks (*antidotes*); it is nesh (*soft*) to the touch, and bitter to the taste.

*Drawing of a snake. MS. V., fol. 23 b.*

2. For bite of snake, take a root of this same wort gentian, and dry it; knock it then to dust by weight of one drachm; give to drink in wine three cups; it benefits much.

Sowbread.<sup>a</sup> XVIII.*Cyclamen  
hederæfolium.  
Bot.*

1. This wort, which is called orbicularis, and by another name slite, is produced in cultivated places, and on downlands.

2. In case that a mans hair fall off, take this same wort, and put it into the nostrils.

3. For stirring of the inwards, take this same wort, work it to a salve; lay it to the sore of the inwards. It also is well beneficial for heartache,

4. For sore of milt (*spleen*), take juice of this same wort one cup, and five spoonsful of vinegar; give (this) to drink for nine days; thou wilt wonder at the benefit. Take also a root of the same wort, and hang *it* about the mans swere (*neck*), so that it may hang in front against the milt (*spleen*); soon he will

<sup>a</sup> In the figures, MS. V., fol. 23 c, MS. A., fol. 14 a, we see that *Cycl. hed.* had once been the model: but the tuber has become a disk and the flowers strawberries. In MS. T. Cyclamen is well drawn, and is glossed Aswote. MS. G. is nearer the herb than MS. V.

<sup>32</sup> ahóh, B.    <sup>33</sup> buzon, B.    <sup>34</sup> ꝥpeoran, H.; ꝥpuran, O.    <sup>35</sup> þa, O., for ꝥpa.  
<sup>36</sup> hangige, H.; hángige, B.    <sup>37</sup> aforne, O.    <sup>38</sup> þaf, O.  
<sup>39</sup> pæð-, B.; hræl-, O.    <sup>40</sup> man ꝥpa, O.



man þýrre þýrte gear þizeð · pundorlice hraednýrre<sup>1</sup>  
he onzic þær innoðer liðunze þar þýrte man mæz  
niman on ælcne ræl.<sup>2</sup>

Unfortrædde.<sup>3</sup> XIX.

Deor þýrte ðe man proserpinacam<sup>4</sup> ȝ oðrum naman  
unfortrædde nemneð heo bið cenneð<sup>5</sup> zehpær on<sup>6</sup>  
bezánum rtorum ȝ on beorzum · ðar þýrte<sup>7</sup> ðu  
rcealt on rumeru nimen.<sup>8</sup>

Þið þ<sup>9</sup> man blod<sup>10</sup> rripe<sup>11</sup> zenim þýrre<sup>13</sup> þýrte gear<sup>12</sup>  
proserpinace ȝ butan rnice<sup>14</sup> zepýl on rriðe zodum  
ȝ rtranzum rine ðrince þonne færtende<sup>15</sup> nizun  
ðazaf<sup>16</sup> binnan<sup>17</sup> þam fæce þu onzýrft on ðam<sup>18</sup> pun-  
dorlic<sup>19</sup> ðinze.<sup>20</sup>

Þiþ rýðan rare<sup>21</sup> zenim þýrre ýlcan þýrte gear mid  
ele ȝ fmýrre<sup>22</sup> zelomlice<sup>23</sup> hit zenimð þ rar.

Þið tittia rár rifa<sup>24</sup> þe beoð melce ȝ toðundene<sup>25</sup>  
zenim ða ýlcan þýrte ȝ cnuca hý<sup>26</sup> ȝ mid<sup>27</sup> buteran  
zehðza<sup>28</sup> leze ðonne þærto<sup>29</sup> heo toðrið pundorlice ða  
toðundennýrre<sup>30</sup> ȝ þ rar.

Þið eazena rare ær runnan upzanze oððe hræne ær  
heo fullice zerizan<sup>31</sup> onzinne za to ðære<sup>32</sup> ýlcan þýrte  
proserpinacam ȝ beppit hý abutan<sup>33</sup> mid anum zýl-  
denan<sup>34</sup> hrinze<sup>35</sup> ȝ cpeð þ þu hý<sup>36</sup> to eazena læcedome  
niman<sup>37</sup> rýlle · ȝ æfter ðrum ðazum zã eft þærto<sup>38</sup>  
ær runnan<sup>39</sup> úrzanze<sup>40</sup> ȝ zenim hý<sup>41</sup> ȝ hoh on butan<sup>42</sup>  
þær manner frýrian heo fræmað<sup>43</sup> pel.

<sup>1</sup> -lice mæð-, B.      <sup>2</sup> o alee ríma, O.      <sup>3</sup> un, O. omits.; for-  
troððe, O., rubric.      <sup>4</sup> proserpinam, O.      <sup>5</sup> cæenneð, H. B.  
<sup>6</sup> ȝ on, H.      <sup>7</sup> þýrte, B.      <sup>8</sup> niman, H. B.; -me, O.      <sup>9</sup> þ þe, B.  
<sup>10</sup> blóð, B.      <sup>11</sup> rripe, B.      <sup>12</sup> ilcan, B. adds.      <sup>13</sup> r gear, B.  
<sup>14</sup> rnice, B.      <sup>15</sup> ræftende, H.      <sup>16</sup> ðages, O.      <sup>17</sup> binnon, B.  
<sup>18</sup> on ðam, H. omits.      <sup>19</sup> -lice, O.      <sup>20</sup> þinze, H.      <sup>21</sup> fora, O.  
<sup>22</sup> rmea, B.      <sup>23</sup> -lóm-, B.      <sup>24</sup> rifa, O.      <sup>25</sup> -þúnd-, B.      <sup>26</sup> hys, B.

be healed. And whatsoever man swallows the juice of this wort, with wondrous quickness he will perceive relief of the inwards. This wort a man may collect at any period.

SOWBREAD.  
Art. xviii.

UNTRODDEN TO PIECES, *Knotgrass*. XIX.

*Polygonum  
aviculare*. Bot.

1. This wort, which is called proserpinaca,<sup>a</sup> and by another name unfortrodden, is produced everywhere in cultivated places, and on barrows. This wort thou shalt gather in summer.

2. In case that a man spew blood, take juice of this wort proserpinaca, and boil it without smoke in very good and strong wine; let (the sick) drink it then fasting for nine days, within the period of which thou wilt perceive a wondrous thing (*effect*).

3. For sore of side, take juice of this same wort, with oil, and smear (the sides) frequently; it will remove the sore.

4. For sore of titties of women, which be in milk and swollen, take the same wort, and knock (*pound*) it, and lithe it with butter<sup>b</sup> (*add butter as a lenitive*); lay it then thereto; it will drive away wonderfully the swollenness and the soreness.

5. For sore of eyes, before sunrise, or shortly before it begin fully to set, go to the same wort proserpinaca, and scratch it round about with a golden ring, and say that thou wilt take it for leechdom of eyes, and after three days go again thereto before rising of sun, and take it, and hang it about the mans swere (*neck*); it will profit well.

<sup>a</sup> Lat. Polygonum=Sanguinaria=Proserpinaca.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, "cum butyro subacta."

<sup>27</sup> hý mib, H.    <sup>28</sup> -ðega, B.    <sup>29</sup> þap, B.    <sup>30</sup> -nerje, B.    <sup>31</sup> -ríg-, B.  
<sup>32</sup> ðape, B.    <sup>33</sup> onburon, B.    <sup>34</sup> un gilbene, O.    <sup>35</sup> hpínge, B. O.  
<sup>36</sup> hýg, B.    <sup>37</sup> -men, O.    <sup>38</sup> þap, B. O.    <sup>39</sup> fuñe, O.    <sup>40</sup> gancge, H.  
without up.    <sup>41</sup> hýg, B.    <sup>42</sup> -ton, B.    <sup>43</sup> rpamað, H.

ƿið earrena ƿāri zenim þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte ƿear<sup>1</sup> zep læht<sup>2</sup> ɔrýpe<sup>3</sup> on þ̅ earre ƿundorlice hit þ̅ ƿar tófered̅ . ȝ eac<sup>4</sup> ƿe ƿýlfe efenlice ȝ z læplice<sup>5</sup> onfunden<sup>6</sup> habbað þ̅ hit ƿremað<sup>7</sup> ȝ eac<sup>8</sup> ƿitodlice utene þæra<sup>9</sup> earrena ƿari zehæld̅.

ƿið utrihte zenim þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte leafa ƿear<sup>10</sup> ȝ ƿýll<sup>11</sup> on ƿætere sýle ɔrincan þam zemete þe ðe þince he bið hal zeporðen.

Smepo ƿýrt.<sup>12</sup> xx.

<sup>13</sup> ðeor ƿýrt þe man aƿurtolochiam ȝ oðrum naman ƿmeropýrt<sup>14</sup> nemneð heo bið cenned<sup>15</sup> on dunlandum ȝ on ƿærtum<sup>16</sup> ƿtopum.<sup>17</sup>

ƿið attreſ ƿtænðe<sup>18</sup> zenim þar ƿýrte aƿurtolochiam ȝ enuca<sup>19</sup> ƿýle ɔrincan<sup>20</sup> on ƿine heo ofersƿið ealle ftænðe<sup>21</sup> þær attreſ.

<sup>22</sup> ƿiþ þa<sup>23</sup> ftiburtan<sup>24</sup> ƿefereſ zenim ðar ƿýlfan ƿýrte ȝ zedriȝe hý<sup>25</sup> fmoca þonne<sup>26</sup> þærmið<sup>27</sup> heo aƿliȝð na læſ<sup>28</sup> þone ƿefer eac<sup>29</sup> ƿƿýlce ðeorful ƿeocnýrta.<sup>30</sup>

ƿið næſðýrta ƿare zenim þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte ƿýrt-ƿuman . ȝ ðo on þa næſðýrta<sup>31</sup> hƿæðlice hýt hi<sup>32</sup> áfeormed̅<sup>33</sup> ȝ to hæle zelædeð. ƿitodlice ne maȝon læcear<sup>34</sup> nahht mycel hælan butan<sup>35</sup> þýrre ƿýrte.

ƿið þæt<sup>36</sup> hƿa<sup>37</sup> mið eýle zepæht<sup>38</sup> ƿý zenim<sup>39</sup> þar ýlcan ƿýrte<sup>40</sup> ȝ ele ȝ ƿinen<sup>41</sup> fmepo<sup>42</sup> ðo tosomne

<sup>1</sup> ƿear, B.    <sup>2</sup> zep leht, H. B.    <sup>3</sup> ɔrupe, O.    <sup>4</sup> eác, H.    <sup>5</sup> zleap-, B.  
<sup>6</sup> ýfunden, O.    <sup>7</sup> V. omits three words.    <sup>8</sup> eác, H.    <sup>9</sup> þara, B.  
<sup>10</sup> ƿear, B.    <sup>11</sup> ƿyl, H.    <sup>12</sup> smeoƿerurt, B., in later hand.    <sup>13</sup> O. omits the paragraph, giving the equivalent names in the next.    <sup>14</sup> fmereſýrt, O.  
<sup>15</sup> cenned, H. B.    <sup>16</sup> faſte, O.    <sup>17</sup> ƿtóp-, B.    <sup>18</sup> ƿtænðe, H.; ƿtænȝðe, B.; ftrenȝe, O.    <sup>19</sup> enuca hi · ƿ, O.    <sup>20</sup> ɔrincan, O.  
<sup>21</sup> ftænȝðe, H.; ftænȝþe, B.; ftrenȝe, O., with þ added.    <sup>22</sup> O. omits two paragraphs.    <sup>23</sup> þæ, H.    <sup>24</sup> -er-, B.    <sup>25</sup> zedriȝ hiȝ, B.  
<sup>26</sup> ȝ mænȝc hi ƿmoca hý þon̅, H.    <sup>27</sup> þar, B.    <sup>28</sup> nælæſ, B.; nælar, H.

6. For sore of ears, take juice of this same wort; make lukewarm, drip it on the ear; wonderfully it removes the sore; and also we ourselves have tried it fairly and cleverly. And also, further, externally it healeth an ulcer of the ear.

UNTRODDEN  
TO PIECES.  
Art. xix.

7. For diarrhoea,<sup>a</sup> take juice of the leaves of this same wort, and boil it in water; give it to drink in the manner which may seem good to thee; he will be recovered.

SMEAR WORT. XX.

*Aristolochia  
clematidis. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named ἀριστολοχία, and by another name smear wort, is produced on downlands, and on solid places.

2. Against strength of poison, take this wort aristolochia, and pound it; give to drink in wine; it overcometh all the strength of the poison.

3. For the stiffest fevers, take the same wort and dry it; smoke (the sick) then therewith; it puts to flight not only the fever, but also devil sickness (*demoniacal possession*).

4. For sore of nostrils,<sup>b</sup> take root of this same wort, and introduce it into the nostrils; quickly it purges them, and leadeth to health. Verily, leeches may not heal much without this wort.

5. In case that one be afflicted with chill, take this same wort, and oil and swine grease; put

<sup>a</sup> Ad dysentericos.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, Ad fistulas, and fistulis inserta.

<sup>29</sup> εác, H.      <sup>30</sup> -nerre, H.; -nerra, B.      <sup>31</sup> -þýpla, B.      <sup>32</sup> hɨɣ, B.  
<sup>23</sup> -mað, H. B.      <sup>34</sup> læcaɣ, B.      <sup>33</sup> -zon, B.      <sup>36</sup> ʃið þ ɣif, O.      <sup>37</sup> hɾá, B.  
<sup>38</sup> ɣeɾeɾɿ, B.      <sup>39</sup> níme, O.      <sup>40</sup> ɾɨɾɿ, O.      <sup>41</sup> ɾɾyner, H.; ɾɾínen, B.  
<sup>42</sup> fmere, O.

þonne<sup>1</sup> hæfð hit ða ftrænꝥðe<sup>2</sup> hýne to Ʒepýrm-  
enne.<sup>3</sup>

Næðran.<sup>4</sup>

Þið næðran Ʒlite Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte pýrt-  
truman týn peneza<sup>5</sup> Ʒepæze Ʒ healrne Ʒeſter pineſ  
Ʒepere<sup>6</sup> toſomne sýle ðrincan Ʒelomlice þonne tofe-  
neð<sup>7</sup> hit þæt attor.

Ʒýf hrýle cýld ahpæneð<sup>8</sup> Ʒý þonne Ʒenim þu þar  
ýlcan<sup>9</sup> pýrte Ʒ Ʒmoca hit mið þonne Ʒeðerſ ðu hit  
ðe Ʒlæðne.

Þið þ̅ peaphbræde hram on noſa<sup>10</sup> pexe<sup>11</sup> Ʒenim þa  
ýlcan pýrte Ʒ cýppereſum<sup>12</sup> Ʒ ðracentſan Ʒ huniƷ-  
cnuca toſomne<sup>13</sup> leze þæito<sup>14</sup> ðonne bið hit Ʒona<sup>15</sup>  
Ʒebet.

Ʒæpſe.<sup>16</sup> XXI.

Þið<sup>17</sup> þ̅ manneſ ſex<sup>18</sup> fealle Ʒenim þæpe<sup>19</sup> pýrte Ʒear  
þe man naſturcium Ʒ oðrum naman cæpſe<sup>20</sup> nemneð  
ðo on þa noſa þ̅ ſex<sup>21</sup> Ʒceal pexen.<sup>22</sup>

Ðeoſ pýrt ne bið Ʒápen ac heo<sup>23</sup> of hýre Ʒýlſne  
cenneð<sup>24</sup> bið<sup>25</sup> on pýllon Ʒ on bꝛocen<sup>26</sup> eac<sup>27</sup> hit appu-  
ten ýr þ̅ heo on Ʒumum landon<sup>28</sup> pið paƷaſ peaxen<sup>29</sup>  
pýlle.

Þið heafod Ʒáſ þ̅ ýr pið Ʒcupſe<sup>30</sup> Ʒ pið Ʒicðan Ʒenim  
þýrre ýlcan pýrte<sup>31</sup> Ʒæð<sup>32</sup> Ʒ Ʒoſe ſimeſu<sup>33</sup> cnuca

<sup>1</sup> þāne, O.                   <sup>2</sup> ftrænꝥðe, B.; ftrenge, O., with þ added.  
<sup>3</sup> -purr-, O.               <sup>4</sup> Here in B. a blank is left, and karfe is written, as  
a heading or guide to rubricator. See Contents.   <sup>5</sup> pænega, H. B.  
<sup>6</sup> Ʒepes, H. B.           <sup>7</sup> -pað, B.           <sup>8</sup> ahpæneð, B.           <sup>9</sup> ða Ʒýlſan, H.  
<sup>10</sup> noſan, B.; noſa, H., with n added.           <sup>11</sup> peaxe, B.           <sup>12</sup> "cypero,"  
Latin.                   <sup>13</sup> toſomna, O.           <sup>14</sup> þap, B. O.           <sup>15</sup> ſona hal, O.  
<sup>16</sup> karfe, B., in later writing.           <sup>17</sup> Giſ, O., fol. 15.           <sup>18</sup> ſeax, B.  
<sup>19</sup> þiſſe, O.           <sup>20</sup> cæpſe, B.           <sup>21</sup> ſeax, B. O.           <sup>22</sup> pexan, H.; peaxan, B. O.  
<sup>23</sup> O. thus: þeof pýrt pexaþ on pýlle Ʒ on pætere. Ʒ eac on landū.  
Ʒ bý paƷaſ. Ʒ bý ſtafeſ.           <sup>24</sup> cænneð, B.           <sup>25</sup> bið, H. omits.  
<sup>26</sup> bꝛocen, H. B.           <sup>27</sup> ac, H.           <sup>28</sup> lande, H.           <sup>29</sup> pexen, B.           <sup>30</sup> Ʒearſ, H.;  
O. condenses.           <sup>31</sup> pirt, O.           <sup>32</sup> sete, for Ʒæð, H.           <sup>33</sup> Ʒmeſa, B.; -re. O.

*them* together; then hath it the strength to warre SMEAR WORT,  
Art. xx.  
him.

*Two snakes intertwined. MS. V., fol. 24 c.*

6. For bite of adder, take roots of this same wort, by weight of ten pennies and half a sextarius, ( $\frac{3}{4}$  pint) of wine; wash *them* together; give to drink frequently; then will it remove the poison.

7. If any child be vexed,<sup>a</sup> then take thou the same wort, and smoke it with this; then wilt thou render it the gladder.

8. In case that to any one an ulcer<sup>b</sup> grow on his nose, take the same wort, and cypress, and dragons, and honey, pound together, lay thereto (*apply the preparation*); then will it be soon amended.

CRESS, *Watercress.*<sup>c</sup> XXI.

*Nasturtium  
officinale.*

1. In case that a mans hair fall off,<sup>d</sup> take juice of the wort which one nameth nasturtium, and by another name cress; put it on the nose; the hair shall wax (*grow*).

2. This wort is not sown, but it is produced of itself in wylls (*springs*), and in brooks;<sup>e</sup> also it is written, that in some lands it will grow against walls.

3. For sore of head, that is for scurf and for itch, take seed of this same wort and goose grease;

<sup>a</sup> Latin, *contristatus*.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, *carcinomata*.

<sup>c</sup> The drawings are rudely like the plant. "The drawing in MS. V. is most like *Euphorbia lathyris*, caper spurge," H.

<sup>d</sup> Latin, *Ad caput depilandum*.

<sup>e</sup> Latin, *circa parietes imos*. The interpreter has wilfully altered the sense.

toromne hit þa hritneŷŷe<sup>1</sup> þæŷ<sup>2</sup> ŷcuŷŷeŷ of ðam hearðe atýhð.

Þið liceŷ<sup>3</sup> ŷarŷýŷŷe<sup>4</sup> ŷenim þaŷ ýlcan þýŷte naf-turcium 7 polleian<sup>5</sup> ŷeoð on þætere sýle ðrincan þonne ŷebetŷt<sup>6</sup> ðu þæŷ lichoman<sup>7</sup> ŷarŷýŷŷe<sup>8</sup> 7 þ̅ ýfel toræŷð.<sup>9</sup>

Þið ŷŷýlaŷ ŷenim þaŷ ýlcan þýŷte 7 cnuca hý mið ele . leze ofeŷ þa ŷŷýlaŷ nim ðonne<sup>10</sup> þæŷe<sup>11</sup> ýlcan þýŷte<sup>12</sup> leaŷ 7 leze þæŷto.<sup>13</sup>

Þið þearŷan ŷenim þaŷ ýlcan þýŷte 7 ŷýft<sup>14</sup> cnuca toromne,<sup>15</sup> leze þæŷto<sup>16</sup> hý beoð ŷona ŷorŷnumene.

#### Γρεατε þýŷt. XXII.

Ðeoŷ þýŷt þe man hieribulbum 7 oðrum naman ŷreate þýŷt nemneŷ heo biþ cenneð<sup>17</sup> abutan<sup>18</sup> heoŷan<sup>19</sup> 7 on fulum ftorum.

Þið hiða ŷape ŷenim þýŷŷe ýlcan þýŷte þe þe hieri-bulbum nemðun<sup>20</sup> ŷýx ýntŷan<sup>21</sup> 7 ŷæteneŷ ŷmeŷuŷeŷ ðam be ŷelicon.<sup>22</sup> 7 of cýŷŷeŷŷo<sup>23</sup> þam tpeoŷcýnne aneŷ pundeŷ ŷeŷihte eleŷ 7 tpeŷea<sup>24</sup> ýntŷa cnuca to ŷomne þel ŷeménŷceð<sup>25</sup> hit ŷenimð þ̅ ŷaŷ ŷe þæŷ innoðeŷ ŷe þæŷa<sup>26</sup> hiða.

Γιŷ nebcorŷ on þiŷmanneŷ nebbe þexen<sup>27</sup> ŷenim þýŷŷe ŷýlŷan<sup>28</sup> þýŷte þýŷtŷuman<sup>29</sup> 7 ŷemenŷc<sup>30</sup> þið ele þŷea<sup>31</sup> ŷýððan þæŷumid<sup>32</sup> hit aŷeoŷmað of ealle þa nebcorŷ.

<sup>1</sup> hŷit, B.    <sup>2</sup> þæŷcuŷŷeŷ, H.    <sup>3</sup> liceŷ, B.    <sup>4</sup> "Ad cruditatem," indigestion. The translator took it for "rawness."    <sup>5</sup> polleglan, O.    <sup>6</sup> þone ŷebetŷtu, H.; þaŷ, O.    <sup>7</sup> -haman, B. H.; -meŷ, O.    <sup>8</sup> -neffe, B.    <sup>9</sup> torŷeð, H.    <sup>10</sup> þaŷe, O.    <sup>11</sup> þæŷe, B. O.    <sup>12</sup> þýŷt, O.    <sup>13</sup> þaŷ, B. O.    <sup>14</sup> "Ad strumas"—cum lomento. Apuleius. That is, a mixture of bean meal and rice kneaded together. But ŷýft = yeast.    <sup>15</sup> to-gadere, O.    <sup>16</sup> þaŷtó, B.; þaŷ, O.    <sup>17</sup> cænneð, H. B.    <sup>18</sup> -ton, B.    <sup>19</sup> heoŷan, H. B.    <sup>20</sup> -ðon, B.    <sup>21</sup> enŷan, H.    <sup>22</sup> ŷelican, H.    <sup>23</sup> Olei cýprini, Lat.; oil of priwet; cýŷŷeŷŷa, H.    <sup>24</sup> tpeŷea, B.    <sup>25</sup> ŷemænŷceð, H.; -ŷeð, B.    <sup>26</sup> þaŷa, B.    <sup>27</sup> þeaxan, B.    <sup>28</sup> ŷýlŷan, H.    <sup>29</sup> þýŷtŷuŷ-, B. H.    <sup>30</sup> ŷemænŷc, H.; -ŷ, B.    <sup>31</sup> þŷea, B.    <sup>32</sup> þaŷ, B.

pound together; it draws from off the head the whiteness of the scurf.

CRESS.  
Art. xxi.

4. For soreness of body,<sup>a</sup> take this same wort nasturtium, and penny royal; seethe *them* in water; give to drink; then amendest thou the soreness of the body, and the evil departs.

5. Against swellings, take this same wort, and pound it with oil; lay over the swellings; then take leaves of the same wort, and lay them thereto.

6. Against warts,<sup>b</sup> take this same wort and yeast; pound together, lay thereto; they be soon taken away.

GREAT WORT. XXII.

*Colchicum  
autumnale?*  
Bot.

1. This wort, which man nameth *ιερόβολβος*, and by another name great wort, is produced about hedges and in foul places.

2. For sore of joints, take of this same wort, which we named hierobulbus, six ounces, and of goats grease by the same (measure), and of oil<sup>c</sup> of cypress, the tree genus, by weight of one pound, and two ounces; pound together; when well mixed, it will take away the disease, either of the inwards or of the limbs.

3. If granulations (*pimples*) grow on a womans face, take roots of this same wort, and mingle with oil;<sup>d</sup> then wash afterwards therewith; it will purge away all the face kernels (*pimples*).

<sup>a</sup> Latin, Ad cruditatem, *indigestion*.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, Ad furunculos, *boils*.

<sup>c</sup> Latin, Cyprinum oleum, ad libram et uncias duas; *oil of privet, one pound two ounces*. The interpreter had his difficulties.

<sup>d</sup> Latin, Cum linimento lupinacio, that is, *brewis*, used as a wash for the face.



Глор рърт.<sup>1</sup> XXIII.

Ɖеор рърт þе man apollinarem ɥ oðrum naman  
 ɹloppърт nemneþ ɥr fæd þ̅ apollo hý æreɹт<sup>2</sup> ɹindan<sup>3</sup>  
 ɹceolde<sup>4</sup> ɥ hý<sup>5</sup> eɹculario þam læce ɹýllan þanon he  
 hýre þæne<sup>6</sup> naman<sup>7</sup> on aɹette.

Риð handa<sup>8</sup> ɹape ɹenim þaɹ ɥlcan рърте apollinarem  
 cnuca hý<sup>9</sup> mid ealdum<sup>10</sup> fmeɹpe butan<sup>11</sup> ɹealte do  
 þæɹтó<sup>12</sup> anne<sup>13</sup> ɹcænc<sup>14</sup> ealdeɹ<sup>15</sup> ɹineɹ ɥ þ̅ sý<sup>16</sup> ɹehæт  
 butan<sup>17</sup> fmiце.<sup>18</sup> ɥ þæɹ smeɹpeɹ.<sup>19</sup> ɹý áneɹ ɹunðeɹ  
 ɹeɹihте<sup>20</sup> cnuca to ɹomne þam ɹeɹete þе ðu clýþan  
 ɹърce ɥ lege to þære<sup>21</sup> handa.<sup>22</sup>

Магеþе.<sup>23</sup> XXIV.

Риð eaɹena ɹape ɹenime man<sup>24</sup> æɹ ɹunnan<sup>25</sup> upɹauɹe  
 ðaɹ рърте þе man camemelon ɥ oðrum naman maɹeþe  
 nemneð ɥ þonne<sup>26</sup> hý man nime<sup>27</sup> cpeþe þ̅ he hý<sup>28</sup>  
 pille rið flean ɥ rið eaɹena ɹape niman<sup>29</sup> nýme ɹýððan  
 þ̅ ɹóɹ ɥ fmyɹuɹe<sup>30</sup> ða eaɹan ðæɹumid.<sup>31</sup>

Ɖеорт clæɹpe.<sup>32</sup> XXV.

Ɖеор рърт þе man chamedɹuɹ ɥ oðrum naman heoɹт-  
 clæɹpe nemneð heo bið cenneð<sup>33</sup> on ðunum<sup>34</sup> ɥ on  
 fæftum landum.

<sup>1</sup> cloppurt, B., in later writing.    <sup>2</sup> -oft, B.; areft, O.    <sup>3</sup> finden, O.  
<sup>4</sup> ɹcolbe, B.    <sup>5</sup> hí, B.    <sup>6</sup> þone, B.    <sup>7</sup> fellā · þa he hýre þānan  
 naman, O.    <sup>8</sup> *Ad vulnera chironia*, Latin; hánða, B.; handā, O.  
<sup>9</sup> hɹɹ, B. O.    <sup>10</sup> ealbe, O.    <sup>11</sup> -ton, B. O.    <sup>12</sup> þaɹ, B. O.    <sup>13</sup> ænne,  
 H. B.    <sup>14</sup> fenc, O.    <sup>15</sup> ælðef, O.    <sup>16</sup> ɹý, B.    <sup>17</sup> -ton, B.  
<sup>18</sup> ɹmíce, B.    <sup>19</sup> fmeɹpeɹ, O.    <sup>20</sup> ɹeɹhте, O.    <sup>21</sup> þape, B. O.  
<sup>22</sup> *Chironio vulneri impones*, Latin.    <sup>23</sup> meɹðe, B., by later hand.  
<sup>24</sup> ɹenim, O., without man, fol. 38=10.    <sup>25</sup> fuñā, O.    <sup>26</sup> þañ, O.  
<sup>27</sup> nimen, O.    <sup>28</sup> hɹɹ, B.    <sup>29</sup> nime, O., infinitive.    <sup>30</sup> fmyɹuɹe, H.;  
 ɹmeɹuɹe, B.; fmyre, O.    <sup>31</sup> þaɹ, B.    <sup>32</sup> heoɹт cloure, B., by later pen.  
<sup>33</sup> cenneð, H. B.    <sup>34</sup> ðunē, O.

GLOVEWORT, *Lily of the valley.* XXIII.*Convallaria  
maialis.*

1. Of this wort, which is named Apollinaris, and by another name glovewort, it is said that Apollo should first find it, and give it to Æsculapius, the leech, whence he set on it the name.

2. For sore of hands,<sup>a</sup> take this same wort Apollinaris, pound it with old lard without salt, add thereto a cup of old wine, and let that be heated without smoke,<sup>b</sup> and of the lard let there be by weight of one pound; knock (*pound*) together in the manner in which thou mightest work a plaister, and lay to the hand.

## MAYTHE. XXIV.

*Anthemis  
nobilis.*

1. For sore of eyes, let a man take ere the upgoing of the sun, the wort which is called χαμαίμηλον, and by another name maythe, and when a man taketh it, let him say that he will take it against white specks, and against sore of eyes; let him next take the ooze, and smear the eyes therewith.

## HART CLOVER. XXV.

*Medicago. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named χαμαίδρυς, *Germander*,<sup>c</sup> and by another name hart clover, is produced on downs and on solid<sup>d</sup> lands.

---

<sup>a</sup> Ad vulnera cyronia. By Celsus (v. xxviii. 5.) vlcus chironium is defined as "quod et magnum est, et habit oras duras, callosas, tumentes." But the interpreter knew some Greek, and in that language χείρ is *hand*.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, Vinum vetus sine fumo. The interpreter did not know that the Romans evaporated some watery particles of the must before fermentation. The words "be heated," are his interpolation.

<sup>c</sup> *Teucrium chamædrys, Bot.*

<sup>d</sup> Latin, Sabulosis, *sandy*.

Γρύτ ἡρα τοβρύρεδ γύ ζενιμ<sup>1</sup> þar þýρτε<sup>2</sup> þe pe  
camedrur nemdon cnuca hý<sup>3</sup> on τρύπενυμ<sup>4</sup> fæte sýle  
ðrincan on pine eac<sup>5</sup> spýlce to rlyte heo gehæled.

Þið næðran rlyte zenim þar ýlcan þýρτε cnuca hý<sup>6</sup>  
spýþe fmæl on ðurte<sup>7</sup> rýle ðrincan on ealdum<sup>8</sup> pine  
þearle hýt þ attor todrefð.<sup>9</sup>

Þið fotadle zenim þar ýlcan þýρτε rýle ðrincan  
on pearmum<sup>10</sup> pine þam ζemete þe pe hæp<sup>11</sup> beforan  
cpædon pundurlice hýt þ þar zelipezað y þa hæle  
zegeaprað . þar þýρτε<sup>12</sup> þu rcealt niman<sup>13</sup> on þam  
monðe þe man auguftuf nemneð.

Pulfer camb.<sup>14</sup> xxvi.

Þið hifer reocnýrre zenim þýrre þýρτε reap þe man  
chameæleæ y oðrum naman<sup>15</sup> pulfer camb nemneð  
sýle ðrincan on pine . y ferepγindum mid pearmum<sup>16</sup>  
pætere pundurlice<sup>17</sup> hýt fremað.<sup>18</sup>

Þið attreþ ðrine zenim þar ýlcan þýρτε cnuca hý<sup>19</sup>  
to ðufte rýle ðrincan on pine eal<sup>20</sup> þ attor tofærð.

Þið pæter reocnýrre zenim þar ýlcan þýρτε y  
hæpner fot<sup>21</sup> y heort<sup>22</sup> clæþran y henep<sup>23</sup> ealpa ðirra  
þýρτα<sup>24</sup> zelice . mýcel be ζeplyte cnuca hý<sup>25</sup> to  
finalon<sup>26</sup> ðufte rýle þýcgean<sup>27</sup> on rýne ζeongum men rir  
cuculeþar fulle . y ζingrum y untrumum<sup>28</sup> y rirum  
þrý<sup>29</sup> cuculeþar . htlum<sup>30</sup> cildum áne .<sup>31</sup> pundurlice<sup>32</sup>  
he þ pæter þurh micðan forlæteð.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> nime, O.    <sup>2</sup> þýρτε, O., which condenses.    <sup>3</sup> hý, B.    <sup>4</sup> τρεορ-, O.  
<sup>5</sup> eac, H.    <sup>6</sup> hý, B.    <sup>7</sup> to sp. fm. ð., O.    <sup>8</sup> -ðan, B.; ældan, O.  
<sup>9</sup> todref, V.; todrefð, H. B.; æl þ a. to ðref, O.    <sup>10</sup> þýρme, O.  
<sup>11</sup> hep, B.    <sup>12</sup> þýρτε, O.    <sup>13</sup> nime, O.    <sup>14</sup> puluef comb, B., but later.  
<sup>15</sup> nama, O.    <sup>16</sup> þýρme, O.    <sup>17</sup> -ðop-, B.    <sup>18</sup> γpamað, H.    <sup>19</sup> hý, B.  
<sup>20</sup> æl, O.    <sup>21</sup> hæpner fot, B.    <sup>22</sup> hort, O.    <sup>23</sup> hænep, H. B.    <sup>24</sup> ealle  
þiffe þýρτε, O.    <sup>25</sup> hý, B.    <sup>26</sup> fmalan, B.; -le, O.    <sup>27</sup> þicgan,  
H. B.    <sup>28</sup> untrumū, B.    <sup>29</sup> þrý, B.; uy, O.    <sup>30</sup> htle, O.

See the glos-  
sary on efor-  
reapn.

2. If one be bruised,<sup>a</sup> take this wort, which we named chamædryes, pound it in a treen (*wooden*) fat (*vessel*); give to drink in wine; it also healeth for an incised wound.

HART CLOVER.  
Art. xxv.

*Figure of a snake. MS. V., fol. 25 d.*

3. For bite of adder, take this same wort, pound it very small to dust; give to drink in old wine; thoroughly will it drive off the poison.

4. For foot addle (*gout*), take this same wort; give to drink in warm wine, in the manner in which we here before said; wonderfully it alleviates the sore, and prepares the cure. This wort thou shalt take in the month which is named August.

WOLFS COMB. XXVI.

*Dipsacus  
silvestris. Bot.*

1. For liver sickness, take juice of this wort, which man nameth χαμαίελαια,<sup>b</sup> and by another name wolfs comb; give it to drink in wine, and to the feverish with warm water; wonderfully it benefits.

2. For drink of poison, take this same wort; knock it to dust; give it to drink in wine; all the poison departs.

3. For water sickness, take this same wort, and ravens foot and heart clover and ground pine, of all these worts equally much by weight; pound them to small dust; give them to swallow in wine; to young men five spoonsfull, and to younger, and to the infirm, and to wives (*women*), three spoons (full); to little children one; wonderfully it letteth off the water through urine.

<sup>a</sup> Latin, Convulsos, and Etiam ruptos sanat.

<sup>b</sup> The English text has mistaken χαμαιλέων for χαμαίελαια, and translated the former, as in art. CLII., and incorrectly.

<sup>31</sup> ænne, B. H.; anne, O.; áne, V.  
pūbelce, O., *woundily.* <sup>33</sup> -læt, O.

<sup>32</sup> Five words omitted in H.;

Rather ground  
pine.

Ðenep.<sup>1</sup> XXVII.

Þið pundela zenim þar pýrte þe man chamepitlyr  
y oðrum naman henep<sup>2</sup> nemneð enuca y<sup>3</sup> leze to  
ðære<sup>4</sup> punde.<sup>5</sup> ǰýf þonne þeo pund<sup>6</sup> frýþe deop sý  
zenim þ þor y þrinz on ða punda.<sup>7</sup>

Þiþ innoðer sape zenim þar ýlcan pýrte<sup>8</sup> ǰýle  
ðrincan heo þ ǰár zenimð.<sup>9</sup>

Ðreþner<sup>10</sup> for. XXVIII.

Þið innoð to aftýuzenne zenim ðar pýrte ðe ǰrecaþ  
chamedarþne y engle hræþner<sup>11</sup> for nemnað<sup>12</sup> enuca to  
fmælon<sup>13</sup> ðurte ǰýle ðrincan<sup>14</sup> on þearmum<sup>15</sup> þætere  
hit ðone<sup>16</sup> innoð artyreð.

Lyðþýrt. XXIX.

Deor pýrt þe<sup>17</sup> man oftriazgo y oðrum naman lýð-  
þýrt nemneð<sup>18</sup> bið cenned<sup>19</sup> abutan<sup>20</sup> býrzenne<sup>21</sup> y  
on beorþum<sup>22</sup> y on þazum þæra<sup>23</sup> huþa þe rið ðuna  
ftandað.

O. condenses. Þiþ ealle<sup>24</sup> ðingc ðe on men<sup>25</sup> to ǰape<sup>26</sup> 27 acennede<sup>28</sup>  
beoð zenim þar pýrte þe þe oftriazgo nemdon y enuca  
hý<sup>29</sup> leze to ðam ǰape<sup>30</sup> ealle þa þincz ǰpa þe íer  
cþædon þe on ðær manner lichoman<sup>31</sup> to laðe ácen-  
nede<sup>32</sup> beoð<sup>33</sup> heo ðurh<sup>34</sup> hæleð.<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> hænep, H.; nepce, B., by later hand and in index. In the para-  
graph next preceding henep, hænep, in all the MSS., answered to chamæ-  
pitys. <sup>2</sup> hænep, H. B.; ʿ on eglis henep hæteð, O. <sup>3</sup> an for ǰ, O.,  
following the sound. <sup>4</sup> þære, B. <sup>5</sup> pūða, O. <sup>6</sup> þaā þe pūða, O.  
<sup>7</sup> punde, H. <sup>8</sup> pýrt, O. <sup>9</sup> zenimð, V. <sup>10</sup> hræþnes, H.; refnef  
for, B., by later hand. <sup>11</sup> hræþner, B. <sup>12</sup> nennað, O. <sup>13</sup> fmælan,  
H.; ǰmalan, B.; -le, O. <sup>14</sup> ðrinca, O. <sup>15</sup> þerme, O. <sup>16</sup> þaā, O.  
<sup>17</sup> þ, O. See St. Marh., Meiden & M., p. 89. <sup>18</sup> O. breaks the sentence,  
fol. 16, at "nenmeð." <sup>19</sup> cænned, H. B. <sup>20</sup> -ton, B. <sup>21</sup> býr-  
zenum, H. <sup>22</sup> býrþinū, B. <sup>23</sup> þara, B. <sup>24</sup> O. adds þa.  
<sup>25</sup> mæn, H.; manne, O. <sup>26</sup> fore, O. <sup>27</sup> ǰý ǰ, H. B. add. <sup>28</sup> -ned,  
O.; acænnede, H. B. <sup>29</sup> hiþ, B. <sup>30</sup> ðan fora, O. <sup>31</sup> lichaman, B.

## HEMP. XXVII.

*Aiuga chamaepitys. Bot.*

1. For wounds, take this wort which is called *χαμαίπιτος*, and by another name hemp; knock (*pound*), and lay it to the wound; if then the wound be very deep, take the ooze, and wring it on the wound.

2. For sore of inwards, take the same wort, give (it) to drink; it will take away the sore.

RAVENS FOOT.<sup>a</sup> XXVIII.

1. For to stir the inwards, take the wort which Greeks name *χαμαιδάφη*, and the Engles ravens foot; knock (*pound*) to small dust; give to drink in warm water; it will stir the inwards.

## LITHEWORT. XXIX.

*Sambucus ebulus, gl.*

1. This wort, which is named *hostriago*, and by another name lithewort, is produced about burial places and on barrows, and on walls of houses, which stand against downs.

2. For all things which are generated on a man by way of disease, take this wort, which we called *hostriago*, and knock (*pound*) it; then lay it to the sore. All the things, as we ere (*before*) said, which are generated on mans body to loathe, it thoroughly will heal.

---

<sup>a</sup> Ravens foot is *Ranunculus ficaria. Bot.* Chamædafne is *Ruscus racemosus.* A ranunculus, but not ficaria, is drawn in MS. V.; a Ruscus in MS. G.

---

<sup>22</sup> -neð, O.; acænnæbe, B.    <sup>23</sup> monner lichoman bið 7 inserted, acænnæð beoð, H.    <sup>21</sup> þur, O.    <sup>25</sup> hælf, H.

Глѣ ѿ þar þýrte<sup>1</sup> niman<sup>2</sup> þýlle ѿ ꝥcealt clæne beon  
 7 eac<sup>3</sup> ær ꝥunnan<sup>4</sup> upgange þu hý<sup>5</sup> ꝥcealt niman .<sup>6</sup> on  
 ðam monðe<sup>7</sup> ðe<sup>8</sup> man iuhur nemneð.

Ðæpen<sup>9</sup> hýdele.<sup>10</sup> xxx.

Þið muðer<sup>11</sup> sape<sup>12</sup> zenim þar þýrte þe<sup>13</sup> 7ꝥecar  
 brýttanice 7 enȝle<sup>14</sup> hæpen<sup>15</sup> hýdele nemneð enuca  
 hý<sup>16</sup> ꝥpa 7ꝥene<sup>17</sup> 7 ꝥꝥing ꝥ ꝥor sýle ðꝥincan<sup>18</sup> 7 healde  
 ꝥpa on hýr muðe . 7 þeah man hꝥýlcne ðæl þæroꝥ<sup>19</sup>  
 ꝥpelȝe 7elice hit ꝥꝥemað.<sup>20</sup>

Ерт þið muþer 7ape<sup>21</sup> zenim þa<sup>22</sup> ýlcan þýrte<sup>23</sup>  
 brýttanicam . 7ýꝥ ѿ hý<sup>24</sup> 7ꝥene næbbe zenim hý  
 ðꝥýȝe<sup>25</sup> enuca mið 7ine on huniȝer þicnýȝe nim ðonne<sup>26</sup>  
 þam 7ýlȝan 7emete þe 7e ær<sup>27</sup> cꝥædon heo hæꝥð þa<sup>28</sup>  
 sýlȝan 7eꝥnemmineȝe.<sup>29</sup>

Þið 7opa 7ape 7 7ýꝥ hý 7aȝezen<sup>30</sup> zenim þar ýlcan  
 þýrte<sup>31</sup> heo of 7umne 7unðurlice<sup>32</sup> mihte<sup>33</sup> helpeð .  
 hýne 7or 7 hýne ðurȝ ýȝ 7o 7ehealðenne<sup>34</sup> on 7intȝe<sup>35</sup>  
 7or ðam þe heo ælcon 7iman ne atýpeð .<sup>36</sup> hýne 7or  
 þu ꝥcealt on 7ammer<sup>37</sup> hoꝥne<sup>38</sup> 7ehealðan ðꝥiȝe<sup>39</sup> eac ꝥ  
 ðurȝ 7<sup>40</sup> 7ehealð . 7itodlice eac hýȝ 7ceapꝥlice ꝥꝥemað  
 7o ðam sýlȝan<sup>41</sup> brýȝe mið 7ine onbýrȝeð.

Þið 7æȝtne innoð 7o 7týȝenne<sup>42</sup> zenim þiȝe ýlcan  
 þýrte seap<sup>43</sup> fýle ðꝥincan be þæne<sup>44</sup> mihte þe<sup>45</sup> hꝥa  
 mæȝe þurh hit self<sup>46</sup> butan<sup>47</sup> 7ꝥeꝥneȝe<sup>48</sup> hit áꝥeoꝥ-  
 mað 7unðurlice<sup>49</sup> ðone<sup>50</sup> innoð.

<sup>1</sup> þýrte, O.    <sup>2</sup> nime, O.    <sup>3</sup> eac, H.    <sup>4</sup> funne, O.    <sup>5</sup> hýȝ, B.    <sup>6</sup> -men, O.  
<sup>7</sup> monða, O.    <sup>8</sup> ꝥ, O.    <sup>9</sup> hæpen corrected to hæpenen, H.    <sup>10</sup> hubela, O.,  
 fol. 36 = 7.    <sup>11</sup> innoþer, H.    <sup>12</sup> for, O.; sap, H.    <sup>13</sup> nim þa þýrte þa, O.  
<sup>14</sup> ænȝle, H.    <sup>15</sup> hæpen corrected to hæpenen, H.    <sup>16</sup> hýȝ þa, O.  
<sup>17</sup> 7ꝥene, B.    <sup>18</sup> supan, H. B. O.    <sup>19</sup> þar, B. O.    <sup>20</sup> ꝥꝥamað, H.  
<sup>21</sup> fore, O.    <sup>22</sup> þa, V. B.; þar, H.    <sup>23</sup> þýrte, O.    <sup>24</sup> hýȝ, B. O.  
<sup>25</sup> ðꝥiȝe, H. B.    <sup>26</sup> þa, O.    <sup>27</sup> ær, B.    <sup>28</sup> þe, O.    <sup>29</sup> -muncȝe, H.;  
 -inȝe, B.; -unȝe, O.    <sup>30</sup> 7aȝȝan, B.; 7aȝion, O.    <sup>31</sup> þaf þýrte, O.  
<sup>32</sup> 7unðurlice, H. B.    <sup>33</sup> hæꝥð fume ꝥ. m., O.    <sup>34</sup> 7e, B. omits.  
<sup>35</sup> 7intȝa, H.    <sup>36</sup> ætýꝥð, B. O. In B. the stop is after 7or.    <sup>37</sup> in

3. If thou wilt to take this wort, thou shalt be clean, and also, ere rising of sun, thou shalt take it in the month which is named July.

LITHEWORT.  
Art. xxix.

## BRIGHT-COLOURED HYDELE. XXX.

*Cochlearia  
Anglica. Bot.*

1. For sore of mouth, take this wort which the Greeks name *βρετανική*, and the Engles *dark* hued hydele; knock (*pound*) it so green, and wring the ooze; give to sip, and let (the sufferer) hold it so in his mouth, and though a man swallow some dole (*part*) thereof, it will alike benefit.

2. Again, for sore of mouth,<sup>a</sup> take the same wort brittannica; if thou have it not green, take it dry, pound it with wine to the thickness of honey; take it then in the same manner as we before said; it will have the same good effect.

3. For sore of teeth, and if they wag, take the same wort; it out of some wonderlike virtue will help; its ooze and its dust is to be preserved in winter, since it does not appear at every time; its ooze thou shalt hold in a rams horn; dry also the dust, and keep it. Verily, also, it sharply benefits towards the same use, swallowed with wine.

4. For fast (*costive*) inwards, to stir *them*, take the juice of this same wort; give it to drink by the might, which each one may (*according to a mans strength*), through itself without danger, it purges wonderfully the inwards.

<sup>a</sup> Latin, *Ad oscitudinem, for yawning.*

uase abietino, Lat.; here *arietino*; pamney, V.; hpāmf, B. <sup>38</sup> hópne, B. <sup>39</sup> δρυγγε, B. <sup>40</sup> H. omits six words. <sup>41</sup> fýlfe, O. <sup>42</sup> ftýp-  
zene, H. <sup>43</sup> γεáp, B.; O. alters. <sup>44</sup> þape, B. O. <sup>45</sup> þa, O.  
<sup>46</sup> filf, B. <sup>47</sup> buzon, B. <sup>48</sup> rpæc-, B. <sup>49</sup> pundoplice, H. B. O.  
<sup>50</sup> þane, O.



ƿið ƿiðan ƿape þ̅ ƿrecar ƿapaliſiſ ƿemnað<sup>1</sup> ƿenim þar ýlcan ƿýrte<sup>2</sup> ƿpa ƿrene<sup>3</sup> mið ƿýrteƿumum<sup>4</sup> enuca hý<sup>5</sup> sýle ðrincan on ƿine tpegen ƿcencear<sup>6</sup> oððe<sup>7</sup> ðrý.<sup>8</sup> hýt iſ ƿelýfed<sup>9</sup> þ̅ heo ƿundurlice<sup>10</sup> ƿre- miſe.<sup>11</sup>

ƿudu lectric.<sup>12</sup> XXXI.

Ðeor ƿýrt þe man lactucam ƿilfaticam ƿ oðrum naman<sup>13</sup> ƿudu lectric<sup>14</sup> nemneð bið cenneð<sup>15</sup> on beƿanum ſtopum ƿ on ƿandizum.

ƿið eaƿena ðýmneſſe ýſ ƿæð þ̅ ƿe eaſn þonne he uppleon<sup>16</sup> ƿille to þý þ̅ he þý beortur ƿereon mæge<sup>17</sup> þ̅<sup>18</sup> he ƿýlle mið þam ƿeape hiſ eaƿan<sup>19</sup> hreppan ƿ ƿætan ƿ he þurh þ̅ onfehð<sup>20</sup> þa mæſtan beorht- neſſe.

ƒrt ƿið eaƿena ðýmnýſſe ƿenim þýſſe ýlcan ƿýrte ƿeap þe ƿe lactucam ƿilfaticam nemdon mið ealdon ƿine ƿ mið huniſe ƿemencgeð<sup>21</sup> ƿ þýſ ƿý butan<sup>22</sup> ſmice ƿeromnuð<sup>23</sup> þ̅ bið ſelur<sup>24</sup> þ̅ man þýſſe ƿýrte ƿeap ſpa ƿe ær cƿædon ƿ ƿin ƿ huniſ ƿemencge<sup>25</sup> to- ſomme ƿ on anſe ƿlæſenſe<sup>26</sup> ampullan ƿelozie<sup>27</sup> bƿuce<sup>28</sup> þonne him þearf ƿý . of ðam þu healicne læcedom onziſt.

V. is here  
much eaten  
away.

<sup>1</sup> nemneð, H. B. <sup>2</sup> ƿýrt, O., and alters. <sup>3</sup> ƿréne, B. <sup>4</sup> -man, B.; ƿurcuman: O. <sup>5</sup> hý, B. O. <sup>6</sup> ƿcencar, B.; ſcencel, O. <sup>7</sup> oððe, O. <sup>8</sup> þrý, B.; oþþý, H., with a later attempt to alter; but the penman meant what he wrote. <sup>9</sup> ƿelýfed, B. <sup>10</sup> ƿundurlice, H. B. <sup>11</sup> ƿramiſe, H. <sup>12</sup> In H. a later gloss gives Scauolo, Scairolo, understand Scarióla, *garden endive, or broad leafe*, (Florio); ƿude leſtric, B., by later hand. <sup>13</sup> naman, B. <sup>14</sup> lectric, B. <sup>15</sup> cenneð, H. B. <sup>16</sup> up ƿille fleon, H.; fléon, B. <sup>17</sup> mæ, V., the last letter (e) gone. <sup>18</sup> þi, B., but V. H. omit. <sup>19</sup> eaƿan, B. <sup>20</sup> afehð, H. <sup>21</sup> ƿemencgeð, B.; ƿemenc- geð, H. <sup>22</sup> butan, B. <sup>23</sup> ƿeromnuð, H. B. <sup>24</sup> ſeleſt, H.; -loſt, B.

5. For sore of side, which the Greeks name παράλυσις (*palsy*), take this same wort so green, with (its) roots; pound it; give it to drink in wine, two draughts or three; it is believed that it will wonderfully benefit.

BRIGHT-  
COLOURED  
HYDELE.  
Art. xxx.

WOOD *or wild* LETTUCE.<sup>a</sup> XXXI.

*Lactuca  
scariola.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is named *lactuca silvatica*, and by another name wood lettuce, is produced in cultivated places, and on sandy ones.

2. For dimness of eyes, it is said that the earn (*eagle*), when he will upfly, in order that he may see the more brightly, will touch his eyes with the juice, and wet them, and he through that obtains the greatest brightness.

3. Again, for dimness of eyes, take juice of this same wort, which we named *lactuca silvatica*, mixed with old wine and with honey, and let this be collected without smoke. It is best that a man mingle together juice of this wort, which we before named, and wine and honey, and lay them up in a glass ampulla (*vessel*); use when need be; from this you will observe a wondrous cure.

---

<sup>a</sup> The drawing is nearly gone, but traces of a lettuce remain. MS. Add. 17063, fol. 19 b, has a tall bunch of leaves.

---

<sup>25</sup> γεμᾶνγε, B.; πίν γ̄ hunig gemænge, H. paler ink had made glærenpe; V. is illegible; gelógige, B.

<sup>26</sup> anpe glærenne, H.; a  
<sup>27</sup> zelogie, H.; V. is  
<sup>28</sup> bpoce, H.

Γαρλιφε.<sup>1</sup> xxxii.

Þið eaƷena Ʒape Ʒenim þaƷ pýrte þe man aƷimonia<sup>2</sup> Ʒ oðrum naman ƷarcliƷe nemneð cnuca hý<sup>3</sup> Ʒpa Ʒriene<sup>4</sup> þurh hý Ʒelfe.<sup>5</sup> Ʒýf ðu hý þonne<sup>6</sup> Ʒriene næbbe<sup>7</sup> Ʒenim hý<sup>8</sup> ðriƷe<sup>9</sup> Ʒ ðýpe<sup>10</sup> on þearnum<sup>11</sup> þætere Ʒpa þu eaƷelicoƷt hý<sup>8</sup> þrýcan<sup>12</sup> mæƷe . smýra<sup>13</sup> þonne<sup>14</sup> þærmið<sup>15</sup> ofŷlice heo ða tale Ʒ<sup>16</sup> þ Ʒár of þam eaƷan<sup>17</sup> aðriƷð.

Þið innoðer Ʒape Ʒenim þýƷre ylcan pýrte<sup>18</sup> pýrtruman<sup>19</sup> þe þe aƷimonia<sup>20</sup> nemdon<sup>20</sup> Ʒýle ðrinca<sup>21</sup> hýt Ʒremað<sup>22</sup> pundorlice.<sup>23</sup>

Þið cancoƷ<sup>24</sup> Ʒ þið pundela Ʒenim þaƷ ylcan pýrte<sup>25</sup> Ʒpa Ʒriene cnuca hý leƷe to þam Ʒape<sup>26</sup> ƷeƷemlice<sup>27</sup> heo þone leahtor Ʒehælan<sup>28</sup> mæƷ . Ʒýf ðonne<sup>29</sup> Ʒeo pýrt ðriƷƷe<sup>30</sup> Ʒý ðýpe hý on þearnum þætere . hýt ýƷ Ʒelýfed<sup>31</sup> þ heo to ðam ylcan ƷremiƷe.<sup>32</sup>

<sup>33</sup>Þið næðrian Ʒlite Ʒenim þýƷre ylcan pýrte tpeƷea tƷýmeŷa Ʒerihete Ʒ<sup>34</sup> tpeƷen<sup>35</sup> ƷeenceaƷ<sup>36</sup> þineƷ sýle ðrinca<sup>37</sup> pundorlice<sup>37</sup> hýt þ attoƷ toƷereð.<sup>37</sup>

Þið þeartan Ʒenim þaƷ ylcan pýrte cnuca on eceðe leƷe þærto<sup>39</sup> heo Ʒenimð<sup>40</sup> þa þeartan.

Þið miltan<sup>41</sup> Ʒape Ʒenim þaƷ ylcan pýrte<sup>42</sup> sýle þiƷƷean<sup>43</sup> on þine heo þ ƷaƷ Ʒornimð<sup>44</sup> þære<sup>45</sup> miltan.

Ʒif ðu hƷilce þinƷc<sup>46</sup> of ðam lichoman<sup>47</sup> ceoƷƷan pýlle

<sup>1</sup> goƷfelif, B., by later hand.      <sup>2</sup> The corrector altered in H. to aƷimonia<sup>2</sup>; *ἀργεμώνη* is not *agrimony*.      <sup>3</sup> hý, B.      <sup>4</sup> Ʒriene, B.  
<sup>5</sup> Ʒelfe, H. B. O.      <sup>6</sup> þāne, O.      <sup>7</sup> nabbe, O.      <sup>8</sup> hý, B., twice.  
<sup>9</sup> ðriƷe, H. B.      <sup>10</sup> ðrýpe, H.      <sup>11</sup> þearnum, O.      <sup>12</sup> þrýcan, H.; þrýtan, B.  
<sup>13</sup> smýra, H.; smera, B.      <sup>14</sup> þāne, B.      <sup>15</sup> þaƷ, B. O.  
<sup>16</sup> Ʒ, O. omits.      <sup>17</sup> eaƷan, B.      <sup>18</sup> pýrte, O. omits.      <sup>19</sup> pýrtruman, H.  
<sup>20</sup> nemde, O.      <sup>21</sup> ðrinca, O.      <sup>22</sup> Ʒremað, H.      <sup>23</sup> pundelice, O., *woundily*.  
<sup>24</sup> cance, O.      <sup>25</sup> þirt, O.      <sup>26</sup> foƷe, O.      <sup>27</sup> -ƷeƷem-, B.      <sup>28</sup> leahter Ʒehalan, O.  
<sup>29</sup> þan, O.      <sup>30</sup> ðriƷen, O.      <sup>31</sup> -lýf-, B.; Ʒelfe, O.  
<sup>32</sup> milcan ƷramiƷe, H.      <sup>33</sup> O. omits the paragraph.      <sup>34</sup> Four words

GARCLIVE.<sup>a</sup> XXXII.*Agrimonia  
eupatoria.  
Bot.*

1. For sore of eyes, take this wort, which is named agrimony, and by another name garclive; pound it so green by itself; if then thou have it not green, take it dry and dip it in warm water, so as thou mayest easiliest use it; smear then therewith; hastily it driveth away the fault and the sore from the eyes.

2. For sore of inwards, take roots of this same wort, which we named agrimony; give to drink; it benefits wonderfully.

3. Against cancer, and against wounds, take this same so green; pound it; lay it to the sore conveniently; it can cure the disorder. If then the wort be dry, dip it in warm water; it is believed that it may profit to the same purpose.

*Figure of snake. MS. V., fol. 27 d.*

4. Against bite of snake, take this same wort, by weight of two drachms, and two draughts of wine; give *this* to drink (to the bitten); wonderfully it removes the poison.

5. For warts, take this same wort, pound it with vinegar; lay it thereto; it takes away the warts.

6. For sore of spleen, take this same wort, give to swallow in wine; it removes the sore of the spleen.

7. If thou will to cut any things from off the

---

<sup>a</sup> In the drawing, MS. V., fol. 27 c, no flowers remain, the leaves are ovate serrated. Enough, however, may be seen, especially the long spike, to satisfy the doubter. MS. Add. 17063, fol. 20 a, has made the flowers droop.

---

omitted in V.    <sup>35</sup> τρεγνα, B.    <sup>36</sup> rcæncar, B.    <sup>37</sup> punborlice, H.  
<sup>38</sup> zorepaδ, H. B.    <sup>39</sup> þap, B.    <sup>40</sup> he benímð, O.    <sup>41</sup> mlte, O.  
<sup>42</sup> žuf pirt, O.    <sup>43</sup> þicgan, H. B.; ðicgan, O.    <sup>44</sup> benímð, O.    <sup>45</sup> þape,  
 B. O.    <sup>46</sup> þinc, H.    <sup>47</sup> -haman, B.

Ʒ ðe þonne<sup>1</sup> þince ꝥ ðu ne mæze<sup>2</sup> zenim þar ylcan  
pýrte<sup>3</sup> zecnucade<sup>4</sup> leze þærto<sup>5</sup> heo<sup>6</sup> hýt zeopenað Ʒ  
zehæleð.<sup>7</sup>

Þið rleze iŷerney oððe rtengeŷ<sup>8</sup> þeoj ylce pýrte<sup>9</sup>  
zecnucud<sup>10</sup> Ʒ tozelæð<sup>11</sup> heo pundurlice<sup>12</sup> zehæleþ.<sup>13</sup>

Þudu rofe.<sup>14</sup> XXXIII.

Þið rceancena<sup>15</sup> rane oððe rota zenim þýrre<sup>16</sup> pýrte<sup>17</sup>  
reap þe<sup>18</sup> man arctula rreza Ʒ oðrum naman pudu-  
rofe<sup>19</sup> nemneð mid amizdaleŷ ele fmýre<sup>20</sup> þær<sup>21</sup> ꝥ  
rār<sup>22</sup> rý hýt bið pundorlice<sup>23</sup> zehæleð<sup>24</sup> Ʒ zýf hýt  
zeŷpell<sup>25</sup> sý cnuca hý Ʒ pel zeliðezode leze þærto.<sup>26</sup>

Þið hŷre rane<sup>27</sup> zenim þýrre<sup>28</sup> rýlfan<sup>29</sup> pýrte<sup>30</sup> pýrte-  
ruman<sup>31</sup> rýle ðrincan on zefretton<sup>32</sup> rætere<sup>33</sup> hit ꝥ  
rar<sup>34</sup> pundorlice<sup>35</sup> ofzenimð.<sup>36</sup>

Þudu<sup>37</sup> docce.<sup>38</sup> XXXIV.

Trýf hrýlc fciðner<sup>39</sup> on lichoman<sup>40</sup> becume zenim þar  
pýrte þe man lapatium . Ʒ oðrum naman pudu docce  
nemneð Ʒ eald rrynem rmeru<sup>41</sup> Ʒ ðone eruman<sup>42</sup> of  
oŷenbacenum<sup>43</sup> hlafe cnuca toromne þam zemetete ðe ðu  
clýðan pýrce leze<sup>44</sup> to ðam rane hýt zehæleð pun-  
dorlice.

<sup>1</sup> þaŷe, O.      <sup>2</sup> mihte, commonly.      <sup>3</sup> purt, O.      <sup>4</sup> -cobe, B. O.  
<sup>5</sup> ðar, O.      <sup>6</sup> he, V.      <sup>7</sup> zehæleð, O.      <sup>8</sup> ftængeŷ, H.; rtengeŷ, B.  
<sup>9</sup> pýrte, O.      <sup>10</sup> -cud, O.      <sup>11</sup> -leð, H. O.      <sup>12</sup> pundorlice, H.; -der-, O.  
<sup>13</sup> zehæleð, H. O.      <sup>14</sup> puberoua, B., by later hand.      <sup>15</sup> reanc-, B.  
<sup>16</sup> þiffera, O.      <sup>17</sup> pýrtan, B.      <sup>18</sup> þa, O.      <sup>19</sup> puberofe, O.      <sup>20</sup> fmere,  
B.; fmere, O.      <sup>21</sup> þar, B. O.      <sup>22</sup> for, O.      <sup>23</sup> pundelice, O., *woundily*.  
<sup>24</sup> zehaleð, O.      <sup>25</sup> zeŷpelled, O.      <sup>26</sup> þar, B. O.      <sup>27</sup> fore, O.      <sup>28</sup> þiffer, O.  
<sup>29</sup> ilcan, B.      <sup>30</sup> purte, O.      <sup>31</sup> ryrtruman, H. B.; rirtume, O.  
<sup>32</sup> -ttū, B.; -tun, O.      <sup>33</sup> pat-, O.      <sup>34</sup> for, O.      <sup>35</sup> pundelice, O.  
<sup>36</sup> Here O. inserts as follows: ꝥyð ꝥ man on pambe forpexi fi? zenim  
þiŷŷe ryrtrunan þe grecaŷ malochin agría . ꝥ romane aftula regia nem-  
með ꝥ enghliŷ . puberofe hatað? cnuca mid ríne file ðrincan . ŷona þu  
onziŷe þiŷŷe purce frenfulneŷŷe. Þið innobeŷ fleŷfan . zenim þiŷŷe purce

body, and it then seem to thee, that thou mayest not, take this same wort pounded; lay it thereto; it openeth and healeth.

GARCLIVE.  
Art. xxxii.

8. For blow of iron or of pole, this same wort, pounded and applied, wonderfully healeth.

WOODROFFE.<sup>a</sup> XXXIII.

*Asfodelus*  
*ramosus.* Bot.

1. For sore of shanks, or of feet, take juice of this same wort, which is called hastula regia, and by another name woodroffe, with oil of almond; smear where the sore is; it will be wonderfully healed, and if it be a swelling, pound it and lay it made well lithe thereto.

2. For disease of liver, take roots of this same wort; give to drink in sweetened water; it will wonderfully remove the disorder.

WOOD DOCK, *Sorrel.*<sup>b</sup> XXXIV.

*Rumex Acetosa.*  
Bot.

1. If any stiffness come upon the body, take this wort, which is called lapatium,<sup>c</sup> and by another name wood dock, and old swine lard, and the crumb of an oven-baked loaf; pound together in the manner in which one makes a poultice, lay it to the sore, it healeth wonderfully.

<sup>a</sup> The drawings all intend an asphodel; they cannot be meant for an asperula. See art. LIII.

<sup>b</sup> The drawings all intend sorrel: in MS. T. is a gloss "Surdocke."

fæð · ȝemeneg to fupun ðrenche ðrincā huz / hit ȝepriþ þane mnoþ.  
<sup>27</sup> ruðe, B., by later hand. <sup>28</sup> *Oxylapatium*, Latin. <sup>29</sup> fciðner, H.;  
fciðner, V., but the þ has a dot below it. <sup>40</sup> on man, B. <sup>41</sup> fmeþa, B.  
<sup>42</sup> epúman, B. <sup>43</sup> bacenan, H. <sup>44</sup> le, H., corrected to lege.

## Eorð zealla vel cupmelle. XXXV.

<sup>1</sup> Þið lifer able zenim þar þýrte þe zrecar centauria maior y angle<sup>2</sup> cupmelle.<sup>3</sup> þeo mare nemnað<sup>4</sup> y eac<sup>5</sup> sume men eorð zeallan hatað<sup>6</sup> seoð on þine sýle ðrincan. pundorlice heo zertnanzað. y þið miltan<sup>7</sup> þare do þiþ sýlfe.

Þið punda y þið cancor zenim þar ilcan<sup>8</sup> þýrte enuca hý leze to þam þare ne zeparað heo þ ðæt gáþi furður pece.<sup>9</sup>

Deos gýlfe þýrt centauria ýr spýþe geapp numul<sup>10</sup> nipe punda y þide to gehælenne<sup>11</sup> gpa þ þa punda hræðlice tozæðere zað. y eac<sup>12</sup> gpa rome<sup>13</sup> hio zedeþ þ flærc tozæðere zechrað gýf hýt man on þam pætere zeryzð þe heo on bið.

## Lupmelle referfuze. XXXVI.

Deor þýrt þe man centauiam minorum y oðrum naman cupmelle seo læggæ<sup>14</sup> nemneð y eac<sup>15</sup> gume men febrifuzam hatað.<sup>16</sup> heo bið cenneð<sup>17</sup> on fæstum landum y on gtranzum. eac<sup>18</sup> ýr gæð þ chýron<sup>19</sup> centauiur findan geolde<sup>20</sup> þar þýrta þe pe ær centauiam maiorum<sup>21</sup> y nú centauiam minorum nemdun<sup>22</sup> ðanan<sup>23</sup> hý<sup>24</sup> eac<sup>25</sup> þone naman healdað centauiar.

Þið næðran ghte zenim þýgge ýlcan þýrte duft oððe hý<sup>26</sup> gýlfe zecnucude<sup>27</sup> sýle ðrincan on ealdum<sup>28</sup> þine hýt fremað<sup>29</sup> gpyðlice.

Þið eazena þare zenim þýgge ýlcan þýrte gear gmýra<sup>30</sup> ða eazan<sup>31</sup> þær<sup>32</sup> mid hit gehæld þa þýnnýgge<sup>33</sup> þære<sup>34</sup> zeryhðe. gemæncz eac<sup>35</sup> huniz þærto<sup>36</sup> hýz

<sup>1</sup> O. condenses, fol. 38 = 10 b.    <sup>2</sup> engle, B. O.    <sup>3</sup> cupmealle, B.  
<sup>4</sup> nenneð, O., a pronunciation, not an error.    <sup>5</sup> eác, H.    <sup>6</sup> hatað, H.;  
hatað, B.    <sup>7</sup> O. inserts seo lifer.    <sup>8</sup> illan, V.    <sup>9</sup> peaxe, B.  
<sup>10</sup> numel, B.    <sup>11</sup> -hæil-, B.    <sup>12</sup> eác, H.    <sup>13</sup> rame, B.    <sup>14</sup> lægge, H. B.  
<sup>15</sup> eác, H.    <sup>16</sup> hatað, B.; háteð, H.    <sup>17</sup> cænned, H. B.    <sup>18</sup> eác, H.

EARTH GALL, or *Curmel*. XXXV.*Chlora perfoliata.* Bot.

1. For liver disease, take the wort which the Greeks name *centaurea maior*, and the Engle *churmell* the greater, and *which* also some men call earth gall; seethe it in wine, give to drink; wonderfully it strengtheneth; and for sore of spleen do the same.

2. For wounds and for cancer, take this same wort, pound it, lay it to the sore; it alloweth not that the sore further wax.

3. This same wort *centaurea* is very efficacious to heal new and wide wounds, so that the wounds soon come together; and so also similarly it has effect so that flesh shall cleave together if it be soaked in the water in which *the wort* is.

FEVER FUGE, or *the lesser Curmel*. XXXVI.*Erythraea centaureum.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is named *centaurea minor*, and by another name the lesser *churmell*, and *which* also some men call *feverfuge*, is produced on solid lands and on strong ones. Also it is said that Chiron the centaur should find (*found*) these worts which we before named *centaurea maior*, and now *centaurea minor*; whence they also obtain the name *centaureæ*.

*Figure of a snake.* MS. V., fol. 28 d.

2. For bite of snake, take dust of this same wort, or itself pounded; administer this to the patient in old wine; it will produce much benefit.

3. For sore of eyes, take this same worts juice; smear the eyes therewith; it heals the thinness of the sight (*the weakness of the vision*). Mingle also honey

<sup>19</sup> chýpón, H.    <sup>20</sup> ꝛeolde, B.    <sup>21</sup> H. omits four words.    <sup>22</sup> nenbun, V.; nemdon, B.    <sup>23</sup> þanon, B.; ðanun, H.    <sup>24</sup> hīȝ, B.    <sup>25</sup> eác, H.    <sup>26</sup> hīȝ, B.    <sup>27</sup> ꝛecnocode, B.    <sup>28</sup> cealdan, H.    <sup>29</sup> ꝛpamað, H.    <sup>30</sup> ꝛmeþa, B.    <sup>31</sup> eaȝon, B.    <sup>32</sup> þap, B.    <sup>33</sup> ðýmneſe, but the Latin has "aciem extenuant."    <sup>34</sup> þape, B.; þæpa, H.    <sup>35</sup> eác, H.    <sup>36</sup> þap, B.



fræmað<sup>1</sup> ꝥra some.<sup>2</sup> ꝥitodlice ðimzendum eazum to þý ꝥ ꝥeo beorhtnýꝥ azýfen<sup>3</sup> sý.

Grýꝥ hꝥa þonne on þaꝥ ꝥꝥecnýꝥꝥe<sup>4</sup> befealle zenim þýꝥꝥe ýlcan<sup>5</sup> þýꝥꝥe zodne zꝥupan seoð on ꝥine oððe on ealoð ꝥra ꝥ þaꝥ ꝥineꝥ sý an ambur<sup>6</sup> full læt ftandan þꝥý ðazaz . nim þonne æzhrýlce ðæze þonne ðearꝥ sý healꝥne ꝥeꝥter menzꝥe<sup>7</sup> mið hunzꝥe<sup>8</sup> ðꝥince ðonne fæꝥtende.

Þið ꝥina tozunge<sup>9</sup> zenim þaꝥ ýlcan<sup>10</sup> þýꝥꝥe ꝥeoð on ꝥætere to þꝥiððan ðæle zýle ðꝥincan fꝥa mýcel fꝥa he þonne maze<sup>11</sup> ꝥ þearꝥ zý he bið zehæled.

Þið attꝥeꝥ onbýꝥzinzꝥe zenim þaꝥ ýlcan<sup>12</sup> þýꝥꝥe cꝥuca on ecede sýle ðꝥincan zona hit ꝥ attꝥꝥ to-ðꝥeꝥð .<sup>13</sup> eac<sup>14</sup> þæꝥe<sup>15</sup> zýlꝥan þýꝥꝥe þýꝥꝥꝥuman<sup>16</sup> zenim týn peneza<sup>17</sup> zꝥꝥilhte ðo on ꝥine sýle ðꝥincan þꝥý zꝥeenceaꝥ.<sup>18</sup>

Þið ꝥ þýꝥꝥmaꝥ ýmb naꝥolan<sup>19</sup> ðeꝥzen<sup>20</sup> ðo eal fꝥa ꝥe heꝥ beꝥoran cꝥædon.

Þið zýna tozunge ꝥ ýꝥ ðonne ꝥ ðu zenime<sup>21</sup> þaꝥ ýlcan þýꝥꝥe ꝥeoð on ꝥætere to ðꝥiððan ðæle heo ða þýꝥꝥmaꝥ út aꝥeorið.<sup>22</sup>

## Bete. XXXVII.

Þið ealle ꝥunða ꝥ þið næððꝥan flitaz<sup>23</sup> zenim þýꝥꝥe<sup>24</sup> þýꝥꝥe zꝥaꝥ þe man ꝥeꝥꝥonaciam ꝥ oðꝥum namaꝥ

Personaca,  
however,  
otherwise

<sup>1</sup> ꝥꝥamað, H.    <sup>2</sup> game, B.    <sup>3</sup> azýꝥe, H.    <sup>4</sup> þáꝥ ꝥꝥæcnyꝥꝥe, H.; ꝥꝥæcneꝥꝥe, B.    <sup>5</sup> ýlcan, H.    <sup>6</sup> amber, H. B.    <sup>7</sup> mænꝥe, H. B.    <sup>8</sup> húnzꝥe, B.    <sup>9</sup> Ad auriginem, Lat., jaundice.    <sup>10</sup> ýlca, H.    <sup>11</sup> mæze, H. B.    <sup>12</sup> ýlcan, V.    <sup>13</sup> toðꝥæꝥð, H. B.    <sup>14</sup> eac, H.    <sup>15</sup> þæꝥe, B.    <sup>16</sup> þýꝥꝥꝥuman, H. B.    <sup>17</sup> pænega, H. B.    <sup>18</sup> zꝥænceaꝥ, B.    <sup>19</sup> naꝥolan, B.    <sup>20</sup> ðeꝥzean, B.    <sup>21</sup> zenī, V. B., against the construction.    <sup>22</sup> utazýꝥꝥð, H. B. Perhaps V. may have rejected a letter to make the utterance easy: it may then stand in the text.    <sup>23</sup> flites, H.    <sup>24</sup> ýlcan, B. adds.

thereto; it benefits similarly dim eyes, so that the brightness (of vision) is restored (to them). FEVER FUGE.  
Art. xxxvi.

4. If one then fall into this mischief, take a good handful of this same wort, seethe it in wine or in ale, so that of the wine there be an ambur *or jug* full; have it stand three days; take then every day when there may be occasion, a half sextarius, mix with honey; then let him drink *this* fasting.

5. For spasm of sinews,<sup>a</sup> take this same wort, seethe in water to a third part; administer (to the patient) to drink as much as he then is able, and as may be needful; he will be healed.

6. For tasting of poison, take this same wort, pound it with vinegar, give to drink; it will soon drive off the poison. Take also roots of the same wort by weight of ten pennies, throw it into wine; give to drink three draughts.

7. In case that worms vex about the navel, do as we before said.

8. For tugging (*spasm*) of sinews, it is *needs* then that thou take this same wort, seethe it in water to a third part; it will cast out the worms.<sup>b</sup>

BEET.<sup>c</sup> XXXVII.*Beta. Bot.*

1. Against all wounds, and against bites of snake, take juice of this wort, which is called personaca, and

<sup>a</sup> The Latin has Ad auriginem, *for jaundice*. The translator was ignorant of that word.

<sup>b</sup> This receipt does not match the Latin text. The translator passed from "Ad auriginem" to "Ad lumbricos et tineas."

<sup>c</sup> The drawings, MS. V., fol. 29 b, and MS. A., fol. 22 a, furnish the plant with a small globular tuber, and the leaves are beet leaves. In MS. Bodley, 130, also, Personata is glossed in the margin Bete, and the drawing with the fructification is faithful.

Persolata,  
is *Burdock*  
= clare.

boete<sup>1</sup> nemneð sýle ðrincan on ealdon<sup>2</sup> pine ealle  
næðran flitar hýt pundurlice<sup>3</sup> gehæleð.<sup>4</sup>

Þið feferar zenim þýgge ýlcan þýrte leaf bezýrð  
to þam fefergendan<sup>5</sup> rona<sup>6</sup> hýt pundurlice ðone fefer  
aflizeð.<sup>7</sup>

Þið<sup>8</sup> cancor on punde pexe<sup>9</sup> zenim þar þýrte þýll<sup>10</sup>  
on pætere beþe þa<sup>11</sup> punde ðærmid sýððan zenim þa  
þýrte 7 rapan 7 rmeru<sup>12</sup> enuca mid ecede do þonne on  
clað leze to ðære<sup>13</sup> punde.

Þið innoðer sare zenim þýgge ýlcan þýrte gearer  
anne rcenc<sup>14</sup> 7 hunizef tpegen sýle ðrincan<sup>15</sup> fær-  
endum.

Þið peðe<sup>16</sup> hundef rhte zenim þýgge ýlcan<sup>17</sup> þýrte  
þýrtrumman<sup>18</sup> enuca mid gneatan realte leze to ðam  
rhte.

MS. V. is  
here much  
eaten out.

Þið nipe punða þe þone pætan zepýrceap<sup>19</sup> zenim  
þisse ýlcan þýrte þýrtrumman<sup>20</sup> 7 hæzðornef leaf  
æzþref eren mýcel enuca tosomne leze to ðam  
undum.<sup>21</sup>

### Ðtreorþerian<sup>22</sup> þife. XXXVIII.

Ðeor þýrte ðe man fraza 7 oðrum naman ftreap-  
bergean<sup>23</sup> nemneð bið cenned<sup>24</sup> on ðihglum<sup>25</sup> ftorum 7  
on clænum 7 eac<sup>26</sup> on dunum.

Þið miltan sare zenim þýgge ýlcan þýrte gear þe  
pe frazan nemdon 7 huniz sýle ðrincan hýt framað<sup>27</sup>  
pundurlice.<sup>28</sup>

Ðýgge ýlcan þýrte gear rið huniz gemenȝced<sup>29</sup> mid

<sup>1</sup> bete, H.; béte, B.      <sup>2</sup> -ðan, B.      <sup>3</sup> -ðor-, B.      <sup>4</sup> gehæleð, H.  
<sup>5</sup> -ðum, H.      <sup>6</sup> rona, H. omits.      <sup>7</sup> aflizeð, B.      <sup>8</sup> Read rið þ,  
against V. H. B.      <sup>9</sup> peaxe, B.; peaxað, H.      <sup>10</sup> þýl, H.      <sup>11</sup> þar, B.  
<sup>12</sup> rmera, B.      <sup>13</sup> ðare, B.      <sup>14</sup> rcænc, B.      <sup>15</sup> -ca, O.      <sup>16</sup> peðe, O.  
<sup>17</sup> ýlca, H.      <sup>18</sup> þýrtrumman, H.      <sup>19</sup> þýrcað, B.      <sup>20</sup> -me, O.  
<sup>21</sup> ðan punða, O.      <sup>22</sup> ðtreap berȝe, H.; streaberie, B., by the later  
hand.      <sup>23</sup> berȝan, B.      <sup>24</sup> cænned, H. B.      <sup>25</sup> ðihglum, H. B.  
<sup>26</sup> eac, H.      <sup>27</sup> framað, H.      <sup>28</sup> pundurlice, H. B.      <sup>29</sup> gemenȝced,  
H.; -mænȝed, B.

by another name beet; give to drink in old wine; it wonderfully heals all bites of snake.

BEEET.  
Art. xxxvii.

2. Against fevers, take a leaf of this same wort; gird *it* to the fevered patient; soon it will wonderfully put to flight the fever.

3. In case that a cancer wax upon a wound, take this wort, boil it in water; bathe the wound therewith; afterwards take the wort and soap and grease, pound them with vinegar, place them on a cloth, lay them to the wound.

4. For sore of inwards, take a draught of the juice of this same wort, and of honey two draughts; give (this to the sick) to drink fasting.

5. For bite of mad dog, take a root of this same wort, pound with coarse salt,<sup>a</sup> lay *that* to the wound.

6. For new wounds which work up the wet *or humour*, take root of this same wort and hawthorns leaves, of either an equal quantity; pound them together; lay to the wounds.

STRAWBERRY.<sup>b</sup> XXXVIII.

1. This wort, which is named *fraga* (*fragaria*), and by another name strawberry, is produced in secret<sup>c</sup> places and in clean ones, and also on downs.

2. For sore of milt (*spleen*),<sup>d</sup> take juice of this same wort, which we named *fragaria*, and honey; give to drink; it benefits wonderfully.

3. Juice of this same wort, mingled with honey,

<sup>a</sup> Latin, cum sale marino.

<sup>b</sup> Named in V., Στρεοβερπιαν πῖπε. *Strawberry plant.*

<sup>c</sup> Latin, opacis, *shady*.

<sup>d</sup> Latin, penis; splenis was perhaps read.

riþere hit fremað<sup>1</sup> mýclum<sup>2</sup> zedrunčen rið nyrrýc<sup>3</sup>  
 ȝ rið innoðer ȝare.

Meȝre mealupe. xxxix.

Deor rýrte þe man hibȝcum ȝ oðrum naman meȝre  
 mealpe<sup>4</sup> nemneð bið cenneð<sup>5</sup> on fuhtum ftorum ȝ on  
 felðum.

Rið foðale ȝenim þar<sup>6</sup> rýrte þe þe hibȝcum nem-  
 don<sup>7</sup> cnuca mið ealdum rýrle leze to ðam ȝare þý  
 þrýððan ðaze heo hýt ȝehæleð.<sup>8</sup> Þýrre rýrte onfundel-  
 nýrre manega ealdraȝ ȝereðað.

Riþ æȝhrýlce ȝezaderunȝa þe on þam lichoman<sup>9</sup>  
 acenneð<sup>10</sup> beoð ȝenim þar ýlcen rýrte seoð mið rýlle  
 cærȝan<sup>11</sup> ȝ mið linræde ȝ mið melpe<sup>12</sup> leze to þam  
 ȝare hit tofepeð ealle þa ȝiðnýrre.<sup>13</sup>

*Horsetail. xi. Equisetum.*

Rið þ mon<sup>14</sup> on þambe forpexen rý ȝenim þýrre  
 rýrte ȝear þe ȝrecar irpirum ȝ itali æquiseiam nem-  
 nað<sup>15</sup> on ȝerpettum þine rýle ðrincan tpeȝen ȝcen-  
 cear.<sup>16</sup> þel ýȝ ȝelýfed þ hýt þ ýfel ȝehæle.

---

<sup>1</sup> fremað, H.	<sup>2</sup> mýc-, B.	<sup>3</sup> nyrrýc, H. B.
<sup>4</sup> mealpe, B.	<sup>5</sup> cænned, H. B.	<sup>6</sup> þær, H.
<sup>8</sup> ȝehæleð, B.	<sup>9</sup> -hamon, B.	<sup>10</sup> acænned, B.
<sup>12</sup> melepe, H.	<sup>13</sup> -neȝre, B.	<sup>11</sup> cærȝan, B.
<sup>16</sup> ȝcæncar, B.		<sup>15</sup> -neð, B.

---

<sup>a</sup> The drawing, MS. V., fol. 29 d, is no representation of marsh mallow, nor of any English kind of the *Malva* nor *Althæa* of the botanists. In MS. A. is a figure neither like marsh mallow nor like the English drawing. But MS. T. draws the wort known to the mediæval botanists, especially

along with pepper, benefits much when drunk, for STRAWBERRY.  
oppression of the chest and sore of inwards. Art. xxxviii.

MARSH MALLOW.<sup>a</sup> XXXIX.

*Althea officinalis.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is called hibiscus, and by another name marsh mallow, is produced in moist places, and in fields.

2. For gout, take this wort, which we named hibiscus, pound it with old lard, lay it to the sore; by the third day it will heal it. Many authorities affirm the approved worth of this wort.

3. For the several gatherings which are produced on the body, take this same wort, seethe it with cress<sup>b</sup> from a spring, and with linseed, and with meal, lay it to the sore; it removes all the stiffnesses.

HORSETAIL.<sup>c</sup> XL.

1. In case that a man be overwaxen<sup>d</sup> in wamb (*belly*), take juice of this wort, which the Greeks name ἵππουρις, and the Italians equisetum, in sweetened wine; give to drink two draughts. It is confidently believed that it will heal that ill.

---

to Fuchsius, as *Malva silvestris pumila*, our dwarf mallow, *Malva rotundifolia* of Hooker, *M. pusilla* of Sir J. E. Smith.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, cum fœno græco, which is *trigonella*.

<sup>c</sup> The drawing in MS. V., fol. 30 a, is incorrect; it has a straight stem and rising branches as in *Equisetum fluviatile*, Bot., but is furnished with secondary verticillate branchlets as in *E. silvaticum*, and has no catkin. The drawing in MS. A., fol. 23 b, is evidently the same tradition: but MSS. G. T. clearly intend Hippuris, with simple stem.

<sup>d</sup> See the table of contents: poppexen, however, cannot mean diarrhoic. See LIII. 1.

Grȳf hpa blod fr̥þe hræce zenime ðýrre ylcan  
rȳrte reap reoðe on rtranzum rine butan fmicce  
ðrince þonne færtende rona hýt þ̥ blod zerr̥ð.<sup>1</sup>

Docleaf. XLI.

Deor rȳrt þe man maluæ erraticæ<sup>2</sup> ȳ oðrum  
naman hocleaf nemneð býð cenned<sup>3</sup> æghrær<sup>4</sup> on  
bezanum ftopum.

Þið blæðran rare zenim þýrre rȳrte þe re maluam  
erraticam nemdon mid hýre rȳrtuman<sup>5</sup> aner pundey  
zerihce reoð on rætere þearle to healran<sup>6</sup> ðæle ȳ ðær  
rætereȳ rȳ rfter̥ ful oððe mare ȳ þ̥ rȳ binnan<sup>7</sup>  
þrum ðazum zerýlled fra re ær crædon to healran  
ðæle rýle ðrincan ræftendum hýt hýne zehæleð.<sup>8</sup>

Þið rina sare zenim þar ilcan rȳrte cnuca mid  
ealdun rȳrle hýt þæra<sup>9</sup> rina rar pundorlice zehæleð.<sup>10</sup>

Þið ridan rar<sup>11</sup> zenim þar ylcan rȳrte reoð on ele  
ȳ rȳððan þu hý<sup>12</sup> zeroden<sup>13</sup> hæbbe tozædere zedón<sup>14</sup>  
zenim<sup>15</sup> þonne þa leaf cnuca on ánum mortere ðo  
þonne ón anne<sup>16</sup> clað leze þærto<sup>17</sup> rra þ̥ ðu hýt þrum  
ðazum ne unbinde þu þ̥ rár zebetf.

Þið nipe punda zenim þýrre ylcan rȳrte rȳrtu-  
man bærn to ðufce ðo on þa punda.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> restringet, MS. 17063.      <sup>2</sup> érraticæ, H.      <sup>3</sup> cænned, B.  
<sup>4</sup> æghrap, B. ; æghrær, H.      <sup>5</sup> rȳrtuman, H.      <sup>6</sup> In H. the  
corrector made to þearle healran, very wrongly.      <sup>7</sup> -non, B.  
<sup>8</sup> zehæleð, B.      <sup>9</sup> hit þara, B.      <sup>10</sup> zehæleð, H. B.      <sup>11</sup> rare, B.  
<sup>12</sup> hiȳ, B.      <sup>13</sup> zerodan, B.      <sup>14</sup> zedón, B.      <sup>15</sup> V. is here much  
in holes.      <sup>16</sup> ænne, H. B.      <sup>17</sup> þar, B.      <sup>18</sup> punde, B. Plural as  
before ?

2. If one break up blood much, let him take juice of this same wort; let him seethe it in strong wine without smoke; let him drink it then fasting; soon it stanches the blood.

HORSETAIL.  
Art. xl.

HOCKLEAF.<sup>a</sup> XLI.

*Malva silvestris.* Bot.

1. This wort, which one nameth malva erratica, and by another name hock leaf, is produced everywhere in cultivated places.

2. For sore of bladder, take this wort which we named malva erratica, with its root, by weight of one pound; seethe in water thoroughly to the half part, and let there be of the water a sextarius ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  pint) full or more, and let that be boiled within three days, as we before said, to a half part; give it (to the patient) to drink fasting; it will heal him.

3. For sore of sinews, take this same wort, pound it with old lard; it wonderfully healeth the sore of the sinews.

4. For sore of side, take this same wort, seethe it, and after thou hast sodden them put up together; then take the leaves and pound them in a mortar; then put them on a cloth; lay thereto, *that is to the sore*, so that thou for three days unbind it not; thou shalt amend the sore.

5. For new wounds, take a root of this same wort, burn it to dust; put it on the wounds.

---

<sup>a</sup> The technical name is from the synonym in Apuleius. The drawings in MS. V. A. are more like Pyrola. MS. T. gives also leaves growing on long footstalks from the root, but cordate. MS. G. only has stems and correct leaves.



## Hunder tunge. XLII.

See the  
glossary.

Deor pýrt þe grecar buglogram 7 romane lingua  
bubula nemnað<sup>1</sup> 7 eac engle<sup>2</sup> glogpýrt 7 oðrum  
naman<sup>3</sup> hunder tunge hatað<sup>4</sup> heo bið cenned<sup>5</sup> on  
bezanum ftorum 7 on randizum landum.<sup>6</sup>

Liƿ hƿýlcum men<sup>7</sup> gý þær þriððan dæger fefer  
oððe<sup>8</sup> þær feorðan zenim þonne<sup>9</sup> pýrttruman<sup>10</sup> þýrre  
pýrte ðonne<sup>11</sup> heo hæbbe þrý bozar<sup>12</sup> ðær ræder feoð  
þone<sup>13</sup> pýrttruman on pætere sýle drincan þu hýne  
zelacnaft.<sup>14</sup>

Seo eac<sup>15</sup> ðe hæfð þær ræder feoper bozar fremað<sup>16</sup>  
þam zelice<sup>17</sup> þe þe her beforan crædon.

Ðonne<sup>18</sup> ýr oþer pýrt þýrre zelice seo hæfð<sup>19</sup> sume  
dæle<sup>20</sup> lærgan leaƿ<sup>21</sup> ðonne<sup>22</sup> doccoe.<sup>23</sup> þære<sup>24</sup> pýrte<sup>25</sup>  
pýrttruma<sup>26</sup> on pætere geðýged<sup>27</sup> riðræð iceom 7  
næddrum.

Þið nýrppýrt<sup>28</sup> zenim þar ýlcan pýrte<sup>29</sup> 7 huniz  
7 hlaƿ<sup>30</sup> þe gý mid smerupe<sup>31</sup> gebacen<sup>32</sup> þam zelice þe  
þu clýðan pýrce rundorlice hýt þ̅ gār torlit.

Glædene.<sup>33</sup> XLIII.

Þið pæter geonýrre<sup>34</sup> zenim þar pýrte þe man  
bulbisellitici 7 oðrum naman glædene<sup>35</sup> nemneð 7

<sup>1</sup> nēneð, B.      <sup>2</sup> eac on ænglisc, H.      <sup>3</sup> nama, O.      <sup>4</sup> hatað, B.  
<sup>5</sup> cenned, H. B.      <sup>6</sup> O. omits a line.      <sup>7</sup> Gif man, O.      <sup>8</sup> oððer, H.,  
by a κρῶσις; oþar, O.      <sup>9</sup> þane, O.      <sup>10</sup> -me-, O.      <sup>11</sup> þanne, O.  
<sup>12</sup> -geƿ, O.      <sup>13</sup> þane, O.      <sup>14</sup> -noft, H.; -neft, O.      <sup>15</sup> eac, H.  
<sup>16</sup> framað, H.      <sup>17</sup> zelice, B.      <sup>18</sup> þaā, O.      <sup>19</sup> haueð, O.  
<sup>20</sup> dælan, B.; dale, O.      <sup>21</sup> leaƿ, B.      <sup>22</sup> þaā, O.      <sup>23</sup> doccoe, H. B.  
<sup>24</sup> ðare, B.; þara, O.      <sup>25</sup> pýrt, O.      <sup>26</sup> -man, O.      <sup>27</sup> gebíged, B.  
<sup>28</sup> nýrpet, H. B.      <sup>29</sup> þeof ýlca pýrt, O.      <sup>30</sup> hlaƿ, H.      <sup>31</sup> smerupe, H. B.  
<sup>32</sup> baccen, O.      <sup>33</sup> Glædene, O.      <sup>34</sup> -nerre, H.      <sup>35</sup> glædene, O.

## HOUNDS TONGUE. XLII.

*Cynoglossum  
officinale. Bot.*

1. This wort, which the Greeks name βούγλωσσον, and the Romans lingua bubula, and also the Engle call glovewort, and by another name hounds tongue, is produced in cultivated places, and in sandy lands.

2. If any man have a tertian fever, or a quartan, take the root of this wort, when it has three shoots to seed; seethe the root in water; give (it) him to drink; thou shall cure him.

3. The wort also which has four seed stalks, benefits like that which we have before mentioned.

4. Besides, there is another wort like this, which hath in some degree a less leaf than the dock. A root of that wort swallowed in water, is an antidote against frogs and snakes.

5. Against oppression of the chest,<sup>a</sup> take this same wort and honey, and a loaf which has been baked with lard, in the manner in which thou wouldst make a poultice; wonderfully doth it disperse the disorder.

GLADDEN,<sup>b</sup> *falsely*. XLIII.*Scilla mari-  
tima. Bot.*

1. For water sickness (*dropsy*), take this wort, which is named βολβός σκιλλητικός, and by another

<sup>a</sup> Latin, Ad suppuraciones in corpore. The old interpreter read suspirationes.

<sup>b</sup> The traditional figure may be *Scilla nutans*, Bot., or some other, but the leaves are drawn too broad for the squills. In MS. Add. 17063, a flowerpot has been made out of the bulb. Βόλβος σκιλλητικός is in so many words the bulb of the squill, and should not have been confused with gladden, gladiolus. But this wort does duty for others.

geðrýge<sup>1</sup> hý<sup>2</sup> rýððan<sup>3</sup> eal onbutan zenim þonne inne-  
 pearde<sup>4</sup> geoð on pætere<sup>5</sup> ðonne<sup>6</sup> hýt pearm rý ge-  
 menge<sup>7</sup> eac<sup>8</sup> þærto<sup>9</sup> hunig ƿ ēced<sup>10</sup> rýle þrý rceaccar<sup>11</sup>  
 fulle frýðe hraðe<sup>12</sup> fceal geo<sup>13</sup> seocnýr<sup>14</sup> beon ut atógen  
 þurh miððan.

Þið liða rare zenim þar ýlcan rýrte<sup>15</sup> rra pe ær  
 cpæðan<sup>16</sup> innepearde<sup>17</sup> rýll<sup>18</sup> on ele rmyra<sup>19</sup> þ rár ðær<sup>20</sup>  
 mið sona hýt rremað.<sup>21</sup>

Þið þa<sup>22</sup> able þe rreccar raponichial nemnað zenim  
 þýrre ýlcan rýrte rýrtruman enuca mið ecede ƿ  
 mið hlafe lege to þam rare<sup>23</sup> pundorlice hýt hý<sup>24</sup>  
 gehæleð.

Þið þ man ne mæge pæterreocer manner þurft  
 gecelan zenim þýrre rýlran<sup>25</sup> rýrte leaƿ lege under  
 þa tunzan rona heo þone<sup>26</sup> þurft forþýt.

#### Umbilicum. XLIII.

Deor rýrte ðe rreccar cotyledon ƿ romane umbilicum  
 uenerif nemnað býð cenned<sup>27</sup> on hrofum ƿ on  
 beorðum.

<sup>28</sup>Þið rýljar zenim þar rýrte ƿ rpinen fimeru rífum  
 fra ðeah unrefýlt ægþner zelice micel be rihce<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> geðrýgge, B.      <sup>2</sup> hý, B. O.      <sup>3</sup> feððan, O.      <sup>4</sup> -perbe, O.  
<sup>5</sup> pæte, O.      <sup>6</sup> V. omits five words.      <sup>7</sup> gemænge, B. H.  
<sup>8</sup> eac, H.      <sup>9</sup> þar, B. O.      <sup>10</sup> ecede, O.      <sup>11</sup> rceaccar, B.;  
 -cef, O.      <sup>12</sup> hraðe, H. B. O.      <sup>13</sup> þeo, O.      <sup>14</sup> seócner, H.  
<sup>15</sup> þa rýrte, O.      <sup>16</sup> cpæðon, H.      <sup>17</sup> perbe, O.      <sup>18</sup> rýl, H.; pel, O.  
<sup>19</sup> rmyre, H.      <sup>20</sup> þar, B. O.      <sup>21</sup> rramað, H.      <sup>22</sup> þa, B. If  
 so, able is for ablum.      <sup>23</sup> fore, O.      <sup>24</sup> hý, B.; O. omits.  
<sup>25</sup> ýlcan, H.; O. omits.      <sup>26</sup> þane, O.      <sup>27</sup> cænned, H. B.      <sup>28</sup> Ad  
 strumas discutiendas. Herba cotyledon pisata cum assungia ovilla  
 [suilla alii] feminis sine sale æquis ponderibas calida imponatur  
 strumas discutit. But the ed. of 1528 reads feminibus, so that the sense  
 would be less disturbed.      <sup>29</sup> ríhce, H.

name gladden, and next dry<sup>a</sup> it all about; then take the inward part, seethe it in water, when it be warm;<sup>b</sup> mix also thereto honey and vinegar; administer three cups full; very quickly shall the sickness be drawn out by urine.

GLADDEN.  
Art. xliii.

2. For disease of joints,<sup>c</sup> take this same wort as we before said, the inner part; boil it in oil; smear the sore therewith; soon it benefits.

3. For the disorder the Greeks name *παρωνυχίας*, *angnails*, take root of this same wort, pound with vinegar and with a loaf, lay it to the sore; wonderfully it healeth the same.

4. In case that the thirst of a dropsical man may not be assuaged, take a leaf of this same wort, lay it under the tongue, soon it abateth the thirst.

*Wall penny wort, (Our) Ladys navel.*<sup>d</sup> XLIV.

*Cotyledon  
umbilicus.*  
Bot.

1. This wort, which the Greeks name *κοτυληδάων*, and the Romans *umbilicus veneris*, is produced on roofs and on barrows.

2. Against swellings,<sup>e</sup> take this wort and swine lard, yet without salt, of either *constituent* alike much by

<sup>a</sup> The interpreter translates *torretur* etymologically.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, *madidum*; this is *tepidum*.

<sup>c</sup> Latin, *Ad perniones*, that is *kibes*, *heelsores*, from the old sense of *Perna*=*Πτέρνα*, a *heel*.

<sup>d</sup> The figure in V. represents "*Cotyledon umbilicus*, stem and flowers alone; the leaves rarely coexist with them." (H.) The drawing in MS. Bodley, 130, is monstrous; in MS. A. valueless; in MS. G. it gives us *convolvulus arvensis*; in MS. T. the cymbal-shaped leaves of *Cot. umb.* are given, the stem has been roughened, and gl. penny gres. So "*Vmbilicus Veneris*, peniwort," MS. Sloane, 5. So Florio, Cotgrave, etc. etc.

<sup>e</sup> In the word *πυρρον*, the interpreter decidedly followed his Latin copy, which read "*cum assungia ovilla feminis sine sale æquis ponderibus calida imponatur*," as does MS. A. But the ed. of 1528 reads *feminibus*, *on the thighs*.

enuca toromne leze to þam frýlum hýt hý<sup>1</sup> tofepeð .  
þær pýrte þu fcealt niman on rintertide.

Attorlaðe.<sup>2</sup> XLV.

Deor pýrte þe man galli craf ƿ oðrum naman attor-  
laðe nemneð bið cenneð<sup>3</sup> on fæstum ftorum ƿ rið  
pegar.

Þið hunder rhte zenim þar pýrte enuca mid hrýrle<sup>4</sup>  
ƿ mid heorðbacenum<sup>5</sup> hlafe leze to ðam flite rona hýt  
bið gehæled . eac<sup>6</sup> þýr sýlfe fremað<sup>7</sup> rið hearð zespell  
ƿ hit eal tofepeð.

Ðarehune.<sup>8</sup> XLVI.

Þið zeporu<sup>9</sup> ƿ rið þ man hefelicce hræce zenim ðar  
pýrte ðe zrecar þraþrion ƿ romane marubium nemnað  
ƿ eac angle<sup>10</sup> harehune hatað<sup>11</sup> feoð on pætere sýle  
ðrincan þam þe hefelicce hræcen heo hine<sup>12</sup> gehæled  
pundorlice.

Þið maƿan sape zenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte feap rýle  
ðrincan hýt þær maƿan rár fram adeð . ƿ zif him  
fefer derige . rýle him þar ýlcan pýrte pel ðrincan on  
pætere heo hýne ahræpð.<sup>13</sup>

Þið renz pýrmar abutan<sup>14</sup> naþolan<sup>15</sup> zenim þar  
ýlcan pýrte marubium ƿ þermod ƿ elehtian ealra  
þýrta pýrta zelice fea be zepihete feoð on zepetton  
pætere ƿ mid rine tpe<sup>16</sup> oððe þrupa leze to þam  
naþolan<sup>17</sup> hit cpelð þa pýrmar.

<sup>1</sup> hys, B.; V. is here gone to pieces. <sup>2</sup> attorloðe, B., by the xii. century hand. <sup>3</sup> cænned, H. B. <sup>4</sup> rýrle H. B. <sup>5</sup> -nan, H. <sup>6</sup> eac, H. <sup>7</sup> fremað, H. <sup>8</sup> hozhune, B., by the later hand. <sup>9</sup> Ad tussim gravem. <sup>10</sup> eac on ænglisc, H. <sup>11</sup> hune hatað, B. <sup>12</sup> *Is qui graviter tussunt.* The hine in singular is negligence. O. has mauled this paragraph. <sup>13</sup> aræpð, H. B. <sup>14</sup> -ton, B. <sup>15</sup> neapelan, H.; naþelan, B. <sup>16</sup> τρυσα, H.; τυρα, B. <sup>17</sup> naþelan, B.

weight, pound together, lay to the swellings, it removes them. This wort thou shalt take (up) at winter-tide. COTYLEDON VMBILICUS. Art. xlv.

## ATTORLOTHE. XLV.

*Panicum crus galli. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named galli crus, and by another name attorlothe, is produced in solid places, and against ways.

2. For bite of dog, take this wort, pound it with grease, and with a hearth baked loaf, lay to the wound, soon it will be healed; also this same is of benefit for a hard swelling, and removes it all.

HOREHOUND.<sup>a</sup> XLVI.

*Marrubium vulgare. Bot.*

1. For colds in the head, and in case a man breaks heavily (*makes great efforts to clear his throat of phlegm*), take this wort, which the Greeks name *πράσιον*, and the Romans marrubium, and also the English call it horehound, seethe it in water, give to drink to them that break heavily; it will heal *them* wonderfully.

2. For sore of maw (*stomach*), take juice of this same wort, give (*the sufferer*) to drink; it doth away the sore of the maw; and if fever vex him, give him this same wort in water to drink freely, it will raise him up.

3. For tape worms about the navel, take this same wort marrubium, and wormwood, and lupins, of all these worts alike much by weight, seethe in sweetened water and with wine, twice or thrice, lay to the navel; it killeth the worms.

<sup>a</sup> A mistake has occurred in MS. V. in the placing of the figure, which seems intended for Ceterach. Horehound is truly drawn as Prassion in MS. Bodley, 130: glossed horehonde in hand of xii. century. In MS. A., fol. 25 b, the figure has the flowers terminal, which ought to be axillary. The drawings in MSS. T. G. are monstrous.

ƿið liþa ƿape<sup>1</sup> ƿ ƿið ƿeþinð ƿenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte bærn to ahran<sup>2</sup> ðo to þam ƿape ƿona hit ƿehæld.

ƿið atþref ðizne ƿenim þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte ƿof ƿýle on ealdum ƿine<sup>3</sup> ðrincan ƿona ꝥ atþof tofærd.

ƿið ƿceþ<sup>4</sup> ƿ ƿið teter ƿenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte ƿeoð on ƿætere ðpeh<sup>5</sup> þone lichoman<sup>6</sup> þær<sup>7</sup> mid þær<sup>7</sup> ꝥ ƿâr ƿý. heo ofƿenimð þone ƿerur<sup>8</sup> ƿ þone teter.

ƿið lunzen adle ƿenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte ƿeoð on hunize ƿýle þizgean<sup>9</sup> he bið ƿundorlice ƿehæled.

ƿið ealle ſciðnerra þær lichoman<sup>10</sup> ƿenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte. cnuca mid ƿýrle leze to þam ƿape heo hæld ƿundorlice.

Foxesƿot. XLVII.

*Iris xifium.*

ƿið uncuðe ƿƿringaƿ þe on lichoman<sup>10</sup> acennede<sup>11</sup> beoð ƿenim þýrre ƿýrte ƿýrtruman þe man xifion ƿ oðrum naman foxeƿot nemneð þreora ýntrena ƿerihete ƿ ƿmedman ƿix ýntrena ƿerihete. eceder tpezen<sup>12</sup> ƿcencar<sup>13</sup> ƿ foxer ſmeorur<sup>14</sup> ðreora ýntrena<sup>15</sup> ƿerihete cnuca tofomne on ƿine. ðéc<sup>16</sup> þonne anne<sup>17</sup> clað þær<sup>18</sup> of leze to ðam ƿape þu ƿundraſt þære lacnunze.<sup>19</sup>

ƿið heaƿoð brýce<sup>20</sup> ƿenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte ufeƿeride<sup>21</sup> ƿeðrýze hý ƿ cnuca<sup>22</sup> ƿenim þonne be ƿerihete efen mýcel ƿineƿ menz<sup>23</sup> tofomne leze to þam ƿape hýt ðonne þa ƿorbƿocenan bân út atýhð. eac<sup>24</sup> ƿif hƿæt on þam lichoman<sup>25</sup> ðerzende býð hýt ƿel ƿið ꝥ

<sup>1</sup> *Ad condilomata*, Latin.      <sup>2</sup> duſte, H.; ahran, B.      <sup>3</sup> V. omits three words.      <sup>4</sup> ƿceþ, H. B.      <sup>5</sup> þpeah, B.      <sup>6</sup> -haman, B.; -ma, O.      <sup>7</sup> þær, B., twice.      <sup>8</sup> ƿerur, H. B. O. Both forms are still current.      <sup>9</sup> þizgean, H.; þicgan, B.      <sup>10</sup> -haman, B., twice.      <sup>11</sup> acennebe, H. B.      <sup>12</sup> tpezean, V.      <sup>13</sup> ƿcencar, B.      <sup>14</sup> ƿmeorur, B.      <sup>15</sup> ýntrea, H.,

4. For sore of joints and for inflation, take this same wort, burn it to ashes, apply it to the sore, soon it healeth. HOREHOUND  
Art. xlvi.

5. For swallowing of poison, take ooze of this same wort, give (to the sufferer) to drink in old wine, soon the poison passes off.

6. Against scab and against tetter, take this same wort, seethe it in water, wash the body therewith, where the sore may be; it removes the scurf and the tetter.

7. For lungs disease, take this same wort, seethe it in honey, give it to swallow; he will be wonderfully healed.

8. For all stiffnesses of the body, take the same wort, pound it with lard, lay it to the sore; it healeth wonderfully.

## FOXES FOOT. XLVII.

*Sparganium  
simplex. Bot.*

1. Against strange pustules which are produced on the body, take a root of this wort, which is named ξίφιον, and by another name foxes foot, by weight of three ounces, and of smede *or fine flour*, by weight of six ounces, two draughts of vinegar, and of foxes grease by weight of three ounces, pound together in wine, cover then a cloth therewith, lay to the sore, thou wilt wonder at the cure.

2. For head breach (*a broken head*), take the upper part of this same wort, dry it and pound it; take then by weight as much of wine, mingle together, lay to the sore, it then draweth out the broken bones; also if somewhat on the body be annoying, it is well

---

confirming the argument in St. Marh., p. 87, § 30. <sup>16</sup> ðo, H.  
<sup>17</sup> ænne, B. <sup>18</sup> þap, B. <sup>19</sup> þape lácnuŋge, B.; lacnuŋge, H.  
<sup>20</sup> bpece, H. <sup>21</sup> þearðe, H. B. <sup>22</sup> geðruŋeðe 7 enuca hý, H.;  
geðruŋge hŋ, B. <sup>23</sup> mænge, H. B. <sup>24</sup> eác, H. <sup>25</sup> -hamen, B.



frēmað.<sup>1</sup> oððe Ʒif hƷa<sup>2</sup> mid hƷif fet of fterð<sup>3</sup> ættrig  
banƷnacan<sup>4</sup> oððe næddƷan ðeog Ʒylfe Ʒýrt iƷ ƷƷýfe  
ƷceapƷ<sup>5</sup> numul rið þæt attoƷ.

Ʒæter Ʒýrt. XLVIII.

Ʒýf ƷƷýlar fæmnum ðerigen<sup>6</sup> Ʒenim ðar Ʒýrte þe  
man callitricum<sup>7</sup> Ʒ oðrum naman Ʒæter Ʒýrt nemneð  
cnuca hý<sup>8</sup> ƷýndriƷe leƷe to þam Ʒape heo hýt hæld.

Ʒif manneƷ feƷ<sup>9</sup> fealle Ʒenim þar ylcan Ʒýrte  
cnuca on ele fmýra<sup>10</sup> ðonne þ feƷ<sup>11</sup> þærmid<sup>12</sup> hýt  
Ʒona bið fæft.

ƷýnƷrene. XLIX.

*Allium moly.*

ðeog Ʒýrt þe man temolum Ʒ oðrum naman Ʒin-  
Ʒrene nemneð þeƷ þe omeruf ƷæƷð ýƷ Ʒýrta<sup>13</sup>  
beorhtuft<sup>14</sup> Ʒ þ mercuriuf hý findan Ʒeolde.<sup>15</sup> ðýƷƷe  
Ʒýrte Ʒós. ýf ƷƷýðe fremful Ʒ hýre Ʒýrttruma ýƷ  
ƷýneƷealt Ʒ ƷƷeart eac on ðære<sup>16</sup> mýcele þe leacef.

Ʒið criþan Ʒape Ʒenim þar Ʒýrte cnuca Ʒ leƷe  
þært<sup>17</sup> heo ƷeliþeƷað þ Ʒár.

ƷiƷelpeáƷra. L.

*Holiotropion  
scorpiurus.*

<sup>18</sup>ðeog Ʒýrt þe ƷƷeaf heliotrophuf Ʒ romane uei-  
tamnum nemnað. Ʒ eac anƷle.<sup>19</sup> liƷel hƷeoƷra hatað.<sup>20</sup>  
bið cenneð<sup>21</sup> ƷehƷær<sup>22</sup> on beƷanum ftoƷum Ʒ on clænum  
Ʒ eác on mædum.

ðeog Ʒýrt hæfð mid hýre sume Ʒundorlice Ʒoðcund-  
neƷƷe<sup>23</sup> þ iƷ þonne þ hýre bloƷman hý<sup>24</sup> æfter þære<sup>25</sup>  
sunnan Ʒýne<sup>26</sup> penðað<sup>27</sup> ŷpa þ þa bloƷtman þonne Ʒeo

<sup>1</sup> frēmað, H.      <sup>2</sup> hƷa, B.      <sup>3</sup> fterð, B.; fterð, H.      <sup>4</sup> bān, B.  
<sup>5</sup> ceapƷ, B., tart.      <sup>6</sup> ðerien, H.; ðerigan, B.      <sup>7</sup> gallitricum, V.  
<sup>8</sup> hý, B.      <sup>9</sup> feax, B.      <sup>10</sup> fmēra, B.      <sup>11</sup> feax, B.      <sup>12</sup> þar, B.  
<sup>13</sup> Ʒýrte, H.      <sup>14</sup> -toft, H.      <sup>15</sup> feolde, H. B.      <sup>16</sup> ðare, B.      <sup>17</sup> þar, B.  
<sup>18</sup> V. is here but little legible.      <sup>19</sup> eác on ænƷliƷe, H.      <sup>20</sup> hatað, H.  
<sup>21</sup> cenneð, H. B.      <sup>22</sup> ƷehƷær, B.      <sup>23</sup> -nysƷe, H.      <sup>24</sup> hƷ, B.  
<sup>25</sup> þare, B.      <sup>26</sup> hƷýne, B.      <sup>27</sup> penðað, B.

serviceable against that; or if any one with his foot steppeth on a poisonous deadly snake, or on an adder, this same wort is very efficacious against the poison.

FOXES FOOT.  
Art. xlvii.

## WATER WORT. XLVIII.

*Callitriche  
verna.* Bot.

1. If swellings annoy maids, take this wort, which is called *καλλίτριχος*, and by another name water wort, pound it apart, lay it to the sore; it healeth it.

2. If a mans hair fall off, take this same wort, pound it in oil, smear then the hair therewith, it soon becometh fast.

SINGREEN, or *Houseleek*.<sup>a</sup> XLIX.

*Sempervivum  
tectorum.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is called *μῶλον*, and by another name singreen, of which Homeros saith it is of worts the brightest, and that Mercurius should find (*found*) it, ooze of this wort is very beneficial, and its root is round and swart, also of the size as of a leek.<sup>b</sup>

2. For sore of matrix, take this wort, pound it and lay it thereto; it alleviates the sore.

## SOLWHEREF. L.

*Achillea  
tomentosa.* Bot.

1. This wort, which the Greeks named *ἡλιοτρόπιον*, *ἡλιότροπος*, and the Romans *vertamnus*, and also the English call it *solwherf*, is produced everywhere in cultivated places, and on clean ones, and in meadows. This wort hath with it some wonderful divine qualities, that is, that its blossoms turn themselves according to the course of the sun, so that the blossoms

<sup>a</sup> The drawing in MS. V., fol. 32 c, represents in a way this wort, but the flowering stem and flower are given as very slender, and solitary, so that one thinks of "*Pinguicula vulgaris*." (H.) In MS. Bodley, 130, under *moly*, a wort resembling *houseleek* is drawn. MS. A., fol. 26 b, is like MS. V.; the flowers look like *arbut* berries.

<sup>b</sup> The root of *singreen* is not a bulb: a *garlic*, *allium moly*, was in the mind of *Apuleius*.

runne ƷeƷýhð hý<sup>1</sup> ƷýlƷe beclýƷað . Ʒ eƷt þonne heo upƷangeð hý<sup>1</sup> ƷýlƷe<sup>2</sup> Ʒeopeniað.<sup>3</sup> Ʒ tobræðað Ʒ heo Ʒremað.<sup>4</sup> to þiƷƷum læcedomum þe pe heƷ rið æƷtan aƷƷiten habbað.

Þið ealle attƷu Ʒenim þaƷ ƷýlƷan ƷýƷte enuca to Ʒriðe<sup>5</sup> Ʒmalon<sup>6</sup> duƷte oððe hýƷe ƷoƷ<sup>7</sup> Ʒýle ðƷuncan on Ʒoðum Ʒine ƷunðoƷlice heo þ attƷor toƷeƷeð.

Þiþ ƷleƷƷan<sup>8</sup> Ʒenim ðýƷƷe ýlcan ƷýƷte leaƷ enuca Ʒ leƷe to ðam ƷaƷe hýt ýs<sup>9</sup> ƷelýƷeð þ heo ƷceapƷlice Ʒehæle.

## MæðeƷe. LI.

ÐeoƷ ƷýƷt þe man ƷƷýaƷ Ʒ oðƷum naman mæðeƷe nemneð býð cenneð<sup>10</sup> ƷýƷƷuƷƷ<sup>11</sup> in lucama heo hæƷð hƷiteƷ maƷman<sup>12</sup> bleoh Ʒ heo bið ƷeƷƷæteƷuð<sup>13</sup> mið ƷeoƷeƷ Ʒeaðum Ʒtælum.<sup>14</sup>

Þið ban ece . Ʒ rið ban bƷýce Ʒenim þaƷ ýlcan ƷýƷte enuca hý<sup>15</sup> leƷe to þam bane þý þƷuððan ðæƷe him bið sel ƷƷýlce þæƷ<sup>16</sup> clýþa toƷelæð ƷæƷe.<sup>17</sup>

Ʒac<sup>18</sup> þýƷƷe ƷýƷte ƷýƷtƷƷuma Ʒremað<sup>19</sup> rið ælc ƷaƷ þe þam lichoman ðeƷeð<sup>20</sup> þ ýƷ ðonne þ man þone ƷýƷtƷƷuman enuciƷe<sup>21</sup> Ʒ to ðam ƷaƷe ƷeƷeƷe . eal þ ƷaƷ he Ʒehæðð.

Ðýmele.<sup>22</sup> LII.

ÐeoƷ ƷýƷt ðe man ƷoƷiƷƷum Ʒ oðƷum naman hýmele nemneð býþ cenneð<sup>23</sup> on ealðum huƷ Ʒteðum Ʒ eac<sup>24</sup> on Ʒuhtum ƷtoƷum.

<sup>1</sup> hý, B., twice.      <sup>2</sup> V. is here illegible.      <sup>3</sup> -niað, B.; -nað, H.  
<sup>4</sup> ƷƷamað, H.      <sup>5</sup> ƷƷiðan, H.      <sup>6</sup> Ʒmalan, B.      <sup>7</sup> ƷoƷ, B.  
<sup>8</sup> Ad luxum, looseness.      <sup>9</sup> hýs, V.      <sup>10</sup> cænned, H. B.  
<sup>11</sup> -meƷt, H. B.      <sup>12</sup> maƷman, H. has altered by the same hand to maƷþan, being a later utterance than the penman found in the text.  
<sup>13</sup> ƷeƷƷæteƷuð, B.      <sup>14</sup> Ʒtælū, B.      <sup>15</sup> hý, B.      <sup>16</sup> þaƷ, B.      <sup>17</sup> toƷelæð þæƷe, B.  
<sup>18</sup> Cæc, H.      <sup>19</sup> -ƷƷuman ƷƷamað, H.      <sup>20</sup> ðeƷað, B.  
<sup>21</sup> enuca hý, H., spoiling the sentence.      <sup>22</sup> humele, B., by later hand; so in index.      <sup>23</sup> cænned, H. B.      <sup>24</sup> cæc, H.

when the sun is setting close themselves, and again when he upgoeth they open and spread themselves; and it is beneficial for the leechdoms which we here have after written.

SOLWHERE.  
Art. 1.

2. For all poisons, take this same wort, pound it to very small dust, or its ooze, administer (*this*) to drink in good wine; it wonderfully removes the poison.

3. For flux, take leaves of this same wort, pound and lay them to the sore; it is believed that it healeth sharply (*efficaciously*).

MADDER.<sup>a</sup> LI.

*Rubia tinctorum.*

1. This wort, which is named *grias*, is produced first in Lucania; it has the complexion of white marble, and it is ornamented with four red stalks.

2. For leg ache<sup>b</sup> and for leg breach, take this same wort, pound it, lay it to the leg; on the third day comfort will be for him, as if a poultice were laid there.

3. Also a root of this wort is beneficial for each sore which troubles the body, that is, when a man pounds the root and lays it to the sore, it healeth all the sore.

HOP TREFOIL.<sup>c</sup> LII.

*Trifolium procumbens.*  
Bot.

1. This wort, which is named *πολύτριχον*, and by another name *hymele*, is produced in old house-steads (*tofts*) and also in damp places.

<sup>a</sup> For madder, MSS. V. G. T. A. draw a great rhizome, as of *Acorus* or *Iris*, with lanceolate leaves growing out at intervals; yet varied by the fantasy of the artists. MS. Bodley, 130, is different.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, *Ad sciaticos sanandos*.

<sup>c</sup> By aid of the figure in MS. G., fol. 17 b, which has trefoil leaves, the interpretation of MS. V., *hymele*, is rendered consistent with our English tradition of names.

Þið innoðer gáre<sup>1</sup> zenim þýgje pýrte leaƿ þe pe politrucum nemdon<sup>2</sup> hýre tpiɣu<sup>3</sup> beoð spýlce spinen byrft . enuca ðonne þa leaƿ ɣ niɣon piper corn ɣ colianðrian gæðer niɣon corn<sup>4</sup> eall to romne . sýle ðrincan on ɣoðum<sup>5</sup> pine ɣ þýg rý ðonne he ɣanɣe to bæðe . eac<sup>6</sup> þeog ýlce pýrte ɣeðeþ þ æzþer ɣe perra ɣe pifa<sup>7</sup> feax<sup>8</sup> pexep.<sup>9</sup>

Þuðuhrofe.<sup>10</sup> LIII.

Þið þ man on rombe<sup>11</sup> forpexen<sup>12</sup> sý zenim þýgje pýrte pýrttruman ðe ɣrecar malochin aɣria ɣ romane aſtula meɣia nemnað . ɣ eac ænɣle<sup>13</sup> puðurofe hatað enuca mið pine rýle ðrincan rona þu onɣitft þýgjer fremfulnýgje.<sup>14</sup>

Þið innoðer fleppan zenim þýgje pýrte gæð þe pe aſtula meɣia nemðun<sup>15</sup> ɣemencɣed<sup>16</sup> mið ftipum eceðe rýle ðrincan hýt ɣerpið þone innoð.

Poriz.<sup>17</sup> LIV.

Þið eaɣena gáre þ ýr þ pe epeðað torpiɣe<sup>18</sup> zenim þýgje pýrte pos ðe ɣrecar moecoruar ɣ romane papauer album nemnað ɣ enɣle<sup>19</sup> hrit poriz hatað<sup>20</sup> oððe þone ftelan mið þam pæftme leɣe to þam eaɣan.

Þið þunponɣa<sup>21</sup> gáre oððe þæg heafðer zenim þýgje rýlfan pýrte pos enuca mið eceðe leɣe ofer þone andrhitan<sup>22</sup> hýt ɣeliſeɣað þæt sar.

<sup>1</sup> gáre, B.      <sup>2</sup> nemðun, H.      <sup>3</sup> tpiɣa, H.      <sup>4</sup> coliantorian, V.;  
H. omits two words.      <sup>5</sup> ɣoðū, B.      <sup>6</sup> eac, H.      <sup>7</sup> pifa, B.  
<sup>8</sup> rex, H.      <sup>9</sup> peaxeð, B., but the conjunctive is required.      <sup>10</sup> puðe-  
roue, B., by later hand.      <sup>11</sup> pambe, H. B.      <sup>12</sup> peaxen, B.  
<sup>13</sup> eac on ænɣhre, H.; enɣle, B.      <sup>14</sup> fram-, H.; -nerrje, B.  
<sup>15</sup> -ðon, B.      <sup>16</sup> ɣemængeeð, H.      <sup>17</sup> hrit poriz, B., by later hand.  
<sup>18</sup> torneɣe, H.      <sup>19</sup> nemneð ɣ on ænɣhre, H.      <sup>20</sup> hatað, B.  
<sup>21</sup> þan, B.      <sup>22</sup> plazan, H. B.

2. For sore of inwards, take leaves of this wort, HOP TREFOIL. Art. lii. which we named *πολύτριχον*, its twigs are as swine bristles; pound then the leaves and nine pepper corns and nine grains of coriander seed all together; give to drink in good wine, and let this be when he goes to the bath. Also this wort is efficacious to make either mens or womens hair grow.

## WOODROFFE. LIII.

*Asphodelus  
tamosus. Bot.*

1. In case a man be overgrown in the wamb,<sup>a</sup> take roots of this wort, which the Greeks name *μαλάχη ἀγρία*, and the Romans *hastula regia*, and also the Engle call woodroffe, pound with wine, give to drink; soon thou shalt understand the advantage of this.

2. For flux of inwards, take seed of this wort, which we named *hastula regia*, mixed with strong vinegar, administer (*this*) to be drunk; it bindeth the inwards.

POPPY.<sup>b</sup> LIV.

*Papaver som-  
niferum. Bot.*

1. For sore of eyes, that is what we denominate blearedness, take the ooze of this wort, which the Greeks name *μήκωνα*, and the Romans *papaver album*, and the Engle call white poppy, or the stalk, with the fruit, lay it to the eyes.

2. For sore of temples or of the head, take ooze of this same wort, pound<sup>c</sup> with vinegar, lay upon the forehead; it alleviates the sore.

<sup>a</sup> See art. XXXIII. In the table of contents truly translated after the Latin; but *popplexen* can be only *wrongly grown*, not troubled with diarrhoea. Similarly II. 4, XL. 1., LXIX. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Poppy would not be recognized either in MS. V., fol. 33 c, or in the dissimilar figure, MS. A., fol. 28 b. In MS. T., gl. "chesbol album," but not like either a garlic or a poppy.

<sup>c</sup> The notion of pounding an infusion with vinegar is due to our old interpreter.

ƿið ƿlæpleafte<sup>1</sup> Ʒeným þýgge ýlcan ƿýrte ƿoƷ  
fmýre<sup>2</sup> þone man mið Ʒona þu him þone ƿlep<sup>3</sup>  
onƷenft.<sup>4</sup>

## LV.

Ʒýf hƿa<sup>5</sup> ƷemiƷan<sup>6</sup> ne mæƷe Ʒenim þýgge ƿýrte<sup>7</sup>  
ƿýrttruman<sup>8</sup> þe<sup>9</sup> man oenanter Ʒ oðrum naman  
nemneð tō dufte Ʒecnucude<sup>10</sup> Ʒýle ðrincan on ƿíne  
tpeƷean<sup>11</sup> Ʒcenceaf<sup>12</sup> fulle hýt ƿremað<sup>13</sup> healice.

Ʒýf hƿa ƿƿýþe hƿæce<sup>14</sup> Ʒenime þýgge ýlcan ƿýrte<sup>15</sup>  
ƿýrttruman þicƷe þam Ʒemete þe ƿe nu hēƿ beƿoran<sup>16</sup>  
eƿædun<sup>17</sup> hýt Ʒeliðigað þone<sup>18</sup> hƿacan.<sup>19</sup>

ĐalƷ ƿýrt.<sup>20</sup> LVI.

ƿið þa ƿunða þe on þam men<sup>21</sup> beoð acenneð<sup>22</sup>  
Ʒenim þýgge ƿýrte ƿýrttruman<sup>23</sup> ðe man naƿciƷum<sup>24</sup>  
Ʒ oðrum naman<sup>25</sup> halƷƿýrt nemneð mið ele Ʒ mið  
melupe Ʒecnucudne<sup>26</sup> þam Ʒelice þe þu to<sup>27</sup> cliþan  
ƿýrce leƷe to þære<sup>28</sup> ƿunðe hýt hælð ƿunðorlice.<sup>29</sup>

## Bƿune ƿýrt. LVII.

ƿið miłtan Ʒape Ʒenim þýgge ƿýrte ƿýrttruman þe  
Ʒƿecaf Ʒƿlenion Ʒ ƿomane teucƿion<sup>30</sup> nemnað Ʒ eac  
enƷle<sup>31</sup> bƿune ƿýrt hatað enuca to Ʒƿiðe Ʒmalan dufte

<sup>1</sup> flæp-, B.      <sup>2</sup> fmeƿa, B.      <sup>3</sup> flæp, B.      <sup>4</sup> onƷenft, H. B.  
<sup>5</sup> man, O.      <sup>6</sup> Ʒe, B. O. omit.      <sup>7</sup> ƿýrt, O.      <sup>8</sup> ƿýrtume, O.      <sup>9</sup> þa, O.  
O. alters the text a little.      <sup>10</sup> Ʒecnocode, B.; enuca to ð., H.  
<sup>11</sup> tpeƷen, H. B.      <sup>12</sup> Ʒcencaf, B. O.      <sup>13</sup> -með, O.; ƿamað, H.  
<sup>14</sup> ƿæce, B.      <sup>15</sup> ƿýrt, O.      <sup>16</sup> -ren, O.      <sup>17</sup> -ðon, B. O.      <sup>18</sup> þane, O.  
<sup>19</sup> hƿacan, B.      <sup>20</sup> See cxxvii. HEALSƷYRT, H.      <sup>21</sup> on þa mana, O.,  
fol. 15 = 57.      <sup>22</sup> acenneð, H. B.      <sup>23</sup> -me þ, O.      <sup>24</sup> naƿciƷu, V. B.  
<sup>25</sup> nama, O.      <sup>26</sup> Ʒecnucub, H.      <sup>27</sup> to, B. omits.      <sup>28</sup> þare, B. O.  
<sup>29</sup> -ber-, O.      <sup>30</sup> uerō, O.      <sup>31</sup> eac on ænƷlre, H.

3. For sleeplessness, take ooze of this same wort, smear the man with it; and soon thou sendest the sleep on him.

POPPY.  
Art. liv.

*Dropwort.*<sup>a</sup> LV.

1. If one may not pass water, take roots of this wort, which is named οινάνθη, and by another name, pounded to dust, administer in wine, two cups full; it is of high benefit.

*Œnanthe  
pimpinelli-  
folia.*  
(Sprengel).

2. If one break much, let him take roots of this same wort, let him swallow them in the manner which we now here before quoth; it allays the breaking.

*Halswort.*<sup>b</sup> LVI.

1. For the wounds which are produced on a man, take roots of this wort, which one nameth νάρκισσος, and by another name halswort, pounded with oil and with meal, as if thou wert working it to a poultice; lay to the wound; it healeth wonderfully.

*Probably Cam-  
panula trache-  
lium.*

*Brownwort.* LVII.

1. For disease of spleen, take roots of this same wort, which the Greeks name ασπλήμιον, and the Romans teucrium, and also the Engle call brownwort;

*Ceterach offi-  
cinarum. Bot.*

<sup>a</sup> Drawn in MS. V., fol. 33 d, as a naked stalk, with opposite branches furnished with tufts of leaves, and so in the Latin MS. A., fol. 29 a, and in MS. G.; in MS. Bodley, 130, as a trailing plant with compound leaves on peduncles and spiked flowers; in MS. T., as bryony, and gl. "Vitis nigra." None of these have any resemblance to the dropworts.

<sup>b</sup> Falsely interpreted, perhaps; see the glossary. In MS. Bodley, 130, at this place, narcissus is glossed "Oxngen launge. i. hundestunga."



sýle ðrincan on lifum rine healic<sup>1</sup> þingz þu þær<sup>2</sup> mid onzitt eac<sup>3</sup> ýr sæð þ heo þur funden<sup>4</sup> þære . þ igr ðonne þ hýt zelamp hrilon þ man þearriar mid þære<sup>5</sup> miltan uppan þar rýrte zercearp þa rona zeclýfude<sup>6</sup> reo milte to þýrre rýrte 7 heo hræðlice þa miltan fornam for ðý heo eac<sup>7</sup> fram rimum mannum<sup>8</sup> splanion zecizeð ýr þ ýr on ure zeðeode milte nemneð for þam<sup>9</sup> þær þe man ræzð.<sup>10</sup> þa rrin<sup>11</sup> þe hýre rýrttruman<sup>12</sup> etað þ hý beon butan<sup>13</sup> miltan<sup>14</sup> zemette.<sup>15</sup>

ðume eac ræzgeað<sup>16</sup> þ heo ftelan mid rriřum<sup>17</sup> hýsopan zelicne<sup>18</sup> hæbbe 7 leař<sup>19</sup> beanum zelice þanon<sup>20</sup> hý<sup>21</sup> rume men þam rýlfum naman nemnað hýřopan . þa rýrte man nmeð . þonne heo bleþ<sup>22</sup> rriður<sup>23</sup> heo ýr zehereð<sup>24</sup> on þam muntlandum þe man cilicia 7 ririðia nemneð.

## LVIII.

ðeor rýrt þe man polion 7 oðrum naman nemneð bið cenneð<sup>25</sup> on unřmeþan<sup>26</sup> rtorum.

rið monoð<sup>27</sup> reoce zenim þýrre rýrte reap þe re polion nemdun zemenze<sup>28</sup> rið eced řmýra<sup>29</sup> þær<sup>30</sup> mid þa ðe þ ýfel þolizen rtoran þam þe hýt hým to rýlle 7 þeh<sup>31</sup> þu hýre leař 7 hýre rýrttruman ðó on<sup>32</sup> áne<sup>33</sup> clænne clað 7 zerriðe onbutan<sup>34</sup> þær manneř

<sup>1</sup> -lice, O.    <sup>2</sup> þar, B.    <sup>3</sup> eac, H.    <sup>4</sup> -ðe, O.    <sup>5</sup> þære, B.  
<sup>6</sup> -roðe, H.    <sup>7</sup> eac, H.    <sup>8</sup> mannum, H. omits.    <sup>9</sup> þæm, H.  
<sup>10</sup> reęð, B.    <sup>11</sup> řrin, B.    <sup>12</sup> -truma, B., dropping n.  
<sup>13</sup> buton, B.    <sup>14</sup> miltan, B.    <sup>15</sup> zemette, H.    <sup>16</sup> eac secęeað, H.;  
reęgað, B.    <sup>17</sup> rriřan, H.    <sup>18</sup> zelicene, B.    <sup>19</sup> leař, B.  
<sup>20</sup> þanon, B.    <sup>21</sup> hý, B.    <sup>22</sup> bleþ, B.    <sup>23</sup> -ðoft, B.    <sup>24</sup> -roð, B.  
<sup>25</sup> cænneð, B. H.    <sup>26</sup> unřmeþan, H.    <sup>27</sup> *Ad lunaticos*, Latin;  
innoð, V., but monoð, V. in index, and H. B.    <sup>28</sup> zemenze, B.;  
zemenze, H.    <sup>29</sup> řmýre, H.; řmera, B.    <sup>30</sup> þær, B.  
<sup>31</sup> þeah, B.    <sup>32</sup> ón, H.    <sup>33</sup> æne, H. B.    <sup>34</sup> abutan, H.; on-  
buton, B.

pound it to small dust; give it to drink in lithe (*soft*) wine, therewith thou wilt observe a remarkable thing. Also it is said, that the wort was thus found, that is, it whilome happened that a man scraped intestines with the spleen upon this wort, then soon the spleen clave to this wort, and it quickly consumed the spleen, for which reason it is also designated as splenium by some men, which (*spleen*) in our language is called the milt. Hence it is said of the swine, which eat its roots, that they are found to be without spleen.

BROWNWORT.  
Art. lvii.

2. Some also say that it has a stalk with twigs like hyssop, and leaves like beans; hence some men name it by the same name hyssop. The wort must be collected when it is in full blossom. It is of a famed *sort* in the mountain lands which are named Cilicia and Pisidia.

<sup>a</sup> LVIII.

*Teucrium*  
*polium.* Bot.

1. This wort which is called *πόλιον*, and by another name , is produced in unsmooth places.

2. For a lunatic, take juice of this wort which we named polion, mix with vinegar, smear therewith them that suffer that evil, before it will to him (*before the access*), and shouldest thou put the leaves of it and the roots of it on a clean cloth, and bind about

---

<sup>a</sup> In MS. Bodley, 130, the drawing represents *Plantago lanceolata*. See further on, art. CL. The drawing in MS. V., fol. 34 b, might do for *teucrium* (H.), it is pretty much like. MSS. A. G. have the same figure as MS. V. MS. T. gives composite discs terminal.

ꝛꝛýꝛan þe þ̅ ýꝛel ðolað hýt ðeþ onꝝunðelnýꝛꝛe<sup>1</sup> þæꝛ  
ꝛýlꝛan þinꝛeꝛ.

## Eneopholen. LIX.

ꝛið þone ðꝛoꝛan ꝛ ꝛið þone maꝛan<sup>2</sup> ꝛenim tꝛeꝛen  
ꝛcenceaꝛ<sup>3</sup> fulle ꝛoꝛeꝛ ðýꝛꝛe ꝛýꝛte þe man uicotoꝛiole ꝛ  
oðꝛum naman eneopholen nemneð ꝛýle ðꝛuncan ꝛæꝛten-  
dum<sup>4</sup> ꝛið humiꝛ ꝛemenꝛeð.<sup>5</sup> ꝛona hýt ðone ðꝛoꝛan  
ꝛeꝛæceð.

## Galluc. LX.

Ðeoꝛ ꝛýꝛt þe man conꝝꝛuman ꝛ oðꝛum naman  
ꝛalluc nemneð bið cenneð<sup>6</sup> on moꝛum ꝛ on ꝛelðum ꝛ  
eac<sup>7</sup> on mæðum.

ꝛið ꝛiꝛa ꝛleꝛꝛan ꝛenim þaꝛ ꝛýꝛte conꝝꝛumam enuca  
to ꝛꝛýþe<sup>8</sup> ꝛmalon<sup>9</sup> ðuꝛte sýle ðꝛuncan on ꝛine ꝛona ꝛe  
ꝛleꝛꝛa ætꝛtanðeꝛ.<sup>10</sup>

ꝛýꝛ hꝛa innan toboꝛiꝛten<sup>11</sup> ꝛý ꝛenime<sup>12</sup> þýꝛꝛe ýlcan  
ꝛýꝛte ꝛýꝛtꝛuman ꝛeþꝛæde<sup>13</sup> on hatan<sup>14</sup> axan<sup>15</sup> þiꝛꝛe  
þonne on humiꝛe ꝛæꝛtenðe he bið ꝛehæleð ꝛ eac hýt  
þone maꝛan ealne aꝛeoꝛmað.

ꝛið maꝛan ꝛaꝛe ꝛenim þaꝛ ýlcan ꝛýꝛte ꝛ ꝛemenꝛ<sup>16</sup>  
ꝛið humiꝛ ꝛ ꝛið eceð þu onꝛiꝛt mýcele<sup>17</sup> ꝛꝛemꝛul-  
nýꝛꝛe.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> nýsse, H.    <sup>2</sup> þæf maꝛan ꝛaꝛe, H.    <sup>3</sup> ꝛcæncar, B.    <sup>4</sup> ꝛæstende, H.  
<sup>5</sup> ꝛmængeð, H. B.    <sup>6</sup> cænned, B.    <sup>7</sup> eac, H.; éac, B.    <sup>8</sup> ꝛꝛiþan, H.  
<sup>9</sup> ꝛmalan, B.    <sup>10</sup> -ꝛtánd-, B.    <sup>11</sup> toboꝛocen, H.    <sup>12</sup> ꝛenim, H. B.  
<sup>13</sup> ꝛeþꝛæde, B.    <sup>14</sup> hatan, H. omits, and spoils his text by blunders.  
<sup>15</sup> axon, B.    <sup>16</sup> ꝛemænge, H. B.    <sup>17</sup> miccle, B.    <sup>18</sup> ꝛꝛým-, H.

the mans swere (*neck*), who suffers the evil, it will give an experimental proof of that same thing (*its virtue*). Art. lviii.

KNEE HOLLY,<sup>a</sup> or *Butchers broom*. LIX.

*Ruscus aculeatus*. Bot.

For the wrist drop, and for the maw or belly, take two cups full of the ooze of this wort, which is named victoriola, and by another name knee holly; administer it (*to the patient*) to drink fasting mixed with honey; soon it diminishes the wrist drop.

YALLUC,<sup>b</sup> or *Comfrey*. LX.

*Symphytum officinale*. Bot.

1. This wort, which is called confirma (*comfrey*), and by another name yalluc, is produced on moors and on fields, and also on meadows.

2. For wives (*womens*) flux, take this wort confirma, pound it to very small dust, administer it in wine to drink; soon the flux stancheth.

3. If one be bursten within, let him take roots of this wort, let him roast them in hot ashes, then swallow them in honey fasting, he will be healed; and it also purges the whole stomach.

4. For sore of maw (*stomach*), take this same wort, and mingle with honey and with vinegar; thou shalt perceive much advantage.

<sup>a</sup> MS. V., fol. 34 c, draws leaves, some serrated, some crenate, blue with a round red spot in the middle, root bulbed. MS. Add. 17063, fol. 30 a, similarly, but leaves green, entire, red spot has a yellow circle round it. MS. G. has the spots; they are the nectaries, and characteristic.

<sup>b</sup> The drawing in MS. V, fol. 34 d, has comfrey leaves and no more. MS. A., fol. 30 b, has leaves not quite so distinct, and the root has become bulbous. In MS. Bodley, 130, one of the mint tribe is drawn.

## LXI.

Deos pýrt þe man aſterion ʒ oðrum naman  
nemneð býð cenned<sup>2</sup> betreoh ʒtanum ʒ on unfmeþum<sup>3</sup>  
ſtopum.

Deoꝝ pýrt<sup>4</sup> ʒcineð on nihte ʒpílce ſteorpa<sup>5</sup> on  
heoꝝone<sup>6</sup> ʒ ʒe ðe<sup>7</sup> hý<sup>8</sup> nýtente<sup>9</sup> ʒeʒihð he ʒæzð<sup>10</sup> þ̅  
he ʒcīlac ʒeʒeo ʒ ʒpa aꝛæped<sup>11</sup> he bið tæled ʒnam  
hýrdum<sup>12</sup> ʒ ʒnam ſpýlcum mannum ʒpýlce<sup>13</sup> þæne pýrte<sup>14</sup>  
mihta<sup>15</sup> cunnun.<sup>16</sup>

O. condenses.

Þið ʒýlle ʒeoꝝnýrre ʒenim þýrre pýrte berzean<sup>17</sup> þe  
pe aſterion nemdon ʒýle etan on paꝛiʒendum<sup>18</sup>  
monan<sup>19</sup> ʒ sý þ̅ ðonne<sup>20</sup> þæne<sup>21</sup> ʒunnan<sup>22</sup> ʒýne beo on  
þam tacne þe man uirzo nemneð þ̅ bið on þam  
monðe þe man auʒuſtuꝝ hateð<sup>23</sup> ʒ hæbbe ðaꝝ ʒýlʒan  
pýrte on hiꝝ ʒpýran<sup>24</sup> ahanzene<sup>25</sup> he bið ʒelacnuð.<sup>26</sup>

Ðaꝛan hýze.<sup>27</sup> LXII.

Fuchsius,  
p. 479, figures  
*Trifolium*  
*arvense* not  
*Geum ur-*  
*banum*.

Þið innoþeꝝ ʒæſtnýrre<sup>28</sup> ʒenim ðaꝝ pýrte þe man  
lepoꝝuꝝ þeſ ʒ oðrum naman haꝛan hiꝝe nemneð  
ʒeðrýze hý enuca þonne to ðuſte sýle ðrincan on pine  
ʒiꝝ he unfeꝛeꝛuꝝ sý ʒýꝝ he þonne on feꝛeꝛe sý ʒýle  
ðrincan<sup>29</sup> him on pæteꝛe ſona ʒeo ʒæꝛtnýꝝ to  
ʒlýpeð.<sup>30</sup>

## LXIII.

Deoꝝ pýrt þe man dictamnum ʒ oðrum naman  
nemneð býþ cenned<sup>31</sup> on ðam iʒlande<sup>32</sup> þe

<sup>1</sup> O. gives *ſauine* for the English.    <sup>2</sup> cænned, H. B.    <sup>3</sup> -ſmýð-, B.  
<sup>4</sup> pýrte, B.    <sup>5</sup> ſterre, O.    <sup>6</sup> heuena, O.    <sup>7</sup> ʒ þe, O.    <sup>8</sup> hiꝝ, B.  
<sup>9</sup> -ende, O.    <sup>10</sup> ʒeðð, O.    <sup>11</sup> he aþꝛæðð, H.    <sup>12</sup> hýrdū, B.  
<sup>13</sup> ſpýlcū, O., *error*.    <sup>14</sup> þaꝛa pýrta, B., in the plural.    <sup>15</sup> ne, O.  
inserts.    <sup>16</sup> -non, B.    <sup>17</sup> berzan, B.    <sup>18</sup> paꝛiʒendum, H.  
<sup>19</sup> mónan, B.    <sup>20</sup> þāne, O.    <sup>21</sup> þaꝛe, B.    <sup>22</sup> ſuñe, O., omitting  
article.    <sup>23</sup> háteð, B.    <sup>24</sup> ʒpýran, B.; ʒpeoran, H.    <sup>25</sup> aháng-, B.;  
ahange? O.    <sup>26</sup> -noð, B. O.    <sup>27</sup> hýne, V., but hiꝝe below; hyze, H.

<sup>a</sup> LXI.

1. This wort, which is named ἀστέριον, and by another name \_\_\_\_\_, is produced between stones and in unsmooth places.

2. This wort shineth at night as a star in heaven, and he who seeth it, not witting *what it is*, he supposes that he seeth an apparition, and so afeard (*as he is*), he is ridiculed by herdsmen and by such men as know the virtues of the wort.

3. For the falling sickness, take berries of this wort, which we name asterion, administer it to be eaten when the moon is on the wane, and let that be when the course of the sun is in the constellation named Virgo; that is, in the month which is called August; and let him have the same wort hung on his swere (*neck*); he will be cured.

## HARESFOOT. LXII.

*Trifolium  
arvense. Bot.*

For costiveness of inwards, take this wort, which is named leporis pes, and by another name haresfoot; dry it, then pound it to dust, administer it in wine to drink, if he (*the patient*) be unfeverish; if however, he be in a fever, give it him to drink in water; soon the costiveness will pass away.

DITTANY.<sup>b</sup> LXIII.*Diptamnus  
alba. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named dittany, and by another name \_\_\_\_\_, is produced in the island

<sup>a</sup> The drawing in MS. V. is beyond interpretation; so MSS. A. G. In MS. B. 130, the drawing reminds us of *Stellaria media, Bot., Chickweed.*

<sup>b</sup> The figure in MS. V., fol. 35 c, has eaten itself away.

The later hand in B. glosses auence. <sup>28</sup> -nerre, B. <sup>29</sup> δρινκαν, B. omits. <sup>30</sup> rípeð, B. <sup>31</sup> cænneð, H. B. <sup>32</sup> íç-, B.

man crēte<sup>1</sup> hateð<sup>2</sup> ƿ on þam munte þe man ida nemneð.

Gr̥f hƿylc ƿif hæbbe on hýre innoðe deað boƿen tuddur zenim þýrre ƿýrte ƿóŕ<sup>3</sup> þe ƿe dictamnum nemdun<sup>4</sup> ƿif heo butan feƿere gr̥ sýle ðrincan on ƿine. ƿif hýre þonne feƿer ðerize sýle ðrincan on ƿearmum ƿætere ŕona hit þ̅ tuddur ut aŕendeþ<sup>5</sup> butan fƿecnyrre.<sup>6</sup>

Eft ƿið ƿunda ŕom hý gr̥n of iŕerne ŕom hý gr̥n of ŕtence<sup>7</sup> oððe fƿam næðran zenim þýrre ilcan ƿýrte ƿof ðo on þa<sup>8</sup> ƿunda ƿ gr̥le ðrincan ŕona he býð hal.

Eft ŕoðlice ƿið næðran ŕlite zenim þýrre ylcan ƿýrte feap gr̥le ðrincan on ƿine ŕona hýt þ̅ attor toŕereð.

Gr̥f hƿa<sup>9</sup> attor ƿicze zenime þýrre ylcan ƿýrte ƿóŕ ðrince on ƿine ƿitodlice gr̥a mýcel ýr þýrre ƿýrte ŕtrenzð<sup>10</sup> gr̥a na þ̅ ân þ̅ heo mid hýre andƿearðnyrre<sup>11</sup> næðran offlýhð gr̥a hƿær ŕa hý<sup>12</sup> hýre zehende<sup>13</sup> beoð ac ŕonþon of hýre ŕtence<sup>14</sup> þonne he mid ƿinde ahaŕen bið ŕa hƿær<sup>15</sup> gr̥a hý<sup>16</sup> beoð ƿ hý<sup>16</sup> þone gr̥æc zertıncað hý ŕcealon<sup>17</sup> ŕpelcan.<sup>18</sup>

Eac<sup>19</sup> ýr sæð be þýrre gr̥lŕan<sup>20</sup> ƿýrte ƿif man on huntƿe þan<sup>21</sup> oððe mæzean<sup>22</sup> mid flane oððe oðrum ƿærne zepæceþ þ̅ hý<sup>23</sup> ƿýllon þar ƿýrte etan<sup>24</sup> ŕa hý<sup>25</sup> hƿaþoŕt to euman mæzen ƿ heo ŕona<sup>26</sup> þa flane ut adeð ƿ ða ƿunde zehæleþ.<sup>27</sup>

ƿið nipe ƿunda zenim þar ylcan ƿýrte ƿ æþelferðinc<sup>28</sup> ƿýrte ƿ hinde hæleþan<sup>29</sup> cnuca mid buteran<sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ƿrete, V.      <sup>2</sup> hátað, B.      <sup>3</sup> ƿóŕ, also B.      <sup>4</sup> -don, B.  
<sup>5</sup> aŕendeð, B. H.      <sup>6</sup> fƿæcnýrre, B. H.      <sup>7</sup> ŕtæncze, H.; ŕtence, B.  
<sup>8</sup> oþa, corrected to on þa, H. This correction is frequent and needless; see St. Marh., p. 96, § 57.      <sup>9</sup> hƿá, H.      <sup>10</sup> ŕrenð, V.; ŕtænzð, H.  
<sup>11</sup> -nerre, B.      <sup>12</sup> huz, B., omitting hýre.      <sup>13</sup> zehænde, H.  
<sup>14</sup> ŕtence, H.      <sup>15</sup> hƿap, B.      <sup>16</sup> huz, B., twice.      <sup>17</sup> ŕcalon, B.

which is called Crete, and on the mountain which is called Ida.

DITTANY.  
Art. lxiii.

2. If any wife (*woman*) have in her inwards a dead-borne offspring, take wash of this wort, which was named dittany; if she be without fever, give (*it her*) to drink in wine; if fever then trouble her, give (*it her*) to drink in warm water; soon it outsendeth the offspring without mischief.

3. Again, for wounds, whether they be from iron, whether they be from pole, or from snake, take wash of this ilk wort, apply to the wounds, and give to drink; soon he will be hole.

4. Again, verily, for bite of snake, take juice of this same wort; administer it to drink in wine; soon it will remove the poison.

5. If any one swallow poison, let him take ooze of this same wort; let him drink it in wine. So mickle, in fact, is the strength of this wort, so that not only it by its presence stayeth snakes wheresoever they be handy to it, but by reason of its smell, when it is carried by the wind, wheresoever it is, and they smell the stench, *that is odour*, they shall die, *or they die, it is said*.

6. Also, it is said of this same wort, if a man in hunting with arrow or other weapon weaken a roebuck or a roe, that they will eat this wort as quickly as they may come to it; and it soon puts out the arrow and healeth the wound.

7. For new wounds, take this same wort and stichwort and water agrimony, pound with butter, lay to

<sup>18</sup> σπυλτά, H., n seems to have been erased; σπυλταν, B.   <sup>19</sup> εάc, H.  
<sup>20</sup> ulcan, B.   <sup>21</sup> hpan, B.   <sup>22</sup> pægan, B.   <sup>23</sup> huz, B.   <sup>24</sup> eácan, H.,  
an error.   <sup>25</sup> huz, B.   <sup>26</sup> sóna, H.   <sup>27</sup> -háel-, B. To the  
same purpose, Isidorus, Origin. xviii. 9=p. 152 B.   <sup>28</sup> -ðingc, B.  
<sup>29</sup> heleþan, B.   <sup>30</sup> butepán, H.



leze to þære<sup>1</sup> punde þu pundraȝt on eallum þingum  
ðýrre rýrte zepneminge.<sup>2</sup>

## LXIV.

Þið næddran ȝlite ȝ rið ȝcorpioneȝ ftinge<sup>3</sup> ȝenim  
þaȝ rýrte þe man ȝolázo maior ȝ helioȝcorpion nem-  
neð drýze<sup>4</sup> hý<sup>5</sup> þonne ȝ cnuca to ȝrýþe<sup>6</sup> ȝmalon<sup>7</sup> duȝte  
sýle drincan on wine ȝ ȝenim þa rýrte ȝecnucude<sup>8</sup> leze  
to þære<sup>9</sup> punde.

Þædran.<sup>10</sup>

## LXV.

Þiþ ðæt rænȝe<sup>11</sup> rýrmaȝ<sup>12</sup> derȝen<sup>13</sup> ýmb naȝolan  
ȝenim þaȝ rýrte þe man ȝolázo minor ȝ oþrum  
naman ælioȝropion<sup>14</sup> nemneð ȝedrýzeðe cnuca to duȝte  
ȝýle drincan on wearmum wætere heo þa rýrmaȝ  
oꝝflihð.

## Peonia. LXVI.

Ðeoȝ rýrte ðe man peonian nemneð wæȝ ȝunden  
ȝram peonio þam ealdre ȝ heo þone naman oꝝ him  
hæfð. he bið cenneð<sup>15</sup> ȝýrmeft in ȝreca.<sup>16</sup> þa eac ȝe  
mæra<sup>17</sup> ealdor homeruȝ on<sup>18</sup> hýȝ bocum amearcøde  
heo bið ȝunden<sup>19</sup> ȝrýþoꝝt ȝram hýrdum<sup>20</sup> ȝ heo hæfð  
coꝝn þære mýcelnýrre<sup>21</sup> þe mali ȝpanati. ȝ heo on<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ðare, B.      <sup>2</sup> zepneminge, H.; -ȝneminge, B.      <sup>3</sup> ȝtinge, B.  
<sup>4</sup> drýze, B.      <sup>5</sup> hýȝ, B.      <sup>6</sup> ȝrýþan, H.      <sup>7</sup> ȝmalan, B. H.  
<sup>8</sup> ȝecnocode, B.      <sup>9</sup> þare, B.      <sup>10</sup> A snake and scorpion are drawn.  
<sup>11</sup> penge, B.      <sup>12</sup> rýnrýrmas, H., with a gloss *lumbrici*.      <sup>13</sup> -ȝan, B.  
<sup>14</sup> celo-, V.      <sup>15</sup> cenneð, B. H.      <sup>16</sup> creaca, H.; creca, B.  
<sup>17</sup> H. omits mæra.      <sup>18</sup> ón, H.      <sup>19</sup> ȝunden, B.      <sup>20</sup> hýrdū, B.  
<sup>21</sup> -nerre, B.; -nefre, H.      <sup>22</sup> an, H.

the wound; thou shalt wonder on all accounts at the efficacy of this wort.

DITTANY.  
Art. lxiii.

<sup>a</sup> LXIV.

*Heliotropium  
Europæum.*

For bite of snake and for sting of scorpion, take the wort which is named solago maior and ἡλιοσκοπίος, then dry it and pound it to very small dust; administer it in wine to drink, and take the wort pounded, lay it to the wound.

*Painting of a fight between a scorpion and a snake.*  
*MS. V., fol. 36 a.*

<sup>b</sup> LXV.

*Croton  
tinctorius.*

In case that round worms annoy about the navel, take this wort, which is called solago minor, and by another name ἡλιοτρόπιον, dried, pound it to dust; give it in warm water to be drunk; it slayeth the worms.

PEONY.<sup>c</sup> LXVI.

*P. officinalis.*  
*Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named peony, was found by Παίων, the chieftain, and it has the name from him. It is produced principally in Græcia. Also, as the illustrious author Homeros, in his books remarked, it is found chiefly by herdsmen; and it has grains of the magnitude (*of those*) of the malum granatum,

<sup>a</sup> The figure in MS. V., fol. 36 a, was once nearly a duplicate of the next.

<sup>b</sup> The drawing in MS. V., fol. 36 a, when compared with the figure in the Flora Græca, has points of resemblance.

<sup>c</sup> The painting in MS. V., fol. 36 b, is eaten away, but it was not much like pæony.

nihte geineð ꝥpa leoht ꝥæt . ꝥ eac hýpe copn beoð  
 zelice coccele . ꝥ heo<sup>1</sup> býð ꝥpa ꝥe éþ epædon oftuꝥ<sup>2</sup>  
 ꝥꝥam hýꝥdum on nihte zemet ꝥ zezaderod.<sup>3</sup>

ꝥið monoð geonýꝥe<sup>4</sup> zýꝥ man þaꝥ ꝥýꝥte peoniam  
 þam monoð geocan ligezendon<sup>5</sup> ofep alezð<sup>6</sup> gona he  
 hýne gýlꝥne halne<sup>7</sup> upaheꝥð ꝥ zif he hý<sup>8</sup> mid him  
 haꝥað næꝥne geo adl him eꝥt ne<sup>9</sup> zenealæceð.

ꝥiþ hýpe ban ece zenim þýꝥe ylcan ꝥýꝥte sumne  
 dæl ꝥýꝥtꝥuman ꝥ mid linenan<sup>10</sup> claðe zepꝥið to þam  
 gaꝥe . hýt zehælð.

Beþbena.<sup>11</sup> LXVII.

Ðeoꝥ ꝥýꝥt þe man peꝥiꝥtepeon ꝥ oðꝥum naman  
 beþbenam<sup>12</sup> nemneð . heo ýꝥ culꝥnon ſꝥiðe hiꝥeuð<sup>13</sup>  
 þanan<sup>14</sup> hý<sup>15</sup> eac<sup>16</sup> ꝥum þeodꝥeꝥe columbinam hateð.

ꝥýꝥ hpa þaꝥ ꝥýꝥte<sup>17</sup> mid him haꝥað þe ꝥe peꝥiꝥte-  
 peon nemdon ne mæz he ꝥꝥam hundum<sup>18</sup> beon  
 boꝥcen.<sup>19</sup>

ꝥið ealle atꝥꝥu<sup>20</sup> zenim þýꝥe sýlꝥan<sup>21</sup> ꝥýꝥte duſt  
 gýlle ðꝥuncan ealle atꝥꝥu<sup>22</sup> heo toðꝥiꝥð eác mon ꝥæzð<sup>23</sup>  
 þ̅ ðꝥýas<sup>24</sup> to heoꝥa epæꝥtum hýpe bꝥucen.<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> he, B.      <sup>2</sup> -toft, H.      <sup>3</sup> -pað, H.      <sup>4</sup> -neꝥe, B. H.  
<sup>5</sup> leeꝥ-, B.; -ðan, H.      <sup>6</sup> aleið, H.      <sup>7</sup> hálne, B.      <sup>8</sup> hiꝥ, B.  
<sup>9</sup> ne, V. omits.      <sup>10</sup> -nū, B.; V. has here lost many letters.  
<sup>11</sup> beþbene, H.      <sup>12</sup> uel ueruenam, O., fol. 37=8. The draw-  
 ing may be meant for vervain, not for aquilegia.      <sup>13</sup> hýꝥ-, B.  
<sup>14</sup> þanon, B.      <sup>15</sup> hiꝥ, B.      <sup>16</sup> eác, H.      <sup>17</sup> ꝥýꝥt, O.      <sup>18</sup> hundef, O.  
<sup>19</sup> bꝥocen, H.      <sup>20</sup> atꝥꝥe, O.      <sup>21</sup> O. omits.      <sup>22</sup> atꝥꝥa, O.      <sup>23</sup> ſeꝥð, B.  
<sup>24</sup> ðꝥýas, B.; þꝥaꝥ, O., fol. 20.      <sup>25</sup> bꝥúcen, B.; bꝥuca, H., with loss  
 of N, on which see St. Marh., p. 80, § 13; -con, O.

*or pomegranate*; and it shineth at night as a light fat *or lamp*, and also its grains are like cockle;<sup>a</sup> and it is, as we before said, most often met with and gathered by herdsmen at night.

PEONY.  
Art. lxvi.

2. For lunacy, if a man layeth this wort peony over the lunatic, as he lies, soon he upheaveth himself hole; and if he hath *this wort* with him, the disease never again approaches him.

3. For hip bone ache *or sciatica*, take some portion of a root of this ilk wort, and with a linen cloth bind it to the sore; it healeth.

VERVAIN.<sup>b</sup> LXVII.

(Confused with  
columbine).

1. This wort, which is named *περιστερεών*, and by another name *verbena*, is very near akin in colour to culvers *or doves*. Whence also some people call it *columbina*.<sup>c</sup>

2. If any one have with him this wort, which we named *peristereon*, he may not be barked at by dogs.

3. Against all poisons, take dust of this same wort, administer it to drink; it driveth away all poisons; also it is said that sorcerers use it for their crafts.

<sup>a</sup> Latin, "cocci simile," a *cochineal grain or insect*: our Saxon gives a wrong interpretation.

<sup>b</sup> *Verbena officinalis* is intended by the drawing in MS. V., and by *περιστερεών* in Dioskorides. *Columbina*, *culverwort*, is a bad translation; *περιστερεών* means *dovecot*.

<sup>c</sup> This clause is not in the Latin of 1528. The author of our text evidently, by the expression about the colour, meant the columbine, *aquilegia vulgaris*.

Dýmele.<sup>1</sup> LXVIII.

*Bryonia dioica.* Þið miltan gape zenim þar pýrte ðe man brýonia ȝ  
oþrum naman hýmele nemneð gýle þýcgean<sup>2</sup> zemanȝ  
mete þonne geal þ þáþ liþelice þurh þone micȝþan<sup>3</sup>  
forð ȝan.<sup>4</sup> ðeog pýrte ȝ to þam herȝindlic<sup>5</sup> þ hý man  
rið ȝepune ðrencear<sup>6</sup> ȝemencȝeað.<sup>7</sup>

## LXIX.

Þið þ man on pambe forþexen fý zenim þýrre.  
pýrte sæð þe man nýmȝete ȝ oðrum naman  
nemneð enuca mið þine gýle ðrincan.

Er<sup>8</sup> þ sýlre<sup>9</sup> be ðam pýrtruman<sup>10</sup> sýle hýne þam  
geocan þicȝean · x.<sup>11</sup> ðaȝaf.

Er<sup>8</sup> ȝýf þu þar pýrte gýlre þicȝean<sup>12</sup> on ȝtranȝon<sup>18</sup>  
þine heo þær innoðer unþýne ȝerrið.

Clæfpe.<sup>14</sup> LXX.

Þið þæra ȝomena gápe ȝýf hra þýrre pýrte pýrtr-  
uman þe man erȝion ȝ oðrum naman clæfpe  
nemneð mið him hæfeð ȝ on hiſ ſpýran býrið næfpe  
him hiȝ ȝoman ne ðerrið.

<sup>1</sup> brýonia pilbemep, B., by later hand.   <sup>2</sup> þicȝan, B.   <sup>3</sup> micȝan, B.;  
micȝan, by correction from miȝan, H.   <sup>4</sup> forð ȝan, B. omits.  
<sup>5</sup> herȝendlic, H.; so B., without accent.   <sup>6</sup> ðrencear, B.  
<sup>7</sup> -mæng-, B.   <sup>8</sup> for, O. adds.   <sup>9</sup> ðam ýlcæn, H.; þan fylfe, O.  
<sup>10</sup> nim þaþ pýrtrume, O.   <sup>11</sup> þicȝan · tȝn, B. O.   <sup>12</sup> þicȝan, B.  
<sup>13</sup> -ȝum, B.; ſtange, O.   <sup>14</sup> clæpe, H., so.

<sup>a</sup> In the painting, MS. V., fol. 36 d, I trace no likeness  
whatever to the hop "root," as the hoppers call it, whether

HYMELE.<sup>a</sup> LXVIII.*Humulus  
lupulus.*

1. For sore of spleen, take this wort, which is named *βρωνια*, and by another name hymele; give it (to the sick) to swallow among (his) meat; then shall the disease gently go forth through the urine. This wort is to that degree laudable that men mix it with their usual drinks.<sup>b</sup>

*The water lily.*<sup>c</sup> LXIX.

1. In case a man be overwaxen in wamb,<sup>d</sup> take seed of this wort, which is named *ρύμφαια*, and by another name , pound it with wine, and give it to drink.

2. Again for the same, of the root, give it to the sick to eat for ten days.

3. Again, if thou givest this wort in strong wine to be swallowed; it restrains ill running (*diarrhœa*) of the inwards.

## CLOVER. LXX.

*Trifolium  
pratense. Bot.*

For sore of the jaws<sup>e</sup> or back of the mouth, if one hath with him a root of this wort, which is named *κίρσιον*, and by another name clover, and beareth it on his neck, his fauces will never give him trouble.

---

male or female, nor to the bryony; it is more like *Mentha piperita* (H.) In MS. Bodley, 130, bryony is drawn tolerably well, with red berries; it is also rightly glossed "wildenep."

<sup>b</sup> In this clause hymele is *humulus*, the hop plant. It was not said of bryony in the Latin text.

<sup>c</sup> In MS. V., fol. 37 a, drooping leaves, like *confervæ* lifted from the water, on erect stalks remain.

<sup>d</sup> Latin, *Ad dysentericos*. The interpreter misunderstood the word. See LIII. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Latin, *Ad faucium dolorem*, and below, fauces.

## LXXI.

Ðar pýrte ʒrecar ʒratʒ ʒ romāne alutam nemnaþ<sup>1</sup>  
 ʒ eac anʒle<sup>2</sup> hateð<sup>3</sup> ad ʒerpentʒ morʒum.<sup>4</sup>

Þið næððran flite ʒenim þýʒʒe pýrte leaþ þe ʒrecar  
 ʒratʒ<sup>5</sup> nemnað cnuca on pætere leʒe to þære<sup>6</sup> punde  
 heo ʒremað<sup>7</sup> ʒ þ ʒār ofʒenimð.

## LXXII.

Þið næððran flite ʒenim þaʒ pýrte þe man ʒcorðean  
 ʒ oðrum naman nemneð ʒeoð on pine ʒýle  
 ðrincan . cnuca þonne þa pýrte ʒ leʒe<sup>8</sup> to þære<sup>9</sup>  
 punde.

Þið ʒina ʒape ʒenim þaʒ ʒýlfan pýrte cnuca hý .  
 ʒ ʒepýlb mid ðam ele ðe sý of lapeʒ tpeope ʒe-  
 pʒungan<sup>10</sup> hýt þ ʒār of animð.

Þið þam ʒefore þe ðæʒhranlice ofþe ðý þriððan  
 ðæʒe<sup>11</sup> on man becýmð ʒenim þaʒ ýlcan pýrte ʒ  
 ʒepʒuð hý<sup>12</sup> onbutan<sup>13</sup> þæʒ manneʒ lichoman<sup>14</sup> heo  
 ofanimð þone ðæʒhranlican ʒ þý þriððan ðæʒeʒ<sup>15</sup>  
 ʒefor.

Felt<sup>16</sup> pýrte. LXXIII.

Ðeos pýrte þe man ueʒbaʒcum ʒ oðrum naman felt  
 pýrte<sup>17</sup> nemneð bið cenneð<sup>18</sup> on ʒanðʒum ʒtopum ʒ  
 on mýxenun þaʒ<sup>19</sup> pýrte ýʒ ʒæð þ meʒcuʒiuf ʒceolde<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> nemneð, B.    <sup>2</sup> eac on ænʒlyc, H.    <sup>3</sup> hazað, B.    <sup>4</sup> ad serpentis  
 morsum, H. also; it should be pað, *woad*, which in B. has been forced in.  
 In B., the later hand which put in the numbering after xxviii., seeing a  
 space left for the drawing of a snake, has made it a new wort.    <sup>5</sup> ʒratʒ,  
 V.    <sup>6</sup> þære, B.    <sup>7</sup> ʒremað, H.    <sup>8</sup> leʒe þoñ, H.    <sup>9</sup> þære, B.  
<sup>10</sup> ʒepʒungan, B.    <sup>11</sup> ðæʒ, H.; V. B. omit.    <sup>12</sup> hýʒ, B.    <sup>13</sup> búton, B.  
<sup>14</sup> lic-, H.; -hamon, B.    <sup>15</sup> ðæʒe, V.; ðæʒeʒ, with the next word  
 erased, H.    <sup>16</sup> felt, B., here and in contents, but not in text.    <sup>17</sup> felt  
 pýrte, V.    <sup>18</sup> cenneð, H. B.    <sup>19</sup> þeʒ, H.    <sup>20</sup> feolde, B.

## Woad. LXXI.

*Isatis tinctoria.* Bot.

1. This wort the Greeks name *ισάτις*, and the Romans *aluta*, and also the Engle *ad serpentis morsum*.<sup>a</sup>

*Drawing of a snake. MS. V., fol. 37 b.*

2. For bite of snake, take leaves of this wort, which the Greeks name *isatis*; pound it in water, lay it to the wound; it benefits and removes the sore.

## LXXII.

*Teucrium Scorodonia?* Bot.

1. For bite of snake, take this wort, which is named *σκόρδιον*, and by another name <sup>b</sup>, seethe it in wine, give it (the sick) to drink. Pound then the wort and lay it to the wound.

2. For sore of sinews, take this same wort, pound it, and boil it with the oil which is wrung out of laurel tree; it removes the sore.

3. For a quotidian fever or a tertian, take the same wort, and tie it about the mans body; it removes the quotidian and the tertian fever.

FELT WORT, or *Mullein*. LXXIII.*Verbascum thapsus.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is named *verbascum*, and by another name *feltwort*, is produced in sandy places and on mixens. It is said that Mercurius should give

<sup>a</sup> Our interpreter was dozing when he transferred the heading of the next paragraph *ad serpentis morsum* to this place, and called it English. The plant is woad, παδ. The drawings are worthless.

<sup>b</sup> The Latin has *Scordion*, id est, sorbus: the *σκόρδιον* of Dioskorides was herbaceous, *πία*, not a service tree. The drawing in MS. V., fol. 37 c, may, with large allowance, be T. *Scorodonia*, it cannot be T. *Scordion*.



uulixe þam ealdorþmen rýllan þa he com to circean 7  
he na rýþþan ænize hýre ýfelan reorc onðreð.<sup>1</sup>

Uýf hpa mid hým þýgge rýrte ane tealgne býrð  
ne bið he bregeð mid ænizum oðan ne him rildeor  
ne ðereþ<sup>2</sup> ne æniz ýfel zeancýme.<sup>3</sup>

Þiþ fot adle zenim þar ýlcan rýrte uerþarcum  
zeenucude<sup>4</sup> leze to þam rære binnan<sup>5</sup> feapum tidum  
heo gehælf þ rār to ðam rcearþlice þ he eac<sup>6</sup> ðan  
dýrre 7 mæge . eac<sup>6</sup> ure ealdraþ crædon 7 ræðun<sup>7</sup> þ  
ðeos ðereþeðnyf healicoft fremede.<sup>8</sup>

## LXXIV.

Se þe rýlle ofeþ langne peg féran hæbbe mid him  
on þam pege þar rýrte þe man hepaclean 7 oðrum  
naman nemneþ þonne ne onðrædeþ he hým  
ænizne ſceafan<sup>9</sup> ac heo hý arlygeþ.<sup>10</sup>

## Cýleþenie. LXXV.

Þiþ eaðena dýmnygge<sup>11</sup> 7 garnygge<sup>12</sup> 7 ofertozennygge  
zenim þýgge rýrte reap þe man<sup>13</sup> celidomam<sup>14</sup> 7 oðrum  
naman þam zelice cýleþenie<sup>15</sup> nemneð enucud<sup>16</sup> of þam  
rýrtruman mid ealdum pine 7 hunize 7 rirone rý þ  
pel toromne ðerunud<sup>17</sup> 7 ſmýre<sup>18</sup> þonne þa eaðan  
innan.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> reórc . onðræð, H.    <sup>2</sup> ðerað, B.    <sup>3</sup> zéan-, B.    <sup>4</sup> ðerunude,  
H.; -noðe, B.    <sup>5</sup> -non, B.    <sup>6</sup> eác, H., twice.    <sup>7</sup> reðdon, B.,  
*verified*.    <sup>8</sup> -moðe, B.; rramuðe, H.    <sup>9</sup> ænizne (so) reaðan, B.,  
with gloss þeaf.    <sup>10</sup> arlyð, B.    <sup>11</sup> -negge, H. B.    <sup>12</sup> -negge, H.  
<sup>13</sup> H. omits man.    <sup>14</sup> 7 on, H.    <sup>15</sup> cýleþenize, B.    <sup>16</sup> zeenud, H.;  
zeenocad, B.    <sup>17</sup> -noð, B.    <sup>18</sup> ſmera, B.; rmepe, H.    <sup>19</sup> V. has  
here suffered much.

(*gave*) this wort to Ulixes, the chieftain, when he came to Circe, and he after that dreaded none of her evil works. FELT WORT.  
Art. lxxiii.

2. If one beareth with him one twig of this wort, he will not be terrified with any awe, nor will a wild beast hurt him, or any evil coming near.

3. For gout, take this same wort *verbascum* pounded, lay it to the sore; within a few hours it will heal the sore so effectively that (*the gouty man*) can even dare and be able to walk. Also our authorities declared and said that this application was in the highest degree beneficial.

<sup>a</sup> LXXIV.

He who will travel an over long way, let him have with him on the journey, the wort which one nameth *ἡρακλεία*, and by another name \_\_\_\_\_, then he dreadeth not any robber, but the wort puts them (all) to flight.

CELANDINE.<sup>b</sup> LXXV.

*Chelidonium  
maius.*

1. For dimness of eyes and soreness and obstruction,<sup>c</sup> take juice of this wort, which is named *χελιδονία*, and by another name like that celandine, beaten out of the roots, let that be well pounded with old wine and honey and pepper together, then smear the eyes inwardly.

<sup>a</sup> The figures are fantastic. In MS. Bodley, 130, is a gloss *calcetreppe*; but MS. V. does not represent *centaurea calcitrapa*. In MS. G. is a gloss "hannichamp," that is, *clavaria coralloides*, but neither G. nor V. draw a fungus, nor yet *Heraclea sphondylium*.

<sup>b</sup> MS. V. aims at drawing *chelidonium maius*. (H.)

<sup>c</sup> *Οφρποζεννύη*, overtuggeness, is a *drawing over*, *obductio*; the Latin has, *Ad caliginem oculorum, et qui ulcera in oculis et scabritudinem habent, et ad albuginem oculorum*. See *plie*, in glossary.

Ɔac pe onfundun<sup>1</sup> þ̅ ƕume men of ðære meolce þ̅yŕre ýlcan þ̅yŕte heora eaƕan<sup>2</sup> fm̅ýredon<sup>3</sup> ƕ him þ̅ý<sup>4</sup> sel þ̅ær.

Ɔft rið ðýmƕendum eaƕan<sup>5</sup> ƕenim þ̅yŕre ýlcan þ̅yŕte þ̅ōƕ ofþe<sup>6</sup> ða bloŕtman<sup>7</sup> ƕerƕunƕene ƕ ƕemenƕced.<sup>8</sup> mid huniƕe ƕemenƕc<sup>9</sup> þonne liþelice peallende axan þ̅ærto<sup>10</sup> ƕ ƕeod þ̅ær to<sup>10</sup> ƕomne on ærenum þ̅æte . ðýŕ iŕ ƕýnderlic<sup>11</sup> læcedom rið eaƕena<sup>12</sup> ðýmnyŕre.

Ɔac iŕ ƕerŕ þ̅ ƕume men<sup>13</sup> ſpa pe ær<sup>14</sup> cƕædon<sup>15</sup> þ̅ær poŕer ƕýnderlice þ̅rucað.

Þ̅ið cýŕnlu ƕenim þ̅ær ýlcan þ̅yŕte cnuca mid þ̅ýŕle leƕe to þ̅am cýŕnlun<sup>16</sup> ſpa þ̅ hi<sup>17</sup> æreŕt<sup>18</sup> ƕýn mid þ̅ætere ƕebeþode.

Þ̅iþ heafod ece ƕenim þ̅ær ƕýlŕan þ̅yŕte cnuca mid ecede ƕm̅ýre<sup>19</sup> þone andplatan<sup>20</sup> ƕ þ̅ heafod.

Þ̅ið þ̅ man foŕþæŕned<sup>21</sup> ƕý ƕenim þ̅ær ýlcan þ̅yŕte cnuca mid ƕætena<sup>22</sup> ſmeŕpe<sup>23</sup> ƕ leƕe þ̅ærto.<sup>24</sup>

Solfequa. LXXVI.

*Solanum  
nigrum and  
dulcamara.*

Þ̅ið ƕerpel ƕenim þ̅ær þ̅yŕte þe man ƕolate ƕ<sup>25</sup> oðrum naman ƕolorece nemneð ƕecnucude ƕ mid ele ƕemenƕcede<sup>26</sup> leƕe þ̅ærto<sup>27</sup> hýt ƕremað :

Þ̅iþ earena ƕare ƕenim ðýŕre ýlcan þ̅yŕte pos ƕemenƕc<sup>28</sup> mid þ̅am ele of cýŕno ƕ ƕerýŕm hýt ƕ<sup>29</sup> ſpa þ̅æc ðŕýpe on þ̅ earne.

Þ̅ið toð ece sýle etan ðýŕre ƕýlŕan<sup>30</sup> þ̅yŕte cƕoppaŕ.

<sup>1</sup> -don H. B.      <sup>2</sup> -ƕon, B.      <sup>3</sup> ſmeƕaðon, B.      <sup>4</sup> þe, H.  
<sup>5</sup> -ƕū, B.      <sup>6</sup> oðða b., H.      <sup>7</sup> bloſm-, B.      <sup>8</sup> -mængeb, B.; cebe, H.  
<sup>9</sup> -mænge, B.      <sup>10</sup> þap, B., twice.      <sup>11</sup> ƕiŕlic, H.      <sup>12</sup> eaƕan, B.  
<sup>13</sup> mæn, H.      <sup>14</sup> ær, B.      <sup>15</sup> ƕæban, H.      <sup>16</sup> -lon, B.      <sup>17</sup> hiŕ, B.  
<sup>18</sup> -oft, B.      <sup>19</sup> ƕmeŕa, B.      <sup>20</sup> -plit-, B.      <sup>21</sup> ƕebæŕned, B.  
<sup>22</sup> ƕætenum, B., and H., with a later gloss, ƕorene.      <sup>23</sup> ſmeŕupe, B. H.  
<sup>24</sup> þap, B.      <sup>25</sup> ƕ on, H.      <sup>26</sup> ƕemængebe, B.      <sup>27</sup> þap, B.      <sup>28</sup> ƕe-  
mængeb, B.; ƕemængebo, H.      <sup>29</sup> ƕ, H. omits.      <sup>30</sup> ƕýlŕán, H.

2. Also, we have found that some men have smeared their eyes with the milk of this same wort, and it was thereby better with them.

CELANDINE.  
Art. LXXV.

3. Again, for eyes getting dim, take ooze of this same wort, or the blossoms wrung out, and mixed with honey; mingle then gently<sup>a</sup> hot ashes thereto, and seethe together in a brazen vessel; this is a special leechdom for dimness of eyes.

4. Also, it is certain that some men, as we before said, use this ooze separately.

5. Against kernels (*hard glandular swellings*),<sup>b</sup> take this same wort, pound with lard; lay to the kernels, so that they be first bathed with water.

6. For head ache, take this same wort, pound it with vinegar; smear the forehead and head.

7. In case a man be badly burned, take this same wort, pound it with goats grease, and lay thereto.

SOLSEQUIUM.<sup>c</sup> LXXVI.

1. For a swelling, take this wort which is named solatrum, and by another name solsequa, pounded and mingled with oil, lay it thereto; it will do good.

Rather Nihrcabu, *night-shade*. But solsequa in the glossaries is *marigold*.

2. For sore of ears, take ooze of this same wort, mingle with oil of privet,<sup>d</sup> and warm it, and so when lukewarm, drip it in the ear.

3. For tooth ache, give to eat the flower heads of this same wort.

<sup>a</sup> The interpreter read leniter for leuiter, leviter.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, Ad parotidas; *παρωτίδας*, *swellings of the glands behind the ears*. Small hard swellings are still called kernels.

<sup>c</sup> MS. V. has drawn *Solanum dulcamara* (H.), instead of solatrum.

<sup>d</sup> Latin, Oleo cyprino. The oil of privet obtained from the flowers by infusion was "not often used" in 1693. (Salmons Druggist's Shop Opened, p. 1129 a). Cyprus was the mediæval name for privet. (G. J. Voss, de Vitiis Sermonis, p. 122).

MS. V. is here  
imperfect.

ƿið blod ƿýne of norum zenim þýgge ylcan ƿýrte  
ƿor ɥ dýpe anne<sup>1</sup> linnenne<sup>2</sup> clað ɥ ƿorſete þa nærðýrli  
þær<sup>3</sup> mið . ƿona ðæt blod oðftænt.<sup>4</sup>

Grunde ƿýlige. LXXVII.

Deor ƿýrt ðe man ƿenecio ɥ oðrum naman grunde  
ƿýlige<sup>5</sup> nemneð býþ cenneð<sup>6</sup> on hrofum ɥ onbutan<sup>7</sup>  
ƿazum.

ƿið punda þeah hý ƿýn ƿýþe ealde zenim þar  
ƿýrte þe ƿe ƿenecio nemdun<sup>8</sup> enuca mið ealdum ƿýrle  
lege to þam<sup>9</sup> pundum<sup>10</sup> hýt hæleþ<sup>11</sup> sona.

Grýf hpa<sup>12</sup> mið ƿerne<sup>13</sup> zerlegen sý zenim þar  
ylcan ƿýrte on ærne merzen oððe to middan dæge  
enuca hý<sup>14</sup> ſpa ƿe ær cƿædon mið ealdum ƿýrle lege  
to þære<sup>15</sup> punde sona heo þa punde zeopenað ɥ afeor-  
mað.<sup>16</sup>

ƿið fot adle zenim þar ilcan ƿýrte enuca mið ƿýrle  
lege to þam fotum hýt zelipegað þ ƿár.<sup>17</sup> eac hit  
ƿremað<sup>18</sup> mýcelum<sup>19</sup> ƿið þæra<sup>20</sup> ƿina ƿáre.

ƿiþ lendena<sup>21</sup> ƿape zenim þar ylcan ƿýrte enuca  
mið realte þam<sup>22</sup> gemete ðe þu clýþan ƿýrce lege to  
ðam lendum.<sup>23</sup> þam zelice hýt ƿremað<sup>24</sup> eac ƿið  
þæra<sup>25</sup> fota sare.

Fearn.<sup>26</sup> LXXVIII.

ƿið punda<sup>27</sup> zenim þýgge ƿýrte ƿýrttruman þe  
man ƿilicem ɥ oðrum naman fearn nemneþ zecnucudne  
lege to þære<sup>28</sup> punde ɥ æþelſerþincg<sup>29</sup> ƿýrte tpegra<sup>30</sup>  
trymerra zepæge sýle drincan on ƿine.

<sup>1</sup> ænne, B.      <sup>2</sup> lnene, B., suppressing a consonant without sound.  
<sup>3</sup> þar, B.      <sup>4</sup> æt-, B.      <sup>5</sup> ƿilce, H.      <sup>6</sup> cænneð, H. B.  
<sup>7</sup> -ton, B.      <sup>8</sup> -don, B.      <sup>9</sup> þærto þæ, H.      <sup>10</sup> pundúm, H.      <sup>11</sup> hæld, H.  
<sup>12</sup> hpa, H.      <sup>13</sup> ƿérne, H.      <sup>14</sup> hɣ, B.      <sup>15</sup> ðape, B.      <sup>16</sup> ɥ f., H.  
<sup>17</sup> þa ƿar, H.      <sup>18</sup> ƿrýmað, H.      <sup>19</sup> miclū, H.; micclum, B.      <sup>20</sup> ðara, B.  
<sup>21</sup> lænd-, B.      <sup>22</sup> þæm, H.      <sup>23</sup> lænd-, B.      <sup>24</sup> ƿramað, H.  
<sup>25</sup> ðara, B.      <sup>26</sup> fearn, B., later hand.      <sup>27</sup> A plural.      <sup>28</sup> þape, B.  
<sup>29</sup> -ðing, B.      <sup>30</sup> tpegea, V.

4. For blood-running from the nose, take ooze of SOLSEQUIUM. Art. LXXVI. this same wort, and dip a linen cloth in it, and stop the nostrils with it; soon the blood stancheth.

GROUNDSEL.<sup>a</sup> LXXVII.*Senecio vulgaris.*

1. This wort, which is named senecio, and by another name groundsel, is produced on roofs and about walls.

2. For wounds, though they be very old, take this wort, which we named senecio; pound it with old lard, lay it to the wounds; it healeth them soon.

3. If any one be struck with iron, take this same wort at early morning, or at midday; pound it, as we before said, with old lard; lay it to the wound; soon it openeth and purges the wound.

4. For gout, take this same wort, pound it with lard, lay it to the feet; it alleviates the disorder; also it benefits much for sore of the sinews.

5. For sore of loins, take this same wort, pound it with salt, in the manner in which thou wouldest work a poultice; lay it to the loins, like that; it also is of advantage against sore of the feet.

## FERN. LXXVIII.

*Aspidium, Polypodium, etc.*

1. For wounds, take a root of this wort, which is named filix, and by another name fern, pounded, lay it to the wound; and stichwort, by weight of two drachms, administer to drink in wine.

<sup>a</sup> The drawing in MS. V., fol. 38 d, intends groundsel, without being like.

<sup>b</sup> There is a later gloss in MS. V. on the drawing, "Feuger," which is French for *fern*. The drawing, fol. 39 a, is apparently unfinished; as it stands it is like *fucus purpurascens*.

ƿið fæt geonȝ man healȝde<sup>1</sup> sȝ zenim þar ȝlean  
 ƿȝrte fæp<sup>2</sup> heo on bēcenan tpeopeȝ ƿȝrtruman  
 ȝepexen<sup>3</sup> ȝȝ cnuca mið ƿȝrle ȝ ȝeðec<sup>4</sup> anne<sup>5</sup> clað  
 þærmid.<sup>6</sup> ȝ ȝeprið to ðam<sup>7</sup> sape ȝpa þ he þa hpȝle<sup>8</sup>  
 uppearð sȝ ȝepend.<sup>9</sup> þȝ firtan dæȝe he bið ȝehæled.

Epice. LXXIX.

ƿið miltan sape ȝenȝm þȝrȝe ƿȝrte leaȝ þe man  
 ȝnamen ȝ oðrum naman epice nemneð ȝ ȝeȝeod hȝ<sup>10</sup>  
 fmȝre<sup>11</sup> þonne anne<sup>12</sup> clað þærmid<sup>13</sup> leȝe to þære<sup>14</sup>  
 miltan . þu onȝȝteft fmemfulnȝsse<sup>15</sup> þærið.<sup>16</sup>

Glædene. LXXX.

ƿið blæðnan ȝape ȝ ƿið þ man ȝemȝan ne mæȝe  
 zenim<sup>17</sup> þȝrȝe ƿȝrte ƿȝrtruman utepearde ðe man  
 ȝladiolum ȝ oþrum naman ȝlædene nemneþ ðriȝe  
 hȝne<sup>18</sup> þonne ȝ cnuca ȝ ȝemenȝe<sup>19</sup> ðærto<sup>20</sup> tpeȝean<sup>21</sup>  
 ſcencar<sup>22</sup> ƿineȝ ȝ þȝ<sup>23</sup> ƿæteȝeȝ sȝle ðrincan.

ƿið miltan ȝape zenim þar ilcan<sup>24</sup> ƿȝrte ȝladiolum  
 þonne heo geonȝ<sup>25</sup> ȝȝ ðriȝe<sup>26</sup> hȝ<sup>27</sup> ȝ cnuca to ȝȝþe  
 ȝmalan ðufte sȝle þiȝean<sup>28</sup> on hþum ƿine . hȝt iȝ  
 ȝelȝfed þ hit ƿunðorlice þa miltan ȝehæleþ.

ƿiþ innoþeȝ ȝape ȝ þæra<sup>29</sup> bneosta zenim<sup>30</sup> þȝrȝe  
 ȝȝlran ƿȝrte berȝean<sup>31</sup> ȝecnucude<sup>32</sup> ȝ on ȝætenne<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> -lede, B.      <sup>2</sup> þar, B.      <sup>3</sup> becænan ȝepexen, H.; ȝepexen, B.  
<sup>4</sup> ȝeðec, B.      <sup>5</sup> ænne, B.      <sup>6</sup> þar, B.      <sup>7</sup> ðam, H.      <sup>8</sup> hpȝle, B.  
<sup>9</sup> ȝepend, H. B.      <sup>10</sup> hȝ, B.      <sup>11</sup> fmeȝa, B.      <sup>12</sup> ænne, H. B.  
<sup>13</sup> þar, B.      <sup>14</sup> þære, B.      <sup>15</sup> -neȝe, B.      <sup>16</sup> þar, B.      <sup>17</sup> ȝe-  
 nime, H., *let him take*.      <sup>18</sup> In H., hȝne, which was correct, referring to  
 ƿȝrtruman, has been altered to hȝ.      <sup>19</sup> ȝemænc, B.; ȝemænȝe, H.  
<sup>20</sup> þar, B.      <sup>21</sup> tpeȝen, H. B.      <sup>22</sup> ſcencar, H.; ſcæncar, B.      <sup>23</sup> þȝ, B.  
<sup>24</sup> illan, V.      <sup>25</sup> geone, H.      <sup>26</sup> ðriȝe, B.      <sup>27</sup> hȝ, B.      <sup>28</sup> þȝȝan, H. B.  
<sup>29</sup> þara, B. H.      <sup>30</sup> zenime, H.      <sup>31</sup> berȝan, B.      <sup>32</sup> -cude, B.  
<sup>33</sup> ȝætenne, H.

2. In case a young man be ruptured, take this same wort, where it is grown on the root of a beech tree; pound it with lard, and cover a cloth therewith, and tie to the sore so that it, *the cloth*, the while be turned upward; on the fifth day he will be healed.

FERN.  
Art. lxxviii.

QUICK OR QUITCH GRASS.<sup>a</sup> *Quickens, Couch.* LXXIX. *Triticum repens.* Bot.

For sore of spleen, take leaves of this wort, which is named gramen, and by another name quitch,<sup>b</sup> and seethe them, then smear a cloth therewith, lay it to the spleen; thou shalt understand the advantage thereof.

GLADDEN.<sup>c</sup> LXXX.

*Iris pseudacorus.* Bot.

1. For sore of bladder, and in case that a man may not pass water, take the outer part of the root of this wort, which is named gladiolus, and by another name gladden; dry it then, and pound it and mix thereto two draughts of wine and three of water; give this (*to the patient*) to drink.

2. For sore of spleen, take the same wort gladiolus, when it is young,<sup>d</sup> dry it, and pound it to very small dust; give it (*to the sufferer*) to swallow in lithe (*soft*) wine. It is believed that it wonderfully healeth the spleen.

3. For sore of inwards and of the breasts, take berries<sup>e</sup> of this same wort, pounded, and rendered

<sup>a</sup> Quick grass is most fantastically disguised in the drawing, MS. V., fol. 39 b.

<sup>b</sup> Still so called by country folk, better known to gentlemen and ladies as couch-grass.

<sup>c</sup> Gladden is drawn in MS. V., fol. 39 c.

<sup>d</sup> Maturissimam, Lat. 1528.

<sup>e</sup> Lat. baccam, as a hip is a berry: the seed is contained in a trilocular capsule.



meolce oððe ȝýt ſelpe on wine ȝeplehte sýle ðruncan  
þ̅ ȝár ȝerriþeþ.

## Boðen. LXXXI.

Ðeoſ pýrte þe man noſmarum ȝ oðrum naman  
boþen<sup>1</sup> nemneþ hýþ cenned<sup>2</sup> on ſandȝum landum<sup>3</sup> ȝ  
on pýrte beddum.<sup>4</sup>

Þið toþ ece ȝenim þýrre pýrte pýrtpalan<sup>5</sup> þe pe  
noſmarum nemdun<sup>6</sup> ȝýle etan butan ýldincȝe<sup>7</sup> he  
ȝenimð<sup>8</sup> þæra<sup>9</sup> toða ȝár ȝ healde þ̅ poſ on hiȝ muþe  
rona hýt ȝehælp þa teð.

Þið adliȝende<sup>10</sup> ȝenim þaȝ pýrte noſmarinum enuca  
mið ele ȝmýre<sup>11</sup> ðone<sup>12</sup> adliȝendan<sup>13</sup> pundorlice þu hine  
ȝehæleſt.<sup>14</sup>

Þið ȝicþan ȝenim þaȝ ýlcan pýrte ȝecnuca hý<sup>15</sup> ȝ  
ȝemenȝc<sup>16</sup> hýre poſ þið eald rin ȝ þið þearm þæter  
ȝýle ðruncan<sup>17</sup> þrý<sup>18</sup> ðaȝaȝ.

Þið hiſer ȝeocnýrre<sup>19</sup> ȝ þæſ innoðeſ ȝenim þýrre  
sýlþan<sup>20</sup> pýrte ȝumne<sup>21</sup> ȝrupan ȝcearþla on þæter  
ȝ ȝemenȝc<sup>22</sup> þærto<sup>23</sup> nardýȝ ȝrā hand fulla<sup>24</sup> ȝ pudan  
ȝumne ſtelan ȝeod to ſomme on þætere ȝýle ðruncan  
he bið hal.

Þið niþe punda ȝenim þaȝ ýlcan pýrte þe pe noſ-  
marinum nemdun<sup>25</sup> enuca mið rýsle leȝe to þam  
pundum.

<sup>1</sup> bogen, O.      <sup>2</sup> cænned, B. H.      <sup>3</sup> lánðū, B.; lænde, O.  
<sup>4</sup> bebbe, O., which, as usual, pares off redundant words.      <sup>5</sup> pýrt-  
trumpan, B.      <sup>6</sup> -ðon, B.      <sup>7</sup> This word is glossed or amended  
in H. by ȝpoloſingȝe, *swallowing*.      <sup>8</sup> binimð, O.      <sup>9</sup> þara, B.  
<sup>10</sup> Ad languentes in the Latin, and glossed in H. beðpebe, *bedridden*.  
<sup>11</sup> smeþa, B.      <sup>12</sup> þoñ, H.; þane, O.      <sup>13</sup> -ða, O.      <sup>14</sup> -lȝc, B.  
<sup>15</sup> hiȝ, B.      <sup>16</sup> ȝmænȝc, H. B.      <sup>17</sup> ðrun, H.      <sup>18</sup> þrýȝ, B.  
<sup>19</sup> -neſſe, B.      <sup>20</sup> ýlcan, B.      <sup>21</sup> Glossed in H. 1., that is, *one*; hitel.

lukewarm in goats milk, or yet better, in wine<sup>a</sup> administer *this*; the sore will cease.

GLADDEN.  
Art. lxxx.

## BOTHEN. LXXXI.

*Rosmarinus  
officinalis.*  
*Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named rosemary, and by another name bothen, is produced on sandy lands and on wort beds.

2. For tooth ache, take a root of this wort, which we named rosemary, give it (the sufferer) to eat, without delay it removes the sore of the teeth; and let him hold the ooze in his mouth; soon it healeth the teeth.

3. For the sickly,<sup>b</sup> take this wort rosemary, pound it with oil, smear the sickly one; wonderfully thou healest him.

4. Against itch, take this same wort, pound it, and mingle its ooze with old wine and with warm water; administer this for three days.

5. For liver sickness, and *that* of the inwards, take of this same wort one<sup>c</sup> handful, scrape it into water, and mingle thereto of nard two hands full and a stalk of rue, seethe together in water, give it *to the patient* to drink; he will be whole.

6. For new wounds, take this same wort, which we named rosemary, pound it with lard; lay it to the wound.

<sup>a</sup> Lat. asinino, which the translator made out as uino.

<sup>b</sup> Lat. Ad languentes.

<sup>c</sup> This sense has been discussed in Spoon and Sparrow, art. 199.

<sup>22</sup> gemænge, H. B.  
næmðun, H.

<sup>23</sup> ðap, B.

<sup>24</sup> fülle, B.

<sup>25</sup> -ðon, B.;

Feld moru.<sup>1</sup> LXXXII.

Deor<sup>2</sup> pýrte þe man paftinace<sup>3</sup> riluaticæ y oðrum naman feld moru nemneþ bið cenned<sup>4</sup> on randigum ftorum y on beorþum.

Þið þ þ rifmen earfuðlice<sup>5</sup> cennen.<sup>6</sup> Zenim þar pýrte þe þe paftinacam riluaticam nemdun<sup>7</sup> feoð on pætere rýle þonne þ þe man hýne þær<sup>8</sup> mid beðiþe<sup>9</sup> he bið gehæled.

Þið rifa afeormungæ<sup>10</sup> zenim þar ylcan pýrte paftinacam feoð on pætere y<sup>11</sup> þonne heo gefoden beo menþe<sup>12</sup> hý pel y rýle ðrincan hý<sup>13</sup> beoð afeormade.

## Dolhpune. LXXXIII.

Deor pýrte þe man perðicaly y oðrum naman dolhpune nemneð hýþ cened<sup>14</sup> rið þezar y rið peallar y on beorþum.

Þið fot adle y rið cancor<sup>15</sup> zenim þar pýrte þe þe perðicaly<sup>16</sup> nemdun<sup>17</sup> feoð on pætere beþe<sup>18</sup> þonne þa fet y þa cnepu.<sup>19</sup> cnuca rýððan þa pýrte mid rýgle ðo on ænne clað y leþe to þam<sup>20</sup> fotum y to þam<sup>20</sup> cneorum þu hý<sup>21</sup> pel gehælyt.

Ledelc.<sup>22</sup> LXXXIV.

Þið þæg innoðer hearðnýrre<sup>23</sup> zenim þaf pýrte þe man mercurialy y oðrum naman cedelc<sup>24</sup> nemneð on

<sup>1</sup> felbmoze, B., later hand.      <sup>2</sup> Deo, H.      <sup>3</sup> paftinace, H.  
<sup>4</sup> cænned, H. B.      <sup>5</sup> -foð-, B.; -fað-, H.      <sup>6</sup> cænnen, H. B.      <sup>7</sup> -ðon, B.;  
næðun, H.      <sup>8</sup> þar, B.      <sup>9</sup> beðie, H.      <sup>10</sup> Sing., *purgationem*, Lat.  
<sup>11</sup> y, H. omits.      <sup>12</sup> mænþe, H. B.      <sup>13</sup> rýle hý, H.      <sup>14</sup> cænned, H. B.  
<sup>15</sup> In H., the corrector and glossator has written on his erasure, cneopu,  
*knees*.      <sup>16</sup> In H., perðicalis is glossed halmerwet.      <sup>17</sup> -ðon, B.;  
næðun, H.      <sup>18</sup> beða, B.      <sup>19</sup> cneopa, B.; cneopu, H.      <sup>20</sup> ðam, H., bis.  
<sup>21</sup> hý, B.      <sup>22</sup> In B. appears, in faded ink, over-written by the later  
xii. century hand, Smeoþerurt.      <sup>23</sup> -nerre, B.; neapunerre, H.  
<sup>24</sup> cedelc, B., also in heading.

FIELD MORE, or *Parsnep.* LXXXII.FIELD MORE.  
Art. lxxxii.

1. This wort which is named *pastinaca silvatica*, and by another name field more, is produced on sandy places and on hills.

2. In case that women kindle (*bear children*) with difficulty, take this wort, which we named *pastinaca silvatica*, seethe in water; give it then that the man may bathe himself<sup>a</sup> (*woman—herself*) therewith; he (*she*) will be healed.

3. For wives purifying, take this same wort *pastinaca*, seethe it in water, and when it be sodden, mingle it well, and administer it; they will be purged.

DOLHRUNE, *Pellitory.*<sup>b</sup> LXXXIII.*Parietaria  
officinalis.*  
Bot.

1. This wort, which is named *perdicalis*, and by another name dolhrune, is produced against ways and against walls, and on barrows.

2. For gout and for cancer,<sup>c</sup> take this wort, which we named *perdicalis*, seethe it in water, then bathe the feet and the knees; pound afterwards the wort with lard, put into a cloth, and lay it to the feet and to the knees; thou healest them well.

CHEADLE.<sup>d</sup> LXXXIV.*Mercurialis  
perennis.* Bot.

1. For hardness of the inwards, take this wort, which is named *mercurialis*, and by another name cheadle,

<sup>a</sup> Woman was in old times a masculine word, as it followed the gender of the second part of the compound. The plural had preceded in the Latin also.

<sup>b</sup> *Parietaria*, MS. Bodley, 130, and other accounts support Somner. MS. V., fol. 40 b, and MS. A., fol. 38 a, may have intended this herb. So MS. T., Plinius, xxi. 104.

<sup>c</sup> Gonagram, Lat., *gout in the knee*.

<sup>d</sup> *Perennis* seems ascertained by the drawings in MS. V., fol. 40 c, MS. A., fol. 38 b, MS. T.

ƿætere ƷeƷnidene Ʒýle þam ðoleƷendum Ʒona heo ða  
heapdnýrre<sup>1</sup> ut<sup>2</sup> atýhð Ʒ ðone maƷan afeorƷmað þam  
Ʒelice þ Ʒæð Ʒremað.

Ʒið eaƷena Ʒár Ʒ Ʒerfel Ʒenim ðýrre sýlfan Ʒýrte  
leaf Ʒecnucude<sup>3</sup> on ealdum Ʒine leƷe to þam<sup>4</sup> Ʒare.

Ein ƿæter on earan fride ƷerƷen sý Ʒenim þýrre  
ýlcæn Ʒýrte Ʒear Ʒlæc ðrýre on þ earne Ʒona hýt  
toflýð.<sup>5</sup>

Ʒfor Ʒearu.<sup>6</sup> LXXXV.

DeoƷ Ʒýrte þe man radiolum Ʒ oðrum naman efor  
Ʒearu<sup>7</sup> nemneð<sup>8</sup> ýr Ʒelic Ʒearne Ʒ heo býð cenneð<sup>9</sup> on  
ftanizum ftorum<sup>10</sup> Ʒ on ealdum huƷ Ʒtedum Ʒ heo  
hæfð on æƷhpýlcum leafe tra endebyrðnýrre<sup>11</sup> ƷæƷerrea  
Ʒricena Ʒ þa Ʒcinað Ʒra Ʒold.

Ʒið hearod ece Ʒenim þar Ʒýrte þe pe radiolum  
nemðun<sup>12</sup> fride clæne afeorƷmude<sup>13</sup> Ʒeoð on ecede  
þearle fmýre<sup>14</sup> þonne þ hearud<sup>15</sup> þær<sup>16</sup> hýt ƷeliðeƷað þ  
Ʒár.<sup>17</sup>

Ʒudu ceƷuille.<sup>18</sup> LXXXVI.

Ʒið blæðran Ʒare oððe ƷerƷelle Ʒenim þýrre Ʒýrte  
Ʒýrteruman þe man fƷanaƷi aƷneftiƷ Ʒ oðrum naman  
Ʒudu ceƷuille<sup>19</sup> nemneð Ʒeoð on Ʒætere to Ʒeorðan  
ðæle ðrince ðonne Ʒærtenðe Ʒeoran<sup>20</sup> ðaƷar. Ʒ he

<sup>1</sup> -neƷre, B.    <sup>2</sup> út, B.    <sup>3</sup> -abe, H.; Ʒecnocode, B.    <sup>4</sup> ðam, H.  
<sup>5</sup> Ʒlihð, H. B.    <sup>6</sup> De radiolo, id est, pollipodio, O.; eueoƷfearn and  
eueƷfearn, B.; later hands.    <sup>7</sup> euor-, B. H.; eaforfirn, O.  
<sup>8</sup> næmneð, H.    <sup>9</sup> cænneð, B.    <sup>10</sup> lanðe, H.    <sup>11</sup> -neƷra, B.;  
ændebyrðnýrre, H.    <sup>12</sup> -ðon, B.; næmðun, H.    <sup>13</sup> -moðe, B.;  
afermeðe, O.    <sup>14</sup> fmeƷa, B.    <sup>15</sup> -foð, B.    <sup>16</sup> þar, B.  
<sup>17</sup> In B., one of the intermeddlers has erased Ʒar, thinking perhaps, it was  
not a good answer to ece. The vacant space left for a painting is

rubbed in water;<sup>a</sup> give to the sufferer; soon it draweth out the hardness and purges the maw (*or stomach*). In the same way the seed is beneficial.

CHEADLE.  
Art. lxxxvi.

2. For sore of eyes and swelling, take leaves of this same wort, pounded in old wine; lay *that* to the sore.

3. If water be sunk far into the ears, take juice of this same wort lukewarm, drip it in the ear; soon it fleeth away.

## EVERFERN. LXXXV.

*Polypodium  
vulgare. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named radiolus, and by another name everfern, is like fern; and it is produced in stony places, and in old house steads; and it has on each leaf two rows of fair spots, and they shine like gold.

2. Against head ache, take this wort, which we named radiolus, purged very clean, seethe it in vinegar thoroughly, smear then the head therewith<sup>b</sup>; it alleviates the sore.

## [Red] WOOD CHERVIL. LXXXVI.

*Asparagus  
acutifolius.*

1. For sore of bladder, or for swelling, take a root of this wort, which is named asparagus agrestis, and by another name wood chervil, seethe it in water to a fourth part; let him drink it then fasting for seven

<sup>a</sup> Lat., ex passo, *wine made of raisins*, Frontignac.

<sup>b</sup> I read þæpmið, against V. B. H.

---

filled in B., by the letters of the alphabet, and atque . . . est. amen aue maria gracia plena dominus tecum benedicta tu in muneribus atque benedictus fructus uentris tui amen. in manus tuas commando spiritum meum redemisti me domine deus. <sup>18</sup> pube cearuilla, B. <sup>19</sup> cýrjille, H.; ceapuilla, B. <sup>20</sup> -ron, B.

manegum ðazum bæþef<sup>1</sup> þruce Ƴ na on caldum  
pætere<sup>2</sup> cume ne he cealdne pætan ne þicge pundorlice  
he hæle onȝyt.

Þið toð ece zenim þýgge sýlfan pýrte seap þe pe  
ƳpaƳaƳi nemdun<sup>3</sup> Ƴýle supan. Ƴ healde hýt Ƴpa on  
hýƳ muðe.

Þið æddrena Ƴape zenim þýgge ýlcan pýrte pýrt-  
palaŋ Ƴecnucude<sup>4</sup> on Ƴine Ƴýle ðrincan hýt Ƴremað.<sup>5</sup>

Ƴýf hƳýlc ýfel ðæde man þurh æniƳne æfþancan  
oþerine beƳaleþ zenim þýgge sýlfan pýrte pýrtƳuman  
ƳeðriƳeðe<sup>6</sup> sýle þicgean<sup>7</sup> mið pýlle<sup>8</sup> pætere Ƴ be-  
ƳƳrenƳe<sup>9</sup> hýne mið þam pætere he bið unbunden.

ðauine. LXXXVII.

Þið þa cýnelican adle þe man auƳuƳinem<sup>10</sup> nemneð þ  
ýr on ure Ƴeþeode<sup>11</sup> þæra<sup>12</sup> Ƴýna Ƴetoh Ƴ foƳa Ƴerpel.  
zenim þaƳ pýrte þe man Ƴabınam Ƴ oðrum naman  
pel þam Ƴelice Ƴaunam hateþ<sup>13</sup> sýle ðrincan<sup>14</sup> mið  
hunige heo tofeneþ<sup>15</sup> þ ƳáƳ þ sýlfe heo ðeþ mið Ƴine  
Ƴecnucud.<sup>16</sup>

Þiþ heafod<sup>17</sup> ece zenim þaƳ ýlcan pýrte Ƴabınam  
eorþlice<sup>18</sup> Ƴecnucude<sup>19</sup> mið eceðe Ƴ mið ele ƳemencƳ-  
eðe<sup>20</sup> fmyra<sup>21</sup> þonne þ heafud<sup>22</sup> Ƴ þa þunponƳa<sup>23</sup> healice  
hýt Ƴremað.<sup>24</sup>

Þiþ ðeaðƳƳunƳaf zenim þaƳ pýrte Ƴabınam mið  
hunige Ƴecnucude<sup>25</sup> fmyre<sup>26</sup> þonne þ ƳáƳ.

<sup>1</sup> bæþer, H.                      <sup>2</sup> The corrector inserts ne, H.                      <sup>3</sup> -on, B.  
<sup>4</sup> Ƴecnocode, B.                      <sup>5</sup> Ƴpamað, H.                      <sup>6</sup> Faintly distinguishable from  
ƳeðriƳeðe, in V.                      <sup>7</sup> ðiƳcan, B. H.                      <sup>8</sup> pýll, H.                      <sup>9</sup> -ƳƳrenƳe, B.  
<sup>10</sup> auƳuƳinem, H.                      <sup>11</sup> ðeode, H.                      <sup>12</sup> þapa, B.                      <sup>13</sup> háceð, B.  
<sup>14</sup> ðrincan, H.                      <sup>15</sup> -pað, B.                      <sup>16</sup> Ƴecnocod, B.                      <sup>17</sup> héafod, B.  
<sup>18</sup> eorþlice, H.                      <sup>19</sup> Ƴecnocode, B.                      <sup>20</sup> Ƴemencde, H.; Ƴemencgeð, B.  
<sup>21</sup> fmyre, H.; fmera, B.                      <sup>22</sup> heafod, H. B.                      <sup>23</sup> þunponƳa, H.  
<sup>24</sup> Ƴpumað, H.                      <sup>25</sup> Ƴecnocode, B.                      <sup>26</sup> fmere, H.; fmera, B.

days ; and for many days let him use the bath, and let him come not into cold water ; and let him not take *any* cold liquid ; wonderfully he obtains a cure. [Red] Wood  
CHERVIL.  
Art. lxxxvi.

2. For tooth ache, take juice of this same wort, which we named asparagus ; give this to sup *to the sufferer*, and let him hold it so in his mouth.

3. For sore of kidneys, take roots of this same wort, pounded in wine, give to drink ; it is of benefit.

4. If any ill-doing man enchants another through any spite, take roots of this same wort dried ; administer (*this*) with spring water, and sprinkle him with the water ; he will be released (*from the charm*).

SAVINE.<sup>a</sup> LXXXVII.

*Juniperus  
sabina.* Bot.

1. For the morbus regius,<sup>b</sup> which is named aurigo, aurugo, which is in our language spasm of the sinews and swelling of the feet ; take this wort, which is called sabine, and by another name pretty much like that, savine, administer it with honey ; it removes the sore. The same effect it hath when pounded with wine.

2. Against head ache, take this same wort sabina, diligently pounded with vinegar, and mixed with oil ; smear then the head therewith, and the temples ; highly it is beneficial.

3. For carbuncles, take this wort sabina, pounded with honey ; then smear the sore.

---

<sup>a</sup> Savine is not a native of England ; it is drawn somewhat like in MS. V.

<sup>b</sup> Ad morbum regium, hoc est, auriginem, Lat. See Gloss.



## Dunder heafod. LXXXVIII.

ƿið eaƷena Ʒār Ʒ Ʒefel Ʒenim þýrre Ʒýrte Ʒýrte-  
 Ʒalan þe man canif caput Ʒ on ure Ʒeþeode hunder  
 heafod<sup>1</sup> hatað<sup>2</sup> Ʒeoð on Ʒætere Ʒ fýþþan mid þam  
 Ʒætere þa eaƷan<sup>3</sup> Ʒebeþa hƷæðlice hýt þ Ʒār Ʒe-  
 liþiƷað.<sup>4</sup>

## Bremel. LXXXIX.

ƿið earþena Ʒār Ʒenim þar Ʒýrte þe man eructi<sup>5</sup> Ʒ  
 obrium naman bremel<sup>6</sup> nemneð fra mearpe Ʒecnuca  
 num þonne þ ƷōƷ Ʒerleht ðrýpe on þ earþe hýt þ  
 Ʒeranað Ʒ Ʒeriflice Ʒehæleþ.<sup>7</sup>

ƿið Ʒifef fleþsan Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan Ʒýrte enoppar  
 Ʒra mearpe Ʒ þæra<sup>8</sup> sýn þriþa Ʒeoþeone<sup>9</sup> Ʒeoð on  
 Ʒætere to þriððan ðæle sýle ðrincan Ʒærtende þriþ  
 ðaƷar Ʒra þ ðu þeah æƷhrýlce ðæƷ<sup>10</sup> þone ðrenc  
 niþe.<sup>11</sup>

ƿið heort ece Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan Ʒýrte leaþ Ʒe-  
 cnucude<sup>12</sup> þurh hý Ʒýlfe leƷe ofeþ þone ƷýnftƷan tit  
 þ Ʒār tofærð.

ƿið niþe þunda Ʒenim þýrre Ʒýlþan Ʒýrte bloft-  
 man<sup>13</sup> leƷe to ðam þundum butan ælcpe<sup>14</sup> ýlðincƷe  
 Ʒ Ʒrecenýrre<sup>15</sup> hýt þa þunda Ʒehælað.<sup>16</sup>

ƿiþ liþa sape Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan Ʒýrte sumne ðæl  
 Ʒeoð on þine to þriððan ðæle Ʒ of þam þine sýn<sup>17</sup> þonne  
 þa lýþu Ʒebeðede ealle þæra<sup>18</sup> liða untrunniŷŷe<sup>19</sup> hýt  
 Ʒeliðizap.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> héafod, B.      <sup>2</sup> hatað, H. B.      <sup>3</sup> eaƷon, B.      <sup>4</sup> -eaƷað, B.  
<sup>5</sup> The printed Latin, Eruscus, id est rubus, or Nomina et virtutes herbæ  
 Erusci, rubive.      <sup>6</sup> bræbel, H.      <sup>7</sup> Ʒhælp, H. B.      <sup>8</sup> þara, B.  
<sup>9</sup> Ʒýrone, H.; Ʒeoþone, B.      <sup>10</sup> ðæƷ, also H. B.      <sup>11</sup> niþe, B.  
<sup>12</sup> Ʒecnocode, B.      <sup>13</sup> bloþman, B.      <sup>14</sup> ælcpe, B.      <sup>15</sup> -cennýrre, B.  
<sup>16</sup> -næi-, B.      <sup>17</sup> fýn, B.      <sup>18</sup> þara, H. B.      <sup>19</sup> -nerre, B.      <sup>20</sup> Ʒe-  
 liþeƷað, H. B.

## HOUNDS HEAD. LXXXVIII.

*Antirrhinum  
orontium. Bot.*

For sore of eyes and swelling, take roots of this wort, which is called canis caput, and in our language hounds head; seethe them in water, and then bathe the eyes with the water; soon it (*namely, the application*) relieves the sore.

BRAMBLE.<sup>a</sup> LXXXIX.*Rubus fruti-  
cosus. Bot.*

1. For sore of ears, take this wort, which is named eruscus, and by another name bramble, so tender, pound it; then take the wash made lukewarm, drip it in the ear; it diminishes the sore, and surely healeth.

2. For flux of wife (*woman*), take heads of this same wort, so tender, and of them let there be thrice seven; seethe in water to a third part; administer (*this*) to be drunk fasting for three days, so however, that thou every day renew the drink.

3. For heart ache,<sup>b</sup> take leaves of this same wort, pounded by themselves; lay them over the left teat; the sore passes off.

4. For new wounds, take blossoms of this same wort, lay them to the wounds; without any delay and mischief,<sup>c</sup> they will heal the wounds.

5. For sore of joints,<sup>d</sup> take some part of this same wort, seethe in wine to the third part, and with the wine let then the joints be bathed; (*the application*) relieves all the infirmity of the joints.

<sup>a</sup> The drawings in MS. V. and MS. Add. 17063 intend this.

<sup>b</sup> Ad cardiacos. Lat. In classical Latin hardly so much spoken of the heart as of the stomach.

<sup>c</sup> Aut flos aut mora (Lat. MS. Addit. 17063), *blossom or berries*. The interpreter blundered.

<sup>d</sup> Ad condylomata. Lat.

Þið næddrian rihte zenim þýrre ylcan þýrte leaƿ þe þe epiuƿti nemðun<sup>1</sup> ſpa niƿe zecnucude<sup>2</sup> leze to ðam ſape.

Γεαρρε.<sup>3</sup> xc.

Ðaƿ þýrte<sup>4</sup> þe man millefolu[m] ƿ on upe zeþeode gearpe nemneþ ýr ræð þ̅ achilleƿ re ealðorþan hý<sup>5</sup> ƿindan rcolbe.<sup>6</sup> ƿ he mið þýrre sýlran þýrte gehæle<sup>7</sup> þa þe mið iſerne<sup>8</sup> zerlezene ƿ zerundude<sup>9</sup> þæran.<sup>10</sup> Eac<sup>11</sup> heo of sumum mannum for þý<sup>12</sup> zenemned<sup>13</sup> ýr . achýlleor mið þære<sup>14</sup> þýrte ýr sæð þ̅ he eac<sup>15</sup> sumne<sup>16</sup> man gehælan rceolbe<sup>17</sup> þam<sup>18</sup> þæƿ thelephon nama.

Þið toð ece zenim þýrre þýrte þýrtpalan ðe þe millefolium nemðun<sup>19</sup> rýle etan fæstendum.

Þiþ punða þe mið iſerne rýn zerorhte zenim þaƿ ýlcan þýrte mið rýrle zecnucude.<sup>20</sup> leze to þam punðum heo þa punða afeorþaþ ƿ gehæleð.<sup>21</sup>

Þiþ zerpell zenim þaƿ ýlcan þýrte mýllefolium mið buterþan zecnucude<sup>22</sup> leze to þam<sup>23</sup> zerpelle.

Þið þæt hrýle man earfoðlice zemizan<sup>24</sup> mæze zenim þýrre ýlcan þýrte ƿos mið ecede rýle ðrincan punðurlice<sup>25</sup> heo hæleþ.<sup>26</sup>

Γiƿ punð on men acolod sý zenim þonne ða<sup>27</sup> sýlran þýrte millefolium ƿ ƿnið ſrýþe rmale ƿ menzc<sup>28</sup> rið buterþan leze ðonne on ða punða<sup>29</sup> heo cƿicaþ rona ƿ þearmað.<sup>30</sup>

Γiƿ men þ̅ heafoð beƿrte oððe uncuð rƿýle onze-

<sup>1</sup> næmðan, H.; nemðon, B. by later hand. <sup>2</sup> zecnocode, B. <sup>3</sup> gearpe, B. <sup>4</sup> þýrte, B. <sup>5</sup> hý, B. <sup>6</sup> rceolbe, H.; rcolbe, V. B. <sup>7</sup> gehæleð, H. <sup>8</sup> iſerne, H. <sup>9</sup> -ðode, B. <sup>10</sup> þæran, H.; þæron, B. <sup>11</sup> Eac, H. <sup>12</sup> forðig, B. <sup>13</sup> zenæned, H. <sup>14</sup> þære, B. <sup>15</sup> eac, H. <sup>16</sup> sume, H. <sup>17</sup> rcolbe, B. <sup>18</sup> þam, H. <sup>19</sup> -ðon, B. <sup>20</sup> zecnocode, B. <sup>21</sup> -hæle-, B. <sup>22</sup> zecnocode, B. <sup>23</sup> þam, H. <sup>24</sup> -míz-, B. <sup>25</sup> -ðor-, B. <sup>26</sup> hæle-, B. <sup>27</sup> þaƿ, H. <sup>28</sup> mæncz, H. B. <sup>29</sup> punða, B. <sup>30</sup> heo zeþearmað, H., omitting three words; þearm-, B.

6. For rend by a snake, take leaves of this same wort, which we named eruscus, so fresh, pounded, lay them to the sore. BRAMBLE.  
Art. lxxxix.

YARROW.<sup>a</sup> XC.

*Achillea millefolium.* Bot.

1. Of this wort, which is named millefolium, and in our language yarrow, it is said that Achilles, the chieftain, should find (*found*) it; and he with this same wort healed them who with iron were stricken and wounded. Also for that reason, it is named of some men, Achillea. With this wort it is said that he also should heal (*healed*) a man whose name was Telephos.<sup>b</sup>

2. For tooth ache, take a root of this wort, which we named millefoil, give it (*to the patient*) to eat fasting.

3. For wounds which are made with iron, take this same wort, pounded with grease; lay it to the wounds; it purgeth and healeth the wounds.

4. For a swelling, take this same wort millefoil, pounded into butter; lay it to the swelling.

5. In case that any man with difficulty can pass water, take ooze of this same wort with vinegar, give it him to drink; wondrously it healeth.<sup>c</sup>

6. If a wound on a man be chilled, take then the same wort millefoil, and rub it very small, and mingle it with butter, lay it then on the wound; it soon quickeneth and warmeth it.

7. If a mans head burst, or a strange swelling

---

<sup>a</sup> The drawing in MS. V., fol. 42 a, intends yarrow.

<sup>b</sup> Hyginus, fab. ci., and the poets.

<sup>c</sup> The rest of yarrows leechdoms are not in the printed Latin, 1528, nor in MS. A., nor G. T.

fitte nime þýrre ýlcan pýrte pýrtpalan binde on þone  
spýran<sup>1</sup> ðonne cymeð<sup>2</sup> hým þ to zoderne fremme.

Eft rið þam ýlcan zenim þar ýlcan pýrte pýrte to  
dufte do on ða pundre þonne býþ heo rona hatizende.<sup>3</sup>

Grýf hrýlcum men ædran aheardode sýn<sup>4</sup> oððe<sup>5</sup>  
hij mete zemýltan<sup>6</sup> nelle ným<sup>7</sup> þýrre ýlcan pýrte<sup>8</sup>  
reap menz<sup>9</sup> ðonne rin ɥ<sup>10</sup> pæter ɥ huniz ɥ þ reap  
eall tosomne<sup>11</sup> rýle hýt him ðonne<sup>12</sup> rearm drincan  
ðonne<sup>13</sup> býþ him sona bet.

O. condenses. Eft rið þæra<sup>14</sup> ðearma ece<sup>15</sup> ɥ rið ealler<sup>16</sup> þær  
innoder<sup>17</sup> nim þar ýlcan pýrte<sup>18</sup> drýz hý þonne ɥ  
zeznid to durte spýþe rmale do ðonne<sup>19</sup> þær durtef ri  
cuculepar<sup>20</sup> fulle ɥ ðreo full zoder riner sýle hým  
ðonne drincan<sup>21</sup> þ. ðonne deah hýt him rið fra  
hrýlcum earfoðum rpa him on innan bið.

Grýf ðonne æfter ðam men rý rozoþa zetenze<sup>22</sup>  
oððe<sup>23</sup> hrýlc innan zund<sup>24</sup> brýne. zenim ðonne<sup>25</sup> þýrre  
pýrte pýrtpalan ɥ zeenuca spýþe pel do ðonne<sup>26</sup> on  
spýþe zod beor<sup>27</sup> rýle hýt him þonne<sup>28</sup> placu rupan.  
ðonne<sup>29</sup> pene ic þ hýt him pel fremme<sup>30</sup> ze rið rozo-  
ðan ze rið æghrýlcum incundum<sup>31</sup> earfoðnýrjum.<sup>32</sup>

Rið hearfoð<sup>33</sup> ece zenim þar ýlcan pýrte pýrte  
clýþan<sup>34</sup> þærof<sup>35</sup> leze ðonne<sup>36</sup> on þ hearfoð ðonne<sup>37</sup>  
zenimð<sup>38</sup> hýt rona þ sár onpez.<sup>39</sup>

Riþ þan<sup>40</sup> nædder cýnne ðe man rpalanzur hateð<sup>41</sup>  
zenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte trizo ɥ þa leaf reoð on rine.

<sup>1</sup> rreoran, H.      <sup>2</sup> cýmð, B.      <sup>3</sup> hát-, B.      <sup>4</sup> rýn, B.  
<sup>5</sup> oðð, B.      <sup>6</sup> -ten, O., fol. 11 = 34.      <sup>7</sup> nime, O.      <sup>8</sup> þ. pýrte, O.  
<sup>9</sup> mænæg, H. B.; menz to, O.      <sup>10</sup> ɥ, B. omits.      <sup>11</sup> to gabere, O.  
<sup>12</sup> þane, O. (for þanne.)      <sup>13</sup> þane, O.      <sup>14</sup> þara, B. O.  
<sup>15</sup> eca, O.      <sup>16</sup> ealle, O.      <sup>17</sup> A modern hand in H. proposes to add fare.  
<sup>18</sup> rýrte, O.      <sup>19</sup> þane, O.      <sup>20</sup> -cel-, B.      <sup>21</sup> drican, O., and so often.  
<sup>22</sup> zetænge, H.; zetænge, B.      <sup>23</sup> oþþer, O.      <sup>24</sup> cund, B. O.      <sup>25</sup> þane, O.  
<sup>26</sup> ðane, O.      <sup>27</sup> beor, B.      <sup>28</sup> After þon, H. adds rpa; þan, O.  
<sup>29</sup> þanne, O.      <sup>30</sup> -mige, B.; -mia, O.      <sup>31</sup> incunða, O.; in margin.

appear on it, let him take roots of this same wort, and bind them on his neck; that will come to be of good service to him.

YARROW.  
Art. xc.

8. Again for the same, take this same wort, work it to a dust; apply it to the wound, then it will soon be heating.

9. If any mans veins be hardened, or his meat will not digest, take juice of this same wort, then mingle wine and water and honey and the juice all together, then give it him warm to drink; then it will soon be well with him.

10. Again, for ache of the bowels and of all the inwards, take this same wort, dry it then, and rub it to dust, very small; then put up five spoons full of the dust, and three cups of good wine; then give him that to drink. Then it is good for him for whatsoever annoyances he hath within.

11. If then, after that, there befall the man hiccuping, or any ratten-burn <sup>a</sup> within (him), take then roots of this wort, pound them very well; put them into good beer; give it him then lukewarm to sup. Then I ween that it may be of good benefit to him either for hiccup or for any internal difficulty.

12. For head ache, take this same wort, work a plaster thereof, then lay it on the head; then it soon removes the sore away.

13. Against the serpent kind, which are called φαλάγγια, *tarantulas*, take twigs of this same wort

---

<sup>a</sup> Ratten is *pus, matter*, in Devonshire : understand *purulent inflammation*.

---

uncūba.      <sup>32</sup> -nerrum, H.      <sup>33</sup> héarob, B.      <sup>34</sup> το clyðan, H.  
<sup>35</sup> þap, B. O.      <sup>36</sup> þane, O.      <sup>37</sup> þañ, O.      <sup>38</sup> binimð, O.      <sup>39</sup> apeç, O.  
<sup>40</sup> ðam, H.; O. omits the paragraph.      <sup>41</sup> hát-, B.

Ʒnið ðonne<sup>1</sup> ſpýþe ſmale Ʒ leze on ða<sup>2</sup> punde Ʒýf  
heo toſomne hleapan wolde Ʒ þonne æfter þam Ʒenim  
ða pýrte Ʒ huniƷ menƷc<sup>3</sup> to ſomne Ʒmýre<sup>4</sup> þa punde  
ðær<sup>5</sup> mið þonne hatað heo Ʒona.

Ʒið næddran ſihte Ʒýf hƷýlc man hýne bezýrdeþ  
mið þýſſe pýrte<sup>6</sup> Ʒ hý<sup>7</sup> on peze mið hum beþeþ he  
bið ƷerƷýldeð Ʒram<sup>8</sup> æƷhƷýlcum<sup>9</sup> næddeþ cýnne.<sup>10</sup>

Ʒið peðe<sup>11</sup> hundep Ʒihte Ʒenim ðar ýlcen pýrte  
Ʒnið Ʒ hƷæten corn leze on þa punde ðonne halað  
heo Ʒona.

Ʒft Ʒið næðran<sup>12</sup> ſihte Ʒýf Ʒeo punð<sup>13</sup> forþunden<sup>14</sup>  
ſý Ʒenim þýrre ſýlfan<sup>15</sup> pýrte telƷran<sup>16</sup> Ʒeoð on  
pætere Ʒnið þonne<sup>17</sup> Ʒpýþe ſmale Ʒerodene leze þonne  
on ða punde<sup>18</sup> ðonne<sup>19</sup> þ ðolh open Ʒý Ʒenim þa ýlcen  
pýrte unƷodene<sup>20</sup> Ʒnið ſpýþe ſmale menƷc<sup>21</sup> Ʒið huniƷ  
lacna<sup>22</sup> þonne þa punde<sup>23</sup> þærmið ðonne<sup>24</sup> býð heo  
ſona hal.

## Rude. XCI.

Ʒif blod of noſum flope Ʒenim ðar pýrte þe man  
rutam Ʒ þam Ʒelice oðrum naman ruðan nemneþ . ðo  
Ʒelomlice on þa næfðýrnu<sup>25</sup> punðorlice heo þ blod of  
ðam næfðýrnu<sup>26</sup> Ʒerpuð.

Ʒið toðundennýsse<sup>27</sup> Ʒenim þar ýlcen pýrte rutam  
ſýle hý<sup>28</sup> ðælmelum Ʒpa Ʒrene etan<sup>29</sup> oððe on ðrince<sup>30</sup>  
þicƷean.<sup>31</sup>

<sup>1</sup> þon, H. omits.      <sup>2</sup> ða, V. B. omit.      <sup>3</sup> mænec, H. B.  
<sup>4</sup> ſmepa, B.      <sup>5</sup> þap, B.      <sup>6</sup> pýrt, O.      <sup>7</sup> hiƷ, B.      <sup>8</sup> Ʒið for  
Ʒrā, B.      <sup>9</sup> -cen, O.      <sup>10</sup> næddre cunne, O.      <sup>11</sup> poðef, O.; See  
St. John, x. 21, Marsh. O. condenses.      <sup>12</sup> næðdra, O.      <sup>13</sup> fe  
punðe, O.      <sup>14</sup> -ðon, O.      <sup>15</sup> ilcan, B.      <sup>16</sup> telƷan, B.; þiſſan pýrt  
telƷran, O.      <sup>17</sup> þane, O.      <sup>18</sup> punða, O.      <sup>19</sup> þa, O.  
<sup>20</sup> -ðone, B.; pýrt Ʒeefodone, O.      <sup>21</sup> mænec, H.; mænec, B.;  
menƷ, O.      <sup>22</sup> lácna, B.      <sup>23</sup> punða, O.      <sup>24</sup> þap, B. O.      <sup>25</sup> B. H.

and the leaves, seethe them in wine; then rub them very small, and lay them on the wound, if it be willing to unite; and after that, take the wort and honey, mingle together, smear the wound therewith; then it soon heateth.<sup>a</sup>

YARROW.  
Art. xc.

14. For bite of snake, if any man girdeth himself with this wort, and beareth it on the way with him, he is shielded from every serpent kind.

15. For tearing of mad dog, take this same wort, rub it and wheat grains; lay them on the wound; then it soon healeth.

16. For a rent by a snake, if the wound is swollen, take twigs of this same wort, seethe in water, rub them then very small; when sodden, lay them on the wound. When the incision is open take the same wort unsodden, rub very small, mingle with honey, then dress the wound therewith; then it will be soon whole.

RUE.<sup>b</sup> XCI.

*Ruta grave-*  
*olens.* Bot.

1. If blood flow from the nose, take this wort, which is named ruta, and by another name like that, rue; apply it frequently to the nostrils; it wonderfully stanches the blood from the nostrils.

2. For bloatedness, take this same wort rue, give it so green, in pieces, to be eaten or swallowed in drink.

<sup>a</sup> All the MS S. hatað; but halað would be better.

<sup>b</sup> The figure in MS. Add. 17063, fol. 41 b, intends rue. MS. V., fol. 43 a, cannot, but rather *Vlex Europæus* (H.), *furze*.

omit seven words by error. <sup>26</sup> þurle, O. <sup>27</sup> -nerre, B. <sup>28</sup> hīg, B.  
<sup>29</sup> to ezan? O. <sup>30</sup> þpincan, H. O. <sup>31</sup> þicgan, B.



ƿið þær maƿan<sup>1</sup> ƿare ƿenim þýrre ylcan ƿýrte sæð  
 ƿ ƿƿefel ƿ eced sýle þicgean<sup>2</sup> færtenum ;.

ƿið eaƿena saƿe ƿ ƿefel ƿenim þar ylcan ƿýrte<sup>3</sup>  
 ƿutan pel ƿecnucude<sup>4</sup> leƿe to ðam<sup>5</sup> ƿare eac ƿe  
 ƿýrtruma ƿecnucud<sup>6</sup> ƿ ðær<sup>7</sup> mið ƿefimýreð<sup>8</sup> þ ƿár  
 hýt pel ƿebet.

ƿið þa adle ðe man liƿarƿum hateð<sup>9</sup> þ ýr on ure  
 ƿeþeode<sup>10</sup> ofeƿgýtulnýr<sup>11</sup> cƿeden ƿenim þar ylcan  
 ƿýrte ƿutan mið ecede ƿeƿeƿede beƿeot þonne ðæne<sup>12</sup>  
 andƿlatan ðær mið.<sup>13</sup>

ƿiþ eaƿena ðýmnýrre<sup>14</sup> ƿenim ðýrre sýlfan ƿýrte<sup>15</sup>  
 leaƿ sýle etan færtenum ƿ sýle hý<sup>16</sup> ðrincan on  
 ƿine.

ƿið heaƿoð ece ƿenim ðar ylcan ƿýrte ƿýle ðrincan<sup>17</sup>  
 on ƿine enuca<sup>18</sup> eƿt þar sýlfan ƿýrte ƿ ƿƿinƿ þ ƿos  
 on eced<sup>19</sup> ƿmýre<sup>20</sup> ðonne þ heaƿoð þærumið.<sup>21</sup> eac  
 þeof ƿýrte ƿremað<sup>22</sup> ƿið deaðƿrinƿar.

*Horsemint.*<sup>23</sup> XCII.

ƿið eaƿena<sup>24</sup> sáre ƿenim þýrre ƿýrte ƿos þe<sup>25</sup> man  
 mentaƿtrum ƿ oðrum naman<sup>26</sup> hateþ mið  
 ƿtranƿon<sup>27</sup> ƿine ƿemencƿeð<sup>28</sup> ðó on þ eaƿe þeah ðær<sup>29</sup>  
 beon ƿýrmaƿ on acennede<sup>30</sup> hi<sup>31</sup> þurh<sup>32</sup> ðiƿ ƿceolon<sup>33</sup>  
 beon ácealðe.

<sup>1</sup> mæge, O.      <sup>2</sup> þicgan, H. B.      <sup>3</sup> ƿýrte, V. omits.      <sup>4</sup> ƿe-  
 cnocode, B.      <sup>5</sup> þæm, H.      <sup>6</sup> ƿecnocod, B.      <sup>7</sup> þar, B.  
<sup>8</sup> ƿeƿeƿeð, H. B.      <sup>9</sup> hátt-, B.      <sup>10</sup> -þeode, B.      <sup>11</sup> -neƿ, B.; ofeƿ-  
 gýtulneƿ, H.      <sup>12</sup> þone, B.      <sup>13</sup> þar, B.      <sup>14</sup> -neƿre, B.  
<sup>15</sup> ƿiþe ƿýrtan, B.      <sup>16</sup> hiƿ, B.      <sup>17</sup> -ca, O.      <sup>18</sup> enuca, H. omits ;  
 V. is here fretted away.      <sup>19</sup> ecede ƿ, H.      <sup>20</sup> smera, B.      <sup>21</sup> þar, B.  
<sup>22</sup> ƿmýmað, H.      <sup>23</sup> hoƿsminte, B., by later hand.      <sup>24</sup> eaƿan, O.,  
 fol. 12.      <sup>25</sup> þara ƿurte ƿof þ, O.      <sup>26</sup> O. supplies brocminƿe, and alters  
 the text.      <sup>27</sup> strange, O.      <sup>28</sup> ƿemængceð, H.; -ƿeð, B.      <sup>29</sup> þar,

3. For sore of the maw, take seed of this same wort and sulphur and vinegar; administer (*to the patient*) to eat, fasting.

RUE.  
Art. xci.

4. For sore of eyes and swelling, take this same wort rue, well pounded, lay it to the sore, also the root pounded, and smear therewith; it well amendeth the sore.<sup>a</sup>

5. For the disease which is called lethargy, and in our language is denominated forgetfulness *or unconsciousness*, take this same wort rue, washed, *that is, macerated* in vinegar, souse then the forehead therewith.

6. For dimness of eyes, take leaves of this same wort, give them (*to the sufferer*) to eat fasting, and give (*them him*) to drink in wine.

7. For head ache, take this same wort, give it to be drunk in wine; again, pound the same wort, and wring (*out*) the ooze into vinegar; then smear the head therewith. This wort also is beneficial for carbuncles.

*Horsemint.*<sup>b</sup> XCII.

*Mentha sil-*  
*vestris.* Bot.

For sore of ears, take ooze of this wort, which is called mentastrum, and by another name *horsemint*, mixed with strong wine, apply it to the ear; though worms be therein existing, they through this (*application*) shall be killed.

<sup>a</sup> The idiom of the Saxon is not uncommon.

<sup>b</sup> The painting, MS. V., fol. 43 b, is intended probably for horsemint. In MS. Bodley, 130, glossed "horsemint," but drawn wrong.

B. O. <sup>30</sup> acænneðe, H. B.; -neð, O. <sup>31</sup> hı̄g, B. <sup>32</sup> þur, O.  
<sup>33</sup> ꝥculon, B.

ƿið hneorlan Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte leaƿ sýle  
εταν Ʒepirlice<sup>1</sup> he bið Ʒehæled.<sup>2</sup>

ƿæl ƿyrτ<sup>3</sup> vel ellen ƿýrτ. XCIII.

ƿið þ Ʒtanar on blæðrian ƿexen<sup>4</sup> Ʒenim þar ƿýrte  
þe man ebulum Ʒ oðrum naman ellen ƿýrte<sup>5</sup> nemneþ  
Ʒ eac sume<sup>6</sup> men ƿeal ƿýrτ hatað<sup>7</sup> Ʒecnuca hý<sup>8</sup>  
þonne Ʒra mearpe mið hýre leaƿum Ʒýle ðruncan on  
ƿine heo<sup>9</sup> út anýðeþ<sup>10</sup> ða untrumnýrre.<sup>11</sup>

ƿið næddrian ſite Ʒenim þar ýlcan ƿýrte þe ƿe  
ebulum nemdun<sup>12</sup> Ʒ ær þam ðe þu hý<sup>13</sup> ƿorceorfe  
heald hý<sup>13</sup> on þinre handa<sup>14</sup> Ʒ cƿeð þriƿa<sup>15</sup> niƷon Ʒiþan<sup>16</sup>  
omnef malaƷ beſtial canto . þ ýr þonne on ƿre<sup>17</sup> Ʒe-  
þeode beƿinƷ Ʒ oƿercum ealle ýrele ƿilðdeor . ƿorceorfe<sup>18</sup>  
hý<sup>19</sup> ðonne mið ſƿýþe Ʒcearpon Ʒexe<sup>20</sup> on þriý<sup>21</sup> ðælaƷ .  
Ʒ þa hƿile þe þu ðir ðó.<sup>22</sup> þenc<sup>23</sup> be þam men þe þu  
ðærumið<sup>24</sup> þencſt<sup>25</sup> to Ʒelacnienne<sup>26</sup> Ʒ þonne þu þanon  
ƿende<sup>27</sup> ne beƿeoh þu þe nā . nim ðonne þa ƿýrte Ʒ  
cnuca hý<sup>28</sup> leƷe to þam ſite Ʒona he bið hal.

ƿiþ ƿæter Ʒeocnýrre Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte ƿýrτ-  
ƿalan Ʒecnucode<sup>29</sup> ƿrinƷ þonne þæroƿ<sup>30</sup> Ʒra þæt þu  
hæbbe þæroƿ<sup>30</sup> Ʒeoreþ Ʒeencear<sup>31</sup> Ʒ ƿineƷ healfne

<sup>1</sup> Ʒep-, B. omits.      <sup>2</sup> -hal-, O.      <sup>3</sup> ƿalƿyrτ, B., by later hand.  
<sup>4</sup> ƿeaxaþ, H.      <sup>5</sup> ƿýrτ, H.      <sup>6</sup> sumæn, H.      <sup>7</sup> hác-, B.; hateð, H.  
<sup>8</sup> hiƷ, B.      <sup>9</sup> héo, B.      <sup>10</sup> anýð-, B.      <sup>11</sup> -nerre, B.      <sup>12</sup> -ðon, B.  
<sup>13</sup> hiƷ, B., twice.      <sup>14</sup> hánða, B.      <sup>15</sup> þriƿa, B.      <sup>16</sup> Ʒiðon, B.  
<sup>17</sup> úre, B.      <sup>18</sup> ƿorceorfe, H.      <sup>19</sup> hiƷ, B.      <sup>20</sup> seaxe, H.      <sup>21</sup> þriý, B.  
<sup>22</sup> ðó, B. also.      <sup>23</sup> þænc, H.      <sup>24</sup> þar, B.      <sup>25</sup> þæncſt, H.      <sup>26</sup> Ʒelacni-  
genne, B. H.      <sup>27</sup> ƿænde, H.; ƿænde, B.      <sup>28</sup> hí, B.      <sup>29</sup> Ʒecnocode, B.  
<sup>30</sup> þar, B., twice.      <sup>31</sup> Ʒeencear, B.

<sup>a</sup> The old interpreter has omitted this. Vt scias in cuius  
stellæ tutela natus sis. Herbam mentastrum tolles mundus  
et in linteolo mundo habeto, et quando in pane cocto gra-

2. For leprosy, take leaves of this same wort, administer to be eaten; surely (*the patient*) shall be healed.<sup>a</sup>

HORSEMINT.  
Art. xcii.

WALL WORT, or ELDER WORT.<sup>b</sup> XCIII.

*Sambucus  
ebulus. Bot.*

1. In case that stones wax in the bladder, take this wort, which is named ebulum, and by another name elder wort, or *dwarf elder*, and (which) also some men call wall wort; pound it then so tender, with its leaves, administer it to drink in wine; it forces out the infirmity.

2. For rent by snake, take this same wort, which we named ebulum, and ere thou carve it off, hold it in thine hand, and say thrice nine times, Omnes malas bestias canto,<sup>a</sup> that is, in our language, Enchant and overcome all evil wild deer; then carve it off with a very sharp knife, into three parts; and the while that thou be doing this, think of the man whom thou thinkest therewith to leech, and when thou wend thence, look not about thee; then take the wort and pound it, lay it to the cut; soon it will be whole.

3. For water sickness, *that is, dropsy*, take roots of this same wort pounded; wring then thereof, so that thou have of the ooze four draughts, and (*add*) a

num frumenti integrum inveneris, simul cum herba ponito, et preceris septem stellas, hoc est Solem, Lunam, Martem, Mercurium, Iovem, Venerem, Saturnum, et sub puluino pone, atque roga ut tibi per quietem ostendant, in cuius stellæ tutela sis.

<sup>b</sup> The drawing in MS. V., fol. 43 c, is apparently meant for dwarf elder, as so MS. Add. 17063. In MS. Bodley, 130, is also a rough likeness, with the glosses "walwort, danewort, "wylde elder." Classical Latinity authorizes only ebulum, but ebulus is favoured by the analogies.

<sup>c</sup> Canto, Lat. 1528, but the English text has the verbs in the imperative.

ƿefter ƿýle ðruncan ænne<sup>1</sup> on ðæg hýt ƿƿemað<sup>2</sup> mýclum<sup>3</sup> þam ƿæteƿeocan.

ƒac<sup>4</sup> hýt býnnan<sup>5</sup> healƿon<sup>6</sup> ƿearne ealne þone ƿætan ut atýhþ.

Dƿeorƿe dƿeorle. XCIV.

ƒeor ƿýrte þe man pollegium ƿ oþrum naman dƿeorƿe dƿorle nemneþ hæfð mid hýne manega læccdomar þeah hý<sup>7</sup> ƿela manna né cunne.<sup>8</sup> þonne ýr þeos ƿýrte tƿegea<sup>9</sup> cýnna þ þ ƿr ƿer<sup>10</sup> ƿ ƿr. ƒe ƿer<sup>10</sup> haƿaþ hƿite bloftman<sup>11</sup> ƿ þ ƿr haƿaþ ƿeade oþþe bƿune æghƿæþer ýr nýtlic<sup>12</sup> ƿ ƿundorlic ƿ hi<sup>13</sup> on him habbaþ ƿundorlice mihte mid þam mæftan bleo<sup>14</sup> hý blopaþ<sup>15</sup> ðonne nealice oþþe ƿýrta ƿerincap ƿ ƿeormað.

Þiþ ðæg innoþer ƿare ƿenim þar ýlcan ƿýrte pollegium ƿ cýmen cnuca toƿomne mid ƿæteƿe ƿ lege to þam naƿolan<sup>16</sup> ƿona he bið ƿehæled.<sup>17</sup>

ƒƿt ƿið þæg maƿan ƿare ƿenim þar ƿýlfan ƿýrte pollegium cnuca hý<sup>18</sup> ƿ mid ƿæteƿe ƿepærc<sup>19</sup> sýle ðruncan on ecede hýt þone ƿlættan þæg maƿan ƿel ƿelþiƿaþ.<sup>20</sup>

Þið ƿicþan þæra<sup>21</sup> ƿerƿeapa<sup>22</sup> ƿenim þar ýlcan ƿýrte seoð on ƿeallendon ƿæteƿe let<sup>23</sup> þonne colian ƿra oðþ hýt<sup>24</sup> man ðruncan mæge ƿ hýt þonne ðrince hýt ƿelþeƿaþ þone ƿicþan.

ƒƿt ƿið þæg innoþer ƿare þeor ƿýlfe ƿýrte ƿremaþ<sup>25</sup> ƿel ƿeetan<sup>26</sup> ƿ to þam naƿolan<sup>27</sup> ƿerriþen ƿra þ heo<sup>28</sup> ƿram þam naƿolan ƿeallan ne mæge<sup>29</sup> ƿona heo þ ƿáƿ toƿereþ.

Þið þam<sup>30</sup> ƿefone þe þý ðrýððan ðæge on man

<sup>1</sup> æne, H. B.    <sup>2</sup> ƿƿamað, H.    <sup>3</sup> micclū, B.    <sup>4</sup> ƒac, H.    <sup>5</sup> -non, B.  
<sup>6</sup> healƿan, H.    <sup>7</sup> hiƿ, B.    <sup>8</sup> -na, O.    <sup>9</sup> tƿegea, B. O.    <sup>10</sup> ƿæp, H..  
twice.    <sup>11</sup> blofman, H. B.    <sup>12</sup> neclíc, H.    <sup>13</sup> hiƿ, B.    <sup>14</sup> bléo, B.  
<sup>15</sup> blópað, B.    <sup>16</sup> -rel-, B.    <sup>17</sup> -hæl-, B.    <sup>18</sup> hiƿ, B.    <sup>19</sup> ƿepes,

half sextarius of wine; administer one a day to drink; it benefiteth much the watersick *or dropsical*. WALL WORT. Art. xciii.

4. Also, within half a year it draweth out all the *dropsical* humour.

DWARF DWOSLE, *Pennyroyal*. XCIV.

*Mentha pulegium*. Bot.

1. This wort, which is named pulegium, and by another name dwarf dwosle, hath with it many leechdoms; though many of men ken them not. Further is this wort of two kinds, wer and wife, *or male and female*. The wer, *or male*, hath white blossoms, and the wife, *or female*, hath red or brown; either is beneficial and wonderlike, and they have on them wondrous virtue. They blow with the greatest beauty when nearly other worts shrink and languish.

2. For sore of the inwards, take this same wort pulegium, and cummin, pound together along with water, and lay to the navel; soon he, *the patient*, will be healed.

8. Again, for sore of the maw, *or stomach*, take this same wort pulegium, pound and wash it with water, give to drink in vinegar; it well relieves the nausea of the maw, *or stomach*.

4. Against itch of the shape, *or sexual parts*, take this same wort, seethe it in boiling water, then let (*this*) cool, so far as till a man may drink it, and let him then drink it; it relieves the itch.

5. Again, for sore of the inwards, this same wort profits well, eaten and tied down to the navel, so that it may not fall from the navel; soon it removes the sore.

6. For a *tertian*, *or* the fever which cometh on a

---

H. B.; pef, O.   <sup>20</sup> -εγαδ, B.   <sup>21</sup> βαρα, B.   <sup>22</sup> -ρεπα, B.   <sup>23</sup> læt, B.  
<sup>24</sup> hi, B.   <sup>25</sup> γραμαδ, H.   <sup>26</sup> γεερεν, H.   <sup>27</sup> -ρελ-, B.   <sup>28</sup> he, B.  
<sup>29</sup> μαγα, O.   <sup>30</sup> bæm, H.

becýmeþ zenim þýrre ýlcan rýrte tpiꝥu<sup>1</sup> befeald on pulle fter<sup>2</sup> hýne þærmid<sup>3</sup> toforan<sup>4</sup> þam timan þe ge fefor hým to rýlle . ʒ ʒýf hpa hýr heafod mid þýrre rýrte onbutan<sup>5</sup> berindeþ . heo þ̅ r̅ar þær heafodeþ<sup>6</sup> ʒeliðigaþ.<sup>7</sup>

Trýf deaðboren cýlb sý on rifeþ innoðe zenim þýrre ýlcan rýrte þrý cýþar ʒ þa rýn nipe rpa hý<sup>8</sup> rryþor̅t f̅tincen enuca<sup>9</sup> on ealbon<sup>10</sup> pine sýle ðrincan.

Gýf hpa on r̅cipe plættan þolize<sup>11</sup> zenime<sup>12</sup> þar ýlcan rýrte polleian ʒ þærimod<sup>13</sup> enucie<sup>14</sup> tosomne mid ele ʒ mid ecede finýrize<sup>15</sup> hýne þærmid ʒelomlice.

Þið blæðran sare ʒ rið þ̅ r̅tanar þærion<sup>16</sup> pexen<sup>17</sup> zenim þar ýlcan rýrte polleian þel ʒecnucude<sup>18</sup> ʒ tpezen r̅cencear<sup>19</sup> pineþ ʒemenc̅<sup>20</sup> tosomne rýle ðrincan rona reo blæððer to r̅elran ʒehpýrfeð<sup>21</sup> ʒ binnan feapum ðazum heo þa untr̅umnýrre<sup>22</sup> ʒehæleþ ʒ þa r̅tanar þe þær<sup>23</sup> on peaxeþ ut<sup>24</sup> anýdeð.

Gýf hpa onbutan<sup>25</sup> h̅r heortan . oþþe on h̅r b̅reos-ton r̅ar þolie .<sup>26</sup> þonne ete he þar ýlcan rýrte polleium ʒ ðrince hý<sup>27</sup> f̅ær̅tende.

Gýf h̅r̅ylcum men h̅r̅amma ðerize zenim þar ýlcan r̅r̅rte ʒ<sup>28</sup> tpezen r̅cencear<sup>29</sup> ecedeþ ðrince f̅æ̅ftende ;<sup>30</sup>

Þið þær maꝥan toþundennýrre<sup>31</sup> ʒ þær̅a<sup>32</sup> innoþa zenim þar ýlcan rýrte pollegium ʒecnucude<sup>33</sup> ʒ on r̅æ̅tere oððe on pine ʒerýllede oþþe þurh hý<sup>34</sup> r̅ýlfe sýle þ̅ic̅zean<sup>35</sup> rona býþ reo untr̅umnýr̅ r̅or̅læ̅ten.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>1</sup> tpiꝥa, H.                   <sup>2</sup> f̅t̅ýr, B.                   <sup>3</sup> þar, B.                   <sup>4</sup> -r̅ion, B.  
<sup>5</sup> onbúton, B.                   <sup>6</sup> heafdes, H.                   <sup>7</sup> -eꝥað, B.                   <sup>8</sup> h̅r̅g, B.  
<sup>9</sup> euca, H.                   <sup>10</sup> -ðan, B.                   <sup>11</sup> þolce, H.                   <sup>12</sup> ʒ̅nim, H.                   <sup>13</sup> r̅ær̅mo, V.;  
 þermod, H.                   <sup>14</sup> enuca, H.; enocize, B.                   <sup>15</sup> f̅me̅ra, B.                   <sup>16</sup> þar, B.  
<sup>17</sup> peaxað, H.                   <sup>18</sup> ʒecnocode, B.                   <sup>19</sup> scencas, H.; r̅c̅encar, B.  
<sup>20</sup> ʒ̅m̅enc̅g, H.; ʒem̅enc, B.                   <sup>21</sup> ʒeh̅reor̅r̅eð, H.; ʒef̅ýr̅feð, O.  
<sup>22</sup> -nerre, B.                   <sup>23</sup> þar, B.                   <sup>24</sup> út, B.                   <sup>25</sup> -ton, B.                   <sup>26</sup> ðolize,

man on the third day, take twigs of this same wort; fold them up in wool; incense *as with a censer, the patient*, before the time when the fever will be upon him; and if one windeth his head about with this wort, it alleviates the sore of the head.

DWARF  
DWOSLE.  
Art. xciv.

7. If a dead-borne child be in a wifes *or womans* inwards, take three sprouts of this same wort, and let them be new, so do they strongest scent, pound in old wine; give to drink.

8. If any thole *or endure* nausea on shipboard, let him take the same wort pulegium, and wormwood, let him pound them together with oil and with vinegar; let him smear himself therewith frequently.

9. For sore of bladder, and in case that stones therein wax, take the same wort pulegium, well pounded, and two draughts of wine; mingle together; give to drink; soon the bladder shall turn to a better (*state*), and within a few days *the wort* shall heal the infirmity, and shall force out the stones which therein are waxing.

10. If any one about his heart or in his breast, thole, *that is, suffer* sore, then let him eat this same wort pulegium, and drink<sup>a</sup> it fasting.

11. If cramp annoy any man, take the same wort and two cups of vinegar; let him drink fasting.

12. For swelling of the maw and of the inwards, take this same wort pulegium, pounded, and boiled in water or in wine, or give it to be swallowed by itself; soon shall the infirmity be removed.

<sup>a</sup> Only glutiat. Lat., 1528.

H. B.      <sup>27</sup> hīg, B.      <sup>28</sup> ʒ, V. omits.      <sup>29</sup> scencas, H.; rcæncar, B.  
<sup>30</sup> řęrtende, H.      <sup>31</sup> þúndenerre, B.      <sup>32</sup> þara, B.      <sup>33</sup> ζεχνοκοδε, B.  
<sup>34</sup> hīg, B.      <sup>35</sup> þiegan, B.; þýngcan, H.      <sup>36</sup> untpumnesse rop læcan,  
H.; -ner rop læcan, B.



Þiþ miltan ȝape ȝenim þaȝ ylcan ȝýrte polleium  
ȝeoð on ecede ȝýle ðrincan ſpa ȝearum.

Þiþ lendena<sup>1</sup> ece ȝ rið þæra<sup>2</sup> þeona ȝape ȝenim  
þaȝ ylcan ȝýrte polleium ȝ ȝipor æȝþreȝ ȝelice micel  
be ȝerihce enuca tosomne ȝ þonne þu on bæþe sý  
ȝmýre<sup>3</sup> þærmid<sup>4</sup> þær<sup>4</sup> hýt ſrýþoȝt ðerȝe.

## Nerþe. xcv.

Ðaȝ<sup>5</sup> ȝýrte<sup>6</sup> man neritamom ȝ oþrum<sup>7</sup> naman  
nerþe nemneþ ȝ eac ȝrecaf hý<sup>8</sup> mente ommon hatap.

## nedðre.

Þiþ næðran ȝlite ȝenim þaȝ ȝýrte<sup>9</sup> ðe pe nerī-  
tamom nemdun<sup>10</sup> enuca mid ȝine ȝrinȝ þonne þ̅ ȝoȝ  
ȝ<sup>11</sup> sýle<sup>12</sup> ðrincan on ȝine<sup>13</sup> ȝ ȝenim eac þa leaȝ<sup>14</sup>  
þýrȝe sýlȝan ȝýrte ȝecnucude<sup>15</sup> leȝe to þære<sup>16</sup> ȝunde.

## Cammoc. xcvi.

Ðaȝ ȝýrte<sup>17</sup> man ȝeucedanum ȝ oðrum naman cam-  
moc<sup>18</sup> nemneþ.

## Nedðre.

Ðeoȝ ȝýrt þe pe ȝeucedanum nemdun<sup>19</sup> mæȝ næðran  
mid hýre ſræce<sup>20</sup> aȝlian.<sup>21</sup>

Þið næðran ſlite ȝenim þaȝ ylcan ȝýrte ȝeucedanum  
ȝ betonicam ȝ heortef ſmeorup<sup>22</sup> oððe<sup>23</sup> þ̅ mearh ȝ  
ecec ðó tosomne leȝe þonne to þære<sup>24</sup> ȝunde he bið  
ȝehæled.<sup>25</sup>

Þið þa adle þe ȝrecaf ȝrenerȝ nemnað þ̅ iȝ on ure

The fig., V.,  
fol. 45 a, I  
hold to be  
*peucedanum*  
*officinale*.

<sup>1</sup> lænd-, B.    <sup>2</sup> þera, V.; þara, B.    <sup>3</sup> ſmera, B.    <sup>4</sup> þar, B., twice.  
V. is here defective.    <sup>5</sup> Ðeoȝ, H.    <sup>6</sup> ȝýrte; altered later to  
ȝýrt þe, B.    <sup>7</sup> on urum, H.    <sup>8</sup> hýȝ, B.    <sup>9</sup> ȝýrt, O.  
<sup>10</sup> nemdun, V.; nemdun, H.; -don, B.    <sup>11</sup> ȝ, B. omits.    <sup>12</sup> ſule, O.  
<sup>13</sup> mid þan ȝine, O.    <sup>14</sup> leaȝ, B.; O. alters a little.    <sup>15</sup> ȝecnude, V.;  
ȝecnocude, B.    <sup>16</sup> þære, B. O.    <sup>17</sup> A meddling hand has  
inserted þ into ȝýrte, in B.    <sup>18</sup> cammuc, H.    <sup>19</sup> -don, B.; næmdan, H.

13. For sore of milt, *or spleen*, take this same wort pulegium, seethe in vinegar, give it so warm to drink.

DWARF  
DWOSLE.  
Art. xciv.

14. For ache of loins and sore of the thighs,<sup>a</sup> take this same wort pulegium, and pepper, of either alike much by weight; pound together, and when thou be in the bath, smear therewith, where it most troubleth.

NEPTE.<sup>b</sup> *Catsmint.* XCV.

*Nepeta cat-  
taria. Bot.*

This wort is named nepeta, and by another name nepete, and also the Greeks call it *καλαμίνθη όρεινή*.

*Drawing of a snake. MS. V., fol. 44 d.*

For bite of snake, take this wort, which we named nepeta; pound it with wine, wring (*out*) then the ooze, and give it to drink in wine; and take also the leaves of this same wort pounded, lay them to the wound.

CAMMOCK. XCVI.

*Peucedanum  
officinale. Bot.*

1. This wort is named *πευκέδανος*, and by another name cammock.

*Drawing of a snake, fol. 45 a.*

2. This wort, which we named peucedanus, has the power to put to flight snakes by its smell.

3. For bite of snake, take this same wort peucedanus, and betony, and grease or the marrow of a hart, and vinegar; put them together, then lay them to the wound; *the patient* will be healed.

4. For the disease which the Greeks name *φρένησις*,<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Ad sciam (*so*) vel coxarum dolorem. Lat., 1528. So that *thigh* must include *hip*.

<sup>b</sup> Drawn fairly well in MS. V., fol. 44 d.

<sup>c</sup> As Celsus, lib. iii. c. 18.

<sup>20</sup> γρᾱεεε, H.

<sup>21</sup> aylígan, B.

<sup>22</sup> γμερur, H.; -ru, B.

<sup>23</sup> οββας, O.

<sup>24</sup> þape, B.

<sup>25</sup> zelacnuð, H.; -nob, B.

ƷeƷeode Ʒepitelert<sup>1</sup> þær modeƷ þ bȳþ ðonne þ heafod  
 āƷeallen bȳþ Ʒenim þonne þar<sup>2</sup> ylcan Ʒȳrte Ʒeuce-  
 danum enuca on ecede beƷeot þonne þ heafod þærmið<sup>3</sup>  
 hȳt Ʒremaþ<sup>4</sup> healice.

ƷƷeƷe Ʒȳrte. XCVII.

MSS. V. G.  
 draw spears  
 rising from a  
 root.

Ʒið blæðƷan ƷaƷe Ʒenim þaƷ Ʒȳrte þe man<sup>5</sup> hinnula  
 campana ȷ oþrum naman ƷƷeƷe Ʒȳrte nemneþ ȷ  
 meƷceƷ sæð ȷ eorð naƷlan<sup>6</sup> ȷ ƷinuleƷ<sup>7</sup> ƷȳrteƷalan enuca  
 tosomne sȳle þonne Ʒlæc ðrincan ƷceapƷlice hȳt  
 Ʒremað.<sup>8</sup>

Ʒið toþa ƷaƷe ȷ ƷaƷunƷe<sup>9</sup> Ʒenim þaƷ ylcan Ʒȳrte  
 sȳle etan Ʒærtenðum heo þa teþ Ʒetȳmeð.

*Ascarides  
 lumbricoidæ.*

Ʒið þ ȳmb þæne naƷolan<sup>10</sup> sȳn ƷenƷ ƷȳrmaƷ Ʒenim  
 þaƷ ylcan Ʒȳrte hinnulan enuca on Ʒine leƷe to þam  
 innoðe.

Riðbe. XCVIII.

*Cynoglossum  
 officinale.*

ÐaƷ Ʒȳrte þe man<sup>11</sup> cȳnoƷloƷƷam ȷ oðrum naman  
 riðbe nemneþ ȷ hȳ<sup>12</sup> eac<sup>13</sup> Ʒume men linƷuam canȳ  
 hateþ.

NæðƷe.

Ʒið næðƷan Ʒlite þeor Ʒȳrte þe Ʒe cȳnoƷloƷƷam nem-  
 dun<sup>14</sup> Ʒel Ʒremað<sup>15</sup> Ʒecnucud<sup>16</sup> ȷ on Ʒine ƷeƷiƷeð.

Ʒið þam<sup>17</sup> ƷeƷone ðe þȳ<sup>18</sup> Ʒeorþan ðæƷe on man  
 becȳmeþ<sup>19</sup> Ʒenim þaƷ ylcan Ʒȳrte cȳnoƷloƷƷam ða þe

<sup>1</sup> -leart, B.    <sup>2</sup> þæs, H.    <sup>3</sup> þar, B.    <sup>4</sup> Ʒremað, H.    <sup>5</sup> H. omits  
 þe man, inserts ylcan.    <sup>6</sup> naƷelan, B.    <sup>7</sup> ƷineleƷ, B.    <sup>8</sup> Ʒremað, H.  
<sup>9</sup> ƷaƷunƷe, H.    B. omits four words.    <sup>10</sup> naƷlan, H.; naƷelan, B.  
<sup>11</sup> H. omits þe man. Both V. and B. write þe, which is not wanted.  
<sup>12</sup> hiƷ, B.    <sup>13</sup> eac, H.    <sup>14</sup> -don, B.    <sup>15</sup> ƷƷam, H., with mað  
 written over.    <sup>16</sup> Ʒecnocud, B.    <sup>17</sup> þan, H.    <sup>18</sup> þiƷ, B.  
<sup>19</sup> becȳmð, B. H. The folios of H. have been ill put together, we pass  
 here from 17 b. to 50 a, four words being missing.

that is, in our language, witlessness of the mind, which is when the head is on fire; then take this same wort peucedanus, pound it in vinegar, then souse the head with it; it benefits highly.<sup>a</sup>

CAMMOCK.  
Art. xcvi.

## SPEARWORT. XCVII.

*Inula helenium.*  
Bot.

1. For sore of bladder, take this wort, which is named inula campana, and by another name spearwort, and seed of marche, and roots of earth navel or asparagus, and of fennel, pound together, then give it to drink lukewarm; it benefits sharply.

2. For sore and looseness of teeth, take this same wort, give it (*to the sufferer*) to eat fasting; it steadieth the teeth.

3. In case that about the navel there be round worms, take this same wort elecampane, pound it in wine, lay it to the inwards.

## RIBWORT. XCVIII.

*Plantago lanceolata.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is named *κυνόγλωσσον*,<sup>b</sup> and by another name rib, and also some men call it *linguam canis*. (*Sentence incomplete.*) Snake.<sup>c</sup>

*Drawing of a snake.*

2. For bite of snake, this wort, which we named cynoglossum, is of good advantage, pounded and swallowed in wine.

3. For a *quartan ague*, or the fever which cometh on a man on the fourth day, take this same wort

<sup>a</sup> The Latin, ed. 1528, uses throughout the feminine form *πευκέδανος*; the English interpreter had a different text.

<sup>b</sup> Cynoglossa, Lat., ed. 1528. But Ribwort is Arnoglossum. In MS. Bodley, 130, glossed "Hundestongæ," and faithfully drawn. What remains of the outline in MS. V., and the neat figure in MS. A., fol. 45 a, might have been from nature, for Arnoglossum.

<sup>c</sup> Intended as a direction to the ornamentator.

ƿeoƿer leaƿ hæbbe enuca hý<sup>1</sup> sýle ðrincan on ƿætere  
heo alýreþ þone man.

Þiþ ðæra<sup>2</sup> earena unnýtlicnýrre ƿ ƿiþ þ̅ man ƿel  
zehýran<sup>3</sup> ne mæge zenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte cýnozlogƿam  
ƿecnucode<sup>4</sup> ƿ on ele ƿeplæhte<sup>5</sup> ðrýpe on þ̅<sup>6</sup> earne  
ƿundorlice hýt hæleþ.

Sundcorn. XCIX.

For the figure,  
see the fac-  
simile.

Ðeos ƿýrte ðe man ƿaxifraƿam ƿ oþrum naman  
rundcorn nemneþ hýþ cenneþ<sup>7</sup> on dunum ƿ on fæn-  
ihtum<sup>8</sup> ƿtorum.

Þiþ þ̅ ƿtanar on blæðran ƿexen zenim þaƿ ƿýrte  
þe ƿe ƿaxifraƿam nemdun,<sup>9</sup> enuca on ƿine ƿýle ðrincan  
þam þolizendan<sup>10</sup> ƿ ðam ƿereƿzendan on ƿearmum  
ƿætere ƿra andƿearþ<sup>12</sup> heo ýr þæƿ þe iƿ sæþ of ðam þe  
hiƿ aƿandebon<sup>13</sup> þ̅ heo þý ýlcan ðæge þa ftanar ƿor-  
þnýcþ ƿ hý<sup>14</sup> ut<sup>15</sup> atýhþ ƿ þone man to hýr hæle  
ƿelædeþ.<sup>16</sup>

Eorþ ýrþ.<sup>17</sup> c.

*Hedera helix.*

Þiþ þ̅ ƿtanar on blæððran<sup>18</sup> ƿexen zenim þýrre  
ƿýrte þe man heðeran niƿran ƿ oþrum naman eorþ  
ýrþ nemneþ ƿeoƿon beƿuan oððe endluƿon<sup>19</sup> on ƿætere  
ƿeznidene ƿýle ðrincan ƿundorlice heo<sup>20</sup> ƿtanar on  
þære<sup>21</sup> blæðran ƿezaðeraþ ƿ hý to þucþ<sup>22</sup> ƿ þurh  
niƿþan ut atýhþ.

Þiþ heaƿoþ saſ<sup>23</sup> zenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte heðeram ƿ

<sup>1</sup> hý, B.      <sup>2</sup> ðæra, B.      <sup>3</sup> zehýran, B.      <sup>4</sup> ƿecnocobe, B.  
<sup>5</sup> -pleh-, B.      <sup>6</sup> oþ, B.      <sup>7</sup> cænned, B.      <sup>8</sup> fæmƿum, H. B.  
<sup>9</sup> -don, B.      <sup>10</sup> -ðu, H. B.      <sup>12</sup> andƿæde, H., on an erasure; andƿearþ,  
a mere Latinism, offended the later owner of the MS.      <sup>13</sup> -ðob-, B.  
<sup>14</sup> hý, B.      <sup>15</sup> út, B.      <sup>16</sup> -læþ-, B.      <sup>17</sup> eorþýrþ, B., by later hand.

cynoglossum, that one (*namely*) which may have four leaves, pound it, give it to drink in water; it releases the man.

RIBWORT.  
Art. xcviij.

4. For uselessness of the ears, and in case that a man may not hear well, take this same wort cynoglossum, pounded, and in oil made lukewarm, drip it on the ear; wonderfully it healeth.

## SUNDCORN. XCIX.

*Saxifraga  
granulata.*

1. This wort, which is named saxifrage, and by another name sundcorn, is produced on downs and in stony places.

2. In case that stones wax in the bladder, take this wort, which we named saxifrage, pound it in wine; give it to the sufferer to drink, and to the feverish in warm water, so present, *that is, in the Latin sense, effective*, it is, that of it, it is said, by those who have tried it, *namely the experiment*, that it, *namely the wort*, breaketh to pieces the calculi the same day, and tudgeth them out, and leadeth the man to his health.

EARTH IVY.<sup>a</sup> C.

*Glechoma  
hederacea.*  
Bot.

1. In case that stones wax in the bladder, take seven or eleven berries rubbed *small* in water of this wort, which is named hederæ nigra, and by another name earth ivy, give them to drink; wonderfully it, *namely the wort*, gathereth the calculi in the bladder, and breaketh them to pieces, and tudgeth them out by means of the urine.

2. For head sore, take this same wort hederæ, and

<sup>a</sup> The figure in MS. V. is *Hedera helix*.

<sup>18</sup> -δριάν, H.    <sup>19</sup> ænluŕan, H.; enblyene, B.    <sup>20</sup> heo þa, B.    <sup>21</sup> ðape, B.  
<sup>22</sup> bþincð, V. and H. before correction; τó þþingð, B.    <sup>23</sup> éce, H. B.

posan pos on pine zereged<sup>1</sup> smýre<sup>2</sup> þonne þa ðunponza  
 Ʒ þone andplatan þ̅ Ʒār Ʒeliðizaþ.<sup>3</sup>

Ʒið miltan sare Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan<sup>4</sup> pýrte cƷoppaƷ  
 æreƷt<sup>5</sup> þrý.<sup>6</sup> æt oþrum Ʒæle Ʒif. æt þam þrýððan  
 Ʒæle seofone. æt þam feorþan cýrre niƷon.<sup>7</sup> æt þam  
 Ʒifrtan cýrre<sup>8</sup> endluƷon.<sup>9</sup> æt þam fixtan cýrre þreo-  
 týne.<sup>10</sup> Ʒ æt þam feofoþam cýrre Ʒifrtýne.<sup>11</sup> Ʒ æt þam  
 ehteoþan<sup>12</sup> cýrre feoƷontýne. Ʒ æt þam niƷoþan cýrre  
 niƷontýne. æt þam teoþan Ʒæle án<sup>13</sup> Ʒ tpenctiƷ.<sup>14</sup> Ʒýle  
 ðrincan ðæƷþramlice on Ʒíne Ʒýf he þonne on fefoƷe  
 Ʒý Ʒýle ðrincan on Ʒearmum Ʒætere mýcelon he býþ  
 Ʒebet Ʒ ƷeftranƷoð.

Ʒið þæra<sup>15</sup> pýrma Ʒlite þe man spalangioneƷ nemneð  
 Ʒenim þýrre Ʒýlfan pýrte Ʒear þæƷ pýrtpalan þe Ʒe  
 hederam nemðun<sup>16</sup> sýle ðrincan.

Ʒft Ʒið þæra<sup>17</sup> punda lacnunƷe Ʒenim þaƷ ýlcan  
 pýrte seoð on pine lege to þam pundum;<sup>18</sup>

Ʒiþ þ̅ næƷþýrli ýfele ftincen<sup>19</sup> Ʒenim þýrre sýlfan  
 pýrte seap. þel ahlýtneð<sup>20</sup> ƷeoƷ on þa næƷþýrli.

Ʒið þæra<sup>21</sup> earena unnýtlicnýfle Ʒ Ʒið þ̅ man ne  
 mæƷe þell<sup>22</sup> Ʒehýran<sup>23</sup> Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte Ʒear  
 Ʒþýþe clæne mið Ʒine ðrýpe on þa earan<sup>24</sup> he bið  
 Ʒelacnuð.<sup>25</sup>

Ʒiþ þ̅ heafoð ne ace foƷ Ʒunnan hætan Ʒenim þýrre  
 sýlfan pýrte leaƷ Ʒþýþe hneƷce cnuca on ecede smýre<sup>26</sup>  
 þonne þone andplatan þærmid<sup>27</sup> eac hýt Ʒremarþ<sup>28</sup> on-  
 Ʒean<sup>29</sup> ælc Ʒar<sup>30</sup> þe þam heafode<sup>31</sup> ðereþ.

<sup>1</sup> -pér-, B.    <sup>2</sup> smýra, B.    <sup>3</sup> -exað, B.    <sup>4</sup> ýlan, V.    <sup>5</sup> æroft, H.  
<sup>6</sup> þrýƷ, B.    <sup>7</sup> niƷone, H.    <sup>8</sup> cipe, B.    <sup>9</sup> ænðlúƷon, H.; enðliƷon, B.  
<sup>10</sup> -ttýne, B.    <sup>11</sup> Ʒifrtene, B.    <sup>12</sup> eahtoþan, B.    <sup>13</sup> án, H.  
<sup>14</sup> tpencti, B.    <sup>15</sup> þara, B.    <sup>16</sup> -ðon, B.    <sup>17</sup> þara, B.    <sup>18</sup> pundun, V.  
<sup>19</sup> -ncan, B.    <sup>20</sup> -ttreð, B.    <sup>21</sup> ðara, B.    <sup>22</sup> þel, H.    <sup>23</sup> Ʒehýran, B.

ooze of rose extracted in wine, then smear the temples and the forehead; it relieves the sore. EARTH IVY.  
Art. c.

3. For sore of milt, *or spleen*, take heads<sup>a</sup> of this same wort, at first, three; the second time, five; the third time, seven; the fourth time, nine; the fifth turn, *or time*, eleven; the sixth time, thirteen; the seventh time, fifteen; the eighth time, seventeen; the ninth time, nineteen; the tenth time, one and twenty; give to drink daily in wine, then, if he, *the patient*, be in a fever, give it him to drink in warm water; much he is amended and strengthened.

*Drawings like horned locusts; legs, eight;  
wings, two.*

4. For bite of the worms, *or creeping things*, which are named *φαλάγγια*, *tarantulas*,<sup>b</sup> take juice of the root of this same wort, which we named *hedera*; give to drink.

5. Again, for healing of the wounds, take this same wort, seethe it in wine, lay it to the wounds.

6. In case that the nostrils smell ill, take juice of this same wort, pour it well refined into the nostrils.

7. For unprofitableness of the ears, and in case that a man may not well hear, take juice of this same wort, very clean, with wine, drip *it* on the ears; he, *the sufferer*, will be cured.

8. That *the* head may not ache for heat of sun, take leaves of this same wort, very nesh, *or tender*, pound them in vinegar, then smear the forehead therewith. It also is of benefit against every sore that vexeth the head.

---

<sup>a</sup> Grana, Latin text.

<sup>b</sup> Some pretend *φαλάγγια* are not tarantulas.

---

<sup>24</sup> φ εαρε, B.    <sup>25</sup> -ноб, B.    <sup>26</sup> смѣра, B.    <sup>27</sup> бар, B.    <sup>28</sup> гpamaѡ, H.  
<sup>29</sup> ongen, H.    <sup>30</sup> гáp, H.    <sup>31</sup> hearѡe, B.



## Orzane. CI.

ƿið þær heafodeſ<sup>1</sup> sape zenim þýgge ƿýrte eseap þe man ƿerpillum ƿ oþrum naman orzane nemneþ ƿ ele ƿ gebærned<sup>2</sup> ƿealt to ƿƿyþe<sup>3</sup> ſmalan duſte gebryt zemengc<sup>4</sup> ealle to somne ſmýre<sup>5</sup> þ heafod þærmið<sup>6</sup> hýt býþ hal.

Ɔft ƿið heafod ece zenim þaſ ýlcan ƿýrte ƿerpillum ƿerodene cnuca on ecede ſmýre<sup>7</sup> þærmið<sup>8</sup> þa ðunponza ƿ þone andplatan.

Giſ hpa forbærned sý zenim þaſ ýlcan ƿýrte ƿerpillum ƿ æſcþrote ænne<sup>9</sup> ƿƿud ƿ anre ýntſan<sup>10</sup> ƿerihce ƿerþýrfeſ of seolſre ƿ noſan<sup>11</sup> þreora ýntſena<sup>12</sup> ƿerihce ƿeruna þonne eall tosomne on anum moſtere do<sup>13</sup> þonne ðærto<sup>14</sup> ƿex ƿ healfeſ ƿunder ƿerihce beran ſmeruþes<sup>15</sup> ƿ heorteneſ<sup>16</sup> ƿeoð ealle<sup>17</sup> tosomne ƿeorpa hýt ƿ leze to þam bærnette.<sup>18</sup>

## ƿermod. CII.

Ɖeos ƿýrte þe man abrynthium ƿ oþrum naman ƿermod nemneð<sup>19</sup> býþ cenned<sup>20</sup> on bezanum ſtorum ƿ on dunum<sup>21</sup> ƿ on ſtænlicum<sup>22</sup> ſtorum.

Ɖið þ man læla ƿ oðre sáſ of lichaman ƿedo<sup>23</sup> zenim þaſ ƿýrte abrynthium ƿeoð on ƿætere do þonne on anne<sup>24</sup> clað leze to þam sape ƿýf þonne se lichoma<sup>25</sup> mearu<sup>26</sup> ƿý ƿeoð on hunize<sup>27</sup> leze to þam ƿare.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> heafdeſ, H. B.    <sup>2</sup> -net, B.    <sup>3</sup> ſƿþan, H.    <sup>4</sup> zemængc, H.; -mæng, B.    <sup>5</sup> ſmýra, B.    <sup>6</sup> þærmið, H.; þar, B.    <sup>7</sup> ſmýra, B.    <sup>8</sup> þar, B.    <sup>9</sup> anne, H.    <sup>10</sup> ýntſena, H., with marks of erasure.    <sup>11</sup> noſan, B.    <sup>12</sup> ýndſena, H.; ýndſa, B., see St. Marharete, p. 87, art. 30.    <sup>13</sup> do, B.    <sup>14</sup> þar, B.    <sup>15</sup> -ſƿef, B.    <sup>16</sup> hƿrteneſ, H.    <sup>17</sup> eall, H.; eal, B.    <sup>18</sup> Wanting in the Latin texts.    <sup>19</sup> ƿeremod nemneb, O., and here stops the sentence.    <sup>20</sup> cænned, H. B.    <sup>21</sup> dúnū, B.    <sup>22</sup> ſtænlicum, altered by erasure to ſtænigum, H.; -niſum, B.    <sup>23</sup> ƿeðó, H. B.; ƿeðon' O., which omits a line.    <sup>24</sup> ænne, H. B.    <sup>25</sup> -hama, B.    <sup>26</sup> -ſƿar, B.    <sup>27</sup> -niſ, B.    <sup>28</sup> ſore, O.

ORGANY,<sup>a</sup> *Wild marjoram.* CI.*Origanum  
vulgare. Bot.*

1. For sore of the head, take juice of this wort which is named serpyllum, and by another name *ὄρειγανον*, and oil, and burnt salt, bruise it to very small dust, mix all together, smear the head therewith; it shall be whole.

2. Again, for the head ache, take this same wort serpyllum, sodden, pound it in vinegar, smear therewith the temples and the forehead.

3. If one be badly burnt, take this same wort serpyllum, and ashthroat, *or vervain*, one bundle, and by weight of one ounce of the filings of silver, *or litharge*, and roses by weight of three ounces, then pound all together in a mortar, than add thereto wax and of grease of bear and of hart, by weight of half a pound, seethe all together; purify it, and lay it to the burn.

WORMWOOD,<sup>b</sup> CII.*Artemisia ab-  
sinthium. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named absinthium, and by another name ware-moth, or *wormwood*, is produced in cultivated places, and on downs, and in stony places.

2. In order that a man may remove from the body weals and other sores, take this wort absinthium, seethe it in water, then put it on a cloth, lay it to the sore; if then the body be tender, seethe it in honey; lay it to the sore.

<sup>a</sup> The figure in MS. V., fol. 46 c., has root, stems and buds with swelling calyces, but no leaves. It is quite unlike the herb. MS. A., fol. 46 b, has the same as V.

<sup>b</sup> The distinctive features of wormwood may be recognized in MS. T. and MS. A., fol. 46 b: not so well in MS. V., fol. 45 d.

*Ascarides  
lumbricoides.*

Þið þ renz þýrmar ýmbe<sup>1</sup> þone naþolan<sup>2</sup> ðerigen<sup>3</sup>  
zenim þar ýlcan þýrte<sup>4</sup> abrinthium 7 hæpe hunan<sup>5</sup>  
7 elechtrum<sup>6</sup> ealra zelice mýcel seoð on zefretum  
þætere<sup>7</sup> oþþe<sup>8</sup> on pine leze tupa oððe<sup>9</sup> þþipa to þam  
naþolan hýt oþelþ þa þýrmar.

Salve. CIII.

Þið zicþan þæra<sup>10</sup> zerceapena<sup>11</sup> zenim þar þýrte ðe  
man galuan nemneð seoð on þætere 7 mid þam  
þætere fmyre<sup>12</sup> þa zerceapu.<sup>13</sup>

Erft þið zicþan þæf setley zenim þar ýlcan þýrte  
galþian<sup>14</sup> jeoð on þætere<sup>15</sup> 7 mid þam þætere beþa þ  
recl hýt zelidigað ðone zicþan healice.

Celendne. CIV.

Þið þ renz þýrmar ýmb<sup>16</sup> ðone naþolan pexen  
zenim þar þýrte þe man colianþrum 7 oþrum naman  
þam zelice cellendne nemneð jeoð on ele to þþýððan  
ðæle do to þam þape 7 eac<sup>17</sup> to ðam heafode.<sup>18</sup>

Þið þ þif hræðlice cennan<sup>19</sup> mæge<sup>20</sup> zenim þýrte<sup>21</sup>  
ýlcan colianþran jæð endluþon<sup>22</sup> corn oððe þreottýne<sup>23</sup>  
enýte mid anum ðræde<sup>24</sup> on anum clænan<sup>25</sup> lnenan<sup>26</sup>  
claþe nime ðonne an<sup>27</sup> man þe sý<sup>28</sup> mæzðhader<sup>29</sup> man-  
cnara oþþe mæzðen 7 healde æt þam þýrteþran þeo  
neah þam zerealde 7 jona fpa eall seo<sup>30</sup> zeeacnung<sup>31</sup>

<sup>1</sup> yb, H., as in Narratiunculæ, p. 72, altered to ýmb; embe, O.   <sup>2</sup> na-  
þelan, B.; naþlan, by first hand, H.   <sup>3</sup> ðerpen, H.; -an, O.   <sup>4</sup> þýrte, O.  
<sup>5</sup> húnan, B.; hara huna, O.   <sup>6</sup> elechþan, H. B. O.   <sup>7</sup> þætere, O.  
<sup>8</sup> oððer, O.   <sup>9</sup> oððer, O.   <sup>10</sup> þara, B.   <sup>11</sup> zercapa, B.;  
zerceapa, H.; cf. St. Marharete, p. 87, art. 30.   <sup>12</sup> fmyra, B.  
<sup>13</sup> -rcapu, B.   <sup>14</sup> galuan, B.   <sup>15</sup> V. omits four words.   <sup>16</sup> ýb, H.  
<sup>17</sup> eac, H.   <sup>18</sup> heafþe, B.   <sup>19</sup> cænnan, B. H.   <sup>20</sup> ne  
mæz, H.; mæz, V.   <sup>21</sup> þar, H.   <sup>22</sup> endliþan, B.   <sup>23</sup> -ttene, B.  
<sup>24</sup> þræðe, B.; ðræðe, H.   <sup>25</sup> clænan, B.   <sup>26</sup> lnenan, H. omits;  
-nū, B.   <sup>27</sup> án, B.   <sup>28</sup> rý, B.   <sup>29</sup> -háð-, B.   <sup>30</sup> réo, B.  
<sup>31</sup> eacnung, H.

3. In case that round worms are troublesome about the navel, take this same wort absinthium, and horehound, and electre, *that is, lupins*, alike much of all, seethe in sweetened water or in wine, lay *it* twice or thrice to the navel; it killeth the worms.

WORMWOOD.  
Art. cii.

SALVIA, *Sage*.<sup>a</sup> CIII.

*Salvia. Bot.*

1. For itching of the shapes, *or the verenda*, take this wort, which is named *salvia*, *or sage*, seethe it in water, and with the water smear the shapes.

2. Again, for itching of the settle, *or seat*, take this same wort *salvia*, seethe it in water, bathe the settle; it will relieve the itching in a high degree.<sup>b</sup>

CORIANDER.<sup>c</sup> CIV.

*Coriandrum  
sativum. Bot.*

1. In case that round<sup>d</sup> worms wax *or grow* about the navel, take this wort, which is named *coriander*, and by another name like that, *cellender*, seethe in oil to the third part; apply it to the sore, and also to the head.

2. In order that a wife, *that is, a woman*, may quickly bring forth, take seed of this same *coriander*, eleven grains or thirteen, knit them with a thread on a clean linen cloth; let then a person take them who is a person of maidenhood, a boy or a maiden, and hold *this* at the left thigh, near the *natura*, and so soon as all the parturition be done, remove away

<sup>a</sup> *Salvia, Bot.* is figured in MS. V., fol. 47 a. Nearly the same figure is in MS. A., MS. G.

<sup>b</sup> Wanting in Latin text.

<sup>c</sup> The figure is wholly decayed in MS. V. No distinguishing mark of *coriander* can be seen in MS. Add. 17063, fol. 47 a.

<sup>d</sup> Round worms are akin to tape worms.

Ʒeððn beo ðó<sup>1</sup> sona þone læcedom aƿeƷ<sup>2</sup> þý læƷ þæƷ  
 innoðeƷ ðæl þæƷ<sup>3</sup> æfteƷ Ʒilize.

## CV.

Ʒið ƷƷiðlicne flepsan<sup>4</sup> þæƷ ƷæðeƷ ƷƷemað<sup>5</sup> Ʒel þeos  
 ƷýƷt þe man ƷoƷclaca Ʒ oðƷum naman  
 nemneþ<sup>6</sup> æƷþeƷ Ʒe þƷƷh hý<sup>7</sup> Ʒýlfe ƷeþiƷeð<sup>8</sup> Ʒe eac<sup>9</sup>  
 mið oðƷum ðƷenceon.<sup>10</sup>

Leappille.<sup>11</sup> CVI.

Ʒið þæƷ maƷan Ʒape Ʒenim þýƷƷe ƷýƷte þe man<sup>12</sup>  
 cerefolium Ʒ oðƷum naman þam Ʒelice ceƷfille nem-  
 neþ<sup>13</sup> ðƷý<sup>14</sup> cƷoppaƷ ƷƷa ƷƷene Ʒ ðƷeoƷe ðƷoƷlan  
 enuca on anum cƷýpenan<sup>15</sup> moƷteƷe Ʒ anne<sup>16</sup> cuculeƷe  
 Ʒulne amereðeƷ huniƷeƷ Ʒ ƷƷene ƷoƷiƷ Ʒýll tosomne  
 Ʒýle ðicƷean.<sup>17</sup> hýt þone maƷan hƷæðlice ƷeƷƷƷanƷaþ.

## BƷocmintc. CVII.

Ʒið þæƷe<sup>18</sup> blæððƷan Ʒape Ʒ Ʒið þ man Ʒemizan<sup>19</sup>  
 ne mæƷe Ʒenim þýƷƷe ƷýƷte Ʒos þe man ƷiƷimbiƷum  
 Ʒ oðƷum naman bƷocmintc nemneþ Ʒýle þam þoƷizen-  
 ðan on Ʒeapum ƷæteƷe ðicƷean<sup>20</sup> Ʒýf he ƷeƷoƷƷende<sup>21</sup>  
 Ʒý Ʒýf he þonne ne Ʒý Ʒýle him on Ʒine ðƷƷncan ðu  
 hine ƷelacnƷƷ<sup>22</sup> ƷunðoƷlice.

<sup>1</sup> after ðo, man inserted, H.      <sup>2</sup> aƷeƷ, H.      <sup>3</sup> þap, B.  
<sup>4</sup> flepƷán, H.      <sup>5</sup> ƷƷamað, H.      <sup>6</sup> nemnéð, H.      <sup>7</sup> hƷƷ, B.  
<sup>8</sup> -þiƷ-, B.      <sup>9</sup> eac, H., omitting Ʒe.      <sup>10</sup> -con, B.; ðƷénceon, H.  
<sup>11</sup> ceƷfille, B. by later hand.      <sup>12</sup> mán, H.      <sup>13</sup> -nað, B.      <sup>14</sup> þƷƷ, B.  
<sup>15</sup> cƷƷpenum, H.      <sup>16</sup> ænne, B.      <sup>17</sup> þicƷan, H. B.      <sup>18</sup> þape, B.  
<sup>19</sup> Ʒe, B. omits.      <sup>20</sup> ðicƷan, H. B.      <sup>21</sup> ƷeƷƷƷende, B.      <sup>22</sup> -naƷƷ, B.;  
 ƷelácƷoƷƷ, H.

the leechdom, lest part of the inwards follow there-  
after. CORIANDER.  
Art. civ.

*Purslane.*<sup>a</sup> CV.*Portulaca  
sativa. Bot.*

For violent gonorrhœa, this wort is of good advantage, which is named porcilaca, or *purslane*, and by another name , either swallowed by itself, or also with other drinks.

CHERVIL.<sup>b</sup> CVI.*Anthriscus  
cerefolium. Bot.*

For sore of the maw or stomach, take three heads of this wort, which is named cerefolium, and by another name like that, chervil, so green, and dwarf dwosle, or *pennyroyal*, pound them in a treen or wooden mortar, and a spoon full of spoilt honey, and a green poppy, boil them together; give them to be swallowed, it then quickly strengtheneth the maw.

BROOKMINT.<sup>c</sup> CVII.*Mentha hir-  
suta. Bot.*

For sore of the bladder, and in case that a man may not mie, *that is, pass water*, take ooze of this wort, which is named σισύμβριον, and by another name brookmint, give it to the sufferer to swallow in warm water, if he be feverish; if however, he be not, give it him to drink in wine; thou wonderously dost cure him.

<sup>a</sup> This article is wholly wanting in the Latin texts. The figure in MS. V. has perished.

<sup>b</sup> See art. LXXXVI. The drawings belonging to the two articles are totally unlike. The figure in MS. A., fol. 47 b, has traces of long seed pods; MS. V., fol. 47 c, has lozenge leaves only.

<sup>c</sup> The figure in MS. V., fol. 47 d, was probably intended for this plant.

## CVIII.

Ʒƿ ƿið þæpe<sup>1</sup> blæðƿan ƿape ƿ ƿið þ man<sup>2</sup> Ʒemizan  
ne mæge Ʒenim þaƿ ƿýrte þe man oliƿatrum.<sup>3</sup> ƿ  
oþrum naman nemneþ enuca on Ʒepýlledan<sup>4</sup>  
ƿine ƿýle ðrincan heo ðone<sup>5</sup> miƷðan mihtelice Ʒebet.

## Liliæ. CIX.

Ðaƿ ƿýrt man lilie ƿ oþrum naman lilium nem-  
neþ.<sup>6</sup>

ƿið næðƿan ƿlite Ʒenim þaƿ ƿýrte þe ƿe lilium  
nemdu<sup>7</sup> ƿ bulbum þa<sup>8</sup> ƿýrte ða man eac<sup>9</sup> oþrum  
naman halƿƿýrt hæteþ<sup>10</sup> enuca tósome ƿýle ðrincan.  
num þonne bulbum þa ƿýrte Ʒecnucude<sup>11</sup> leze to þam  
ƿlite he býð Ʒehæled.<sup>12</sup>

ƿið Ʒepel<sup>13</sup> Ʒenim lilian leaƿ Ʒecnucude<sup>14</sup> leze to  
þam Ʒepelle ƿceaplice hýt hæleþ ƿ þ Ʒepel Ʒe-  
liðigaþ.<sup>15</sup>

## Lacteida. CX.

Ðeos ƿýrt þe man titýmallof calatitel ƿ oþrum  
naman lacteidan nemneð bið cenneð<sup>16</sup> on ƿætum<sup>17</sup>  
ftorum ƿ on oþrum.

<sup>1</sup> þape, B.; þara, O., fol. 16.      <sup>2</sup> mán, H.      <sup>3</sup> þa ƿýrt þ man  
oliastrū, O.      <sup>4</sup> -edū, H. O.      <sup>5</sup> þane, O.      <sup>6</sup> V. is illegible, but  
the space requires so many letters; þaƿ ƿýrte þe man epinion, B. (κρίνον);  
Ðeos ƿýrt (ðe inserted) man oþrū naman lilium nemneð, H.      <sup>7</sup> -don, B.  
<sup>8</sup> þe, B.      <sup>9</sup> eac, H.      <sup>10</sup> nemneð, B.      <sup>11</sup> Ʒecnude, H., which  
may be a contraction; Ʒecnocode, B.      <sup>12</sup> hæð, B.      <sup>13</sup> Ad luxum,  
Lat., understand luxation: not so our interpreter.      <sup>14</sup> Ʒecnocode, B.  
<sup>15</sup> -eƷað, B.      <sup>16</sup> cenneð, H. B.      <sup>17</sup> ƿætum, H.; ƿætū, B.

<sup>a</sup> The printed Oleastrum, Lat. 1528, is an error, Plinius,  
xx. 46. I see no resemblance in the figures MS. V., fol. 48 a,  
MS. A., fol. 48 a. In MS. T., it is well meant.

*Alexanders.*<sup>a</sup> CVIII.*Smyrni-  
olusatrum.*

Again, for sore of the bladder, and in case that a man is not able to mie, *or pass water*, take this wort, which is named olusatrum, and by another name *horse parsley*, pound it in boiled wine, administer to drink; then it mightily amends the urine.

LILY.<sup>b</sup> CIX.

1. This wort is named λείριον, and by another name lily.

*Drawing of a snake.*

2. For bite of adder, take this wort, which we named lily, and the wort bulbus,<sup>c</sup> which is also called by another name *hals wort*, pound together, give to drink; then take the wort bulbus, lay it to the bite, it will be healed.

See arts. LVI.,  
CXXVIII.,  
CLXXXIV.

3. Against swelling, take pounded leaves of lily, lay *them* to the swelling; it healeth sharply, *effectually*, and relieves the swelling.

## LACTERIDA. CX.

1. This wort, which is named τιβύμαλλος γαλακ-*Euphorbia  
lathyris.* τήτης,<sup>(?)</sup><sup>d</sup> and by another name *lacterida*, is produced (*Sprengel.*) in wet places and on shores.<sup>e</sup>

<sup>b</sup> The lily in MS. V., fol. 48 a, is good; flowers blue; they are blue also in the Vienna MS. of Dioskorides.

<sup>c</sup> Herbæ liliæ bulbum conterito et in potu dabis; aut ipsum bulbum tritum morsui apponas. Lat.

<sup>d</sup> Of the sorts Dioskorides and Plinius, xxvi. 40, *seqq.*, do not mention Calatites. The printed Latin text has only Tithymalus. For the identification see Dorsten, fol. 286, Cooper in Tithymalus, Flora Britannica. MS. V., fol. 48 b, nearly coincides with MS. Bodley, 130, in the figure, quite unlike Spurge. The latter MS. has a gloss Pintelwort; the figure is nowise like Arum maculatum.

<sup>e</sup> Tithymalum nostri herbam lactariam vocant . . . . .  
Nascitur in asperis maritimis. Plin., xxvi. 40.



ƿið þæra<sup>1</sup> innoða ƿape zenim þýgge ƿýrte ƿrið  
τιτύμῆλι cnuca on ƿine spa þ þæf ƿinef sýn tpezen  
ƿcenceaf<sup>2</sup> ðo þonne of þære<sup>3</sup> ƿýrte þæf ƿofef þærto<sup>4</sup>  
tpezen cuculeraf fulle ðrince ðonne fæfтенде he býf  
zehæled.

ƿið ƿeartan zenim þýgge ýlcan ƿýrte meole<sup>5</sup> ʒ  
clufþungan<sup>6</sup> ƿos ðo to þære<sup>7</sup> ƿeartan þý þriððan<sup>8</sup>  
ðæge hýt þa ƿeartan zehælef.

ƿið hreoflan zenim ðýgge sýlfan ƿýrte cƿoppas  
mið týrpan zerodene smýre<sup>9</sup> þær<sup>10</sup> mið.

## ƿudu þiftel. CXL.

<sup>11</sup>Ðeof ƿýrte ðe man carduum syluaticum ʒ ofþrum  
naman ƿudu ðiftel nemneð bið cænneð on mæðum ʒ  
ƿið ƿegaf.

ƿið þæf maʒan sape zenim þaf ýlcan<sup>12</sup> ƿýrte þe ƿe  
carduum ſyluaticum nemdun<sup>13</sup> ðone cƿop ƿereƿearðne  
ƿra mearune<sup>14</sup> ʒ ƿra ʒrenne<sup>15</sup> sýle þieʒean<sup>16</sup> on ʒe-  
fretton<sup>17</sup> ecede hýt ʒeliðigað<sup>18</sup> þa ƿarþýrte.<sup>19</sup>

ƿiþ þ þu nane ýfele ʒeancýmaf ðe ne onðræde  
zenim þaf ýlcan ƿýrte carduum ſyluaticum on ærne  
merʒen þonne ʒeo sunne ærefe upʒanʒe<sup>20</sup> ʒ þ sý<sup>21</sup>  
þonne ʒé mona sý<sup>21</sup> in cƿarƿorþnu ʒ healð hý<sup>22</sup> mið þe  
spa<sup>23</sup> lanʒe ƿra ðu hý<sup>24</sup> mið þe býrfe nan ƿiht ýfelef  
þe onʒean cýmeð.<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> þara, H.    <sup>2</sup> ƿcæncaf, B.    <sup>3</sup> þape, B.    <sup>4</sup> þaf, B.    <sup>5</sup> meolúc, H.  
<sup>6</sup> -þuncan, B.    <sup>7</sup> þape, B.    <sup>8</sup> þriððán, H.    <sup>9</sup> ƿmýra, B.  
<sup>10</sup> þaf, B.    <sup>11</sup> This paragraph is illegible in V.    <sup>12</sup> ýlcan, H., but B.  
omits.    <sup>13</sup> -ðon, B.    <sup>14</sup> mearune, H., and omits ʒ.    <sup>15</sup> ʒrene, H.  
<sup>16</sup> þieʒan, H. B.    <sup>17</sup> -ttū, B.    <sup>18</sup> -eʒað, B.    <sup>19</sup> -neʒre, B.  
<sup>20</sup> úp, H.    <sup>21</sup> ʒý, B., twice.    <sup>22</sup> hiʒ, B.    <sup>23</sup> spá, H.    <sup>24</sup> hiʒ, B.  
<sup>25</sup> ne, inserted in H. before cýmeð.

2. For sore of the inwards, take a shrub of this wort tithymallus, pound it in wine, so that of the wine there be two draughts, add then thereto two spoons full of the ooze of the wort, let him then drink *this* fasting; he will be healed.

LACTERIDA.  
Art. cx.

3. Against warts, take milk of this same wort and ooze of cloffing, apply to the wart; the third day it healeth the warts.

See art. ix.

4. Against leprosy, take heads of this same wort, sodden with tar, smear therewith.

WOOD THISTLE.<sup>a</sup> CXI.

*Cnicus lanceo-*  
*latus*; or per-  
haps *C. palus-*  
*tris*; see Fuch-  
sius, p. 53.

1. This wort, which is called *carduus silvaticus*, and by another name wood or wild thistle, is gotten in meadows and along ways.

2. For sore of the maw or stomach, take so tender and so green, the upward part of the head<sup>b</sup> of this same wort which we named *carduus silvaticus*, administer it in sweetened vinegar; it relieves the soreness.

3. In order that thou may dread no ill gaincomers, take this same wort *carduus silvaticus*, in early morning, when first the sun upgoeth; and let that be when the moon is in Capricorn, and retain it. As long as thou bearest it with thee, naught of evil cometh against thee.

<sup>a</sup> Formerly *Carduus l.* The figure in MS. V., fol. 48 c, is sufficiently like. So MS. Bodley, 130, where is a gloss "wylde thiftell." MS. G. draws the upper face of a single head and glosses "Distil."

<sup>b</sup> Quod habet in capite summo, medullam viridem. Latin text.

## CXII.

Deor pýrte þe man lupinum montanum y oþrum naman nemneþ býþ cenned<sup>1</sup> rið hegar y on randizum stopum.

Rið þ þ pýrmar ýmb ðone naþolan ðeruzen<sup>2</sup> zenim þar pýrte lupinum montanum zecnocude<sup>3</sup> rýle ðrincan on ecede anne<sup>4</sup> scenc<sup>5</sup> fulne butan<sup>6</sup> ýldingce<sup>7</sup> heo ða pýrmar ut apýrpeð.

Grýf þonne cildan<sup>8</sup> þ sýlfe ðeruze<sup>9</sup> zenim ðar ýlcan pýrte lupinum y þermod enuca tosomne leze to ðam naþolan.

p'. Grýð coru.<sup>10</sup> CXIII.

Deos pýrte þe man lactýridem y oþrum naman zid-coru nemneð býð cenned<sup>11</sup> on bezanum rtopum y on randizum.

Rið þær innoþef heardnýrre zenim þýrre pýrte ræð þ rýndon ða coru<sup>12</sup> þel aþeorntude<sup>13</sup> rýle ðrincan on þearnum<sup>14</sup> þætere rona hýt þone<sup>15</sup> innoð artyþeþ.

## p'. Lactuca. CXIV.

Deos pýrte þe man lactucam leporinam y oþrum naman<sup>16</sup> þam zelice lactucam nemneþ bið cenned<sup>17</sup> on bezanum rtopum y on randizum. be ðýrre pýrte ýr sæð þ re hapa ðonne he on sumuna<sup>18</sup> for fpiðlicre hætan<sup>19</sup> zeteorud<sup>20</sup> býþ mid þýlfe pýrte hýne sýlfe zelacnað.<sup>21</sup> for þý<sup>22</sup> heo ýr lactuca leporinam zec-nemned.

Rið feþorzende<sup>23</sup> zenim þar<sup>24</sup> pýrte lactucam lepori-

<sup>1</sup> cænned, H. B.      <sup>2</sup> ðeruzen, B.      <sup>3</sup> zecnocode, B.      <sup>4</sup> ænne, B.  
<sup>5</sup> ræenc, B.      <sup>6</sup> buton, B.      <sup>7</sup> -ingce, B.      <sup>8</sup> cildun, B.  
<sup>9</sup> ðerpe, H.      <sup>10</sup> Grýð coru, B., by later hand. See interpretation.  
<sup>11</sup> cænned, H. B.      <sup>12</sup> cōru, H.      <sup>13</sup> -mode, B.      <sup>14</sup> þearnum, H.  
<sup>15</sup> þonæ, B.      <sup>16</sup> naman, H.      <sup>17</sup> cænned, H. B.      <sup>18</sup> -mera, B.  
<sup>19</sup> hætan, B.      <sup>20</sup> -rod, B.; -rad, H.      <sup>21</sup> -noð, H.      <sup>22</sup> forþon, H.;  
forðiz, B.      <sup>23</sup> feþorzende, B.; feþorzenðne, H.      <sup>24</sup> þar, H.

## a CXII.

*Lupinus luteus.*  
*Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named lupinus montanus, and by another name , is produced against hedges and in sandy places.

2. In case that tape worms annoy about the navel, take this wort lupinus montanus, pounded, give to drink in vinegar, one full draught; it will cast out the worms.

3. If then the same thing annoy a child, take this same wort lupinus, and wormwood, pound *them* together; lay them to the navel.

## GITH CORN. CXIII.

*The berries of*  
*Dafne laureola,*  
which MS. V.,  
fol. 49 a, at-  
tempts to draw.  
See Flora Aus-  
triaca, pl. 183.

1. This wort, which is named lacterida, and by another name gith corn, is produced in cultivated places and in sandy ones.

2. For hardness of the inwards, take seed of this wort, that is, the grains, well purified, administer to drink in warm water; soon it stirreth the inwards.

LETTUCE<sup>b</sup> CXIV.*Prenanthes*  
*muralis. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named lactuca leporina, and by another name like that, lettuce, is produced in cultivated places and in sandy ones. Of this wort it is said that the hare, when in summer for vehement heat he is tired, doctors himself with this wort, whence it is named lactuca leporina, *hares lettuce*.

2. For the feverish, take this wort lactuca leporina,

<sup>a</sup> Not lupine, but *Arthrolobium* (H.) is drawn in MS. A., fol. 48 b. MS. V. has an equally false figure, and colours the pods blue, but they are lupine pods.

<sup>b</sup> See the glossary, in Hares lettuce.

nam lege him nýtenðum<sup>1</sup> underi hir pýle<sup>2</sup> he byþ  
zehæled.

ƿ'. Ðrephette. CXV.

*Momordica  
elaterium*, is  
probably meant  
by the draw-  
ing, MS. V.,  
fol. 49 c.

Ðeog ƿýrt þe man cucumerem ƿiluaticum ƿ oþrum  
naman hrephette nemneþ býþ cenned<sup>3</sup> neah ƿæ ƿ on  
hatum stopum.

ƿið þæra<sup>4</sup> ƿina<sup>5</sup> sape ƿ ƿið foþale zenim<sup>6</sup> ƿýrtƿalan  
þýrre ƿýrte þe ƿe cucumerem ƿilfaticum nemdun<sup>7</sup>  
ƿeoð on ele to þriððan ðæle fmýre<sup>8</sup> þær mid.<sup>9</sup>

Giƿ cild miþboren ƿý zenim ðýrre ýlean ƿýrte  
ƿýrttruman to þriððan<sup>10</sup> ðæle zepodenne<sup>11</sup> þreah ðonne  
þ cild þærmið<sup>12</sup> ƿ ƿýr hƿa þýrre ƿýrte ƿærtm ƿærtende  
þizeð<sup>13</sup> hýt him becýmð to ƿreanýrre<sup>14</sup> ƿor ðý<sup>15</sup> zehƿá  
hine ƿorhæbbe þ he hi<sup>16</sup> na ƿærtende etc.

ƿ'. Ðenep<sup>17</sup> .j. Canuere. CXVI.

Ðeos ƿýrt þe man cannane<sup>18</sup> ƿilfatica ƿ oþrum  
naman henep<sup>19</sup> nemneþ býþ cenned<sup>20</sup> on ƿiþerriædum  
stopum ƿið ƿeƿar. ƿ heƿas.<sup>21</sup>

ƿið þæra<sup>22</sup> breoƿta ƿape zénim þar ƿýrte canna-  
rem<sup>23</sup> ƿiluaticam zecnocude<sup>24</sup> mid ƿýrle lege to þam  
breofstan<sup>25</sup> heo tofepeþ þ zefpel. ƿ ƿýr þær<sup>26</sup> hƿýle  
zegaderunz biþ heo þa afeormaþ.

ƿið cile bærnetter zenim þýrre ýlean ƿýrte ƿærtm<sup>27</sup>  
mid netelan ƿæde zecnocudne<sup>28</sup> ƿ mid ecede zepereð<sup>29</sup>  
lege to þam sape.<sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> -dúm, H.      <sup>2</sup> pele, H.      <sup>3</sup> cænned, H. B.      <sup>4</sup> þara, B.  
<sup>5</sup> ƿina, H.      <sup>6</sup> able / zenim, H.      <sup>7</sup> -dúm, H.; -don, B.      <sup>8</sup> fmýra, B.  
<sup>9</sup> þar, B.; þærmið, H.      <sup>10</sup> þriððæle, B.      <sup>11</sup> -dene, H. B.      <sup>12</sup> þar, B.  
<sup>13</sup> ðizeð, H. B.      <sup>14</sup> ƿreænere, B.      <sup>15</sup> ƿorðiz, B.      <sup>16</sup> hiƿ, B.  
<sup>17</sup> hænep, B., by later hand.      <sup>18</sup> cannaue, B.; in H. glossed wilde henep.  
<sup>19</sup> hænep, B.      <sup>20</sup> cænned, H. B.      <sup>21</sup> V. omits the two last words.  
<sup>22</sup> þara, B.      <sup>23</sup> cannauem, B. (that is cannabim.)      <sup>24</sup> -cude, H.;  
zecnocode, B.      <sup>25</sup> -tū, B.      <sup>26</sup> þar, B.      <sup>27</sup> ƿæftm, H.      <sup>28</sup> -cude, H.  
and V., before correction; zecnocodne, B.      <sup>29</sup> -pér-, B.      <sup>30</sup> ƿápe, H.

lay it for him, without his knowing it, under his pillow; he will be healed.

LETTUCE.  
Art. cxiv.

WHERWHET. CXV. *Cucumber.*

*Cucumis.*

1. This wort, which is named *cucumis silvaticus*, and by another name wherwhet, is produced nigh the sea, and in hot places.

2. For sore of the sinews and for gout, take roots of this wort, which we named *cucumis silvaticus*, see the in oil to a third part; smear therewith.

3. If a child be misborn, a *partus abortivus*, take roots of this same wort, sodden to a third part, then wash the child<sup>a</sup> therewith; and if any one eateth fruit of this wort, fasting, it cometh to mischief to him, therefore let every one withhold himself so that he eat it not fasting.

HEMP, OR CANNABIS.<sup>b</sup> CXVI.

*C. sativa?*  
*Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named *cannabis silvatica*, and by another name hemp, is produced in rough places and against ways and hedges.

2. For sore of the breasts, take this wort *cannabis silvatica*, pounded with grease, lay it to the breasts; it removes the swelling; and if any gathering be there, it purges it away.

3. For a chill of burning,<sup>c</sup> *that is, a blistering or inflaming by cold*, take fruit of this same wort, pounded with seed of a nettle, and soaked with vinegar; lay it to the sore.

<sup>a</sup> A mistaken interpretation; "et inde se sublavet," Lat., that is, of course, the puerpera.

<sup>b</sup> MS. V. draws *Eupatorium cannabinum* (H.), known as hemp agrimony: that may therefore be the herb meant, but MS. T. draws hemp (fol. 40 a).

<sup>c</sup> *Frigore exustis.* Lat.

## p'. Rude. CXVII.

Deos pýrte þe man putam montanam y oþrum naman<sup>1</sup> þam zelice pudan nemneþ býþ cenned<sup>2</sup> on dunum y on unbezanum ftopum.

Þið eazena dýmnýrre<sup>3</sup> y rið ýfele dolh zenim þýrre pýrte leaþ þe pe putam montanam nemdun<sup>4</sup> on ealdum pine zerodene do þonne on an glæren fæt smýre<sup>5</sup> fýþþan þær mid:<sup>6</sup>

Þiþ ðæra<sup>7</sup> hreortra sape zenim þar ýlcan pýrte putam riluaticam enuca on trýpenan<sup>8</sup> fæte . nim þonne spa mýcel rpa ðu mid ðrum rinþron<sup>9</sup> zezrupan mæge do on<sup>10</sup> an fæt y þær<sup>11</sup> to anne<sup>12</sup> fcenc<sup>13</sup> pinef y tpezen pætereþ sýle ðrincan zereþte hýne þonne rume hpile sona he býð hæl.<sup>14</sup>

Þið hfer sape zenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte anne<sup>15</sup> þrupán y oþerne healþne seþter pætereþ y ealþra mýcel hunizer pýll<sup>16</sup> tosomne rýle ðrincan þrý<sup>17</sup> ðazaf . ma zýf him þearf sý . þu hine miht gehælan.

Þið þ man zemizan<sup>18</sup> ne mæge zenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte pute riluaticae nizom ftelan<sup>19</sup> y pætereþ ðrý fcencear<sup>20</sup> enuca toþomne<sup>21</sup> y ecedes healþne feþter pýll eal toþomne sýle ðrincan sinþallice nizom ðazaf he býð gehæled.<sup>22</sup>

Þið þære<sup>23</sup> næþran<sup>24</sup> rhte ðe man rcorþruþ hateþ zenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte sæð pute riluaticae enuca on pine sýle ðrincan hýt gehiðizaf<sup>25</sup> þ sar.

<sup>1</sup> namon, B.      <sup>2</sup> cenned, H. B.      <sup>3</sup> -nerre, B.      <sup>4</sup> nendun, V.; nemdon, B.      <sup>5</sup> smýra, B.      <sup>6</sup> þar, B.      <sup>7</sup> þara, B.      <sup>8</sup> -num, H.      <sup>9</sup> rinþrun, H.      <sup>10</sup> ón, H.      <sup>11</sup> þar, B.      <sup>12</sup> ænne, H. B.      <sup>13</sup> fcenc, B.      <sup>14</sup> hæl, B.      <sup>15</sup> ænne, B.      <sup>16</sup> pýl, H.      <sup>17</sup> þruþ, B.      <sup>18</sup> ge, B. omits.      <sup>19</sup> ftelán, H.      <sup>20</sup> fcencar, B.      <sup>21</sup> The penman in V. omitted seven words, and in supplying them put the usual caret dots before rýle.      <sup>22</sup> gehæled, B.      <sup>23</sup> þare, B.      <sup>24</sup> næþrán, H.      <sup>25</sup> -gaf, B.

RUE.<sup>a</sup> CXVII.*Ruta montana.*  
*Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named, *ruta montana*, and by another name like that, *rue*, is produced on downs and in uncultivated places.

2. For dimness of the eyes and for an evil cut, take leaves of this wort, which we named *ruta montana*, sodden in old wine, then put *the extract* into a glass vessel; afterwards anoint with *the fluid*.

3. For sore of the breasts, take the same wort *ruta silvatica*, pound it in a wooden vat; then take as much as thou may grip with three fingers, put it into a vessel, and thereto one draught of wine and two of water, administer to drink; let him rest himself then for some while; soon he will be whole.

4. For liver sore, take one grip of this same wort and one sextarius and a half of water, and just as much of honey, boil together, give to drink for three days, more if to him need be; thou mayest heal him.

5. In case that a man may not mie, *or pass water*, take nine stiels *or stalks* of this same wort *ruta silvatica*, and of water three draughts, pound together, and *add* a half sextarius of vinegar, boil all together, administer to drink constantly for nine days; he will be healed.

6. For wound by the venomous creature which is called a scorpion, take seed of this same wort *ruta silvatica*, pound it in wine, give it to drink; it relieves the sore.

<sup>a</sup> I see no likeness between the herb and the drawings.  
See art. xci.



Seorfen<sup>1</sup> leafe. CXVIII.

Deos pýrte þe man eptaflon y oðrum naman reptifolium nemneð y eac<sup>2</sup> rume men seorfenleafe<sup>3</sup> hatað hýþ cenned<sup>4</sup> on<sup>5</sup> bezanum rtorum y on randizum landum.

Þið fot adle zenim þar pýrte reptifolium zecnucude<sup>6</sup> y rið eroh zemenzcede<sup>7</sup> smýre<sup>8</sup> ðonne þa fét mid þam pose þy ðrýddan dæze hýt þ sār zenimeþ.

## Mistel. CXIX.

Þið hearoð ece zenim þar pýrte þe man ocimum y oðrum naman<sup>9</sup> mistel nemneþ enuca mid riosan<sup>10</sup> pose oððe<sup>11</sup> pýrtripeþ<sup>12</sup> oððe<sup>11</sup> mid ecede leze to þam andplatan.<sup>13</sup>

Er<sup>14</sup> rið eazena sape<sup>15</sup> y zefpel enuca ðar rýlfan pýrte<sup>16</sup> on zodum<sup>17</sup> rine rmyre<sup>18</sup> þa eazan<sup>19</sup> þær mid<sup>20</sup> þu hý<sup>21</sup> zehælf.

Þið ædræna ræpe<sup>22</sup> ðo þ sýlpe sýle ðruncan on rinde ðæs æples þe man malum zranatum nemneþ.

Merice.<sup>23</sup> CXX.

Þið eazena<sup>24</sup> sape<sup>25</sup> y rið zefpel nim ðar pýrte þe man appium y oðrum naman merice nemneþ pel zecnucude<sup>26</sup> mid hlafe leze to þam eazon.

O. condenses and alters.

<sup>1</sup> seorfen, H. B.      <sup>2</sup> eac, H.      <sup>3</sup> seorfen, H.      <sup>4</sup> cænned, H. B.  
<sup>5</sup> ón, H.      <sup>6</sup> zecnocobe, H.      <sup>7</sup> -mæng-, B.      <sup>8</sup> smýra, B.  
<sup>9</sup> nama, O.      <sup>10</sup> rofe, O.      <sup>11</sup> oððer, O., bis.      <sup>12</sup> -treoref, O.  
<sup>13</sup> anp-, O.      <sup>14</sup> Eaf, O.      <sup>15</sup> for, O.      <sup>16</sup> pýrte, H.; pýrt, O.  
<sup>17</sup> zodan, B. O.      <sup>18</sup> smýra, B.      <sup>19</sup> smera þa eazena, O.      <sup>20</sup> þær-  
mid, H.; þar, B.      <sup>21</sup> hý, B.      <sup>22</sup> ræpe, H.      <sup>23</sup> apū merce, B.,  
in later hand.      <sup>24</sup> -ne, O., fol. 13.      <sup>25</sup> ræpe, H.      <sup>26</sup> zec-  
nocobe, B.

SEVENLEAF.<sup>a</sup> CXVIII. *Setfoil.**Tormentilla.*

1. This wort, which is named *επτάφυλλον*, and by another name *septifolium*, and which also some men call sevenleaf, is produced in cultivated places, and on sandy lands.

2. For gout, take this wort *septifolium*, pounded and mingled with saffron, smear then the feet with the ooze; by the third day it taketh away the sore.

MISTLE, *now Basil.*<sup>b</sup> CXIX.*Clinopodium vulgare. Bot.*

1. For head ache, take this wort, which is named *ἀκίμων*, and by another name mistle, pound it with ooze of rose or of myrtle, or with vinegar; lay it to the forehead.

2. Again for sore and swelling of eyes, pound this same wort in good wine, smear the eyes therewith; thou shalt heal them.

3. For sore of kidneys, do the same; give to drink with rind of the apple which is called *malum granatum* or pomegranate.

MARCHE.<sup>c</sup> CXX.*Apium petroselinon? graveolens?*

For sore and for swelling of eyes, take this wort, which is called *apium*, and by another name *marche*, well pounded with bread; lay this to the eyes.

<sup>a</sup> The drawings put the herb in an unnatural stiff attitude.

<sup>b</sup> The drawings seem to intend that wort. MS. Bodley, 130, has "mistil *ἑπερι* (?) *δῖρυντ* (*dicunt*) basilice." The plant drawn is clearly not mistletoe; more like "veronica beccabunga." (H.)

<sup>c</sup> In MS. Bodley, 130, the gloss is "Stanmarch, Stanmerche." The drawings in MS. V., fol. 50 d, MSS. G. T. A., are little like.

## Ūriȝ. CXXI.

Deos pȳrte þe man hederam crȳrocanteȝ ȝ oðrum naman iriȝ nemneþ ir ȝecpeden crȳrocanteȝ forðȳ<sup>1</sup> þe heo býrð corn<sup>2</sup> ȝolde ȝelice.

Þið pætereȝ ȝeocnȳrre ȝenim þȳrre pȳrte trentiȝ corna<sup>2</sup> ȝnið on anne<sup>3</sup> ȝertereȝ riuer ȝ of þam riue sȳle driucan þrȳ<sup>4</sup> ȝcencear<sup>5</sup> ȝeofoȝ daȝas ȝeo untrumnȳr<sup>6</sup> ðurh þone miȝðan býð aīdluð.<sup>7</sup>

cxviii., MS.V.

## Ūinte. CXXII.

<sup>8</sup>Þið teteȝ ȝ pȳpȳlȝende<sup>9</sup> lic<sup>10</sup> ȝenim ðȳrre pȳrte<sup>11</sup> ȝear þe man mentam ȝ þam ȝelice oþrum naman mintan nemneð ðo þonne þærto<sup>12</sup> ȝreþel<sup>13</sup> ȝ eced enuca eal<sup>14</sup> tosomne<sup>15</sup> fmȳre<sup>16</sup> mið niȝe feþere<sup>17</sup> ȝona þ ȝār ȝeliðȝað.<sup>18</sup>

Ȝȳf ȳfele ðolh oððe punda on heafde<sup>19</sup> ȝȳȝ ȝenim þar ȳlcan pȳrte mentam ȝecnucude<sup>20</sup> leȝe to þam pundum<sup>21</sup> heo hȳ<sup>22</sup> ȝehæleþ.

## Dile. CXXIII.

Þið ȝicðan ȝ rið ȝār þæra<sup>23</sup> ȝerȝeara<sup>24</sup> ȝenim þar pȳrte þe<sup>25</sup> man anetum ȝ oþrum naman ðȳle nemneþ bærn to ðurte nim þonne þ ðurte ȝ huniȝ menȝe<sup>26</sup> tosomne beþa æreȝe þ ȝar mið pætere<sup>27</sup> þreah ȝȳþan<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> forðȝ, B.      <sup>2</sup> H. omits from corn to corna.      <sup>3</sup> ænne, B.  
<sup>4</sup> þriȝ, B.      <sup>5</sup> ȝcencear, B.      <sup>6</sup> -ner, B.      <sup>7</sup> -lað, B.      <sup>8</sup> O. alters  
a little, fol. 11 = 54 b.      <sup>9</sup> riþriȝ-, B.      <sup>10</sup> lic, H.      <sup>11</sup> pȳrte, O.  
<sup>12</sup> þar, B.      <sup>13</sup> ſreþel, O.      <sup>14</sup> eal, H. omits.      <sup>15</sup> to ȝaðera, O.  
<sup>16</sup> ȝmeþa, B.; -e, O.      <sup>17</sup> mið anre ȝȳðere, B.; ane, O.      <sup>18</sup> -eȝað, B.  
<sup>19</sup> on heafebon, O.      <sup>20</sup> ȝecnocade, B., so; -caða, O.      <sup>21</sup> riða, O.  
<sup>22</sup> huȝ, B.      <sup>23</sup> þara, B.      <sup>24</sup> -pa, H., glossed pīntel, a French word,  
*penis*; V. has the termination illegible; without ȝe, O.      <sup>25</sup> pȳrte  
ða, O.      <sup>26</sup> mænȝe, H. B.      <sup>27</sup> pætere, O.      <sup>28</sup> ȝȳðán, H.; hreap  
feððan, O.

IVY.<sup>a</sup> CXXI.

*Hedera poetica,*  
*Encyclop.*  
*H. helix. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named hedera χρυσόκαρπος, and by another name ivy, is called chrysocarpus, because it beareth grains like to gold.<sup>b</sup>

2. For water sickness *or dropsy*, take twenty grains of this wort, rub *them* in a sextarius of wine, and of the wine administer to drink three draughts for seven days. The infirmity will be annulled by means of the urine.

MINT.<sup>c</sup> CXXII.

1. Against tetter and a pimply body, take juice of this wort, which is named mentha, and by another name like that, mint, add thereto sulphur and vinegar, pound all together, smear with a new feather; soon it relieves the sore.

2. If ill cuts or wounds be on the head, take this same wort menta, pounded, lay to the wounds; it healeth them.

DILL.<sup>d</sup> CXXIII.

*Anethum gra-*  
*veolens. Bot.*

1. For itch, and for sore of the shapes, *or the verenda*, take this wort, which is named ἀνιθον, and by another name dill, burn to dust, then take the dust and honey, mingle together; first bathe the sore with

<sup>a</sup> From the drawings, which are unlike one another, no conclusion arises.

<sup>b</sup> Grana. Lat. The ivy which adorned the staff and temples of Bacchus had golden berries; Plin. (xvi. 62.) Dioskorides (ii. 210.) Theokritos (Epigr. iii. ὁ τὸν κροκόντα Πρήπος κισσὸν ἐφ' ἡμερτῶ κρατὶ καθαπτόμενος.)

<sup>c</sup> The drawings may do for some of the mints, as *M. arvensis*, before the appearance of the flowers.

<sup>d</sup> The drawings intend such a plant. That in MS. V. "will do very well for Dill." (H.)

mið þearnum þyrtrýpenum<sup>1</sup> þoge leze þonne<sup>2</sup> þa lac-  
nunge<sup>3</sup> þærto.<sup>4</sup>

Grýf þonne<sup>5</sup> þrmen hræt spýlceþ deþige do hýre  
man<sup>6</sup> fram hýre býrþþinene þone gýlfan læcedom  
þære<sup>7</sup> þýrte þe þe nu<sup>8</sup> her beþonan<sup>9</sup> cþædon.

Þið hearoð ece zenim þýrre ýlcan þýrte bloftman<sup>10</sup>  
reoð mið ele gmýre<sup>11</sup> ða<sup>12</sup> þunþonga<sup>13</sup> ʒ<sup>14</sup> ʒerrið<sup>15</sup> þ  
hearoð.

#### Orzane. CXXIV.

<sup>16</sup>Ðeoþ þýrte þe man orzanium ʒ oðrum naman þam  
zelice orzanan nemneþ ʒ hatteþe ʒecýnde<sup>17</sup> ʒ spyðliceþe  
ʒ heo ʒeþræceo ut atýhð ʒ heo ælc ýfel bloð ʒ þæne<sup>18</sup>  
ðropan ʒerýldeþ ʒ heo þýþ nýrreþ<sup>19</sup> ʒ hfeþ geocum  
pel þremað.<sup>20</sup>

Þið ʒeþræceo zenim þar ýlcan þýrte<sup>21</sup> orzanan gýle  
etan þu þunþraft hýre þremþulnýrre.<sup>22</sup>

#### Siþfulle.<sup>23</sup> CXXV.

Þið ealle ʒegaderunza<sup>24</sup> þær ýfelan þætan of þam  
lichoman<sup>25</sup> zenim þar þýrte þe man þemperuuum ʒ  
oðrum naman giþfulle nemneþ ʒ rýrle ʒ hlaþ ʒ col-  
andþan enuca eal toþomne þam zelice þe ðu clýþan  
þýrce leze to þam þare.

#### Finol. CXXVI.

Þið ʒeþræceo ʒ rýð nýrþýt zenim þýrre þýrte  
þýrtrþuman þe man þeniculum ʒ oðrum naman

<sup>1</sup> -treop-, O.    <sup>2</sup> þona, O.    <sup>3</sup> lácnunge, H.; -unza, B.    <sup>4</sup> þar, B. O.  
<sup>5</sup> þanan, O.    <sup>6</sup> mon, H.    <sup>7</sup> þare, B.; þara, O.    <sup>8</sup> nú, B.  
<sup>9</sup> before, O.    <sup>10</sup> bloþman, B.    <sup>11</sup> fmýra, B.    <sup>12</sup> O. inserts þāne.  
<sup>13</sup> ðunþongan, H.    <sup>14</sup> O. inserts þar mið.    <sup>15</sup> ʒerýrð, O.  
<sup>16</sup> O., fol. 16 b, condenses.    <sup>17</sup> -cunð-, O.    <sup>18</sup> þone, B.; þane, O.  
<sup>19</sup> -rít, O.    <sup>20</sup> þramað, H. Most of this paragraph is eaten away in V.  
<sup>21</sup> þeof þert, O.    <sup>22</sup> þram-, H.; -neþre, B.; ʒ hure læccrafte, O. adds.

with water, subsequently wash with warm myrtle tree wash, then lay the sanative preparation thereto.

DILL.  
Art. cxxiii.

2. If, next, any thing of the sort annoy a woman, let the same leechdom of the wort be applied to her by her midwife, as we here before said.

3. For head ache, take blossoms of this same wort, seethe with oil, smear the temples, and wreathe the head.

ORGANY,<sup>a</sup> *Marjoram*. CXXIV.

*Origanum vulgare*. Bot.

1. This wort, which is named *ὄρειγανον*, and by another name like that, organy, is of a hot and vehement nature, and it draweth out cough, and it overmastereth all evil blood and wrist drop, and it is very beneficial against oppression of the chest, and for the liver sick.

2. For cough, take this same wort *origanum*, give to eat; thou wilt wonder at its beneficial effect.

SINFULL,<sup>b</sup> *Houseleek*. CXXV.

*Sempervivum tectorum*. Bot.

For all gatherings of the ill humour from the body, take this wort, which is named *semper vivum*, and by another name *sinfull*, and lard, and bread, and coriander, pound all together in the manner in which thou wouldst work a poultice; lay *it* to the sore.

FENNEL,<sup>c</sup> CXXVI.

*Anethum feniculum*. Bot.

1. For cough and for oppression of the breast, take roots of this wort, which is named *feniculum*, and by

<sup>a</sup> The drawings make the herb umbellate.

<sup>b</sup> See glossary and art. XLIX.

<sup>c</sup> *Anethum feniculum* is intended by the drawings.

<sup>23</sup> *Sempervivum*, *sinfulle* ἡ *figrene*. *Jouis barba*, O.

<sup>24</sup> -unge, H.

<sup>25</sup> -haman, B.

cinul nemneþ cnuca on pine ðrince<sup>1</sup> færtende niȝon  
ðaȝar.

Þið blæðrian ȝape ȝenim þýȝre ýlcan þýȝte þe þe  
feniculum nemdun anne<sup>2</sup> ȝrupan fpa ȝrene<sup>3</sup> ȝ merceȝ  
þýȝtruman ȝrenne ȝ eorð naȝolan þýȝtruman ȝrene<sup>4</sup>  
ðð on anne<sup>5</sup> niȝne<sup>6</sup> eroccan ȝ pætereȝ anne<sup>5</sup> ȝeȝter  
fulne þýl toȝomne to feorðan ðæle . ðrince þonne  
færtende feoȝon ðaȝar oþþe ma<sup>7</sup> ȝ he bæþeȝ<sup>8</sup> þruce  
na ȝpa þeah coler . ne he colne pætan þicȝe butan<sup>9</sup>  
ýldincȝe þæne<sup>10</sup> blæððrian ȝar þýð ȝeliðȝoð.<sup>11</sup>

Lið þýȝte. CXXVII.

Ðeoȝ þýȝte þe man erufion ȝ oþrum naman lið þýȝte  
nemneþ þýþ cenned<sup>12</sup> fýrmeȝte in ȝallia þ̅ iȝ on ffranc-  
lande on þam munte þe man ȝoractiȝ hateþ . heo hæfð  
merceȝ ȝelcniȝre ȝ heo hæfað bloȝtman reaðne ȝþýlce  
cæþȝe<sup>13</sup> ȝ heo hæfaþ feoȝon þýȝtruman ȝ fpa feła  
ftelena ȝ heo hý<sup>14</sup> ȝýlfe tobrædeð on unbeganum ȝto-  
pum ȝ na on pætum<sup>15</sup> heo þýþ ælcon tīman blopende<sup>16</sup>  
ȝ heo hæfað ȝæð ȝþýlce beana.

Þiþ lunȝen aðle ȝenim þaȝ þýȝte erufion ȝeenu-  
cude<sup>17</sup> þam ȝelice þe þu clýþan þýȝce . leȝe to þam  
ȝape heo hit ȝehæleþ .<sup>18</sup> nim þonne þ̅ þos þiȝȝe ȝýlfan  
þýȝte ȝýle ðrincaþ þu þundraft þæȝ mæȝeneȝ<sup>19</sup> þýȝre  
þýȝte.

<sup>1</sup> ðrince, B., error.      <sup>2</sup> -ðon ænne, B.      <sup>3</sup> ȝrenne, H. B.  
<sup>4</sup> B. omits five words.      <sup>5</sup> ænne, B., twice.      <sup>6</sup> ón anne clænne n., H.  
<sup>7</sup> má, B.      <sup>8</sup> beðæs, H.      <sup>9</sup> buton, B.      <sup>10</sup> þape, B.  
<sup>11</sup> -egod, B.      <sup>12</sup> cænneð, H. B.      <sup>13</sup> ceþse, H. B.      <sup>14</sup> hiȝ, B.  
<sup>15</sup> ȝ on unpætum, H.      <sup>16</sup> blóþ-, B.      <sup>17</sup> ȝecnobe, B.      <sup>18</sup> -lið, B.  
<sup>19</sup> mæȝeneȝ, B.

another name fennel, pound in wine; let him drink fasting for nine days.

FENNEL.  
Art. cxxvi.

2. For sore of bladder, take a handful so green of this same wort, which we named *fœniculum*, and a green root of *marche*, and a green root of *earth navel*, or *asparagus*, put *them* into a new crock, or *earthen pot*, and a sextarius full of water, boil *them* together to the fourth part. Let him drink then, fasting, for seven days or more, and let him use the bath; not however, the cold *bath*, nor let him taste cold liquid; without delay the sore of the bladder will be mitigated.

## LITHEWORT. CXXVII.

1. This wort, which is named *eriphia*,<sup>a</sup> and by another name *lithewort*, is produced principally in Gaul, that is, in the land of the Franks, on the mountain which is called *Soracte*.<sup>b</sup> It hath the likeness of *marche*, and it hath a red blossom as *cress*,<sup>c</sup> and it hath seven roots, and as many stalks; and it spreadeth itself in uncultivated places, and not on wet ones, and it is blossoming at every time, and it hath seed like beans.

2. For lung disease, take this wort *erifia*, pounded in the manner in which thou mightest work a poultice, lay it to the sore, it will heal it; take then the wash of this same wort, administer it to drink; thou wilt wonder at the virtue of this wort.

<sup>a</sup> Plin., xxiv. 103.

<sup>b</sup> *Soracte* is near Rome. Syra, ed. 1528, Lat.

<sup>c</sup> Understand, blossom like *cress*, but red.



ƿ'. Ðalƿ ƿýrte. CXXVIII.

ƿið ƿifef fleppan zenim þaƿ ƿýrte þe man ƿinſitum album ƿ oþrum naman halƿ ƿýrte<sup>1</sup> nemneþ zedruze hý<sup>2</sup> ƿ enuca tospife ƿmalan duƿte sýle ðrincan on ƿine ƿona heo þa flepsan zeprið.

ƿ'. Peteru ƿile. CXXIX.

Ðaƿ ƿýrte<sup>3</sup> man triannem ƿ oþrum naman petro-  
relinum nemneþ ƿ eac<sup>4</sup> hý<sup>5</sup> sume men þam zelice  
peteƿile hateþ.

ƿið næddrian ƿlite zenim of ðýrre ƿýrte petrorelim  
ſƿýþe ſmæl duƿt anef ƿcillingef zepihete ƿýle ðrincan  
on ƿine nim ðonne þa ƿýrte zecnucode<sup>6</sup> leze to þæpe<sup>7</sup>  
punde.

ƿiþ ðæpa<sup>8</sup> ƿina sape zenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte petro-  
relinum zepunode<sup>9</sup> leze to þam ƿape heo zelihigað<sup>10</sup>  
þ ƿāþ þæpa<sup>11</sup> ƿina.

ƿ'. Capel.<sup>12</sup> CXXX.

ƿið ealle zepell zenim þýrre ƿýrte enoppaƿ þe  
man þraƿricam ƿiluaticam ƿ oðrum naman caul<sup>13</sup>  
nemneþ enuca mid ealdon ƿýrle zemencz<sup>14</sup> ðonne ſƿýlce  
ðu elýðan ƿýrce ðo on<sup>15</sup> anne<sup>16</sup> þicne<sup>17</sup> linenne<sup>18</sup> clað  
leze to þam ƿape.

ƿið ƿiðan ƿape zenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte þraƿricam

<sup>1</sup> halƿƿýrte, H. omits; see glossary.      <sup>2</sup> hý, B.      <sup>3</sup> ƿýrte ðe, H.,  
spoiling the sense. Read triennem, *triennial*.      <sup>4</sup> eac, H.      <sup>5</sup> hý, B.  
<sup>6</sup> zecnocode, B.      <sup>7</sup> þape, B.      <sup>8</sup> þapa, B.      <sup>9</sup> -node, B.      <sup>10</sup> -ezgað, B.  
<sup>11</sup> þæpa, H.; þapa, B.      <sup>12</sup> ƿilbe capul, B., by later hand.      <sup>13</sup> capel,  
H. B.      <sup>14</sup> zemencz, H.; -mencz, B.      <sup>15</sup> ón, H.      <sup>16</sup> ænne, B.  
<sup>17</sup> þýnne, *thin*, H.      <sup>18</sup> lnene, B., by sound.

HALSWORT.<sup>a</sup> CXXVIII.

Art. cxxviii.

For a womans flux, take this wort, which is named *σύμφυτον*, *symphytum album*, which is common *comfrey*, and by another name *halswort*; dry and pound it to very small dust, administer it to drink in wine; soon it stops the flux.

PARSLEY.<sup>b</sup> CXXIX.*Apium petroselinon.* Bot.

1. This wort is named *τριέννης*,<sup>c</sup> and by another name *πετροσέλινον*, and also some men call it *by a name* like that, *parsley*.

*Drawing of a snake.*

2. For bite of adder, take some very small dust of this wort *parsley*, by weight of a shilling, give it to drink in wine; then take and lay to the wound the wort pounded.

3. For sore of the sinews, take this same wort *parsley*, pounded, lay it to the sore; it will relieve the sore of the sinews.

COLE.<sup>d</sup> CXXX.*Brassica napus.* Bot.

1. For all swellings, take heads of this wort, which is named *brassica silvatica*, and by another name *cole*, pound it with old fat, then mingle, as thou wouldst work a poultice, put it on a thick linen cloth; lay it to the sore.

2. For sore of side, take this same wort *brassica*

<sup>a</sup> *Symphytum officinale* is not what the figure means, MS. V., fol. 52 b, which shows *fraxinus excelsior* (H.) Was it *Dictamnus alba*? but that occurs art. LXIII.

<sup>b</sup> Parsley is drawn in MS. A., fol. 53 a; but caricatured in MS. V., fol. 52 a.

<sup>c</sup> Sir Wm. Hooker, *British Flora*, p. 136, marks *Petroselinum sativum* as biennial; and *P. segetum* as annual or biennial.

<sup>d</sup> *Brassica napus* is drawn.

γλυκιστικὰμ λεγε το ἅμα γαρὲ σπὰ ζεμενεζεδ<sup>1</sup> γπα πε  
 her beforan<sup>2</sup> epædon.

Þið foṭable zenim þar sýlran pýrte<sup>3</sup> þrarricam on  
 þa ýlcan pýran þe pe ær epædon<sup>4</sup> ʒ γπα γε læcedom  
 ýldra býþ γπα he pcearp<sup>5</sup> numulpa<sup>6</sup> ʒ halpendra<sup>7</sup>  
 býþ.

Nædder pýrte. CXXXI.

The figure in  
 MS. V., fol. 53a,  
 shows a *Matri-*  
*caria*, a *Tana-*  
*cetum*, or a *Py-*  
*rethrum Parthe-*  
*nium* (H.), with  
 three snakes  
 twined about  
 the root.

Ðeog pýrte þe man þarilýca ʒ<sup>8</sup> oðrum naman næd-  
 der<sup>9</sup> pýrte nemnep<sup>10</sup> býþ cenned<sup>11</sup> on ðam ptopum  
 þær<sup>12</sup> geo nædre býþ þe man þam ýlcan naman<sup>13</sup>  
 nemned þarilýcur . pitoðlice nýr heora cýn án ác hi<sup>14</sup>  
 pýndon þreora cýnna án ýr olocpýrte ʒ ʒ ʒ on ure  
 zeðeode zecpeden ʒ heo eall zolde peme .<sup>15</sup> ðonne<sup>16</sup> ʒ  
 oðer cýn ftillatur ʒ ʒ on<sup>17</sup> ure zeþeode<sup>18</sup> ðropfal  
 seo ýs spýlce heo zýldenum<sup>19</sup> hearde pý . ʒ ðriðde<sup>20</sup>  
 cýn ýr panguneuf ʒ ʒ blodpead eac<sup>21</sup> pýlce heo zýlden  
 on hearde<sup>22</sup> pý . ealle<sup>23</sup> ðar cýn<sup>24</sup> þeog pýrte þarilýca  
 hæfð þonne zýr hpa<sup>25</sup> þar pýrte mid him<sup>26</sup> hafað þonne  
 ne<sup>27</sup> mæg him nan ðýrpa<sup>28</sup> nædder cýnna derian geo  
 forþe næddre olocpýrte ʒ zenemned<sup>29</sup> epýreog geo  
 ppa hpæt ppa<sup>30</sup> heo zepýhð heo toblæpð ʒ anælep .<sup>31</sup>  
 ðonne geo oþer pfillatur ʒ roðlice zecpeden epýro-  
 cepalup afteritep . þeog ppa<sup>32</sup> hpæt ppa<sup>33</sup> heo zepýhð  
 hýt forpýncð ʒ zepitep .<sup>34</sup> þonne ʒ geo ðriðde<sup>35</sup> ze-  
 nemned hematitep ʒ epýrocepalup ppa hpæt<sup>36</sup> ppa<sup>37</sup>  
 ðeog zepýhð oþþe hpepeð<sup>38</sup> hýt toplepð ppa ðæt þær<sup>39</sup>  
 nan piht belþep<sup>40</sup> buton<sup>41</sup> þa ban . þonne<sup>42</sup> hæfð þeog

<sup>1</sup> spá zemenezeb, H.; -mæng-, B.      <sup>2</sup> beforan, H.      <sup>3</sup> pýrte, H.  
<sup>4</sup> epædon, B.      <sup>5</sup> sceápppa, H.      <sup>6</sup> -mel-, B.      <sup>7</sup> -ðrá, H.  
<sup>8</sup> an for ʒ, O.      <sup>9</sup> næddre, O.      <sup>10</sup> -nað, O., and then the sentence  
 breaks off. Also it condenses what follows.      <sup>11</sup> cenned, H. B.  
<sup>12</sup> þær, B.      <sup>13</sup> namán, H.      <sup>14</sup> hi, B.      <sup>15</sup> eal þa gold scineþ, O.  
<sup>16</sup> þaū, O.      <sup>17</sup> ón, H.      <sup>18</sup> ze, O. omits.      <sup>19</sup> -nun, O.      <sup>20</sup> þriðde, O.  
<sup>21</sup> blodpead eac, H.      <sup>22</sup> heafedan, O.      <sup>23</sup> pý eall, H.; ealla, O.  
<sup>24</sup> cýnne, O., and condenses.      <sup>25</sup> hpa, H. B.      <sup>26</sup> on him, O.      <sup>27</sup> na, O.  
<sup>28</sup> ðýfra, O.      <sup>29</sup> zenemned? O., for ʒ z.      <sup>30</sup> hel þæt, O. (for eal).

silvatica, lay it to the sore so mixed, as we here before said.

COLL.  
Art. cxxx.

3. For gout, take this same wort brassica, in the same manner as we before said, and the older the leechdom is, the more efficacious and healing it is.

ADDER WORT. CXXXI.

1. This wort, which is named βασιλίσκη, and by another name adderwort, is produced in the places where the adder is, which is named by the same name βασιλίσκος. Verily of them, there is not one sort, but they are of three kinds; one is ἰλόχρυσος, that is, said in our language, that it shineth all with gold; then there is another sort stellatus, that is in our tongue, spotted; it is as if it had a golden head. The third sort is sanguineus, that is, blood red; it also may be golden on the head. All these kinds this wort basilisca hath. If then, one hath this wort with him, none of these kinds of snakes may do him harm. The first snake ἰλόχρυσος, is named χύσειος; it bloweth upon and setteth on fire, whatsoever it seeth. Next the other, stellatus, is truly denominated χρυσοκέφαλος ἀστερίτης; as to this one,<sup>a</sup> whatsoever it seeth, shrinketh up and perishes. Next, the third is named αἱματίτης and χρυσοκέφαλος; whatsoever this one seeth or toucheth, it floweth away, so that nought there remains but the bones. This wort basilisca then hath the all powers of them.

<sup>a</sup> A nominative thus put absolute is not uncommon at the beginning of a sentence.

<sup>31</sup> onæleð, B.; onæleð, O.      <sup>32</sup> γρά, H.      <sup>33</sup> el þ, O. (for eal).  
<sup>34</sup> forp-, O.      <sup>35</sup> þeo þriððan, O.      <sup>36</sup> hþæt, B.      <sup>37</sup> eal þæt  
 feo, O.      <sup>38</sup> -pað, B.; O. omits.      <sup>39</sup> þam, B.      <sup>40</sup> ne b., O.  
<sup>41</sup> búton, H.      <sup>42</sup> þanna, O.

þýrt þarhryca ealle heora ftrængða.<sup>1</sup> zýf hþýlc man þar þýrte<sup>2</sup> mid him<sup>3</sup> harað rið eall nædder cýn<sup>4</sup> he biþ tpuun.

þeos þýrt ýr iudan zelc y heo hæfð meole reade frýlce celidone . y heo hæfð polcen<sup>5</sup> reade<sup>6</sup> blojtman .<sup>7</sup> y re þe<sup>8</sup> hý<sup>9</sup> niman<sup>10</sup> þýlle he hýne rýlfne clænre<sup>11</sup> y hý<sup>12</sup> beppute<sup>13</sup> mid zolbe y mid reolþre y mid heortef horne<sup>14</sup> y mid ýlpen<sup>15</sup> bane<sup>16</sup> y mid þarþe<sup>17</sup> tuxe<sup>18</sup> y mid fearþe<sup>19</sup> horne y mid humize zerpette<sup>20</sup> þærþmar þær<sup>21</sup> onbutan<sup>22</sup> zelecge.

Qandragora. CXXXII.

The man-shaped figure is true enough. See Flora Græca, plate 232.

<sup>23</sup>Þeos þýrt þe man<sup>24</sup> mandragoram nemneþ ýr mýcel y mære on<sup>25</sup> zerihþe y heo ýr fremful.<sup>26</sup> ða þu reealt þýrþum zemete niman þonne þu to hýre cýmft þonne onzift<sup>27</sup> þu hý<sup>28</sup> be þam þe heo on nihte<sup>29</sup> reined eal rpa<sup>30</sup> leohc fæt<sup>31</sup> þonne ðu hýre<sup>32</sup> heafod æreþt zere<sup>33</sup> þonne<sup>34</sup> bepput þu hý<sup>35</sup> pel hraþe mid iþerne<sup>36</sup> þý lær heo þe ætþleo hýre mæzen ýr rpa mýcel y rpa mære þ heo unclænne man þonne<sup>37</sup> he to hýre cýmeþ<sup>38</sup> pel hraþe<sup>39</sup> forþleon<sup>40</sup> rýle forðý<sup>41</sup> þu hý<sup>42</sup> bepput<sup>43</sup> rpa rþe ær cþædon<sup>44</sup> mid iþerne<sup>45</sup> y rpa þu<sup>46</sup> reealt onbutan<sup>47</sup> hý<sup>48</sup> ðelfan rpa ðu hýre mid þam iþerne<sup>49</sup> nā æthþine .<sup>50</sup> āc þu zeornlice reealt mid ýlpenbanenon<sup>51</sup> ftaþe ða<sup>52</sup> eorðan ðelfan . y þonne<sup>53</sup> þu hýre handa<sup>54</sup> y hýre fet zere<sup>55</sup> þonne zerpuð<sup>56</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ftrængða, H.    <sup>2</sup> þýrt, O.    <sup>3</sup> him, H.    <sup>4</sup> cýn, H.    <sup>5</sup> polc, H., which is right, *welk* is *murex*.    <sup>6</sup> readan, O.    <sup>7</sup> blojtman, B.  
<sup>8</sup> þe þe, O.    <sup>9</sup> hýg, B.    <sup>10</sup> nymán, H.; níme, O.    <sup>11</sup> -nrþge, B.; clænne, H.; clæne sie, O.    <sup>12</sup> hýg, B.    <sup>13</sup> beþriþe, O., *wreathe*.  
<sup>14</sup> hórne, B.    <sup>15</sup> hilpen, O.    <sup>16</sup> báne, H.    <sup>17</sup> beapþer, H.  
<sup>18</sup> tuxle, H. B.; tpuxe, O.    <sup>19</sup> feárþer, H.    <sup>20</sup> zerætte, *wetted*, H.  
<sup>21</sup> þar, B.    <sup>22</sup> -ton, B.    <sup>23</sup> O. fol. 11 = 54 condenscs.    <sup>24</sup> mán, H.  
<sup>25</sup> ón, H.    <sup>26</sup> þræmjul, H.    <sup>27</sup> ónzift, H.    <sup>28</sup> hýg, B.    <sup>29</sup> niht, O.  
<sup>30</sup> fo, O.    <sup>31</sup> leohfæt, O.    <sup>32</sup> hure, O.    <sup>33</sup> zereó, B.    <sup>34</sup> þaū, O.  
<sup>35</sup> hýg, B.    <sup>36</sup> ýfene, O.    <sup>37</sup> þaū, O.    <sup>38</sup> cymð, H.    <sup>39</sup> hþaðe, H.  
<sup>40</sup> -rþleon, B.; forlæte, O.    <sup>41</sup> forðig, B.    <sup>42</sup> hýg, B.    <sup>43</sup> beþyrft, O.

If any man hath this wort with him, he is secure ADDER WORT.  
Art. cxxxī.  
against all kinds of snakes.

2. This wort is like rue, and it hath red milk like celandine, and it hath purple blossoms; and let him who will take it cleanse himself, and let him inscribe it with gold, and with silver, and with harts horn, and with ivory, and with bears tusk, and with bulls horn, and let him lay there about fruits sweetened with honey.

MANDRAKE.<sup>a</sup> CXXXII.

*Atropa man-  
dragora. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named *μανδραγόρας*, is mickle and illustrious of aspect, and it is beneficial. Thou shalt in this manner take it, when thou comest to it, then thou understandest it by this, that it shineth at night altogether like a lamp. When first thou seest its head, then inscribe thou it instantly with iron, lest it fly from thee; its virtue is so mickle and so famous, that it will immediately flee from an unclean man, when he cometh to it; hence, as we before said, do thou inscribe it with iron, and so shalt thou delve about it, as that thou touch it not with the iron, but thou shalt earnestly with an ivory staff delve the earth. And when thou seest its hands and its feet, then tie thou it up. Then take the

<sup>a</sup> This it in the Latin text the last article. In the drawings the root is a man in shape; MS. V. adds a dog: from the mans shoulders grow some leaves. In MS. G. is more clearly represented, the pulling of the dog at the root, to which it is attached by a chain.

<sup>41</sup> cpædon, B.; cpadā, O.    <sup>45</sup> ifene, O.    <sup>46</sup> þan þu, O.    <sup>47</sup> -zon, B. †  
-ze, O.    <sup>48</sup> hūg, B.    <sup>49</sup> yfene, O.    <sup>50</sup> ætþīne, B.    <sup>51</sup> -bæen-, H.;  
-bæenenan, B. O.    <sup>52</sup> ðe, O.    <sup>53</sup> þane, O.    <sup>54</sup> hanðe, O.    <sup>55</sup> yfeo?  
þane, O.    <sup>56</sup> zephyrt, O.

þu hý .<sup>1</sup> nim þonne<sup>2</sup> þæne oþerne ende .<sup>3</sup> ʒ ʒeppuð<sup>4</sup>  
 to aneʒ hunder ʒpýpan<sup>5</sup> ʒpa þ̅ ʒe<sup>6</sup> hund hunʒuʒ<sup>7</sup>  
 ʒý purp him<sup>8</sup> ʒýþþan<sup>9</sup> mete tofoʒan ʒpa þ̅<sup>10</sup> he hýne  
 ahpæcan<sup>11</sup> ne mæʒe buton<sup>12</sup> he mid him þa pýrte<sup>13</sup>  
 upabrede .<sup>14</sup> be þýrre pýrte<sup>15</sup> ʒ ʒæð<sup>16</sup> þ̅ heo ʒpa  
 mýcele mihte hæbbe þ̅ ʒpa hpýlc<sup>17</sup> þincʒ<sup>18</sup> ʒpa hý<sup>19</sup>  
 upaʒýhð þ̅ hýt<sup>20</sup> ʒona ʒeýle þam ʒýlfan ʒemete beon  
 beppýcen . foʒþý<sup>21</sup> ʒona ʒpa þu ʒeʒeo þ̅ heo upabroden  
 ʒý . ʒ þu hýre ʒepeald hæbbe ʒenim hý<sup>22</sup> ʒona on  
 hand<sup>23</sup> ʒpa and pealc<sup>24</sup> hi<sup>25</sup> ʒ ʒeppunʒ þ̅ ʒoʒ of hýre  
 leaʒon<sup>26</sup> on ane<sup>27</sup> ʒlæʒene ampullan .<sup>28</sup> ʒ þonne<sup>29</sup> ðe  
 neod becume þ̅ þu hpýleon men þærmið<sup>30</sup> helpan<sup>31</sup>  
 ʒeýle<sup>32</sup> þonne<sup>33</sup> help þu him ðýrʒum<sup>34</sup> ʒemete.

Þið heaʒoð ece ʒ ʒið þ̅ man ʒlapan<sup>35</sup> ne<sup>36</sup> mæʒe  
 ʒenim þ̅ ʒoʒ . ʒmýrre<sup>37</sup> þone andplatan .<sup>38</sup> ʒ ʒeo pýrte  
 ʒpa ʒome<sup>39</sup> þam ʒýlfan<sup>40</sup> ʒemete þone<sup>41</sup> heaʒoð ece ʒe-  
 hðiʒaþ .<sup>42</sup> ʒ eac<sup>43</sup> þu pundraʒt hu hʒæðlice ʒe<sup>44</sup> ʒlæp  
 becýmeþ.

Þið þæra<sup>45</sup> eaʒena ʒape ʒenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte  
 pōʒ ʒemeneʒʒeð<sup>46</sup> mid ele þe ʒý of naʒdo ʒeoð on ða  
 eaʒan þu pundraʒt hu hʒæðlice he býþ ʒehæled.

Þið ʒoð adle þeah ðe heo heʒeʒuʒt<sup>47</sup> ʒý ʒenim of  
 þære<sup>48</sup> ʒpýþpan handa<sup>49</sup> þýrre pýrte<sup>50</sup> ʒ of þære<sup>51</sup> pýn-  
 ʒtran of<sup>52</sup> æʒþeʒre<sup>53</sup> handa þreora penegra<sup>54</sup> ʒepihete<sup>55</sup>  
 pýrte to duʒte<sup>56</sup> ʒýle ðrincan on pine ʒeoʒon ðaʒaþ<sup>57</sup>  
 he býþ ʒehæled<sup>58</sup> na<sup>59</sup> þ̅ ān þ̅ þæt ʒeʒpel ʒeʒet . āc

<sup>1</sup> hʒ, B.    <sup>2</sup> þone, B.; þane, O.    <sup>3</sup> ænde, H.    <sup>4</sup> ʒeppuʒt, O.  
<sup>5</sup> ʒpýpan, B.; ʒpeopan, H.    <sup>6</sup> ða þ̅ þe, O.    <sup>7</sup> -ʒri, O.    <sup>8</sup> him  
 þoñ, H.    <sup>9</sup> feððan, O.    <sup>10</sup> þa þ̅, O.    <sup>11</sup> apæcan, H. B.; aracon, O.  
<sup>12</sup> bute, O.    <sup>13</sup> pýrte, O.    <sup>14</sup> úp, H.    <sup>15</sup> pýrte, O.    <sup>16</sup> for ʒe ʒf ʒfæð, O.  
<sup>17</sup> hpýlce, O.    <sup>18</sup> þinc, B.; þincʒ, H.    <sup>19</sup> hʒ, B.    <sup>20</sup> he, H., false  
 syntax. O. alters the text.    <sup>21</sup> foʒþiʒ, B.    <sup>22</sup> hʒ, B.    <sup>23</sup> on han-  
 ða, O.    <sup>24</sup> anpealce, H.; anpelce, O.    <sup>25</sup> hʒ, B.    <sup>26</sup> hure leafen, O.  
<sup>27</sup> anne, H., false syntax.    <sup>28</sup> -lle, O.    <sup>29</sup> þañ, O.    <sup>30</sup> þaþ, B. O.  
<sup>31</sup> helpen, O.    <sup>32</sup> ʒeole, H.; ʒeule, B.; pýlle, O.    <sup>33</sup> þane, O.  
<sup>34</sup> þýrū, B.    <sup>35</sup> -pen, O.    <sup>36</sup> nć, H.    <sup>37</sup> ʒmýra, B.    <sup>38</sup> þane

other end and tie it to a dogs neck, so that the hound be hungry; next cast meat before him, so that he may not reach it, except he jerk up the wort with him. Of this wort it is said, that it hath so mickle might, that what thing soever tugged it up, that it shall soon in the same manner be deceived. Therefore, as soon as thou see that it be jerked up, and have possession of it, take it immediately in hand, and twist it, and wring the ooze out of its leaves into a glass ampulla, or *pitcher*, and when need come upon thee, that thou shouldst therewith help any man, then help thou him in this manner.

MANDRAKE.  
Art. cxxxii.

2. For head ache, and in case that a man may not sleep, take the ooze, smear the forehead; and the wort also in the same manner relieveth the head ache; and also thou wondrest how quickly the sleep cometh.

3. For sore of the ears, take wash of this same wort mingled with oil, which is *extracted* from nard, pour it on the ears; thou wondrest how quickly *the patient* is healed.

4. For gout, though it be very heavy, take of the right hand of this wort,<sup>a</sup> and *also* of the left, of either hand by three pennies weight, reduce to dust; give to drink in wine for seven days, *the patient* will be healed **not** only so that *the remedy* allayeth

<sup>a</sup> The root of the mandrake is drawn in the shape of a man.

apl-, O.      <sup>29</sup> rame, B.      <sup>40</sup> rylran, H. omits.      <sup>41</sup> þane, O.  
<sup>42</sup> -egað, B.      <sup>43</sup> eac, H.      <sup>44</sup> him for re, B.      <sup>45</sup> þara, B.; O. omits  
and condenses.      <sup>46</sup> gemængeð, H.; -mæng-, B.      <sup>47</sup> -garr, B.  
<sup>48</sup> þape, H. B.      <sup>49</sup> hánða, H.      <sup>50</sup> pýrr, O.      <sup>51</sup> þape, B.      <sup>52</sup> γ ο γ, H.  
<sup>53</sup> ægbpe, H. B.; ægre, O.      <sup>54</sup> pænega, H. B.      <sup>55</sup> -ρα, O.  
<sup>56</sup> duft, O.      <sup>57</sup> dægaf, O.      <sup>58</sup> -hal-, O.      <sup>59</sup> nap', O.



eac<sup>1</sup> þæra<sup>2</sup> rina tozunze to hæle zelædeþ . ʒ þa rār  
butu<sup>3</sup> pundurlice<sup>4</sup> ʒehæleþ.

Þið ʒericlearþe þ ʒr þið deoþul ʒeocnýrre ʒenim of  
þam lichoman<sup>5</sup> þýrre ýlcan rýrte<sup>6</sup> mandraʒore þreora  
peneza<sup>7</sup> ʒerihþe rýle ʒrincan<sup>8</sup> on pearumum<sup>9</sup> pætere<sup>10</sup>  
þra he eadeliçort mæge rona he býþ ʒehæled.

Eft þið rina tozunze ʒenim<sup>11</sup> of ðam lichoman<sup>12</sup>  
þýrre rýrte anre ýndran<sup>13</sup> ʒerihþe enuca<sup>14</sup> to rýrþe  
rimalan<sup>15</sup> ʒurþe ʒemencz<sup>16</sup> mið ele finýre<sup>17</sup> þonne þa þe  
ðar ʒoreþreccenan untrumnýrre habbað.

Gýf þra hþýlce heþrize ýfelnýrre on hiþ hoþe<sup>18</sup>  
ʒeréo<sup>19</sup> ʒenime þar rýrte mandraʒoram on miððan  
þam huþe þra mýcel rra he þonne hæbbe ealle ýfelu  
he utanýdeð.<sup>20</sup>

Læce rýrte.<sup>21</sup> CXXXIII.

Deoþ rýrte ðe man lichaniþ ʒtefanice ʒ oðrum  
naman læceþýrte nemneþ harað lanze leaþ ʒ ʒeþuþe ʒ  
hærene<sup>22</sup> ʒ hýre ftela býð mið ʒeþurum<sup>23</sup> bozum ʒ  
heo harað on uþerearþum þam ftelan ʒeoluþe bloþt-  
man<sup>24</sup> þýrre rýrte ræð on rine ʒereald þremað<sup>25</sup> pel .  
onzean eal næddeþ cýn . ʒ þið ʒeorþoneþ stincz to  
ðam rýrþe þæþ ðe rume men<sup>26</sup> ʒeczeað .<sup>27</sup> þ ʒýf hiþ<sup>28</sup>  
man oþer þa ʒeorþoneþ ʒelezð þ heo him únmihtiz-  
neþre ʒ untrumnýrre<sup>29</sup> onzeþrýncze.

<sup>1</sup> eac, H.                   <sup>2</sup> þara, B. ; fara, O.                   <sup>3</sup> buta, H. B. ; þ far þara  
abuta, O.                   <sup>4</sup> -ðor-, B. ; -ðer-, O.                   <sup>5</sup> líc, H. ; -haman, B. ; -ma, O.  
<sup>6</sup> rýrte, O.                   <sup>7</sup> pænega, B.                   <sup>8</sup> ʒrincan, H.                   <sup>9</sup> pyrme, O.                   <sup>10</sup> -ra, O.  
<sup>11</sup> ʒením, H.                   <sup>12</sup> líc-, H. ; -haman, B.                   <sup>13</sup> ýnran, V.                   <sup>14</sup> enúca, H.  
<sup>15</sup> rmalán, H.                   <sup>16</sup> ʒemænꝰc, H. ; unaccented, B.                   <sup>17</sup> finýra, B.  
<sup>18</sup> hþoþe, H.                   <sup>19</sup> ʒeréo, B.                   <sup>20</sup> heo út adeð, B.                   <sup>21</sup> lechepurt, B.,  
by later hand.                   <sup>22</sup> hæþene, B.                   <sup>23</sup> ʒeþúrū, B.                   <sup>24</sup> bloþman, B.  
<sup>25</sup> rramað, H.                   <sup>26</sup> mán, H.                   <sup>27</sup> ʒeczað, H. B.                   <sup>28</sup> hiþ, B.  
<sup>29</sup> untrum-, H.

the swelling, but also leadeth to healing the tugging of the sinews, and wonderfully healeth both the disorders.

MANDRAKE.  
Art. cxxxii.

5. For witlessness, that is, for devil sickness, or *demoniacal possession*, take from the body of this same wort mandrake, by weight of three pennies, administer to drink in warm water, as he may find most convenient; soon he will be healed.

6. Again, for spasmodic action of the sinews, take from the body of this wort, by weight of one ounce pound to very small dust, mingle with oil, then smear them that have this aforesaid infirmity.

7. If any see some heavy mischief in his home, let him take this wort mandragoras, into the middle of the house, as much of it as he then may have *by him*, he compelleth all evils out of the house.

LEECHWORT. CXXXIII. *Questionably.*

1. This wort, which is named *λύχνις στεφανική*,<sup>a</sup> and by another name leechwort, hath long leaves and tufty and purple, and its stalk is with tufty branches, and it hath on the upper part of the stalk yellow blossoms. The seed of this wort administered in wine, is of much benefit against any sort of snake, and against sting of scorpion, to that degree, as some men say, that if it be laid upon the scorpions, it bringeth upon them unmightiness or *impotence* and infirmity.

---

<sup>a</sup> *στεφανωματική*. Dioskorides, iii. 114. *ἄνθος ἐμπορφύρον*, not leaves. The Dioskoridean plant is *Agrostemma coronarium* (Sprengel), but not that is figured. In the drawing, MS. V. fol. 54b, some eyes discover *Campions*, *Lychnis dioica*, some *Agrostemma githago*.

## CXXXIV.

Deor pýrt ðe man actiōn ȝ oðrum naman<sup>1</sup>  
nemneð harað<sup>2</sup> ȝelice leaƿ cýrƿætƿan<sup>3</sup> ac<sup>4</sup> hý<sup>5</sup> beoð  
maran ȝ hearðran .<sup>6</sup> ȝ heo harað<sup>7</sup> rið þone<sup>8</sup> pýrt-  
truman ȝreatne stelan ȝ tpegea<sup>9</sup> fæðma<sup>10</sup> lanȝe<sup>11</sup> ȝ  
heo harað<sup>12</sup> on ufepeardon<sup>13</sup> þam ȝtelan fæð ðirtle  
ȝelic<sup>14</sup> ac<sup>15</sup> hýt býð ȝmæle ȝ mead<sup>16</sup> on bleo.

Rið þ man bloð ȝ porȝm<sup>17</sup> ȝemanȝ hræce .<sup>18</sup> ȝenim  
þýrȝe pȝrte feoper peneȝa<sup>19</sup> ȝerihc<sup>20</sup> sædeȝ<sup>21</sup> ȝ cýrnlu  
of rintrýpenum<sup>22</sup> hnutum enuca toȝomne þam ȝelice  
þe þu anne<sup>23</sup> æppel pýrce sýle þieȝean<sup>24</sup> þam unt Truman  
hýt hýne ȝehæleð.<sup>25</sup>

Rið þæra<sup>26</sup> hiða sape ȝenim þar ýlean pýrte ȝecnu-  
cude<sup>27</sup> ȝ to clýþan ȝeporhte leȝe to ðam ȝape<sup>28</sup> heo  
hýt ȝeliðȝað .<sup>29</sup> eac<sup>30</sup> þam ȝýlfan ȝemete heo ealde  
punda<sup>31</sup> ȝehæleþ.<sup>32</sup>

Suþerne puða.<sup>33</sup> CXXXV.

Deos pýrt þe man abrotanum ȝ oðrum naman<sup>34</sup>  
fuðerne puða nemneþ ýr tpegea<sup>35</sup> cýnna .<sup>36</sup> þonne<sup>37</sup> iȝ  
þ oðer cýn ȝreaton<sup>38</sup> boȝum ȝ spýþe smælon<sup>39</sup> leaƿon  
ȝpýlce heo mā feceðe<sup>40</sup> ȝeȝepen<sup>41</sup> sý ȝ heo harað  
bloftman<sup>42</sup> ȝ fæð ȝpýþe ȝehpæde .<sup>43</sup> ȝ heo iȝ ȝodeȝ<sup>44</sup>  
fæceȝ ȝ mýceleȝ ȝ biȝerne<sup>45</sup> on býrȝýnȝe.

<sup>1</sup> namán, H.    <sup>2</sup> hafæð, O.    <sup>3</sup> cýrƿætƿan ȝ, B.; lange leaƿ ȝelic  
cýrƿætƿan . ác, H.    <sup>4</sup> ȝ, O.    <sup>5</sup> hȝ, B.    <sup>6</sup> hearðran, H.;  
herðran, O.    <sup>7</sup> hæfð, O.    <sup>8</sup> þane, O.    <sup>9</sup> tpeȝra, B.; tpeȝgea, H.  
<sup>10</sup> fæðma, B.    <sup>11</sup> lagne, O.    <sup>12</sup> hæfeð, O.    <sup>13</sup> -ðon, H.  
<sup>14</sup> ȝelic, H.; ȝelice, O.    <sup>15</sup> ác, H.; ȝ, O.    <sup>16</sup> hpeað, B.  
<sup>17</sup> porȝm, H. B.; pȝrmet, O., altered by a later hand.    <sup>18</sup> hræce, B.;  
hracce, O.    <sup>19</sup> pæn-, B.    <sup>20</sup> ȝerihce, H. B. O.    <sup>21</sup> sædiſ, O.  
<sup>22</sup> rin-, V.; -treop-, O.    <sup>23</sup> ænne, B.    <sup>24</sup> þieȝan, B.; þieȝean, H.,  
altered to þieȝean; ðingā, O.    <sup>25</sup> bið ȝehæleð, H.    <sup>26</sup> þara, B.  
<sup>27</sup> ȝecnocode, B.    <sup>28</sup> ȝápe, H.    <sup>29</sup> -eȝað, B.    <sup>30</sup> eác, H.  
<sup>31</sup> púnda, H.    <sup>32</sup> -ið, B.    <sup>33</sup> fuðer puða, B., in later hand;  
puða, O.    <sup>34</sup> namán, H.; B. omits the English name; on enȝliſſe, O.

ACTIUM.<sup>a</sup> CXXXIV.*Arctium lappa.**A scorpion holds a snake. MS. V., fol. 54 c.*

1. This wort, which is named actium, and by another name \_\_\_\_\_, hath leaves like a gourd, but they are larger and harder; and it hath at the root a great stalk and of two fathoms length, and it hath on the upper part of the stalk seed like a thistle, but it is smaller, and red in colour.

2. In case a man break up blood and ratten *or pus* together, take four penny weight of the seed of this wort and kernels out of pine tree nuts, pound together as thou wouldst work a dumpling, give it to the infirm to swallow; it healeth him.

3. For sore of the joints, take this same wort pounded and wrought to a poultice, lay it to the sore, it relieves it. Also, in the same manner it healeth old wounds.

SOUTHERNWOOD.<sup>b</sup> CXXXV.*Artemisia abrotanon.*

1. This wort, which is named abrotanum, and by another name southernwood, is of two kinds; the one kind then is with great boughs and with very small leaves, as if it were seen rather as furnished with hair, and it hath blossoms and seed very minute, and it is of good odour and strong, and bitterish to the taste.

<sup>a</sup> Dioskorides, iv. 107, "Ἀρκειον, or "Ἀρκτιον ἕτερον. The drawing, MS. V., fol. 54 c, represents "Proteus antepimus, I should think." (H.) The Dioskoridean plant is *Arctium lappa* (Sprengel).

<sup>b</sup> Southernwood is drawn, MS. V., fol. 53 d. From Dioskorides, iii. 29.

<sup>33</sup> τρεξια, B. O.; τρεξια, H.

<sup>36</sup> cýnna, H.

<sup>37</sup> bañ, O.

<sup>35</sup> -τῦ, O.

<sup>39</sup> finala, O.

<sup>40</sup> réxede, H.

<sup>41</sup> gef-, O. omits.

<sup>42</sup> O. omits bl-; -mán, H.; blojman, B.

<sup>43</sup> gehpáde, B.; -hpede, O.

<sup>44</sup> zóber, H.; zóber, B.

<sup>45</sup> bicep, B. O.

Þýð nýrþýτ<sup>1</sup> ʒ ʒið ban ece ʒ ʒið þ̄ man eaſſoð-  
lice ʒeiniʒan mæʒe þýrre þýrte ʒæð þel ʒremað<sup>2</sup>  
ʒecnocud<sup>3</sup> ʒ on þætere<sup>4</sup> ʒeðigeð.<sup>5</sup>

Þið ʒiðan ʒaſe ʒenim ðaſ ýlcan þýrte<sup>6</sup> ʒ betonicaan  
cnuca toſomne ʒýle ðrincan.

<sup>7</sup>Þið attau ʒ ʒið næðrena ʒlite ʒenim ðaſ ýlcan  
þýrte abrotanum ʒýle ðrincan on ʒine heo helpeð þel  
cnuca hý<sup>8</sup> eac<sup>9</sup> mid ele ʒ ſmýre<sup>10</sup> ðone lichoman<sup>11</sup>  
þærmid.<sup>12</sup> eac<sup>13</sup> heo ʒið þone colan ʒeſor<sup>14</sup> þel ʒremað.  
eac<sup>15</sup> þ̄ ʒæð þýrre þýrte ſtranʒlice aſliʒeð<sup>16</sup> ʒundſtreð<sup>17</sup>  
oððe onæled.

Þið ʒæra<sup>18</sup> næðrena<sup>19</sup> ʒlite þe man ʒſalaunioneſ ʒ  
ʒcoſſioneſ neimneð þeor ſýlre<sup>20</sup> þýrte þel ʒremað.<sup>21</sup>

Þið eaʒena ʒaſe ʒenim þaſ ýlcan þýrte abrotanum  
ʒeſoðene<sup>22</sup> mid ðære<sup>23</sup> þýrte þe<sup>24</sup> man melacidoniam ʒ  
oðrum naman codoniam hateþ ʒ ðonne mid hlafe ʒe-  
cnucude<sup>25</sup> þam ʒelice<sup>26</sup> þe þu clýþan<sup>27</sup> þýrre lege to<sup>28</sup>  
þam<sup>29</sup> ʒaſe hýt býð ʒeliðigeð.<sup>30</sup>

So Dioskor.,  
but not in the  
modern sense.

Þeor þýrte iſ ſra þe heſ<sup>31</sup> beſoran cſædon tpeʒea<sup>32</sup>  
cýnna oðer iſ ʒiſ oðer þer.<sup>33</sup> ʒ hý<sup>34</sup> habbað<sup>35</sup> on  
eallon<sup>36</sup> þinʒcon<sup>37</sup> ʒelice mihte<sup>38</sup> onʒean þa ðincʒ<sup>39</sup> ðe  
þe heſ<sup>40</sup> beſoran ʒædon.

<sup>1</sup> -pet, B. O.      <sup>2</sup> ʒiámað, H.; fremed, O.      <sup>3</sup> ʒecnocod, B.;  
-cod, O.      <sup>4</sup> þæteran, O.      <sup>5</sup> ʒeðigeð, B.      <sup>6</sup> þ. ʒ., O.  
<sup>7</sup> O. omits two paragraphs.      <sup>8</sup> hý, B.      <sup>9</sup> eac, H.      <sup>10</sup> ſmýra, B.  
<sup>11</sup> -haman, B.      <sup>12</sup> þar, B.      <sup>13</sup> eac, H.      <sup>14</sup> ʒeſer, H.      <sup>15</sup> ʒramað.  
eac, H.      <sup>16</sup> aſliʒeð, H.      <sup>17</sup> ʒind, B., that is, ʒeond; ʒind, V.  
<sup>18</sup> þara, B.      <sup>19</sup> Þið næðþián, H.      <sup>20</sup> ſýlre, B. omits.  
<sup>21</sup> ʒiámað, H.      <sup>22</sup> þ. ʒ. ʒeſoðena, O.      <sup>23</sup> þaſe, B. O.      <sup>24</sup> þýrte  
þa, O.      <sup>25</sup> ʒecnocode, B.; -code, O.      <sup>26</sup> ʒelican, O.      <sup>27</sup> þe  
clýðam, O.      <sup>28</sup> þar to, O.      <sup>29</sup> þám, H.      <sup>30</sup> -eʒod, B.      <sup>31</sup> héþ, H.

2. For oppression of the breast, and for leg ache, and in case a man may with difficulty pass water, seed of this wort, pounded and swallowed in water, is of good benefit.

SOUTHERN-  
WOOD.  
Art. cxxxv.

3. For sore of side, take this same wort and betony, pound together; give to drink.

4. Against poisons and against bite of snakes, take this same wort abrotanum, administer it in wine to drink, it helpeth well; pound it also with oil, and smear the body therewith. Also it is of good effect against the cold fever. Also the seed of this wort, spread about or set on fire, strongly disposes *snakes* to flight.

*Drawing of a scorpion holding a worm, with two wings and eight legs.*

5. For bite of the poisonous creatures called *φάλαγγια*, and scorpions, this same wort is of good advantage.

6. For sore of eyes, take this same wort abrotanum, sodden with the wort which is called *μηλα κυδωνια*, and by another name *cydonia*,<sup>a</sup> and then pounded with a loaf, as if thou shouldst work a poultice; lay *this* to the sore, it will be relieved.

7. This wort, as we here before said, is of two kinds, the one is wife, *or female*, the other wer, *or male*; and they have in all things alike might against the things of which here before we quoth.

<sup>a</sup> Not a wort, but *quinces*.

<sup>32</sup> τρεγνα, B.; τρεγνα, H.      <sup>33</sup> hif þif. oþer hif pere, O.      <sup>34</sup> hīg, B.  
<sup>35</sup> habbeð, O.      <sup>36</sup> eallū, B.; ælcū, O.      <sup>37</sup> þingcon, B. omits; þinga, O.  
<sup>38</sup> mihca, O.      <sup>39</sup> þinga, O.      <sup>40</sup> or, H.; ge, O.

Laper.<sup>1</sup> CXXXVI.

Ðeoy pýrte þe man sion<sup>2</sup> ƿ oðrum naman<sup>3</sup> laper<sup>4</sup>  
nemneþ býð cenned<sup>5</sup> on pætum storum.<sup>6</sup>

Þið þ̅ ftanaſ<sup>7</sup> on blæðran pexen zenim ðar pýrte  
sýle etan oððe ƿerodene<sup>8</sup> oððe hræpe heo<sup>9</sup> þa ftanaſ<sup>10</sup>  
þurh<sup>11</sup> miƿþan ut<sup>12</sup> atýhð.

ƒac<sup>13</sup> ðeoy fýlfe<sup>14</sup> pýrte ƿel fræmað<sup>15</sup> þið utſiht<sup>16</sup> ƿ  
þið þær innoþer aftyrungre.

Siƿil hreorpa.<sup>17</sup> CXXXVII.

The figure,  
MS.V., fol. 55c,  
represents, I  
think, *Heliotro-*  
*pion Europæum*.  
It is much  
damaged, and  
may be a  
*Croton*.

Ðeoy pýrte þe man elioþropuſ ƿ oðrum naman<sup>18</sup>  
riƿilhreorpa nemneð býþ cenned<sup>19</sup> on pættum landum<sup>20</sup>  
ƿ on beƿanum<sup>21</sup> ƿ heo haƿað leaƿ neah frýlce miſtel  
þa beoð ruƿe ƿ bræde ƿ heo haƿað fræð rinepealt<sup>22</sup> ƿ  
þ̅ býð þreora cýnna bleos.

Þið ealra<sup>23</sup> næddeſ cýnna<sup>24</sup> ſihtaſ ƿ þið fræorþoneſ  
zenim þýſſe pýrte pýrttuman elioþropoſ frýle ðrin-  
can<sup>25</sup> on rine ƿ ƿecnuode<sup>26</sup> leƿe to þære<sup>27</sup> punde heo  
fræmað<sup>28</sup> mýcelon.

Þýð þæt pýrmaſ ýmb þone naſolan on þam<sup>29</sup> in-  
noðe ðeruzen<sup>30</sup> zenim ðar ýlcan pýrte. ƿ ýropan ƿ  
nýtſum ƿ cærpan<sup>31</sup> enuca toſomne ealle frýle ðrincan  
on<sup>32</sup> pætere heo<sup>33</sup> acþelleþ ða pýrmaſ.

<sup>1</sup> laper, B., by later hand.      <sup>2</sup> son, V.; ron, B., with r shoved in.  
<sup>3</sup> oþþ' name, O., fol. 14 b. = 56.      <sup>4</sup> laper, V.; laper, B.      <sup>5</sup> cæn-  
neð, H. B.      <sup>6</sup> pætere ſtope, O.      <sup>7</sup> ftanaſ, H.; -neſ, O., which  
condenses.      <sup>8</sup> -ðéne, H.; -ðone, O.      <sup>9</sup> hu, O.      <sup>10</sup> -neſ, O.;  
ftanaſ, H.      <sup>11</sup> þurð, V.; ſur, O.      <sup>12</sup> út, B.      <sup>13</sup> ƒac, H.  
<sup>14</sup> f, H. omits.      <sup>15</sup> fræmað, H.      <sup>16</sup> út, B.      <sup>17</sup> See article I.  
hreorpa, V. The former half of the word is gone.      <sup>18</sup> namán, H.  
<sup>19</sup> cænned, H. B.      <sup>20</sup> lánðum, H.      <sup>21</sup> beƿánū, B.      <sup>22</sup> -peal, B.  
<sup>23</sup> ealle, H.      <sup>24</sup> cýnná, H.      <sup>25</sup> ðríncaſ, H.      <sup>26</sup> ƿecnuode, B.  
<sup>27</sup> þære, B.      <sup>28</sup> fræmað, H.      <sup>29</sup> þam, H.      <sup>30</sup> ðerian, B.  
<sup>31</sup> cærpan, B.      <sup>32</sup> ón, H.      <sup>33</sup> héo, B.

## LAVER. CXXXVI.

1. This wort, which is named *σίον*,<sup>a</sup> and by another name laver, is produced in wet places.

2. In case stones wax in the bladder, take this wort, give it to eat, either sodden or raw; it draweth out the calculi through the urine.

3. Also this same wort is of good benefit against diarrhoea and stirring of the inwards.

SOLHWERF.<sup>b</sup> CXXXVII. *Scorpiurus* or *heliotropion*. *Heliotropion*  
Diosk. *Europæum*.

1. This wort, which is named *ἡλιότροπος*, and by another name solhwerf, is produced on fat lands and on cultivated ones, and it hath leaves nigh such as mistel,<sup>c</sup> or basil; they be rough and broad, and it hath round seed, and that is of three kinds of colour.

2. For bites of all kinds of serpents, and of a scorpion, take roots of this wort heliotrope, administer it to drink in wine, and lay it, pounded, to the wound; it benefits much.

3. In case that worms vex about the navel in the inwards, take this same wort, and hyssop, and nitre, and cress, pound all together; administer to drink in water, it killeth the worms.

<sup>a</sup> Sium is now *Water parsnep*; laver, *porphyra laciniata*, and *Vlva latissima*. This does not match Plin., xxvi. 32. "Laver quoque nascens in rivis condita et cocta torminibus medetur." The table of contents to Plinius has "Laver sive sion," and so the mediæval botanists. But none of these is drawn in MS. V., fol. 55 b. The article is founded on Dioskorides, ii. 154, which Sprengel decides to describe *S. angustifolium*.

<sup>b</sup> See art. I. This article is from Dioskorides, iv. 193.

<sup>c</sup> ἀκίμφ.



Þið pearstan zenim þar ýlcian rýrte y fealt enuca  
toromne leze to þam pearstan<sup>1</sup> he hý<sup>2</sup> forummeþ þanon  
heo eac<sup>3</sup> uerþucaria zenemned is.

## CXXXVIII.

Ðeoj rýrte ðe man frperitij y oðrum naman  
nemneþ hæfð zehpæde leaþ y zeðufe<sup>4</sup> y heo of  
anum rýrtruman manega bogar aþendeþ.<sup>5</sup> y þa beoð  
neah ðære<sup>6</sup> eorðan alede y heo haþað zeolufe bloþt-  
man.<sup>7</sup> y zýf þu hý<sup>8</sup> betreonan þinum<sup>9</sup> rinþrum<sup>10</sup>  
zebrýteft þonne haþað heo spæc rýlce mýrre.<sup>11</sup>

Þið þone<sup>12</sup> colan feþor zenim þar rýrte frperitij  
reoð on ele . y to ðam timan<sup>13</sup> ðe je feþor to ðam  
men zenealæcean rýlle smýre<sup>14</sup> hýne þærmið.<sup>15</sup>

Þýð peðe hundef slite zenim þar ýlcian rýrte enuca  
to duþte nim ðonne anne<sup>16</sup> cuculepe fulne<sup>17</sup> rýle  
þrincan on pearnum pætere he býð hal.

Þýþ miltan þare zenim þýrre rýlfan rýrte anne<sup>18</sup>  
zodne þrupan y anne<sup>18</sup> jefter fulne meolce rýll tó-  
romne rýle þrincan healf on meþzen healf on æfen<sup>19</sup>  
þa hpýle þe him þearf rý feo milte býð zelacnuð.<sup>20</sup>

## CXXXIX.

Ðeos rýrte þe man aýzor minor y oðrum naman<sup>21</sup>  
nemneþ býð cenned<sup>22</sup> on paþum y on  
ftæniþum<sup>23</sup> rþorum y on ðunum y on ealdu<sup>24</sup> býr-

<sup>1</sup> pearstum, H. B.      <sup>2</sup> hys, B.      <sup>3</sup> eac, H.      <sup>4</sup> zehþufe, B.  
<sup>5</sup> aþendeð, B.      <sup>6</sup> þare, B.      <sup>7</sup> bloþman, B.      <sup>8</sup> hys, B.      <sup>9</sup> nu, B.  
<sup>10</sup> rinþrum, H.      <sup>11</sup> myrre, B.      <sup>12</sup> þone, H.      <sup>13</sup> timan, V.  
<sup>14</sup> smýra, B.      <sup>15</sup> þar, B.      <sup>16</sup> ænne, B.      <sup>17</sup> fulne, H.  
<sup>18</sup> ænne, B., twice.      <sup>19</sup> on ærne, H., at early.      <sup>20</sup> -noð, B.  
<sup>21</sup> O. omits "other name."      <sup>22</sup> cenned, H. B.      <sup>23</sup> ftan-, O.; -þum, H.  
<sup>24</sup> -ðum, H.; -ðen, O.

4. Against warts, take this same wort and salt, pound together, lay to the warts, it removes them; whence *the wort* is also named verrucaria, *wart wort*, from the Latin *verruca*, a wart. SOLHWERF.  
Art. cxxxvii.

*Scarlet pimpernel?* CXXXVIII.

*Anagallis  
arvensis?*

1. This wort, which is named spreritis,<sup>a</sup> and by another name , hath diminutive leaves, and tufty, and it sendeth forth from one root many boughs, and they are laid near the earth, and it hath yellow blossoms; and if thou breakest it between thy fingers, it hath then a smell as myrrh.

2. Against the cold fever, take this wort spreritis, seethe it in oil, and at the times at which the fever will approach to the man, smear him therewith.

3. For bite of mad dog, take this same wort, pound it to dust, then take a spoon full, give it to drink in warm water; he will be whole.

4. For sore of milt, *or spleen*, take a good handful of this same wort, and a sextarius full of milk, boil together, give to drink half in the morning, half in the evening, as long as need be; the spleen will be cured.

b CXXXIX.

*Sempervivum  
sediforme. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named ἀείζωον μικρόν, and by another name *prick madame*, is produced on walls, and in stony places, and on downs, and on old

<sup>a</sup> spyeritis, MS. T., fol. 49 b. Σπυρίτις is a mediæval synonym of the ἀνάγαλλις ἢ φοινικῆ, the scarlet pimpernel, in the marginal notes to Dioskorides, ii. 209. The drawing, MS. V., fol. 55 d, is not a good likeness, but has points of resemblance. The words of the text however are not from Dioskorides, and the colour is wrong. The Oxford copy (p. 349) of the Vienna drawings has σφαιρίτις, and like *Centaurea nigra*.

<sup>b</sup> From Dioskorides, iv. 90. The technical name from Sprengel. *Sedum rupestre*, or *reflexum*, Kühn.

zenum<sup>1</sup> ȝ heo of anum pýrtruman<sup>2</sup> manega zehpæde<sup>3</sup>  
 bozās<sup>4</sup> aꝛendeð<sup>5</sup> ȝ ða beoð fulle of zehpædúm<sup>6</sup> leaꝛum.  
 V. is here eaten away. ȝ lanꝓúm ȝ ꝛceapꝛum ȝ fættum<sup>7</sup> ȝ þelꝛoꝛiꝓum . ȝ  
 þýꝛꝛe pýrte pýrtruma<sup>8</sup> ýs unnýtlic.<sup>9</sup>

Þið oman ȝ rið eaꝓena ꝛape ȝ rið foꝛadle zenim  
 ðaꝛ pýrte . butan<sup>10</sup> pýrtruman . enuca mid fmedman .  
 þam zelice . þe ðu cliðan<sup>11</sup> pýꝛce . leze to þiꝛꝛum<sup>12</sup>  
 untrumnýꝛꝛum<sup>13</sup> hit hý<sup>14</sup> zeliðiꝓað.<sup>15</sup>

Þýð heafod ece zenim þýꝛꝛe ýlcan pýrte ƿos ȝ  
 ƿoꝛan ƿoꝛ mænꝓe<sup>16</sup> tóꝛomne ꝛmýꝛe<sup>17</sup> þ heafod þæꝛmid<sup>18</sup>  
 þ ꝛáꝛ<sup>19</sup> býð zeliðiꝓað.<sup>20</sup>

Þýð þæꝛa<sup>21</sup> pýꝛma ꝛhte þe man ꝛƿalanꝓioneꝛ hateꝛ<sup>22</sup>  
 zenim þaꝛ ýlcan pýrte aizoꝛ on<sup>23</sup> ƿine zecꝛucude<sup>24</sup> ꝛýle  
 ðꝛincan<sup>25</sup> hýt ꝛꝛemað<sup>26</sup> nýtlice.

Þið utꝛiht ȝ rið innoðeꝛ fleꝛꝛan ȝ pýð pýꝛmaꝛ<sup>27</sup>  
 þe on<sup>28</sup> ðam<sup>29</sup> innoþe ðeꝛiað<sup>30</sup> þeoꝛ ꝛýlfe pýꝛt þel  
 ꝛꝛemað.<sup>31</sup>

ƒꝛ<sup>32</sup> pýð zehpýlce<sup>33</sup> untrumnýꝛꝛe þæꝛa<sup>34</sup> eaꝓena  
 zenim þýꝛꝛe ýlcan<sup>35</sup> pýrte ƿoꝛ smýꝛa<sup>36</sup> ðonne<sup>37</sup> þa  
 eaꝓan<sup>38</sup> þæꝛmid<sup>39</sup> nýtlice hýt ꝛꝛemað.<sup>40</sup>

#### Tunꝛiꝓz pýꝛt.<sup>41</sup> CXL.

Ðeoꝛ pýꝛt þe man elleborum album ȝ oðꝛum naman  
 tunꝛiꝓeꝓ<sup>42</sup> pýꝛt nemneð ȝ eac<sup>43</sup> ꝛume men þeðeþeꝛe

<sup>1</sup> -gennū, B.; -gen, O.   <sup>2</sup> -mán, H.   <sup>3</sup> zehpæde, O.   <sup>4</sup> bóꝓaꝛ, B.  
<sup>5</sup> aꝛendeð, B.; O. omits a line.   <sup>6</sup> zehpædū, B.   <sup>7</sup> fættū, O.  
<sup>8</sup> pýꝛt pýꝛtrume, O.   <sup>9</sup> -net-, O.   <sup>10</sup> bútan, B.   <sup>11</sup> cliþem, O.  
<sup>12</sup> þiꝛū, B.   <sup>13</sup> -nefle, O.   <sup>14</sup> hiꝓ, B.; O. omits.   <sup>15</sup> -eꝓað, B. O.  
<sup>16</sup> mæg, O.   <sup>17</sup> ꝛmýꝛa, B.   <sup>18</sup> þaꝛ, B. O.   <sup>19</sup> ꝛaꝛ, O. omits.  
<sup>20</sup> -ꝓoð, H.; -eꝓoð, B. O.   <sup>21</sup> þaꝛa, B.   <sup>22</sup> héteð, B.  
<sup>23</sup> ón, H.   <sup>24</sup> zecꝛocode, B.   <sup>25</sup> ðꝛíncan, H.   <sup>26</sup> ꝛꝛamað, H.  
<sup>27</sup> pýꝛman, O.   <sup>28</sup> ꝛambe ꝛ on þan, O.   <sup>29</sup> ðæm, H.   <sup>30</sup> ðeꝛiꝓað, B.  
<sup>31</sup> ꝛꝛamað, H.   <sup>32</sup> ƒꝛ, H.   <sup>33</sup> zehpýlce, V.; zehpýlce, H.  
<sup>34</sup> þæꝛe, H.; þaꝛa, B. O.   <sup>35</sup> ýlcan, O. omits.   <sup>36</sup> smýꝛe, H.  
<sup>37</sup> ðoñ, B. omits.   <sup>38</sup> eaꝓena, O.   <sup>39</sup> þaꝛ, B. O.   <sup>40</sup> hit . ꝛꝛa.

barrows, and from one root it sendeth forth many minute boughs, and they be full of leaves, minute and long,<sup>a</sup> and sharp and fat, and well oozy, or succulent, and the root of this wort is without use.

SEMPERVIVUM.  
Art. cxxxix.

2. For erysipelatous inflammations, and for sore of eyes, and for foot addle, or gout, take this wort, except the root, pound with smede, or fine flour, in the manner in which thou mightest work up a poultice, lay it to these infirmities; it will alleviate them.

3. For head ache, take ooze of this same wort and ooze of rose; mingle together, smear the head therewith, the sore will be relieved.

4. For bite of the worms or creeping things, which are called φαλαγγια, or tarantulas, take this same wort aizoon, pounded in wine, administer to be drunk; it will benefit advantageously.

5. For diarrhœa and flux of the inwards, and for worms which vex in the inwards, this wort is of good benefit.

6. Again, for any infirmity of the eyes, take ooze of this same wort, then smear the eyes therewith; excellently it benefits.

TUNSING WORT.<sup>b</sup> CXL.

*Veratrum  
album.*

1. This wort, which is named helleborus albus, and by another name tunsing wort, and also some men

<sup>a</sup> περιφερῶν, round.

<sup>b</sup> White hellebore = *Veratrum album*, Bot., is not a native of England. The drawing is lost. See the glossary in Τυνσίγγιον. Only a groundwork of this article is in Dioskorides, iv. 150. The Vienna MS. draws *Ver. alb.*

μαδ, H.    <sup>1</sup> cluepunge, tunſingpurc, B., by later hand.    <sup>2</sup> -τις, B.  
<sup>3</sup> εἰς, H.

hatað býð cenned<sup>1</sup> on dunum<sup>2</sup> ƿ heo hafað leaf<sup>3</sup> leace zelice .<sup>4</sup> þýrre rýrte rýrtruman man rceal niman onbutan<sup>5</sup> midne rumar<sup>6</sup> ƿ eac rra rone<sup>7</sup> þa rýr ealle forðý<sup>8</sup> heo 1r to læcedomum pel zecpeme<sup>9</sup> þ 1r to lufizenne on ðýrre rýrte þ heo hafað gehræðne<sup>10</sup> rýrtruman ƿ na rra rihtne þ he be rumar ðæle zebýzged<sup>11</sup> ne rý . he býð hreap ƿ tidre þonne he zedripez býð ƿ þonne he tobricen býþ he rýcþ eal rýrlice he rmic<sup>12</sup> of him arænde<sup>13</sup> ƿ he býð hronlice bittere<sup>14</sup> on býrzingze þonne<sup>15</sup> beoð þa maran rýrtruman lange ƿ hearde ƿ rýrþe bittere<sup>16</sup> on býrzingze<sup>17</sup> ƿ hý<sup>18</sup> habbaþ to ðam rýrþlice mihte ƿ rrecenfulle<sup>19</sup> þ hý<sup>20</sup> for of hreaðlice þone man forþilmiaþ .<sup>21</sup> ðonne rceal man þýrre rýrtruman rra pe æri crædon zedripez<sup>22</sup> ƿ þa lanznýrre<sup>23</sup> toceorfan on rýsena zelienýrre .<sup>23</sup> mýcel læcedom 1r to zehrýlcum þinzum þ man ðonne þýrre<sup>24</sup> rýrtruman zenime tyn penega<sup>25</sup> zerihte rra ðeah ne mæg man æfre for hir rrenzðe<sup>26</sup> hýne rýllan þiczean<sup>27</sup> on runderum<sup>28</sup> ac<sup>29</sup> mid rumar<sup>30</sup> oðrum mete zemenczedne<sup>31</sup> be þære<sup>32</sup> rýlcnýrre<sup>33</sup> þe reo untrumnýr<sup>34</sup> þonne býð . þ 1r zýr reo untrumney rra . ftið beo rýle þiczean<sup>35</sup> on beore oððe on blacan bripe.<sup>36</sup>

Grýr he þonne on unrihte rý<sup>37</sup> rýle þiczean<sup>38</sup> on rýrena rore oððe mid þære<sup>39</sup> rýrte ðe man oriza hateþ mid rmedeman<sup>40</sup> þa ealle rra þeah rceolon<sup>41</sup> beon æroft<sup>42</sup> on liðon<sup>43</sup> beore zefodene ƿ zelidizode.<sup>44</sup>

<sup>1</sup> cænned, H. B.    <sup>2</sup> dúnū, B.    <sup>3</sup> léar, H.    <sup>4</sup> zelice, B.    <sup>5</sup> -ton, B.  
<sup>6</sup> rumar, B.    <sup>7</sup> rame, B.    <sup>8</sup> forþiz, B.    <sup>9</sup> zecpeme, B.  
<sup>10</sup> zehræðne, B.    <sup>11</sup> zebizged, B.    <sup>12</sup> rmic, H.    <sup>13</sup> arænde, from H. ; V. is illegible ; B. repeats three words.    <sup>14</sup> biter, B.  
<sup>15</sup> þon, V.    <sup>16</sup> biter, B.    <sup>17</sup> from "býrzingze" to the same word, H. omits all.    <sup>18</sup> huz, B.    <sup>19</sup> rracen-, H. B.    <sup>20</sup> huz, B.  
<sup>21</sup> -mað, H.    <sup>22</sup> zedripez, B.    <sup>23</sup> -nerre, B., twice.    <sup>24</sup> þýrre, B.  
<sup>25</sup> pænega, H. B.    <sup>26</sup> rrenzðe, H.    <sup>27</sup> þiczgan, B.    <sup>28</sup> runderan, B.  
<sup>29</sup> ac, H.    <sup>30</sup> rum, H., without case ending.    <sup>31</sup> -mæg-, B. ; -ezed, H.    <sup>32</sup> þære, B.    <sup>33</sup> -nerre, B.    <sup>34</sup> -nerre, B., as nominative.  
<sup>35</sup> runcan ón, H. ; þiczgan, B.    <sup>36</sup> bripe, B.    <sup>37</sup> rý', B.    <sup>38</sup> þiczgan, B.

call wood berry, *madberry*, is produced on downs, and it has leaves like a leek.<sup>a</sup> A man shall take a root of this wort about midsummer, and also in like wise the whole wort, since it is very convenient for leechdoms. That is to be admired in this wort that it hath a small root, and not so straight but that it in some part is bent; it is brittle and tender when it is dried, and when it is broken, it reeketh just as if it sent forth from it a smoke,<sup>b</sup> and it is in some degree bitterish to the taste. The larger roots, however, are long and hard, and very bitter to the taste, and they have a virtue to that degree powerful and mischievous, that they often suddenly choke a man. A man then shall dry this root as we before said, and carve up the length of it into the likeness of peas. There is *in it* much leechdom for various occasions, so that a man take of this root by weight of ten pennies; however, one must not ever, by reason of its strength, administer it apart, but mingled with some other meat, according to the quality, of which the infirmity is; that is, if the disorder be so stubborn, administer it in beer or in black brewis.

TUNING  
WORT.  
Art. cxl.

2. If he then be troubled with diarrhoea, administer it in ooze of peas, or with the wort, *rather grain*, which is called *oryza*, *rice*, with smede, *that is, fine flour*; all these, however, shall be first sodden and softened in lithe beer.

<sup>a</sup> Leek is an alteration; Dioskorides says the leaves are like those of plaintain or wild beet.

<sup>b</sup> *Acre gustu fervensque, in frangendo pulverem emittit.* Plin., xxv. 21.

<sup>39</sup> βαρε, B.

<sup>40</sup> рмедман, H. B.

<sup>41</sup> рculon, B.

<sup>42</sup> αρετζ, B

<sup>43</sup> лѣдан, II.

<sup>44</sup> -εγοδε, B.

Deor pýrt foðlice ealle ealde Ƴ hefize Ƴ unlacniƳ-  
endlice adlu<sup>1</sup> tofepeþ fpa þ he býþ Ƴelacnuð<sup>2</sup> þeah he  
æp hƳ hæle<sup>3</sup> on to læteneffe<sup>4</sup> pæpe.

## CXLI.

<sup>5</sup>Deor pýrt þe man buoptalmon Ƴ oðrum naman  
nemneþ haƳað hnefcne ftelan<sup>6</sup> Ƴ leaf Ƴelice  
finule . Ƴ heo haƳað Ƴeolupe blofman<sup>7</sup> eal fpylce eaze  
þanon<sup>8</sup> heo eac<sup>9</sup> þone naman onfenƳ .<sup>10</sup> heo býþ  
cenned<sup>11</sup> fýrmeft rið meoniam ða ceafpe þýffe pýrte<sup>12</sup>  
leaf Ƴecnucude<sup>13</sup> Ƴ to clýþan Ƴeporhte<sup>14</sup> tolyfað<sup>15</sup> Ƴe-  
hpylce ýfele fppunƳaf<sup>16</sup> Ƴ heapðnyffa.<sup>17</sup>

Þýþ æpýrdlan þæf lichoman<sup>18</sup> þe<sup>19</sup> cýmeþ of togo-  
tennýffe þæf eallan<sup>20</sup> Ƴenim þýffe pýrte. pos fýle  
ðrincan heo<sup>21</sup> aƳýfð þ Ƴecýndelice<sup>22</sup> hƳ .<sup>23</sup> Ƴ he býð  
Ƴehýplæht fpylce he of fpiðe haton<sup>24</sup> bæfe<sup>25</sup> Ƴeode.<sup>26</sup>

## Γορϋτ. CXLII.

*Tribulus  
terrestris.*

Deor pýrt ðe man tribuluf Ƴ oðrum naman ƳorƳt  
nemneþ Ƴf tpeƳea<sup>27</sup> cýnna . oþer býþ cenned<sup>28</sup> on pýrt-  
unum oðer út on felda.

Þið mýcelne hætan þæf lichaman Ƴenim þaf pýrte  
tribulum Ƴecnucude<sup>29</sup> leƳe þærto.<sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ádlu, B.    <sup>2</sup> -noð, B.; Ƴelácnuð, H.    <sup>3</sup> hæle, B.    <sup>4</sup> -tenn-, B.  
<sup>5</sup> O. omits and compresses, fol. 9.    <sup>6</sup> ftelán, H.    <sup>7</sup> blofman, B.  
<sup>8</sup> þanon, B.; þañ, O.    <sup>9</sup> eác, H.    <sup>10</sup> onfenƳ, B.    <sup>11</sup> cænned, B.  
<sup>12</sup> pýrt, O.    <sup>13</sup> -caba, O.; -cude, H.; Ƴecnocode, B.    <sup>14</sup> Ƴeporht, H.  
<sup>15</sup> -feð, B.    <sup>16</sup> fppunƳaf, B.    <sup>17</sup> -neffa, B.    <sup>18</sup> líc, H.; -haman, B.;  
-hamaf, O., on which see St. Marharete þe meiben ant martyr, p. 86,  
line 34.    <sup>19</sup> se, H. B. O.    <sup>20</sup> eallan, H. also; Ƴeallan, O.; cf. p. 270,  
line 4. Narratiunculæ, p. 80, xxx.    <sup>21</sup> he, O.    <sup>22</sup> -cunð-, O.  
<sup>23</sup> hƳ, H.; hƳf, O.    <sup>24</sup> háru, B.; hæte, O.    <sup>25</sup> bæfe, O.    <sup>26</sup> eode, B. O.  
<sup>27</sup> tpeƳea, H. B.    <sup>28</sup> cænned, H. B.    <sup>29</sup> Ƴecnocode, B.    <sup>30</sup> þaf, B.

3. This wort, in fact, removes all old and grievous and incurable disorders, so that *the patient* shall be healed, though he formerly were despairing of his cure.

TUNING  
WORT.  
Art. cxi.

<sup>a</sup> CXXI.

*Anthemis  
valentina.*

1. This wort, which is named βούφθαλμον, and by another name , hath a nesh or tender stalk, and leaves like fennel, and it hath yellow blossoms, altogether like an eye, whence also it received its name. It is produced first in Mæonia, the town, *say rather province*. Leaves of this wort, pounded and wrought into a plaster, dissolve all evil ulcers and hardnesses.

2. For mischief of the body, which cometh of effusion of the gall, take ooze of this wort, administer it to drink, it restores the natural hue, and the patient will be complexioned as if he came out of a very hot bath.

GORSE,<sup>b</sup> CXXII.

*Vlex Euro-  
pæus. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named tribulus, and by another name gorse, is of two kinds; the one is produced in gardens, the other out in the field.

2. For a mickle heat of the body, take this wort tribulus, pounded; lay *it* thereto.

---

<sup>a</sup> The text is from Dioskorides: one of the species of *Anthemis* is described; the leaves like fennel, MS. V., fol. 57 a, hardly belong to our ox eye. *Anthemis valentina* is meant, according to Sprengel, and others.

<sup>b</sup> One of the *Tribuluses*, not *V. e.*, is drawn, MS. V., fol. 57 b. The article is from Dioskorides, iv. 15, τριβόλος. The Vienna copy figures *Trib. terrestris*.



Þýð<sup>1</sup> þær muþer ʒ þæra<sup>2</sup> zomena fulnýrre ʒ for-  
notudnýrre<sup>3</sup> zenim þar þýrte tribulum zefodene<sup>4</sup>  
cnuca mid hunize heo hæleþ ðone muð ʒ þa zoman.

Þiþ þ ʒtanar on blæðran pexen zenim þýrre ýlcan  
þýrte ʒæð ʒpa<sup>5</sup> ʒrene zecnucud<sup>6</sup> ʒýle ðruncan . pel  
hýt ʒremað.<sup>7</sup>

Þýþ næddran flite zenim þýrre ýlcan þýrte sæð ʒpa  
ʒrene<sup>8</sup> zecnucud<sup>9</sup> ʒif penega zepihete.<sup>10</sup> ʒýle ðruncan  
eac<sup>11</sup> ʒpýlce nim þar<sup>12</sup> þýrte mid hýre ʒæðe zecnu-  
cude<sup>13</sup> leze to þære<sup>14</sup> þunde heo alýreþ hýne of þære  
ʒræcennýffe.

Þýrre ʒýlfan þýrte ʒæð eac<sup>15</sup> ʒpýlce on þine ʒe-  
ðruncen ʒ<sup>16</sup> halpende onzean attreþ ðrýnc.

Þiþ flean<sup>17</sup> zenim þar ýlcan þýrte mid hýre ʒæðe  
zefodene ʒþrenze into þam hure<sup>18</sup> heo epelð þa flean.<sup>19</sup>

## CXLIH.

*Inula viscosa.*

Ðeor þýrte þe man conize<sup>20</sup> ʒ oðrum naman  
nemneþ ʒ ʒpegea<sup>21</sup> cýnna þeah þe oðer þý mare ofeþ  
lærrre<sup>22</sup> þonne hafað<sup>23</sup> ʒeo lærrre fmaele<sup>24</sup> leaþ ʒ ʒe-  
hræðe . ʒ ʒpýþe zecpeme ʒræc ʒ ʒeo oðer hafað  
maran<sup>25</sup> leaþ ʒ fætte ʒ hefize ʒræc ʒ þýrre þýrta  
þýrtruman ʒýndon<sup>26</sup> unnýtlice.<sup>27</sup> ac<sup>28</sup> þýrre þýrte  
ʒtela<sup>29</sup> mid þam<sup>30</sup> leaþum ʒindʒred<sup>31</sup> ʒ onæled . næ-  
ðran<sup>32</sup> aþlizeþ . ʒ eac<sup>33</sup> heo zecnucud<sup>34</sup> ʒ to clýþan

<sup>1</sup> þýð, B., continuing the sentence before: a trying mistake.   <sup>2</sup> þæra, B.  
<sup>3</sup> -tod-, B.; -neþre, B.   <sup>4</sup> -ðone, B.   <sup>5</sup> ʒpa, B.   <sup>6</sup> zecnocod, B.  
<sup>7</sup> ʒramað, H.   <sup>8</sup> ʒréne, B.   <sup>9</sup> zecnocod, B.; V. is here imperfect.  
<sup>10</sup> ʒepæge, H.   <sup>11</sup> eac, H.   <sup>12</sup> þa, B.   <sup>13</sup> zecnocode, B.   <sup>14</sup> ðare, B.  
<sup>15</sup> eac, H.   <sup>16</sup> ír, H.   <sup>17</sup> flean, B.   <sup>18</sup> hýre, B.   <sup>19</sup> flean, B.  
<sup>20</sup> onize, B.   <sup>21</sup> ʒpegea, B.   <sup>22</sup> lærra, B.   <sup>23</sup> hæfð, H.  
<sup>24</sup> fmaele, H. B.   <sup>25</sup> máran, B.   <sup>26</sup> ʒýn ʒon, V. and H.   <sup>27</sup> -nýtt-, B.  
<sup>28</sup> ac, H.   <sup>29</sup> ftelan, H.   <sup>30</sup> þám, H.   <sup>31</sup> ʒmð, B.; ʒmð, V.;  
ʒmð ʒ, H.   <sup>32</sup> onæled næðran, H.   <sup>33</sup> eac, H.   <sup>34</sup> zecnocod, B.

3. For foulness and putridity of the mouth and of the fauces, take this wort tribulus, sodden, pound it with honey; then it healeth the mouth and the fauces.

GORSE.  
Art. cxlii.

4. In case that stones wax in the bladder, take seed of this same wort, pounded so green, administer it in liquid; it is of good effect.

5. For bite of snake, take seed of this ilk wort, pounded so green, by weight of five pennies, give *it* to be drunk; also further, take this wort with its seed, pounded, lay *it* to the wound, it will relieve *the wounded man* from the mischief.

6. Moreover, seed of this same wort drunken in wine, is wholesome against a drink of venom.

7. Against fleas, take this same wort, with its seed, sodden, sprinkle it into the house; it killeth the fleas.

<sup>a</sup> CXLIII.

1. This wort, which is named κόλυζα, and by another name *fleabane*, is of two kinds, though the one be greater, the other less; the less than hath small and diminutive leaves, and a very agreeable odour; and the other hath larger leaves, and fat or *fleshy*, and an oppressive smell, and the roots of these worts are useless; but the stem of this wort with the leaves, strewed about,<sup>b</sup> and set on fire, puts to flight snakes; and also it, when pounded and wrought into

<sup>a</sup> This passage is from Dioskorides, iii. 136. The drawing in MS.V., fol. 57 c, is like a *Stellaria* or a *Galium* (H.)

<sup>b</sup> In art. cxxxv., for ζινδρπεδ Dioskorides had στιβαδευόμενον, *made into litter*, and here ὑποστρωνόμενος; the reading ζινδρπεδ is a mere error: see ζινδ for ζεονδ, in art. cl., see also cli. 4.

ƷeƷorht þæra<sup>1</sup> næðrena rihte Ʒehæleþ Ʒ heo ƷnættaƷ  
Ʒ micƷeaƷ<sup>2</sup> Ʒ flæan<sup>3</sup> æcpeleþ . Ʒ heo eac ƷƷylce ealle  
Ʒunda Ʒelacnað Ʒ heo eaƷƷoðlicnýrre<sup>4</sup> þæƷ miƷþan  
aſtýreþ . Ʒ heo þa cýnelican adle Ʒehæleþ . Ʒ heo on  
eceede ƷeƷealb Ʒýlle Ʒeocum<sup>5</sup> helpeþ.

þeoƷ Ʒýrte conize on Ʒætere ƷeƷoden Ʒ Ʒittendum  
ƷiƷe<sup>6</sup> under Ʒeled<sup>7</sup> heo ðone cƷiþan<sup>8</sup> aƷeoƷmaþ.

GýƷ ƷiƷ cennan<sup>9</sup> ne mæƷe niƷe þýrre ýlcan Ʒýrte  
ƷoƷ mið Ʒulle ðo on þa Ʒecýndelican . Ʒona heo þa  
cennicƷe<sup>10</sup> ƷeƷƷemeþ.

Þýþ ða colan ƷeoƷaƷ Ʒenim þaƷ ýlcan Ʒýrte Ʒeoð  
on ele nim þonne þone ele ſmýre<sup>11</sup> þone lichaman  
ða ƷeoƷaƷ beoð ƷƷam anýðde.

Þiþ heaƷoð ece þýrre Ʒýrta Ʒenim ða lærƷan Ʒýrte  
to clýþan leƷe to ðam ƷaƷe heo hit Ʒeliðizap.<sup>12</sup>

FoƷeƷ ƷloƷa.<sup>13</sup> CXLIV.

*Solanum  
insanum, or  
Sodomcum.*

Þið oƷan Ʒenim þýrre Ʒýrte leaƷ þe Ʒan ƷrýcnoƷ  
ƷanicoƷ Ʒ oðrum Ʒanan foƷeƷ cloƷa<sup>14</sup> nemneþ Ʒýrte  
to clýþan leƷe to þam ƷaƷe hýt Ʒeliðizap.<sup>15</sup>

Þiþ ƷýpelƷende<sup>16</sup> lic<sup>17</sup> þ ƷƷeacƷ eƷƷinam nemnað  
Ʒenim þaƷ ýlcan Ʒýrte ðe þe ƷrýcnoƷ ƷanicoƷ nem-  
ðun<sup>18</sup> Ʒ Ʒmeðeman<sup>19</sup> Ʒýrte to clýþan leƷe to þam ƷaƷe  
hýt býþ Ʒehæled.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> þara, B.      <sup>2</sup> micƷaƷ, B.      <sup>3</sup> flæan, B.      <sup>4</sup> -neƷƷe, B.  
<sup>5</sup> Ʒeocum, H.      <sup>6</sup> ƷiƷe, H.      <sup>7</sup> Ʒeled, V. omits; Ʒeled, B.  
<sup>8</sup> cƷiþan, H.      <sup>9</sup> cænnan, H. B.      <sup>10</sup> cænnicƷe, H.; cænnicƷe, B.  
<sup>11</sup> ſmýra, B.      <sup>12</sup> -eƷað, B.      <sup>13</sup> From the transposition of the folios  
in V., this article is at fol. 60.      <sup>14</sup> cloƷa had a tail added to the c  
in H., making Ʒ; ƷloƷa, B.      <sup>15</sup> -eƷað, B.      <sup>16</sup> ƷiƷliƷ-, B.  
<sup>17</sup> lic, H.      <sup>18</sup> -ðon, B.      <sup>19</sup> Ʒmeðman, H. B.      <sup>20</sup> Ʒehæled, B.

a plaster, healeth bite of snakes, and it killeth gnats, Art. cxliii. and midges, and fleas, and it also cureth moreover, all wounds, and it stirreth *strangury*, and it healeth the kings evil,<sup>a</sup> *morbis regius, or jaundice*, and when exhibited in vinegar, it healeth the epileptic.

2. This wort conyza, sodden in water, and mulieri sedenti supposita matricem purgat.

3. Si parere mulier nequit, succum huius herbæ cum lana ad naturam eius applices, cito partum perficiet.

4. For the cold fevers, take this same wort, seethe it in oil, then take the oil, smear the body; the fevers will be forced away.

5. For head ache, take the lesser of these worts, work it to a poultice, apply it to the sore; it relieveth it.

FOXGLOVE. CXLIV. *Falsely.*

*Digitalis  
purpurea.*

1. For inflammatory sores, take leaves of this wort, which is named στρύχνος μανικός, and by another name foxglove,<sup>b</sup> work to a poultice, lay to the sore; it will give relief.

2. For a pimply body, which the Greeks name ἔρπης, take this same wort which we named strychnos manikos, and fine flour, work to a poultice, lay it to the sore; it will be healed.

<sup>a</sup> Kings evil, ἵκτερον. Dioskor.

<sup>b</sup> Strychnos manikos is Solanum insanum fairly drawn, MS. V., fol. 60 a, not an English plant, and certainly not foxglove. The leechdoms here recorded seem derived from what Dioskorides says of the στρύχνος κηπαῖος: namely, τὰ φύλλα καταπλασσομένα ἀρμόζει πρὸς ἐρυσιπέλατα καὶ ἔρπητας; and so on of κεφαλαλγία and στόμαχος καυσούμενος and ὠταλγία. (iv. 71.)

ƿið heafdes ƿape ƿ ƿið þæs maƿan hætan<sup>1</sup> ƿ ƿið cýrnlu ƿenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte mid ele ƿecnucode<sup>2</sup> ímýre<sup>3</sup> þa ƿā ƿ hý<sup>4</sup> ƿorlupað.<sup>5</sup>

ƿiþ ðæra<sup>6</sup> eaƿena ƿape ƿenim þiƿre<sup>7</sup> ƿýlƿan ƿýrte ƿeap mid ƿoƿan<sup>8</sup> ƿeape ðriƿe on þ eape.

## CXLV.

ƿið þone ðriƿean<sup>9</sup> ƿeƿor ƿenim þaƿ ƿýrte ðe man ƿlýcýriðam ƿ oðrum naman nemneþ ƿýl on ƿearmum ƿætere ƿýle ðruncan hýt ƿremaþ<sup>10</sup> nýtlice.

Eac<sup>11</sup> ƿƿýlce þeor ƿýlfe ƿýrte ðæra<sup>12</sup> bƿeoƿta ƿā ƿ þære<sup>13</sup> hƿre ƿ þære<sup>13</sup> blæðƿan ƿ þæra<sup>14</sup> æðreña mid ƿeƿodenan<sup>15</sup> ƿine ƿehæleþ . eac heo<sup>16</sup> þýrftendon þone þuƿƿt ƿehƿiƿað.<sup>17</sup>

ƿið leahtƿaƿ ðæs muþer þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte ƿýrte-ƿruma<sup>18</sup> ƿeeten oððe ƿeðruncen<sup>19</sup> ƿel ƿremað.<sup>20</sup> ƿ þa leahtƿaƿ ƿehæleþ .<sup>21</sup> eac<sup>22</sup> heo ƿunða ƿehæleþ ðærmid<sup>23</sup> ƿeƿeðe . ƿ ƿe ƿýrteƿruma ƿra ƿome<sup>24</sup> þ ƿýlfe ƿe-ƿeaprað ác na ƿra . þeah ƿra ƿceapƿlice.

## CXLVI.

ƿið þ man ƿemizan ne mæƿe ƿenim ðýrre ƿýrte ƿýrteƿruman ðe man ƿrƿutium ƿ oþrum naman nemneþ ƿýle ðicƿean<sup>25</sup> he þone miƿðan aƿtýreð.

<sup>1</sup> hætan, B.      <sup>2</sup> ƿecnocode, B.      <sup>3</sup> ƿmýra, B.      <sup>4</sup> hý, B.  
<sup>5</sup> ƿlúpað, B.      <sup>6</sup> þara, B.      <sup>7</sup> þis, H.; illegible in V.      <sup>8</sup> ƿóran, B.  
<sup>9</sup> ðriƿeán, H.; ðriƿgan, B.      <sup>10</sup> ƿraþað, H.      <sup>11</sup> Eác, H.      <sup>12</sup> þara, B.  
<sup>13</sup> þape, B., twice.      <sup>14</sup> þara, B.      <sup>15</sup> -non, B.      <sup>16</sup> hýo, H., an unusual spelling.  
<sup>17</sup> -eƿað, B.      <sup>18</sup> -ƿruman, H.      <sup>19</sup> ƿeðrúncen, B.  
<sup>20</sup> ƿraþað, H.      <sup>21</sup> ƿehæleð, B.      <sup>22</sup> Eác, H.      <sup>23</sup> þar, B.      <sup>24</sup> ƿame, B.  
<sup>25</sup> þicƿgan, H. B.

3. For sore of head, and for heat of the maw, *or stomach*, and for kernels, take this same wort, pounded with oil, smear the sores; they shall be dissipated.

FOXGLOVE.  
Art. cxliv.

4. For sore of the ears, take this same worts juice with juice of rose, drip into the ear.

*Liquorice.*<sup>a</sup> CXLV.

*Glycyrrhiza*  
*glandulifera.*

1. For the dry fever, take this wort, which is named *γλυκύρριζα*, and by another name *liquorice*, boil in warm water, give to drink, it will be of benefit and advantage.

2. In like manner, also, this same wort healeth sores of the breast, and of the liver, and of the bladder, and of the kidneys, if sodden with wine. It also relieves the thirst for the thirsty.

3. For blotches of the mouth, a root of this same wort, eaten or drunk, is of good benefit, and healeth the blotches. It also healeth wounds washed therewith; and the root also, in like manner, achieveth the same, yet, however, not so sharply *or efficaciously*.

*Latherwort or Crowsoap.*<sup>b</sup> CXLVI.

*Gypsophila*  
*struthium*, Spr.,  
or rather  
*Saponaria*  
*officinalis*.

1. In a case a man may not micturate, *that is, for retention of urine*, take a root of this wort, which is named *στρούθιον*, and by another name *crowsoap*, administer *this*; it stirreth the urine.

<sup>a</sup> The substance of the articles is found in Dioskorides. The drawing, MS. V., fol. 60 b, is wholly destroyed.

<sup>b</sup> The originator of the article is Dioskorides (ii. 193). The drawing, MS. V., fol. 60 c, has only the pointed ends of a few leaves left. The Flora Græca and the drawing in the Vienna codex make *στρούθιον*, *Saponaria officinalis*.

Þið lifer seocnýrre<sup>1</sup> 7 þið nýrþýc 7 þið rriðlicne hracan<sup>2</sup> zenim þýrre þýrte to durte zecnocudne anne<sup>3</sup> cuculene fulne rýle ðrincan on lifan beore<sup>4</sup> hýt rramað.<sup>5</sup> 7 eac<sup>6</sup> hýt þone innoð þið þær eallan<sup>7</sup> tozotennýrre zezladað 7 þ ýfel forð zelædeþ.

Þiþ þ rstanar on blæðræn<sup>8</sup> rexen zenim ðar rýlfan þýrte rruccium 7 lubaftican þýrtruman 7 ðære<sup>9</sup> þýrte<sup>10</sup> ðe man capparur hateð cnuca tozomne rýle ðrincan on lifon beore<sup>11</sup> hýt tolyreþ<sup>12</sup> ða blæðran 7 ða stanar forð zelædeþ<sup>13</sup> 7 eac<sup>14</sup> þære<sup>15</sup> miltan rár hýt tolyreþ.

Þið hreorlan<sup>16</sup> zenim þar ýlcan þýrte 7 melur 7 eced cnuca tozæðre<sup>17</sup> leze to þam hreorlan<sup>18</sup> he bið zelacnud.<sup>19</sup>

Erð ðeoj rýlfe þýrt mid berenum melupe on pine zeroden ealle ýfele hearðnýrre<sup>20</sup> 7 zezaderunza heo tofeþeþ.

<sup>21</sup> CXLVII.

*Sempervivum  
arboreum.*

Ðeoj þýrt ðe iŕ aizon 7 oðrum naman zecpeden reo iŕ rýlce heo rýmle epicu<sup>22</sup> sý 7 heo harað elne lanzne rtelan on rincer<sup>23</sup> zreatnýrre<sup>24</sup> 7 heo ýs pel porur<sup>25</sup> 7 heo harað rætte leaf on<sup>26</sup> rincer<sup>27</sup> lænze.<sup>28</sup> heo bið cened<sup>29</sup> on dunum 7 heo eác býþ hþilon on pealle<sup>30</sup> zereted ðeos þýrt mid meolupe zecnocud<sup>31</sup> zehæleþ<sup>32</sup> mænuzrealde<sup>33</sup> untrumnýrre<sup>34</sup> ðær

<sup>1</sup> neŕre, B.    <sup>2</sup> hrácan, B.    <sup>3</sup> zecnocodre ænne, B.    <sup>4</sup> béore, B.  
<sup>5</sup> rramað, B.    <sup>6</sup> eác, H.    <sup>7</sup> zeallan, H.    <sup>8</sup> ón blæðran, H.  
<sup>9</sup> þære, B.    <sup>10</sup> þýrtr, H.    <sup>11</sup> béore, B.    <sup>12</sup> tó, B.  
<sup>13</sup> zelædeð, B.    <sup>14</sup> eác, H.    <sup>15</sup> þære, B.    <sup>16</sup> hréorlan, B.  
<sup>17</sup> -ðere, H. B.    <sup>18</sup> hréorlan, B.    <sup>19</sup> -nod, B.    <sup>20</sup> -neŕre, B.;  
 -nyrre, H.    <sup>21</sup> Fol. 59, V., of the recent binding; singrenan, O. sup-  
 plies; see art. XLIX.    <sup>22</sup> cuca, B.; epicu, altered to epice, H. "Morosi  
 grammatici."    <sup>23</sup> rincer, H. B.    <sup>24</sup> -neŕre, B.; V. omits five words.  
<sup>25</sup> poru, O., and omits three lines.    <sup>26</sup> leaf in, B.    <sup>27</sup> rincer, H. B.

2. For liver sickness, and for oppression of the breast, and for a violent hreaking, take a spoon full of this wort, beaten to dust, administer it in lithe *or soft* beer; it will be beneficial. And it also comforts the inwards against effusion of the bile, and conveys away the mischief.

LATHERWORT  
OR CROWSOAP.  
Art. cxlvi.

3. In case stones wax in the bladder, take this same wort struthium, and a root of lovage, and of the wort which is called cappar<sup>i</sup>s *or capers*, pound together, administer to drink in lithe *mild* beer, it will relieve the bladder, and leadeth forth the stones; and it also relaxeth the sore<sup>a</sup> of the spleen.

4. Against leprosy, take this same wort, and meal, and vinegar, pound together; apply to the leper, he will be cured.

5. Again, this same wort, with barley meal sodden in wine, removes all evil hardnesses *or indurations* and gatherings.

*Orpine, or livelong.*<sup>b</sup> CXLVII.

1. This wort, which is denominated ἀειζων, and by another name \_\_\_\_\_, is as though it were always quick, and it hath an ell long stalk of the greatness of a finger, and it hath fat leaves of the length of a finger. It is produced on downs, and it also is sometimes planted on a wall. This wort, pounded with meal, healeth manifold infirmities of the body, that

*Sedum Tele-*  
*phium* is the  
largest English  
species.

<sup>a</sup> Skirrh<sup>u</sup>s, in Diosk.

<sup>b</sup> See art. XLIX. The article is from Dioskorides, iv. 89. The figure in MS. V. is an altered likeness. The Vienna MS. has a correct figure of *Sempervivum arboreum*, Fl. Gr. 478.

<sup>28</sup> lenge, B.    <sup>29</sup> cænneð, H. B.; V. has lost some words.    <sup>30</sup> peallon, B.  
<sup>31</sup> zecnocob, B.    <sup>32</sup> -hal-, O.    <sup>33</sup> -lbu, H.    <sup>34</sup> -neŕra, B.;  
-neffe, O.



lichoman<sup>1</sup> þ̅ 1r berſtende lic<sup>2</sup> Ƴ Ƴorrotudnŷrre<sup>3</sup> þ̅ær  
liceſ Ƴ eaƷena Ƴarnŷrre<sup>4</sup> Ƴ hætan Ƴ Ƴorbærnednŷſe<sup>4</sup>  
ealle þ̅ær þ̅inƷ<sup>5</sup> heo Ʒehæleþ.

Þið heafod ece Ʒenim þ̅ŷrre ylcan<sup>6</sup> Ƴŷrte Ƴor aizon  
mið ƳoƷan<sup>7</sup> Ƴore ƷemenƷeð<sup>8</sup> beƷeot þ̅ heafod þ̅ær<sup>9</sup>  
mið hŷt ƷehiðƷaþ<sup>10</sup> þ̅ Ƴār.<sup>11</sup>

Þið þ̅ære<sup>12</sup> næðran Ƴlite þe man ƳƳalanƷionem  
nemneþ Ʒenim þ̅ær ylcan Ƴŷrte aizon Ƴŷle ðrincan  
on haton<sup>13</sup> Ƴine.<sup>14</sup>

Ʒft do þ̅ Ƴŷſe rið utriht Ƴ rið Ƴŷrmar on innoðe  
Ƴ rið Ƴriðlicne<sup>15</sup> eŷle hŷt Ƴremað.

## Ellen. CXLVIII.

Otherwise  
Amaracus, or  
Origanum  
maioranoides  
(Kühn).

Þið Ƴætere Ƴeocnŷrre<sup>16</sup> Ʒenim þ̅ær Ƴŷrte þe man  
Ƴamſuchon Ƴ oðrum naman ellen hateþ<sup>17</sup> Ƴŷle ðrincan  
ƷeƳŷllede<sup>18</sup> heo Ʒehnæceþ ða anƷinnu þam Ƴætere-  
Ƴeocum . eac<sup>19</sup> Ƴŷŷce heo<sup>20</sup> Ƴremaþ<sup>21</sup> rið þa unmihtic-  
nŷrre<sup>22</sup> þ̅ær miððan Ƴ rið þ̅æra<sup>23</sup> innoða āƳŷŷrunƷa.<sup>24</sup>

Þið ƳŷŷunƷaſ Ƴ rið toboſŷten lic<sup>25</sup> Ʒenim þ̅ŷrre  
ylcan Ƴŷrte leaþ Ƴamſuchon ƷeðriƷeðe Ƴ Ʒeenucude<sup>26</sup> Ƴ  
mið humƷe ƷemencƷeðe<sup>27</sup> leƷe to þam Ƴape hŷt Ƴeal  
berſtan Ƴ halian.

Þið Ƴeoppioneſ ſtineƷ<sup>28</sup> Ʒenim þ̅ær ylcan Ƴŷrte Ƴ  
Ƴealt Ƴ eceð cnuca toƳomne Ƴ to Ƴlaſŷſe ƷeƳŷŷe leƷe  
to ðam ſtineƷe he bið Ʒehæled.

<sup>1</sup> -haman, B. O.      <sup>2</sup> lic, H.      <sup>3</sup> neſſe, B.      <sup>4</sup> -neſſe, B.,  
twice.      <sup>5</sup> þ̅inƷe, H.      <sup>6</sup> ylcan, O. omits, and Ƴof.      <sup>7</sup> ƳoƷan, O.  
<sup>8</sup> -mæƷe-, B.      <sup>9</sup> þ̅ær, B. O.      <sup>10</sup> -eƷað, B.      <sup>11</sup> Ƴor, O.  
<sup>12</sup> ðara, B.      <sup>13</sup> hāton, B.      <sup>14</sup> V. omits the three last words.  
<sup>15</sup> licne, H.      <sup>16</sup> -neſſe, B.      <sup>17</sup> hatað, B.      <sup>18</sup> ƷeƳŷŷeðe, H.  
<sup>19</sup> eac, H.      <sup>20</sup> he, B.      <sup>21</sup> Ƴramað, H.      <sup>22</sup> -neſſa, B.  
<sup>23</sup> ðara, B.      <sup>24</sup> -unƷe, H. ; B. has here a folio missing, and the leaf  
had been cut out before Junius made his transcript. MSS. Bodl.  
Junius, 58, p. 120.      <sup>25</sup> lic, H.      <sup>26</sup> Ʒeenude, H., so before.  
<sup>27</sup> ƷemæneƷeðe, H.      <sup>28</sup> ſtineƷe, H.

is, a bursting body,<sup>a</sup> and putrefaction of the body, and soreness of the eyes, and heat, and bad burns. All these things it healeth.

ORPINE, or  
LIVELONG.  
Art. cxlvii.

2. For head ache, take ooze of this same wort aizoon, mingled with ooze of rose, drench the head therewith; it relieveth the sore.

3. For wound from the poisonous insects called *φαλάγγια*, or *tarantulas*, give as drink, in hot wine, this same wort aizoon.

4. Again, do the same for diarrhœa, and for worms in the inwards, and for a violent chill. It is beneficial.

ELDER.<sup>b</sup> CXLVIII.

*Sambucus  
nigra.* Bot.

1. For water sickness, *that is, dropsy*, take this wort, which is named *σάμψυχον*, and by another name elder, administer to drink boiled, it checketh the beginnings of the disease for the dropsical. Also, in like manner, it is beneficial for inability to pass urine, and for stirring<sup>c</sup> of the bowels.

2. For carbuncles,<sup>d</sup> and for bursten body, or *breakings out*, take leaves of this same wort *samsuchum*, dried and pounded, and mingled with honey, lay it to the sore; it shall burst and heal.

3. For sting of scorpion, take this same wort, and salt, and vinegar, pound together, and work to a plaster, lay to the sting; *the man* will be healed.

<sup>a</sup> By the text of Dioskorides, *πρὸς ἐρυσιπέλατα, ἔρπητας, νομάς, ἰφθαλμῶν φλεγμονάς, πυρίκαστα*, it appears that "bursting body" means breaking out into eruptions.

<sup>b</sup> Dioskorides, iii. 47. The drawing is mostly gone; the fructification was drawn spiked, MS. V., fol. 59 b.

<sup>c</sup> Griping, from Diosk. *στροφουμένων*.

<sup>d</sup> Diosk. only, *αἶρει ὑπόπια, weals*.

<sup>1</sup> Þið micele hætan ƿ þið ƿerpel ðæra eaƿena ƿenim  
ðar ƿýlfan ƿýrte mið melupe ƿemæncƿeðe ƿ to clidan  
ƿerorhte • leƿe to þam eaƿon hy bið ƿeliðigad.

## CXLIX.

Þeor ƿýrte ðe man ftecar ƿ oþrum naman<sup>2</sup>  
nemneþ hæfð ƿæð mýcel ƿ þ ƿr fmæl ƿ ƿehƿæde ƿ  
heo ƿýlf ƿr boþene ƿelic<sup>3</sup> buton<sup>4</sup> þ heo hæfað ƿumon  
ðæle maran leaf ƿ ƿtiðeran.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Genim þar ƿýrte ƿerodene ƿýle ðrincan heo þæra  
bƿeorða ƿár ƿehæleþ.

Eac hýt ƿr ƿerunelic<sup>7</sup> þ hý man to manegum ƿo-  
dum ðrenceon<sup>8</sup> ƿemencƿe.

## CL.

Þeor ƿýrte<sup>9</sup> ðe man tþýarƿr<sup>10</sup> ƿ oþrum naman<sup>11</sup>  
nemneþ hæfaþ ƿmæle<sup>12</sup> leaf on ƿinƿreþ  
lenƿe<sup>13</sup> ƿ toðælede ƿ nýþer þið þa eorþan ahýldenðe  
ƿ heo hæfað<sup>14</sup> ðýnne ftelan ƿ lanƿne ƿ heo hæfað on  
uƿerearðum hærene bloƿtman ƿ þ ƿæð býþ cenned<sup>15</sup>  
ƿinð ealne þone ƿtelan • eal ðeor ƿýrte ƿr ftanƿre •  
ƿecýnðe ƿ bitterne .<sup>16</sup> ðýrre ƿýrte ƿor þel ƿerunƿen ƿ  
an<sup>17</sup> ƿcenc<sup>18</sup> ƿul ƿedruncen ealle þa biternýrre ðe of  
þam ƿeallan cýmeþ heo ðurh ða ƿemænelican neode ƿ  
ðurh fƿiþðan ut anýdeþ.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Only a few letters remain in V.      <sup>2</sup> H. omits the useless words.  
<sup>3</sup> gelic, H.      <sup>4</sup> butan, H.      <sup>5</sup> -rân, H.      <sup>6</sup> In V. the rubricator  
put Ð for G.      <sup>7</sup> -lic, H.      <sup>8</sup> H. omits ðr.      <sup>9</sup> ƿýrte, V.  
<sup>10</sup> tþarþ, O.      <sup>11</sup> H. omits the useless words.      <sup>12</sup> smale, H.  
<sup>13</sup> længe, H.      <sup>14</sup> V. omits seven words.      <sup>15</sup> cænned, H.  
<sup>16</sup> biterne, H.      <sup>17</sup> án, H., but by the "morosus."      <sup>18</sup> ƿcenc, H.  
<sup>19</sup> fol. 70 in V. misplaced.

4. For mickle heat and swelling of the eyes, take the self same wort, mingled with meal, and wrought to a cataplasm; lay to the eyes, they be relieved.

ELDER.  
Art. cxlviii.

*French lavender.*<sup>a</sup> CXLIX.

*Lavandula  
stæchas.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is named *στιχάς*, *στοιχάς*, and by another name \_\_\_\_\_, hath mickle seed, and the seed is small and diminutive, and *the wort* itself is like bothen *or thyme*, except that it hath in some degree larger and stiffer leaves.

2. Take this wort, sodden, administer it in liquid; it healeth sore of the breast.

3. Also it is customarily mingled for many good drinks.<sup>b</sup>

*Shepherds purse.*<sup>c</sup> CL.

*Thymus  
campestris  
(Sprengel).  
Rather *Thlaspi  
bursa pastoris.**

1. This wort, which is named *θλάσπι*, and by another name *wild thyme*, hath small leaves of a fingers length, and parted, and inclining downwards towards the earth, and it hath a thin and long stalk, and it hath in the upper *part* of it purple<sup>d</sup> blossoms, and the seed is produced throughout all the stalk. All this wort is strongish and bitterish by nature. The ooze of this wort well wrung *out*, and a cup full drunk, by the common necessary *evacuations* and by spewing forces out all the bitterness which cometh of the gall.

<sup>a</sup> From Dioskorides, iii. 31. The figure in MS. V. is much the same as that of Cummin, art. clv. The Vienna MS. has a figure judged by Prof. Daubeny "pretty good."

<sup>b</sup> Μίγνυται δὲ καὶ ἀντιδότοις, Dioskor.

<sup>c</sup> From Dioskorides, ii. 186. The drawing in MS. V. is "Lepidium or Iberis," (H.). The Vienna MS. draws *Shepherds purse*, not *Wild thyme*.

<sup>d</sup> Ὑπόλευκον is rather *pink, whitish*.

Ɗeoj rýlfe rýrƿ ealle þa ýfelan zegaderunze þær  
 innoþer heo fornumeþ Ʒ eac<sup>1</sup> ſrýlce heo riȝa monoð-  
 lican<sup>2</sup> aſtƿreð.

## Omnimorbia. CLI.

Ɗeoj rýrƿ þe man polioj Ʒ oþrum naman omni-  
 morbia nemneþ Ʒ eac rume men<sup>3</sup> hataþ  
 býþ cenneð<sup>4</sup> on ðunum Ʒ heo of anum rýrƿƿuman  
 manega telgrian ārendeþ.<sup>5</sup> Ʒ heo on ureperðum haƿaþ  
 ræð rýlce cƿopraþ Ʒ heo iȝ hefezon rƿæce.<sup>6</sup> Ʒ hƿon  
 reþeðre on byrgineze.

ƿið næðrian rite zenim þýrre rýrƿe rōȝ polioj on  
 ƿætere zeroden rýle ðruncan hýt gehæleþ ðone rite.

<sup>7</sup> ƿið ƿæter rœcnýffe ðo þ rýlfe hýt þone innoð  
 alýreþ.

ƿið miltan rære zenim þaȝ ýlcan rýrƿe polioj reoð  
 on eceðe rýle ðruncan nýtlice heo þone milt reocan  
 gehæleþ. Ɗeoj rýlfe rýrƿ on huȝe zerƿreð oþþe on-  
 æleð næðrian aſliȝeþ Ʒ eac<sup>8</sup> rýlce heo niȝe ƿunða  
 fornumeþ.

## CLII.

*Hypericum  
 coris* is drawn  
 in the Vienna  
 MS., and not  
*crispum*.

Ɗeoj rýrƿ þe man hypericon Ʒ oþrum naman  
 corion nemneþ for gelicnýrre<sup>9</sup> cýmeneȝ heo haȝaþ  
 leaþ<sup>10</sup> ruðan gelice<sup>11</sup> Ʒ of anum ſtelan manega telgrian  
 reaxaþ<sup>12</sup> Ʒ þa reade Ʒ heo haȝaþ blorȝman<sup>13</sup> rýlce  
 banrýrƿ Ʒ heo haȝað beȝrian rýnepealte Ʒ hƿon lanȝe

<sup>1</sup> eác, H.      <sup>2</sup> monoð, not lican, H., and the former o erased.  
<sup>3</sup> H. omits the useless words.      <sup>4</sup> heo bið cænneð, H.      <sup>5</sup> aȝæn-  
 ðeð, H.      <sup>6</sup> heȝgon rƿæce, H.      <sup>7</sup> H. omits this line.      <sup>8</sup> eác, H.  
<sup>9</sup> -lic-, H. B.      <sup>10</sup> léaȝ, B.      <sup>11</sup> gelice, H. B.      <sup>12</sup> reaxeð, B.;  
 rexeð, H.      <sup>13</sup> bloȝman, B.

<sup>a</sup> From Dioskorides, iii. 124. "Polios" is also Omnimor-  
 bia in Isidorus Orig. xvii.=xviii. 9. See back, art. LVIII.  
 The two figures in MS. V. are unlike.

2. This same wort removes all the evil gatherings of the inwards, and it also likewise provokes τὰ τῶν γυναικῶν καταμήνια.

SHEPHERDS  
PURSE.  
Art. cl.

OMNIMORBIA.<sup>a</sup> CLI.

1. This wort, which is named πόλιον, and by another name omnimorbia, and which also some men call , is produced on downs, and it upsendeth many twigs out of one root, and on the upward part it hath seeds as bunches,<sup>b</sup> and it is heavy of savour and somewhat sweetish of taste.

2. For bite of snake, take ooze of this wort polium, sodden in water, give it to drink; it healeth the bite.

3. For water sickness or dropsy, do the same, it relaxes the inwards.

4. For sore of milt, take this same wort polium, seethe it in vinegar, administer it to drink, usefully it healeth the milt sick. This same wort spread forth in a house, or burned, turns to flight snakes, and it also taketh away new wounds.

<sup>c</sup> CLII.

*Hypericum  
coris.*

1. This wort, which is named υπέρικον, and by another name κόριον, for its likeness to cummin, hath leaves like rue, and of one stalk many shoots wax, and they, red, and it hath blossoms as bone wort, and it hath spherical berries, and somewhat long of

<sup>b</sup> Κεφάλιον ἐπ' ἄκρου κορυμβοειδές ὡς πολιὰν τρίχα, Diosk., a small corymbose head like hoar hair. The next clause is ill translated by our text; Diosk. has "heavy of smell, with something of agreeable in the odour."

<sup>c</sup> The drawing, MS. V., fol. 70 b, has outline of *H. crispum*, but the red of *H. coris*. From Dioskorides, iii. 161. The clause about cummin differs; *Hypericum coris*, Bot. is the plant (Sprengel).

on beþeƿ mýcelnýrre on þam ýr sæd ƿ þ̅ ƿreap̅t ƿ on  
ƿræce ƿrýlce týrre.<sup>1</sup> ƿ heo bið cenned<sup>2</sup> on beƿanum  
ftorum. ðeoƿ ƿýr̅t ƿecnucud<sup>3</sup> ƿ ƿeðruncen þone  
mizþan aſtýreþ ƿ heo þa monoðlican ƿunðorlice ðeþ  
ƿýf hý man ðam ƿecýnðelican lime unðerƿeleƿeþ.<sup>4</sup>

ƿið þone feƿor þe þý feorðan ðæƿe on man be-  
cýmeþ<sup>5</sup> ƿenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýr̅te ƿecnucude<sup>6</sup> ƿýle ðruncan  
on<sup>7</sup> ƿine.

<sup>8</sup> ƿið ðæra<sup>9</sup> ƿceancena<sup>10</sup> ƿeƿel ƿ ece ƿenim þýrre  
ýlcan ƿýr̅te ƿæð ƿýle ðruncan on ƿine. binnan<sup>11</sup> feore-  
tiƿan<sup>12</sup> ðaƿon. he bið. ƿehæled.

## CLIII.

*Cnicus acarna*,  
or *Echinops*  
*lanuginosus*, in  
in the Vienna  
fig. (D.)

ðeoƿ ƿýr̅t þe man acanta leuce ƿ oðrum naman<sup>13</sup>  
nemneþ hýð cenned<sup>14</sup> on ftæniƿum<sup>15</sup> ƿtorum  
ƿ on ðunum ƿ heo haƿaþ leaƿ ƿrýlce<sup>16</sup> ƿulƿef canib  
ac hi<sup>17</sup> beoþ mearƿran<sup>18</sup> ƿ hƿitran ƿ eac ƿeþurran<sup>19</sup>  
ƿ heo haƿað tƿeƿea<sup>20</sup> elne lanene<sup>21</sup> ftelan on ƿinƿre  
ƿreacnýſſe<sup>22</sup> oððe ƿumon ðæle<sup>23</sup> maran.

ƿið þ̅<sup>24</sup> man blode hƿæce<sup>25</sup> ƿ ƿið þæƿ maƿan ƿaƿe  
ƿenim ðaƿ ýlcan<sup>26</sup> ƿýr̅te acantaleuce enuca to ður̅te  
ƿýle ðruncan on<sup>27</sup> ƿætere<sup>28</sup> anne<sup>29</sup> cuculepe<sup>30</sup> ƿulne hýt  
ƿremað<sup>31</sup> ƿel.

ƿið þæƿ<sup>32</sup> mizðan aƿtýrunge ƿenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýr̅te  
ƿra ƿor̅ge ƿecnucude<sup>33</sup> ƿýle ðruncan heo ðone mizðan  
ƿorð<sup>34</sup> ƿelædeþ.<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> cýpse, H., *cress*. <sup>2</sup> cænneð, H. B. <sup>3</sup> ƿecnocod, B. <sup>4</sup> -legð, B.;  
-leuð, H.; rather *layth*, than *layeth*. <sup>5</sup> becýmð, B. <sup>6</sup> ƿecnocode, B.  
<sup>7</sup> ón, H. <sup>8</sup> H. often puts the stops in this way. <sup>9</sup> þara, B. <sup>10</sup> ƿeanc-,  
B. <sup>11</sup> binnon, B. <sup>12</sup> -tiƿon, B. <sup>13</sup> H. O. omit the useless words.  
<sup>14</sup> cænneð, H. B. <sup>15</sup> ftæn-, H. <sup>16</sup> ƿrýlcef, O. <sup>17</sup> hiƿ, B. <sup>18</sup> So B.;  
mealurran, V.; mearurran, H.; mearurran, O. <sup>19</sup> eac þurran, H.;  
ƿeþúrpan, B. <sup>20</sup> tƿeƿeá, H., without accent, B. <sup>21</sup> langne, H. B. O.  
<sup>22</sup> -neƿre, B. <sup>23</sup> oþþer ſum ðale, O. <sup>24</sup> þ̅, H. omits. <sup>25</sup> hƿæce, B.  
<sup>26</sup> ƿilpan, B.; þeof ƿ., O.; ýlcan in V. is dotted for erasure. <sup>27</sup> ón, H.  
<sup>28</sup> ƿacere, O. <sup>29</sup> ænne, B. <sup>30</sup> cucelerne, O. <sup>31</sup> ƿramað, H.  
<sup>32</sup> þæƿ, H. omits. <sup>33</sup> ƿecnocode, B. <sup>34</sup> út for ƿorð, B. <sup>35</sup> alædeð, B.

the mickleness *or size* of beer *or barley*, on which is the seed, and that swart and in smack as tar.<sup>a</sup> And it is produced in cultivated places. This wort pounded and drunken stirreth the mie *or urine*, and it moves wondrously the *καταμήνια*, if it be laid under the naturalia.

Art. clii.

2. For the fever which cometh on man the fourth day, *that is, a quartan*, take this same wort, pounded, give it *to the patient* to drink in wine.

3. For swelling and aching of the shanks,<sup>c</sup> take seed of this ilk wort, give it to drink in wine; within forty days *the man* will be healed.

## c CLIII.

1. This wort, which is named *ἄκανθα λευκή*, and by another name \_\_\_\_\_, is produced in stony places and on downs, and it hath leaves as wolfs comb, but they be tenderer<sup>d</sup> and whiter and also tuftier, and it hath a stalk two ells long of the greatness<sup>e</sup> of a finger or some deal bigger.

*Carduus leucogرافus*  
(*Sprengel*).  
Rather  
*Echinops lanuginosus*.

2. In case that a man break blood, and for sore of the maw, take this same wort *acantha leuke*, pound it to dust, give *the man* to drink in water, one spoon full; it serveth well.

3. For stirring of the mie *or urine*, take this same wort, so oozy, pounded, give to drink; it forth leadeth the mie.

<sup>a</sup> Smelling of resin, in Dioskorides, *ῥητίνης ὄζον*.

<sup>b</sup> Compare the original, *θεραπεύει δὲ ἰσχυιάδας ἐπὶ ἡμέρας μ. τὸ σπέρμα πινόμενον. Sciatica*; the beverage is administered for the forty days.

<sup>c</sup> From Dioskorides, iii. 14. The drawing in MS. V. is not a *carduus*, and it is "not much like" (H.) *crataegus oxyacantha*, which would have been interpreted whitethorn.

<sup>d</sup> There had been something illegible, it should be 'narrower,' *στενώτερα*.

<sup>e</sup> Thickness, *πάχος*, Diosk.



Þið ýfele læla zenim þar ýlean þýrte þýrte to  
clýþan leze to þam þare heo hýt afýrmeþ.<sup>1</sup> Þýrre  
sýlfan þýrte rýde<sup>2</sup> þæra<sup>3</sup> toþa þar<sup>4</sup> zeliðigað<sup>5</sup> zýf  
hýne man þra þearmne on þam muþe zehealdeþ.<sup>6</sup>

Þið hramman zenim<sup>7</sup> þýrre ýlean<sup>8</sup> þýrte ræd ze-  
cnucud<sup>9</sup> rýle ðrincan on rætere<sup>10</sup> hýt helpeþ re sýlfa  
ðrenc<sup>11</sup> eac rýlce onzegan næððrena rite þel rre-  
mað.<sup>12</sup>

Eác<sup>13</sup> rýlce zýf mon<sup>14</sup> þar þýrte on manneþ rýþan  
ahehð<sup>15</sup> heo næððran aflýzeþ.<sup>16</sup>

[Beorþr.]<sup>17</sup> CLIV.

*Onopordon  
acanthium, or  
Illyricum.*  
Sibthorp and  
the fig. in the  
Vienna MS.

Ðeor þýrte þe man acanton ɥ oþrum naman beo-  
þýrte<sup>18</sup> nemneð býþ<sup>19</sup> cenneð<sup>20</sup> on rýnrumon<sup>21</sup> rtorum<sup>22</sup>  
ɥ on rætum ɥ eac<sup>23</sup> rýlce on ftæniŕum.

Þið þær<sup>24</sup> innoþeþ aftýrunze ɥ þær miþþan zenim  
þýrre ýlean þýrte<sup>25</sup> þýrtruman<sup>26</sup> zedruzedne<sup>27</sup> ɥ<sup>28</sup> to  
duþte zecnucudne<sup>29</sup> rýle ðrincan on þearmum rætere.

Þiþ lunzen adle ɥ rið zehrýlce ýfelu<sup>30</sup> þe on þam<sup>31</sup>  
innoðe ðereþ ðeor rýlre þýrte þel rremað<sup>32</sup> zeriðeð  
þam zelice þe þe her beþoran cþædon.<sup>33</sup>

Cýmen. CLV.

Þýð þær maþan þare zenim þýrre þýrte ræd þe<sup>34</sup>  
man<sup>35</sup> quimminon ɥ oþrum naman<sup>36</sup> cýmen nemneþ

<sup>1</sup> afýrmeð, H. B., *removes*.   <sup>2</sup> r.ðe, B.   <sup>3</sup> þara, B.   <sup>4</sup> rár, B.  
<sup>5</sup> -egað, B.   <sup>6</sup> -ðeð, H.   <sup>7</sup> zením, H.   <sup>8</sup> þisse fæd, O., fol. 39 = 5.  
<sup>9</sup> zecnocod, B.; -cad, O.   <sup>10</sup> raterā, O.   <sup>11</sup> ðrænc, H.; ðrinc, B.  
<sup>12</sup> rramað, H.   <sup>13</sup> This á omitted in V. is from H.   <sup>14</sup> man, B.  
<sup>15</sup> sþeoþan aheð, H.   <sup>16</sup> aflýzð, O.   <sup>17</sup> beorþr, text of V., index  
of V. O.   <sup>18</sup> beorurt, O.   <sup>19</sup> býþ, etc., O. omits.   <sup>20</sup> cenneð,  
H. B.   <sup>21</sup> -rumū, B.   <sup>22</sup> lanðe, H.   <sup>23</sup> eác, H.   <sup>24</sup> þær, O.  
omits.   <sup>25</sup> þisse þýrte, O.   <sup>26</sup> -men, O.   <sup>27</sup> -ðe, H. O.   <sup>28</sup> ɥ, also  
z, O. omits.   <sup>29</sup> -ðe, H.; zecnocode, B.   <sup>30</sup> ýfele, O.   <sup>31</sup> þæm, H.  
<sup>32</sup> -með, O.; rramað, H.   <sup>33</sup> -rem cþædon, O.   <sup>34</sup> þ, O., *quam*.  
<sup>35</sup> máu, H.   <sup>36</sup> náman, H.

4. For evil weals,<sup>a</sup> take this same wort, work to a poultice, lay to the sore, it purgeth it; the decoction of this same wort relieveth the sore of the teeth if a man holdeth it, so warm, on the mouth.<sup>b</sup> Art. cliii.

5. For cramps, take seed of this same wort, pounded, give to drink in water, it helpeth. The same drink also, likewise serveth well against bite of snakes.

6. In like manner also, if this wort is hung upon a mans neck, it setteth snakes to flight.

BEEWORT?<sup>c</sup> CLIV.

1. This wort, which is named *ἀκάνθιον*, and by another name beewort, is produced in winsome places,<sup>d</sup> and in wet ones, and also further, in stony ones.

2. For stirring of the inwards,<sup>e</sup> and of the mie *or urine*, take a root of this same wort, dried and beaten to dust; give it to be drunk in warm water.

3. For lung disease,<sup>f</sup> and for the several ills which vex in the inwards, this same wort is very beneficial, taken in the manner which we before mentioned.

*Knikos erioforos*, a woolly leaved thistle is the nearest English equivalent.

CUMMIN.<sup>g</sup> CLV.

1. For sore of the maw, take seed of this wort, which is named *κύμινον*, and by another name cummin,

*Cuminum cyminum*. Bot.

<sup>a</sup> Οἰδήματα, Diosk., *swellings*.

<sup>b</sup> Διακλυζόμενον: *rincd* in the mouth.

<sup>c</sup> *Stellaria holostea* (H.) is drawn; MS. V., fol. 61 a. From Dioskorides, iii. 19. Turn to art. vii.

<sup>d</sup> Παραδείσεις, *parks*, D.

<sup>e</sup> Κοιλίαν ιστᾶσι, D., *the roots stay the bowels, are astringent*.

<sup>f</sup> φθισικοίς, D., *for consumptive people*.

<sup>g</sup> The painting, MS. V., fol. 61 b, is "very like," (H.) Originally from Dioskorides, iii. 68.

on ele Ʒerodene Ʒ mid ƷƷfedon ƷemencƷed.<sup>1</sup> Ʒ ƷƷa<sup>2</sup>  
toƷædere Ʒerýlled ƷƷre þonne<sup>3</sup> to elýþan leƷe to  
ðam<sup>4</sup> innoþe.

ƷƷþ nýƷƷýτ<sup>5</sup> Ʒenim þaƷ ýlcán<sup>6</sup> ƷƷƷte quimmon Ʒ  
Ʒæter<sup>7</sup> Ʒ eceð<sup>8</sup> menƷ<sup>9</sup> τó Ʒomne Ʒýle ðrincan<sup>10</sup> hýτ  
ƷƷemað<sup>11</sup> nýτlice . Ʒ eac on Ʒine<sup>12</sup> ƷeþiƷed<sup>13</sup> heo næð-  
ðƷan<sup>14</sup> Ʒlite Ʒel Ʒehæleþ.

O. condenses. ƷƷþ ðæra<sup>15</sup> innoþa toðundennýƷƷe<sup>16</sup> Ʒ hætan .<sup>17</sup> Ʒenim  
þaƷ ýlcán ƷƷƷte mid Ʒinberian<sup>18</sup> Ʒecnucude<sup>19</sup> mid bea-  
nenon meolupe<sup>20</sup> ƷƷre to elýþan heo Ʒehæleþ ða to-  
ðundennýfle.<sup>21</sup>

Éac ƷƷýlce blodƷýne<sup>22</sup> of næƷþýƷlon<sup>23</sup> heo ƷeƷƷið  
mid eceðe ƷemæncƷedum.<sup>24</sup>

## CLVI.

*Carlina*  
*acaulis*, or  
*Acarua gummi-*  
*fera*.

<sup>25</sup> ðeoƷ ƷƷƷ þe man camelleon alba Ʒ ofƷum naman  
ƷulfeƷ τæƷel<sup>26</sup> nemneþ haƷað leaƷ ƷiþerƷæde Ʒ þƷƷnýhte  
Ʒ heo haƷaþ on middan Ʒumne ƷineƷealtne cƷop Ʒ  
þƷƷnýhtne<sup>27</sup> Ʒ<sup>28</sup> Ʒe biþ þƷun<sup>29</sup> on bloƷτman<sup>30</sup> behæƷð  
Ʒ<sup>28</sup> he haƷað hƷit sæð Ʒ hƷitne ƷƷƷτuman<sup>31</sup> Ʒ ƷƷýðe  
ƷeƷtencne.<sup>32</sup>

ƷƷþ þ ƷƷƷmaƷ on<sup>33</sup> þam innoþe ýmb þone næfolan  
ðeƷƷen Ʒenim ðiƷƷe ýlcán ƷƷƷte ƷƷƷτuman ƷeaƷ oððe  
ðuƷt Ʒýle ðrincan on Ʒine oððe on Ʒætere þe éƷi ƷæƷe  
oƷƷane oððe ðƷeoƷƷe ðƷoƷle on Ʒerýlled hýτ Ʒume þa  
ƷƷƷmaƷ ƷoƷð Ʒelædeþ.<sup>34</sup>

<sup>1</sup> -ðón ƷemæncƷe, H.; ƷemæncƷeð, B.      <sup>2</sup> spá, H.; þa, O.  
<sup>3</sup> þone, H.      <sup>4</sup> þæm, H.      <sup>5</sup> nýƷƷeτ, B.      <sup>6</sup> ýlcán, H.  
<sup>7</sup> Ʒæter, H.      <sup>8</sup> -ðe, O.      <sup>9</sup> mæncƷ, H. B.      <sup>10</sup> ðrincán, H.  
<sup>11</sup> ƷƷamað, H.      <sup>12</sup> Ʒíne, H.      <sup>13</sup> ƷeþiƷeð, B.      <sup>14</sup> næðƷán, H.  
<sup>15</sup> þara, B. O.      <sup>16</sup> τoþúndenneƷƷe, B.      <sup>17</sup> hæτán, H.;  
háetan, B.      <sup>18</sup> Ʒinberíum, H.; ƷinberƷan, B.; -Ʒie, O.      <sup>19</sup> Ʒecnocode, B.; and adds oððe.  
<sup>20</sup> melupe, B.      <sup>21</sup> -neƷƷe, B.  
<sup>22</sup> rune, O.      <sup>23</sup> -len, O.      <sup>24</sup> -mæncƷ, B.; -Ʒeð, O.; very little of these  
four lines is legible in V.      <sup>25</sup> ð omitted by rubricator in B.  
<sup>26</sup> τæƷel, B.      <sup>27</sup> -hte, H.      <sup>28</sup> Ʒ, H. twice omits.      <sup>29</sup> þƷún, H.  
<sup>30</sup> bloƷτman, B.      <sup>31</sup> -τƷ-, H.      <sup>32</sup> ƷeƷtæncne, B.      <sup>33</sup> ón, H.  
<sup>34</sup> Ʒelædeð, B.

sodden in oil, and mingled with flour; and *when* so boiled together, then work *them* to a plaster, and lay it to the inwards.

CUMMIN.  
Art. clv.

2. For oppression of the chest, take this same wort cummin, and water and vinegar, mingle them together, give to drink, it will prove beneficial; and also swallowed in wine, it healeth well bite of snake.

3. For swelling and heat of the inwards,<sup>a</sup> take this same wort and wine berries, pounded with bean meal, work it to a poultice; it will heal the swelling.

4. It also, further, restraineth a running of blood from the nostrils, along with vinegar mingled.

WOLFS TEAZLE.<sup>b</sup> CLVI.

*Dipsacus  
silvestris.*

1. This wort, which is named *χαμαιλέων λευκός*, and by another name wolfs teazle, hath leaves reversed and thorny, and it hath in its midst a round and thorny knob, and that is brown headed in the blossoms, and hath white seed and a white and very fragrant root.

2. In case worms vex *a man* in the inwards about the navel, take juice or dust of the root of this same wort, give to drink in wine or in water, on which previously were marjoram or pennyroyal<sup>c</sup> boiled; it clean leadeth forth the worms.

<sup>a</sup> Dioskorides had *διδύμων*, a decorous expression for *ἄρχων*, the Latin for this, *testiculorum*, has been translated as if *intestinatorum*.

<sup>b</sup> See art. xxv. The figures differ. Dioskorides, iii. 10. Kühn and others now fix on *Acarna gummifera*. MS. V. draws *Cnicus pratensis* (H.) The word "reversed" is not found in Dioskorides, but all the thistle tribe protect their leaves by thorns pointing backwards as well as forwards.

<sup>c</sup> Only *ἀριγάνου* in Dioskor.

Þýrre sýlfan þýrte þýrtrumann þif penega<sup>1</sup> zephte  
on þine zepigeð<sup>2</sup> þa pæter feocan zedrigeþ ðar gýlfan  
frengeþe<sup>3</sup> heo hafap zepýlled y zedrunčen pið læf  
mizþan earfoðlicnyrre.<sup>4</sup>

## CLVII.

Ðeor þýrt þe man fcolimbor y oþrum naman<sup>5</sup>  
nemneþ on þine zepýlled y zedrunčen heo  
þone fulan ftenç<sup>6</sup> dæra<sup>7</sup> oxna y ealler þær lichaman<sup>8</sup>  
afýrreþ.

Eac fpylce ðeor gýlfe þýrt ðone fulfincendan  
mizþan forðgelædeþ . y eac halpendne<sup>9</sup> mete mannum  
zegearþaþ.

## CLVIII.

Ðeor þýrt þe man þur illýrcam y oðrum naman  
nemneþ<sup>10</sup> þf zecpeden þur illýrcan of ðære<sup>11</sup>  
mizenlicnyrre<sup>12</sup> hýre blofmena<sup>13</sup> forþý<sup>14</sup> þe þf zeduhc  
þ heo þone heofohcan bozan mid hýre bleoge<sup>15</sup> efen-  
læce fe<sup>16</sup> þf on leden<sup>17</sup> þur zecpeden . y heo on illý-  
rcan þam lande fpiðort<sup>18</sup> y ftengeoft<sup>19</sup> pexeþ y heo  
hafað leaf glædenan zelice þa zrecar xifian hataþ y  
heo hafað trumne þýrtrumann y fpyþe zefcenene .<sup>20</sup>  
y þone man feal mid linenan clafe befealdan<sup>21</sup> y on  
feade<sup>22</sup> ahon oððet he zedrigeð beon mæge forðý<sup>23</sup>  
hys zecýnde þf fpyþe hat<sup>24</sup> y flæpbæne.

Gýf hpa mýcelne hfacan<sup>25</sup> þolige y he þone him  
eafelice fram<sup>26</sup> brunzan ne<sup>27</sup> mæge for ðýcnýrre y

<sup>1</sup> pænega, H. B.                      <sup>2</sup> zepigeð, B.                      <sup>3</sup> frengeþe, H.  
<sup>4</sup> -nyrre, H.; -nerre, B.                      <sup>5</sup> H. omits the useless words.  
<sup>6</sup> ftenç, B.; fteçne, H.                      <sup>7</sup> þara, B.                      <sup>8</sup> -hom-, H.                      <sup>9</sup> hal-  
pænðe, B.                      <sup>10</sup> H. omits the useless words and nemneþ.                      <sup>11</sup> þære, B.  
<sup>12</sup> -lic-, H.; -nerre, B.                      <sup>13</sup> blofmena, B.                      <sup>14</sup> forþý, B.  
<sup>15</sup> bléoge, B.                      <sup>16</sup> seo, H.                      <sup>17</sup> læden, H. B.                      <sup>18</sup> fpiðort, B.  
<sup>19</sup> ftengeoft, H.                      <sup>20</sup> zefteçene, H.                      <sup>21</sup> -don, H.                      <sup>22</sup> feade, B.  
<sup>23</sup> forðý, B.                      <sup>24</sup> hát, H.                      <sup>25</sup> hfacan, H.                      <sup>26</sup> fram, H.  
<sup>27</sup> ne, H. omits.

3. A root of this same wort, by weight of five pennies, taken in wine, drieth the water sick, *that is, abates dropsy*; it hath the same strength boiled, and drunken, against difficulties of the mie *or urine*.

WOLFS  
TFAZLE.  
Att. clvi.

*Artichoke.*<sup>a</sup> CLVII.

*Skolymos  
Hispanicus.*

1. This wort, which is named *σκόλυμος*, and by another name \_\_\_\_\_, boiled in wine, removeth the foul stench of the armpits, and of all the body.

2. In like wise also, this same wort leadeth forth the foul stinking mie *or urine*, and also prepares healing meat for men.

*Flower de luce.*<sup>b</sup> CLVIII.

*Iris florentina,  
and Germa-  
nica.*

1. This wort, which is named *ἶρις ἰλλυρικὴ*, and by another name \_\_\_\_\_, is called iris Illyrica, from the variegated show of its blossoms, since it is thought that with its colour it matcheth the heavenly bow, which in Latin is called iris, and it waxeth most and strongest in the land Illyricum, and it hath leaves like gladden, which the Greeks hight *ξίριον*, and it hath a firm root, and very fragrant; and one shall enfold this with a linen cloth, and hang it up in the shade, till that it be dried, since its kind, *or nature*, is very hot and sleep bearing.

2. If one suffer mickle hreak, *that is, a great collection of phlegm in the throat*, and he may not easily

---

<sup>a</sup> Originally from Dioskorides, iii. 16. Artichoke is drawn in the Vienna MS. *Knikos pratensis* was Sprengels interpretation.

<sup>b</sup> The drawing is destroyed, MS. V., fol. 62 a. The original is Dioskor., i. 1. Isidorus, Orig. xviii. 9, abridges in nearly the same words.

to hnerce<sup>1</sup> zenime of þýrre rýrte rýrtruman<sup>2</sup> ðær  
dufter rmaele zecnucuder<sup>3</sup> tyn penega<sup>4</sup> zepihete rýlle  
ðrincan færtende on lifon beore feoper rcencear<sup>5</sup>  
þrý<sup>6</sup> ðaȝar of ðæt he rý gehæled.<sup>7</sup>

Ðam zelice þ̅ duft<sup>8</sup> þýrre rýlfan<sup>7</sup> rýrte on lifon<sup>10</sup>  
beore zepizeð<sup>11</sup> ðone rlep<sup>12</sup> onȝelædeþ̅.<sup>13</sup> ȝ eac<sup>14</sup> þæra<sup>15</sup>  
innoþa aſtýrunȝe zelirizað.<sup>16</sup>

Eac<sup>17</sup> rýlce þ̅ duft þýrre ýlcan rýrte næððrena  
rhtar zelacnaþ̅.<sup>18</sup> þ̅ rýlfe zemet þ̅ re her<sup>19</sup> beforan  
cpædon þær dufter ðýrre ýlcan rýrte inȝ ilýrice for  
an mid ecede zemeneȝeð<sup>20</sup> ȝ zedrunčen hýt rremað<sup>21</sup>  
þam<sup>22</sup> þe hiȝ zecýndelice ræð him rýlf rýlles rram  
zeriteþ̅ þone leahfor zrecar zonorhoeam nemneþ̅. ȝýf  
hit þonne roðlice þam ýlcan zemetete mid rine ze-  
mænȝeð<sup>23</sup> býþ hit þæra<sup>24</sup> rifa monoðlican artyreð  
þeah hý<sup>25</sup> ær lanȝæ<sup>26</sup> forlætene<sup>27</sup> ræron.

Rið cýrnlu ȝ rið ealle ýfele<sup>28</sup> cumulu zenim ðýrre<sup>29</sup>  
ýlcan rýrte rýrtruman<sup>30</sup> rra anrealhne pel zedri-  
zedne.<sup>31</sup> ȝ riððan zepodenne<sup>32</sup> enuca hýne ðonne rra  
hnercne rýre to clýþan leȝe to ðam rre hýt to-  
feþeþ̅.

Eac<sup>33</sup> rra rone<sup>34</sup> hýt rremað<sup>35</sup> rið ðær heafoder<sup>36</sup>  
rre mid ecede ȝ mid roȝan roȝe zemeneȝeð.<sup>37</sup>

## CLIX.

Rið lifer reocnýrre zenim þar rýrte þe man elle-  
borum album ȝ oðrum naman<sup>38</sup> nemneþ̅  
zedruȝede ȝ to dufter zecnucude<sup>39</sup> rýle ðrincan<sup>40</sup> on

<sup>1</sup> c, erased in H., wishing to make tohnerre, *toughness*.   <sup>2</sup> -mán, H.  
<sup>3</sup> -cnuć-, H.; zecnocoder, B.   <sup>4</sup> pænega, H. B.   <sup>5</sup> rcæncar, B.;  
seoron rcæncear, H.   <sup>6</sup> þrýȝ, B.   <sup>7</sup> geháleð, B.   <sup>8</sup> þæs ð., H.  
<sup>9</sup> ýlcan, H.   <sup>10</sup> liðan, B.   <sup>11</sup> beore zepizeð, B.   <sup>12</sup> flæp, H.  
<sup>13</sup> -læð-, B.   <sup>14</sup> eác, H.   <sup>15</sup> þara, B.   <sup>16</sup> -eȝað, B.   <sup>17</sup> eác, H.  
<sup>18</sup> -lác-, B.   <sup>19</sup> hér, B.   <sup>20</sup> zemænȝeð, H. B.   <sup>21</sup> rramað, H.  
<sup>22</sup> þæm, H.   <sup>23</sup> zemetegub, V. H.   <sup>24</sup> þara, B.   <sup>25</sup> hiȝ, B.  
<sup>26</sup> lanȝe, B.   <sup>27</sup> forlæde, H.   <sup>28</sup> yrle, B.   <sup>29</sup> ðar, H., expecting  
an accusative.   <sup>30</sup> -mán, H.   <sup>31</sup> zedruȝede, H.   <sup>32</sup> -dene, H. B.

bring it *away* from him for its thickness, and as too nesh, let him take of the dust of a root of this wort, pounded small, by weight of ten pennies, give to drink *to the sufferer*, fasting, in lithe beer, four draughts for three days, till that he be healed.

FLOWER DE  
LUCE.  
Art. clviii.

3. Like to that, the dust of this same wort taken in lithe beer leadeth on sleep, and also alleviates stirring of the inwards.

4. In the same way also, the dust of this same wort cures the bites of serpents. The same quantity that we before said, of the dust of this same wort iris Illyrica, mingled with vinegar, and drunken, is of benefit to him, cui sponte semen naturale profuit, quem morbum Græci γονόρροϊαν nominant. Sin autem eodem modo cum vino ad mensuram datur, feminarum καταμήνια provocat, etsi multo ante tempore interrupta sunt.

5. For kernels and for all evil lumps, take a root of this same wort, so entire, well dried, and then sodden, pound it then so nesh, work it to a plaster, lay it to the sore; it removes it.

6. It also, moreover, is of benefit for sore of the head (if) mixed with vinegar and ooze of rose.

*White hellebore.*<sup>a</sup> CLIX.

*Veratrum  
album. Bot.*

For liver sickness, take this wort, which is named helleborus albus, and by another name , dried and knocked to dust, give to drink in warm

<sup>a</sup> The drawing in MS. V. has some resemblance, but is "Scilla." (H.)

<sup>33</sup> Εάε, H.

<sup>34</sup> game, B.

<sup>35</sup> πράμαδ, H.

<sup>36</sup> hearðer, B.

<sup>37</sup> gemænecgeð, H.; -mæng-, B.

<sup>38</sup> H. omits the useless words.

<sup>39</sup> gecnocode, B.

<sup>40</sup> δρῖμcan, H.



V. is eaten in  
holes here.

pearnum pætere þær durter gýx cuculerar fulle hit  
zelacnað<sup>1</sup> þa lifre þæt gýlfe is framizendlic.<sup>2</sup> læcedom  
on pine zehized<sup>3</sup> ongean ealle attru.

## CLX.

Þið þam ferore<sup>4</sup> þe þý feorðan dæge on<sup>5</sup> man  
becýmeþ<sup>6</sup> zenim þýrre pýrte gear þe man<sup>7</sup> delþimion 7  
oþrum naman<sup>8</sup> nemneþ vel zezaderod  
7 þ mid þiþore zecnocud.<sup>9</sup> 7 zemenezed<sup>10</sup> 7 ðæra<sup>11</sup>  
þiþercoþna gý ofeþi tæl þ þý þonne þý forþan<sup>12</sup> dæge  
an<sup>13</sup> 7 þrutiz. 7 þý oþrum dæge feofontýne. 7 ðý  
þriððan dæge þreotýne.<sup>14</sup> zýf þu him<sup>15</sup> þiþ gýlleþ  
toforan þære<sup>16</sup> zenealæcincze þær feroreþ pundorþere  
hædnýrre<sup>17</sup> he bið alýred.

## CLXI.

Deof pýrte þe man æciog 7 oþrum naman<sup>18</sup>  
nemneþ hæfað fæð zelic næðþran hearde 7 heo<sup>19</sup>  
hæfað lange leaf 7 rife 7 heo manezga rcelan of  
hýre aþendeþ<sup>20</sup> heo hæfað þýnne leaf 7 ða hronlice  
þýrnihte 7 heo hæfað betreox þam leaþon<sup>21</sup> þrune  
bloþman<sup>22</sup> 7 betreonan<sup>23</sup> ðam bloþmum<sup>24</sup> heo hæfað  
gpa þe ær eþædon fæð zelic næðþran hearde 7 hýre  
pýrteruma ýr zehpæde 7 gpeart.

Þýþ næðþena ghtar<sup>25</sup> zenim ðýrre ýlean pýrte pýrt-  
numan<sup>26</sup> þe þe æciog nemdon gýle þrincan on<sup>27</sup> pine  
hýt fremað<sup>28</sup> ze ær ðam rhte ze æfter. Se gýlfa  
þrenc<sup>29</sup> eac<sup>30</sup> gýlce þæra<sup>31</sup> lendena<sup>32</sup> gár zelidizað.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> zeláenoð, H.                      <sup>2</sup> framendlic, B., so.                      <sup>3</sup> zehized, B.  
<sup>4</sup> gere, H., by contraction.                      <sup>5</sup> on, H.                      <sup>6</sup> -cýmð, B.  
<sup>7</sup> V. omits two words.                      <sup>8</sup> H. omits the useless phrase.  
<sup>9</sup> zecnocod, B.                      <sup>10</sup> -mæng-, B.; -mænc-, H.                      <sup>11</sup> þara, B.  
<sup>12</sup> feorþan, H.                      <sup>13</sup> án, B.                      <sup>14</sup> þreotene, B.                      <sup>15</sup> him, H. omits.  
<sup>16</sup> þære, B.                      <sup>17</sup> -nerre, B.                      <sup>18</sup> H. omits the useless words.  
<sup>19</sup> he, V. H.                      <sup>20</sup> aþendeð, B.                      <sup>21</sup> leaþon, B.                      <sup>22</sup> bloþman, B.  
<sup>23</sup> -non, B.                      <sup>24</sup> bloþman, B.; -tman, H., and omits the next two

water, of the dust six spoons full; it cures the liver. That same is a beneficial leechdom swallowed in wine, against all poisons.

WHITE  
HELLEBORE.  
Art. clix.

*Field larkspur.*<sup>a</sup> CLX.

*Delphinium  
consolida.* Bot.

For the fever which cometh on a man the fourth day, take juice of this wort, which is named *δελφίνιον*, and by another name *larkspur*, well gathered and that pounded with pepper, and mixed, and of the peppercorns let there be an over tale, *or odd number*, that is, on the first day, one and thirty; and on the second day, seventeen; and on the third day, thirteen. If thou givest him this before the access of the fever, with wondrous quickness he will be released.

b CLXI.

*Echium  
rubrum.*

This wort, which is named *ἔχιον*, and by another name , hath seed like an adders head, and it hath long leaves and stiff, and it upsendeth many stalks out it; it hath thin leaves, and them somewhat thorny, and it hath betwixt the leaves brown blossoms, and between the blossoms it hath, as we ere said, seed like an adders head, and its root is minute and swart.

2. For bites of snakes, take a root of this wort, which we named echium, give it to drink in wine, it is beneficial either before the bite or after. The same drink, also similarly relieves a sore of the loins, and

<sup>a</sup> By the drawing, MS. V., fol. 62 c, Larkspur is intended.

<sup>b</sup> Originally from Dioskorides, iv. 27. A fanciful figure in MS. V., fol. 63 a.

words. <sup>25</sup> ρητάρ, H. <sup>26</sup> -ερυμάν, H. <sup>27</sup> δρίνεαν όν, H.  
<sup>28</sup> γράμαδ, H. <sup>29</sup> δρине, B. <sup>30</sup> δρᾶνε·εάε, H. <sup>31</sup> βαρα, B.  
<sup>32</sup> lænðena, B. <sup>33</sup> -εγαδ, B.; γεβιγοδ, H.

Ʒ eac<sup>1</sup> ðriƷe on breorton meole ƷeƷearpað.<sup>2</sup> Soðlice an mihte ƷƷ þýrre pýrte . Ʒ þær pýrttruman . Ʒ þær Ʒæder.

## CLXII.

Ðeor pýrt þe man centimorbia Ʒ oðrum naman nemneþ<sup>3</sup> býþ cenneð<sup>4</sup> on bezanum Ʒtopum Ʒ on Ʒtænizum Ʒ þ<sup>5</sup> on ðunum<sup>6</sup> Ʒ on pýnrutum<sup>7</sup> Ʒtopum . Ʒ heo<sup>8</sup> of anre týrre maneƷa boƷar aƷendeþ.<sup>9</sup> Ʒ heo iƷ Ʒehpædon<sup>10</sup> leaƷun<sup>11</sup> Ʒ Ʒinepealton Ʒ toƷhtenon<sup>12</sup> Ʒ heo haƷað þaƷ mihte to laenunƷe . Ʒif hoƷƷ<sup>13</sup> on hƷiƷe oððe on þam boƷum apýrð Ʒý . Ʒ hýt open sý Ʒenim þaƷ pýrte ealle ƷeðriƷede Ʒ to Ʒpýðe<sup>14</sup> Ʒmælon<sup>15</sup> ðurte Ʒecnucude<sup>16</sup> ƷerƷead<sup>17</sup> to ðam Ʒape heo hit Ʒehæleþ . þu pundraƷt ðære<sup>18</sup> ƷerƷemunƷe.

## CLXIII.

Ðeor pýrt ðe man ƷcorðiaƷ<sup>19</sup> Ʒ oðrum naman<sup>20</sup> nemneþ haƷaþ Ʒræc Ʒpýlce leac<sup>21</sup> Ʒ heo eac Ʒorþý<sup>22</sup> ƷcorðioƷ ƷeƷeden ƷƷ . þeor pýrt býþ cenneð<sup>23</sup> on moƷum Ʒ heo haƷaþ leaƷ<sup>24</sup> Ʒinepealte . Ʒ ða<sup>25</sup> biƷteƷe<sup>26</sup> on býrƷinƷe .<sup>27</sup> Ʒ heo haƷaþ feoƷer ecƷeðne Ʒtelan Ʒ fealupe bloƷtman.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> eac, H.      <sup>2</sup> -pupað, II.      <sup>3</sup> H. omits four words.      <sup>4</sup> cænned, H. B.      <sup>5</sup> þ is in V. B. H.      <sup>6</sup> ðunum, H.      <sup>7</sup> -sumon, H.      <sup>8</sup> heo, H.      <sup>9</sup> aƷænðeð, B.      <sup>10</sup> -hpæð-, B.      <sup>11</sup> leaƷon, H.      <sup>12</sup> -hōn, H.      <sup>13</sup> hoƷƷ, altered to hoƷep, *hump*, H.      <sup>14</sup> Ʒpþon, H.      <sup>15</sup> Ʒmalon, B.      <sup>16</sup> Ʒecnocode, B.      <sup>17</sup> ƷerƷád, B.      <sup>18</sup> þape, B.; þæpa, H.      <sup>19</sup> ƷcorðioƷ, B. H., and index of V.      <sup>20</sup> H. omits the useless words.      <sup>21</sup> leác, H., and omits three words.      <sup>22</sup> ƷorþiƷ, B.      <sup>23</sup> cænned, II. B.      <sup>24</sup> leáƷ, II.      <sup>25</sup> beoð, II. adds.      <sup>26</sup> biƷteƷe, H.; biƷtepe, B.      <sup>27</sup> -ƷinƷe, B.      <sup>28</sup> bloƷtman, B.

also when dry promotes milk in the breasts. In fact, there is one *and the same* efficacy in the wort, and the root, and the seed. Art. clxi.

<sup>a</sup> CLXII.

This wort, which is named centimorbia, and by another name , is produced in cultivated places, and in stony ones, and on downs, and in winsome places; and from one turf it upsendeth many boughs, and it is of minute and round and serrated leaves, and it hath this might towards leechening. If a horse be injured on back or on the shoulders, and *the sore* be open, take this wort, all dried and pounded to very small dust; shed it on the sore, it will heal it; thou shalt wonder at the benefit.

*Water germander.*<sup>b</sup> CLXIII.

*Teukrion*  
*skordion.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is named *σκόρδιον*, and by another name , hath a smack<sup>c</sup> as a leek, and it also hence is called skordion. This wort is produced in moors, and it hath round leaves, and them of a bitter taste, and it hath a four edged stalk and fallow blossoms.

<sup>a</sup> Lovell, Lyte, Nennich agree that Centimorbia is Nummularia, that is, *Lysimachia nummularia*, Bot., but this plant does not agree with the description in the text, for it grows on very wet soil. The figure in MS. V., fol. 63 b, has an upright stem.

<sup>b</sup> The first source is Dioskorides, iii. 125. The figure in MS. V., fol. 63 c, is "a very neat representation of *Epimedium Alpinum*" (H.), *Barren wort*.

<sup>c</sup> *Οσμή*, Diosk., *smell*. "The whole herb is very bitter, with a strong disagreeable scent, somewhat approaching to garlic."

ƿið þær miȝðan aȝtȝrunȝe ȝenim þaȝ ƿȝȝte ȝeoȝðioȝ  
ȝƿa ȝƿene ȝecnucode .<sup>1</sup> ȝ on ƿine ȝeȝȝede oððe ðriȝȝe  
on ƿine ȝeȝȝlede ȝȝle ðƿincan heo þone miȝðan  
aȝtȝreþ.<sup>2</sup>

Eac<sup>3</sup> þ̅ ȝȝȝe ȝƿemað<sup>4</sup> ƿið næðƿena<sup>5</sup> ȝƿitaȝ . ȝ ƿið  
ealle aȝtȝu ȝ ƿið þær<sup>6</sup> maȝan ȝaȝe ȝƿa ƿe æȝ ƿƿædon  
ƿið þær miȝðan ȝƿmðe.

ƿið þa ȝeȝȝnincȝe þær ƿoȝȝmeȝ<sup>7</sup> ȝm<sup>8</sup> ða bƿeoȝt  
ȝenim þaȝ ȝlcan ƿȝȝte tȝn ƿeneȝa<sup>9</sup> ȝeȝihte mið huniȝe  
ȝemencȝeð<sup>10</sup> ȝȝle þicȝean<sup>11</sup> anne<sup>12</sup> cuculeȝe ƿulne þa  
bƿeoȝt beoð aƿeoȝmude.<sup>13</sup>

ƿið ƿoȝ adle ȝenim þaȝ ȝlcan ƿȝȝte on eceðe ȝe-  
cnucode<sup>14</sup> oððe on ƿæteȝe ȝȝle ðƿincan hȝt ȝƿemað<sup>15</sup>  
ƿel.

ƿið niȝe ƿunða ȝenim þaȝ ȝlcan ƿȝȝte ȝȝȝe ȝe-  
cnucode<sup>16</sup> leȝe to ðam ƿundum heo hȝ<sup>17</sup> ȝeȝeodeþ .  
ȝ eac<sup>18</sup> heo mið huniȝe ȝemencȝeð<sup>19</sup> ealde ƿunða  
aƿeoȝmaþ ȝ ȝehæleþ .<sup>20</sup> ȝ eac hȝȝe ðuȝt ƿexende<sup>21</sup>  
ȝlæȝc ƿel ȝehnæceþ.<sup>22</sup>

## CLXIV.

Read *Milium*,  
from gl.  
Laud. 567.

ðeoȝ ƿȝȝt þe man ami<sup>23</sup> ȝ oðȝum naman miluium  
nemneþ ȝ eac ȝume men hatað<sup>24</sup> harað ȝe-  
cƿeme ȝæð to læcedome þ̅ on ƿine ȝeȝeald<sup>25</sup> bȝð ƿel  
ȝƿemað<sup>26</sup> ƿið<sup>27</sup> þær innoðeȝ aȝtȝrunȝe . ȝ ƿið eaȝƿoð-  
licnȝȝe<sup>28</sup> ðæȝ miȝðan . ȝ ƿið ƿilðeoȝa ȝƿitaȝ ȝ eac<sup>29</sup>  
hȝt ða monoðlican ƿoȝðȝeciȝeþ . ȝ ƿið ƿommaȝ þær<sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ȝecnocode, B.      <sup>2</sup> áft-, H.      <sup>3</sup> Eác, H.      <sup>4</sup> ȝƿamað, H.  
<sup>5</sup> næðƿan, H. B.      <sup>6</sup> þær, H. omits.      <sup>7</sup> ƿoȝȝmeȝ, B.      <sup>8</sup> ȝmb,  
H. B.      <sup>9</sup> ƿæneȝa, H. B.      <sup>10</sup> -mæng-, B. ; -mænc-, H.  
<sup>11</sup> þiccan, H. ; þicȝan, B.      <sup>12</sup> ænne, B.      <sup>13</sup> -made, H ; -mode, B.  
<sup>14</sup> ȝecnocode, B.      <sup>15</sup> ȝƿamað, H.      <sup>16</sup> ȝecnocode, B.      <sup>17</sup> hȝȝ, B.  
<sup>18</sup> eác, H.      <sup>19</sup> -mænc-, H. ; -mæng-, B.      <sup>20</sup> -hæle-, B.  
<sup>21</sup> ƿeax-, B.      <sup>22</sup> -hnæc-, B. ; -hnec-, H.      <sup>23</sup> aíní, O.      <sup>24</sup> H. O.  
omit the idle words.      <sup>25</sup> ȝeȝeald, O.      <sup>26</sup> ȝƿamað, H.      <sup>27</sup> ƿið,

2. For stirring of the mie, take this wort skordion, so green, pounded, and taken in wine, or boiled in wine, dry, give it to drink; it stirreth the mie *or urine*.

WATER  
GERMANDER.  
Art. clxiii.

3. The same also is of benefit for bites of snakes, and against all poisons, and for the sore of the maw, as we ere said, for disorder of the mie.

4. For the running of ratten about the breasts, take this ilk wort, by weight of ten pennies, mingled with honey, administer one spoon full; the breasts will be purged.

5. For foot disease, take this same wort, pounded in vinegar or in water, give it to drink; it helpeth well.

6. For new wounds, take this same wort by itself, pounded, lay it to the wounds, it will unite them; and mingled with honey, it also purgeth and healeth old wounds. And the dust of it also well restraineth waxing flesh.<sup>a</sup>

b CLXIV.

*Ammi copticum.*

1. This wort, which is named *ἀμμι*, and by another name milium, and *which* also some men call *milium*, hath seed convenient for leechdom, which is given in wine; it is of good benefit for a stirring of the inwards, and for difficulty of the mie *or strangury*, and for rendings of wild deer *or beasts*, and it also calleth forth the *καταμήνια*. And for blemishes of the body,

<sup>a</sup> Ἐπὶ δὲ ἰπερσαρκώματα στέλλει. Dioskor. Lye gave a wrong sense to *zehnæcan*.

<sup>b</sup> From Dioskorides, iii. 70. An umbelliferous plant is drawn, MS. V., fol. 58 a.

O. omits.  
<sup>28</sup> ἄσφ, O.

<sup>28</sup> -nerre, B.; earfornýffe, O.

<sup>29</sup> eac, H. omits.

lichaman<sup>1</sup> zenim þýrre rýlfan<sup>2</sup> rýrte<sup>3</sup> ræð mid hunize  
gecnucud<sup>4</sup> hýt afýrreð<sup>5</sup> þa pommas.

Þið æblæcnýrre<sup>6</sup> ʒ æhirnerre þær lichaman<sup>7</sup> ðo  
þ rýlfe.<sup>8</sup> þ ýr þ ðu þone<sup>9</sup> lichaman mid þam ýlcan  
zeſmýre<sup>10</sup> oððe<sup>11</sup> rýle ðrincan hýt þa æhirnerre<sup>12</sup>  
orzenimeð.

Bán rýrt. CLXV.

Dioskorides is  
considered to  
describe not  
Viola, but the  
varieties of  
*Matthiola*  
*incana* and  
*Cheiranthus*  
*cheiri*, our  
stock and wall-  
flower.

Ðeor rýrt þe man uolam ʒ oðrum naman ban-  
rýrt nemneð ýr ðreora eýnna þonne ýr an þrun  
barur. ʒ oþer hrít.<sup>13</sup> þruðde ír zeolur.<sup>14</sup> ðonne ír geo  
zeolure rpa þeah frþofst<sup>15</sup> læceon<sup>16</sup> zecpeme.

Þið þær críðan rane ʒ rið þone hætan<sup>17</sup> zenim þar  
ýlcan rýrte gecnucude<sup>18</sup> ʒ unðerzelede<sup>19</sup> heo hýne ze-  
lihteþ. eac rþýlce heo ða monoðlican forðzecizeþ.

Riþ mirenlice<sup>20</sup> leahtnar ðær bæcþearmar<sup>21</sup> þa ra-  
zadar hatað<sup>22</sup> þ ír rpa þeah rriðort þær blodey.  
utrýne zenim þýrre ýlcan rýrte leaþ gecnucude<sup>23</sup> ʒ  
to clýþan zemenczede<sup>24</sup> hý<sup>25</sup> þa untrumnýffe<sup>26</sup> ealle  
zehæleþ.

Þýrre<sup>27</sup> rýlfan rýrte leaþ<sup>28</sup> mid hunize gecnucude<sup>29</sup>  
ʒ zemenczede<sup>30</sup> þone cancor þæra<sup>31</sup> toða zehæleð<sup>32</sup> of  
ðam for ort ða teþ fealleð.<sup>33</sup>

Rþþ ða monoðlican to artrýrzenne<sup>34</sup> zenim þýffe  
ýlcan rýrte ræðer týn penega<sup>35</sup> zepihete on pine ze-  
cnucud<sup>36</sup> ʒ zedruncen oððe mid hunize gecnucud<sup>36</sup> ʒ

<sup>1</sup> -mon, B.      <sup>2</sup> ýlcan, H.; B. O. omit.      <sup>3</sup> rýrtan, B.  
<sup>4</sup> -cob, O.; gecnocob, B.      <sup>5</sup> afirþeð, O.      <sup>6</sup> -nerre, B.  
<sup>7</sup> -hom-, H.      <sup>8</sup> H. repeats þ rýlfe.      <sup>9</sup> þon, V.      <sup>10</sup> -ra, B.;  
-ru, O.      <sup>11</sup> oððer, O.      <sup>12</sup> -nyfla, O.      <sup>13</sup> hrít, B.      <sup>14</sup> zeola, B.;  
zeolure, H.      <sup>15</sup> frþofst, B. omits.      <sup>16</sup> læcon, B.      <sup>17</sup> hætan, B.  
<sup>18</sup> gecnocode, B.      <sup>19</sup> -lede, H., by contraction; -lode, B.      <sup>20</sup> mirenlice, B.  
<sup>21</sup> -mer, B.      <sup>22</sup> hateð, H.      <sup>23</sup> gecnocode, B.      <sup>24</sup> -mænc-, H.  
<sup>25</sup> hý, B.      <sup>26</sup> -nerre, B.      <sup>27</sup> þ, omitted in B.      <sup>28</sup> leaþ, H. omits,  
spoiling the sense.      <sup>29</sup> gecnocode, B.      <sup>30</sup> -mænc-, H.; -mænc-, B.  
<sup>31</sup> -þara, B.      <sup>32</sup> zehæleð, B.      <sup>33</sup> fealleð, H.; gefealleð, B.  
<sup>34</sup> -gýnne, H.      <sup>35</sup> penega, H. B.      <sup>36</sup> gecnocob, B., twice.

take seed of this same wort, pounded with honey; it removes the blemishes. Art. clxiv.

2. For paleness and discoloration of the body,<sup>a</sup> do the same, that is, that thou smear the body with the same, or give it to be drunk; it taketh off the discoloration.

BONE WORT, *Yellow pansy*.<sup>b</sup> CLXV.

*Viola lutea.*  
*Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named viola, and by another name bone wort, is of three kinds; one is a brown purple, and another white, a third is yellow; the yellow then is the most suitable to leeches.

2. For sore and heat of the μήτρα, take this ilk wort, pounded and underlaid, it lighteneth the heat; it also calleth forth the καταμήνια.

3. For various maladies of the back gut, or anus, which we call βραγάδας,<sup>c</sup> rents, that is, however, chiefly an outrunning of the blood, take leaves of this same wort, pounded and mingled to form a poultice; it healeth all the infirmities.

4. Leaves of this same wort, bruised and mingled with honey, heal the canker of the teeth,<sup>d</sup> from which often the teeth fall out.

5. For the καταμήνια, to stir them, take of seed of this same wort, by weight of ten pennies, pounded in wine, and drunken, or bruised with honey, and laid

<sup>a</sup> Dioskorides was rather different; τρέπει δὲ καὶ χροῖαν πινόμενον καὶ συγχρῖόμενον ἐπὶ τὸ χλωρότερον.

<sup>b</sup> The source is Dioskorides, iii. 138. Λευκῶν; and the mediæval synonyms are *Viola alba*, *Viola matronalis*. Stock seems drawn, MS. V., fol. 58 b.

<sup>c</sup> Βραγάδας τὰς ἐν δακτυλίῳ; Plinius has "Rimas sedis." Celsus also, vi., xviii. 7, de Ani morbis, says, "Ac primum in eo sæpe, et quidem pluribus locis, cutis scinditur; βραγάδια Græci vocant."

<sup>d</sup> Ἄφθας, Dioskor.



to ðam zecýndelican lime zeled<sup>1</sup> hýt þa monoðlican aftýrþe<sup>2</sup> ʒ þ tudder of þam criðan zelædeþ.

Þið miltan ʒape zenim þýrre ýlcan þýrte þýrteþman on ecede zecnucudne<sup>3</sup> leze to ðære<sup>4</sup> miltan hit þnemaf.<sup>5</sup>

## CLXVI.

Þið nipe pundela ʒ eac<sup>6</sup> þið ealde zenim þýrre þýrte leaf þe man uiola purpura ʒ oðrum naman nemneþ ʒ þýrle<sup>7</sup> æzþnef zelice mýcel leze to ðam pundum ʒcearþlice hýt hý<sup>8</sup> zehæleð. ʒ eac ʒerþel ʒ calle ýfele zezaderunza hýt tolyreð.

Þiþ ðær maʒan hearðnýffe<sup>9</sup> zenim þýrre ýlcan þýrte bloʒtman<sup>10</sup> on hunize zemenzege<sup>11</sup> ʒ mið fpiðe zodon<sup>12</sup> þine zereþede þær maʒan hearðnýf.<sup>13</sup> býð zeliðizad.<sup>14</sup>

## CLXVII.

Ðeor þýrte þe man zamalentition ʒ oþrum naman nemneþ býð cenned<sup>15</sup> on fæniʒum ʒtopum ʒ on dunum.

Þið ealle<sup>16</sup> pundela zenim þar þýrte zamalentition pel mið þýrle zecnucude<sup>17</sup> butan<sup>18</sup> ʒealte leze to ðam pundum ealle heo hý<sup>19</sup> zehæleþ.

ƒft þið cancor punda zenim þar ýlcan þýrte zama lentition zedruzege<sup>20</sup> ʒ to fpyþe ʒmalon ðurte zecnucude<sup>21</sup> leze to ðam pundum ealne þone bite þær canceþ heo afeorþað.

<sup>1</sup> ze, H. omits; zeléd, B.    <sup>2</sup> -pað, B.    <sup>3</sup> zecnocodne, B.; -de, H.  
<sup>4</sup> þape, B.    <sup>5</sup> þnemað, H.    <sup>6</sup> eac, H.    <sup>7</sup> rle, B., an error.    <sup>8</sup> hýz, B.  
<sup>9</sup> neþre, B.    <sup>10</sup> bloʒtman, B.    <sup>11</sup> -mænʒ-, B.; zemenzegeð, H.  
<sup>12</sup> zodon, H.    <sup>13</sup> -neþ, B.    <sup>14</sup> -ezod, B.; -izod, H.    <sup>15</sup> cænned, H. B.  
<sup>16</sup> eale, H.    <sup>17</sup> zecnocode, B.; zecnude, H., by contraction.    <sup>18</sup> ton, B.  
<sup>19</sup> hýz, B.    <sup>20</sup> -ʒz-, B.    <sup>21</sup> zecnocode, B.; zecnude, H., by contraction.

to the naturalia; it stirreth the *καταμήνια*, and leadeth BONE WORT.  
Art. clxv.  
*τὸ ἔμβρυον ἐκ τῆς μήτρας.*

6. For sore of the milt, take a root of this ilk wort, pounded in vinegar, lay to the milt; it benefits.

*The violet.*<sup>a</sup> CLXVI.

*Viola odorata,*  
*Bot.*

1. For new wounds, and also for old, take leaves of this wort, which man nameth *viola purpurea*, and by another name *violet*, and fat, of either *of them* alike much, lay to the wounds, sharply it healeth them; and also swellings and all evil gatherings it dissipates.

2. For hardness of the maw, take blossoms of this same wort, mingled with honey, and soaked in very good wine; the hardness of the maw will be relieved.

CLXVII.

1. This wort, which man nameth *zamalentition*,<sup>b</sup> and by another name \_\_\_\_\_, is produced in stony places and on downs.

2. For all wounds, take this wort *zamalentition*, well beaten up with fat, without salt, lay to the wounds; it healeth them all.

3. Again, for cancer wounds, take this ilk wort, *zamalentition*, dried, and pounded to very small dust, lay to the wounds; it purgeth away all the bite of the cancer.

---

<sup>a</sup> Some approach is made to the purple violet, MS. V., fol. 58c.

<sup>b</sup> *Zamalenticion*. MS. T., fol. 57 b. The figure in MS. V. shows a root, three stalks with opposite sessile leaves and terminals. *Zamalentition*, a xiv. century Latin MS., Trin. Coll. Cambridge, O. 2. 48.

## CLXVIII.

The Vienna MS. has a "good" fig. of *A. tinctoria* (D.); MS. V. has a better.

V. is here fretted away.

Deos pýrte ðe<sup>1</sup> man ancúra y oðrum naman nemneþ<sup>2</sup> býð cenneð<sup>3</sup> on bezanum ꝛtopum y on ꝛmeþum y ðar pýrte ðu ꝛcealt niman on ðam<sup>4</sup> monþe ðe man<sup>5</sup> maꝛtury hateþ.<sup>6</sup> ðýꝛre pýrte sýndon<sup>7</sup> tra cýnrenu<sup>8</sup> an<sup>9</sup> y ðe aꝛꝛicanu barbatam nemnað<sup>10</sup> oþer y s to læcedomum ꝛꝛýþe ꝛecopen. y ðeoy býð cenneð<sup>11</sup> ꝛýꝛmeꝛt on ðam lande ðe man peꝛra<sup>12</sup> hateþ<sup>13</sup> y heo ýf<sup>14</sup> ꝛcearpon leaꝛon y þýꝛnihtum<sup>15</sup> butan ftelan.<sup>16</sup>

Þið foꝛbærmednýffe<sup>17</sup> zenim þýꝛre pýrte pýꝛttꝛu-man<sup>18</sup> ancúra<sup>19</sup> on ele ꝛeꝛodene<sup>20</sup> y þið peꝛ<sup>21</sup> ꝛe-mencꝛedne<sup>22</sup> ðam ꝛemete þe þu plaꝛteꝛ oþþe<sup>23</sup> clýþan pýꝛce leꝛe to þam bærnýtte<sup>24</sup> pundoꝛlice hýt ꝛe-hæleþ.<sup>25</sup>

Coliandꝛe.<sup>26</sup> CLXIX.

*Plantago psyllium.*

Deoy pýrte<sup>27</sup> ýꝛ ꝛꝛillioꝛ ꝛecꝛeden foꝛ ðam þe heo haꝛað ꝛæð spýlce flean þanon hý man eac<sup>28</sup> on leden<sup>29</sup> pulcaꝛem nemneð y hý eac ꝛume men<sup>30</sup> . . . y heo haꝛað<sup>31</sup> ꝛehꝛæde leaꝛ y ꝛuꝛe<sup>32</sup> y heo haꝛað<sup>33</sup> ꝛtelan y ðone on boꝛum ꝛeþuꝛne y heo ýꝛ ðꝛuꝛce<sup>34</sup> ꝛecýnde y týðꝛe<sup>35</sup> y heo býð cenneð<sup>36</sup> on bezanum ꝛtopum.

<sup>1</sup> þa, O.    <sup>2</sup> O. omits y o. n., and breaks off the sentence at nemneð; H. omits four words.    <sup>3</sup> cænned, H. B.    <sup>4</sup> on ðā, H. omits.  
<sup>5</sup> H. O. omit man.    <sup>6</sup> háteð, B.    <sup>7</sup> sýndo, V.; findeþ, O.  
<sup>8</sup> cýnne, O.    <sup>9</sup> án, B.    <sup>10</sup> nemneð, B.    <sup>11</sup> cænned, H. B.  
<sup>12</sup> -fe, O., and omits man.    <sup>13</sup> háteð, B.    <sup>14</sup> ýf, O. omits.  
<sup>15</sup> -hte, O.    <sup>16</sup> buton ꝛtelon, B.    <sup>17</sup> -rðn-, O.; -neꝛre, B.  
<sup>18</sup> -ꝛtꝛ-, H.; ꝛurume, O.    <sup>19</sup> haꝛte, O. adds.    <sup>20</sup> -dene, for -ðenne, V. B. H.; -done, O.    <sup>21</sup> peax, B.    <sup>22</sup> -mæng-, B.; -ꝛeð, O.  
<sup>23</sup> oðð, B.    <sup>24</sup> -nette, H. B. O.    <sup>25</sup> ꝛehæleð, B.    <sup>26</sup> A folio is here missing in B. It is also not found in the transcript made by Junius. The heading coliandꝛe is an error; it might be fleaban, *fleabane*. In O. the heading is, Psillioꝛ: pulcaꝛia.    <sup>27</sup> pýrte þ man cꝛeden, O.    <sup>28</sup> eác, H.    <sup>29</sup> læden, H.    <sup>30</sup> H. omits idle words, and

## a CLXVIII.

*Anchusa tinctoria. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named ἄγχουσα, and by another name \_\_\_\_\_, is produced in cultivated places, and on smooth ones; and thou shalt take this wort in the month which is called March. There are two kinds of this wort, one is that which the Africans call barbatus, *bearded*; the other is much approved for leechdoms, and this is produced first in the land which one calleth Persia; and it is of sharp and thorny leaves, without a stele or stalk.

2. <sup>b</sup>For a bad burn, take a root of this wort anchusa, sodden in oil, and mingled with wax, in the manner in which thou wouldst work a plaster or a poultice, lay to the burn; wonderfully it healeth.

## c CORIANDER. CLXIX.

The fig. in MS. V. is neither *Plantago psyllium* nor *Coriandrum sativum*, but more like *Pastinaca opopanax*.

1. This wort is called ψύλλιον, since it hath seed as fleas (ψύλλα being *flea*), whence in Latin also it is named pulicaria (*from pulicem, flea*), and some men also call it *flea wort*; and it hath minute leaves, and rough, and it hath a stalk, and that tufty with boughs, and it is by nature dry and tender, and it is produced in cultivated places.

<sup>a</sup> Sprengel says, Ἄγχουσα = *Anchusa Italica*, A. ἐτέρη = *A. tinctoria*, and A. τρίτη = *Lithospermum fruticosum*. The drawing in MS. V., fol. 67 a, "may have been intended to represent the root and terrestrial leaves of *A. tinctoria*." (H.)

<sup>b</sup> This leechdom stands first in Dioskorides on *Anchusa* (iv. 23), but the previous paragraph is not found in him.

<sup>c</sup> This article is abridged from Dioskorides (iv. 70). *Plantago psyllium* is drawn in the Vienna MS.

O. abridges. <sup>31</sup> hæfð, H. <sup>32</sup> V. seems to have puhe. <sup>33</sup> hæfað, H.  
<sup>34</sup> ðriçe, H. <sup>35</sup> V. can scarce be read here. <sup>36</sup> cænneð, H.

Þið cýrnlu<sup>1</sup> 7 þið ealle ýfele 7ezaderunza<sup>2</sup> zenim þýrre þýrte 7æder 7ecnucude<sup>3</sup> an ele 7æt ful 7 tpezen bollan fulle 7æteref menzce<sup>4</sup> to7omne<sup>5</sup> 7yle ðrincan.<sup>6</sup> num þonne of ðam 7ýlfan 7æde þýre bla7ter<sup>7</sup> leze to ðam 7ape hýt býþ 7ehæled.

Þið heafud 7ape do þ 7ýlfe mid 7o7an 7ore<sup>8</sup> 7 mid 7ætere 7ere7ed.<sup>9</sup>

## CLXX.

*Rosa semper-virens* and not *R. canina* is meant by Dioskorides (Daubeney).

Ðeof þýrte þe man cýno7 batu7 7 oðrum naman nemneþ ðonne hý man of ðam 7telan zenimeþ heo bið þam 7oman<sup>10</sup> 7ið 7 riðer7æde 7or mete 7erizeð ac heo 7pa þeah ða b7eort a7eor7að 7 7pa hþýlce þinez 7pa 7ýndon a7ore oððe bite7e ðeah hý þam ma7an ðerien hi 7pa þeah ðæ7e miltan pel 77emað.<sup>11</sup> þýrre ýlcan þýrte blo7tma<sup>12</sup> 7eð7uncen 7pa þone man 7elacnað þ he þurh ðone<sup>13</sup> mi7þan 7orð 7elædeð bið. 7 he eac blod7ýna7 a7eor7aþ.

Et þið miltan 7ape zenim<sup>14</sup> þýfse ýlcan þýrte þýrt-7ruman of ðæ7e 7inde pel a7eor7aðne<sup>15</sup> leze to ðæ7e miltan hýt bið hý7e nýtlic 7 7rem7endlic.<sup>16</sup> 7 7e þe þý7ne læcedom þolaþ he 7ceal uppea7ð he7ean þý læ7 he únzeþýldiz ða 77renzþe<sup>17</sup> þý77æ lacnunze on7ite.<sup>18</sup>

## CLXXI.

Ðeof þýrte ðe man<sup>19</sup> azlaofoti7 7 oðrum naman<sup>20</sup> nemneþ 7cineð on<sup>21</sup> nihte 7pa bla7e<sup>22</sup> 7 heo mæz þið manezza un7rumný77a.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> curnlu, O.    <sup>2</sup> -7unze, H.    <sup>3</sup> 7æð . 7ecnucude, H.    <sup>4</sup> mænz, H.  
<sup>5</sup> to gabere, O.    <sup>6</sup> ðrincan, H.    <sup>7</sup> pla7ter, H. An initial p was foreign to an Engle.    <sup>8</sup> 7ofa, O.    <sup>9</sup> pel 7epeseð 7 menzeð, O.  
<sup>10</sup> 7emun, H.    <sup>11</sup> 77amað, H.    <sup>12</sup> blo7tman, H.    <sup>13</sup> ðurh ðone . innoð 7, H. adds.    <sup>14</sup> zenim, H.    <sup>15</sup> -7oð-, H.    <sup>16</sup> 77am7endlic, H.  
<sup>17</sup> 77æneðe, H.    <sup>18</sup> onze7e, H.    <sup>19</sup> mán, H.    <sup>20</sup> H. omits four words, adds heo ; O. supplies the blank with foxef gloua, fol. 34 = 5 ; but the drawing in V., fol. 66 a, is not foxglove.    <sup>21</sup> ón, H.    <sup>22</sup> blýre, H.  
<sup>23</sup> -neffe, O.

2. For kernels, and for all evil gatherings, take an oil vat full of the seed of this wort, pounded, and two bowls full of water, mingle together, give to drink. Take of this same seed, work a plaster, lay to the sore; it will be healed.

CORIANDER.  
Art. clxix.

3. For head sores, do the same, with juice of rose, and soaked in water.

*Evergreen rose.* CLXX.

*Rosa semper-  
virens.*

1. This wort, which is named *κυνὸς βάτος*, and by another name *evergreen rose*,<sup>a</sup> when a man taketh it from the stalk, is stiff to the palate, and unpleasant for meat when swallowed, but it notwithstanding purgeth the breast, and whatsoever things be harsh or bitter; though it vex the maw, yet for the milt it is of good benefit. A blossom of this ilk wort drunken, so leecheth the man, that it through the urine is led forth; and it also purifieth blood runnings.

2. Again, for sore of milt, take root of this ilk wort, well purified from the rind, lay to the milt, it is profitable and beneficial to it; and he who endureth this leechdom, shall lie upward, lest he impatiently understand the strength of this leeching.

b CLXXI.

1. This wort, which is named *ἀγλαοφωτίς*, and by another name *pæony*, shineth at night as a blaze, and it is powerful against many infirmities.

<sup>a</sup> See Dioskorides, lib. i. cap. 123, and observe the variations *Θάμνος ἐστὶ, δενδράδης*; *it is almost a tree.*

<sup>b</sup> It appears by the mediæval marginal notes on Dioskorides, that the *Ἀγλαοφωτίς* is the same plant as the *Pæonia*, and the same phrase about "shining at night" is found in our text, at art. LXVI. Plinius speaks of *Aglaophotis* as one of the portentous tales of Demokritos, xxiv. 102. The figure in MS. V., fol. 66 a, is not *pæony*, and seems monstrous.

Þið þone ƿeƿor ðe þý driuðæn<sup>1</sup> ƿ ðý ƿeorðan dæge .  
on man becýmeþ zenim þýrre ýlcán<sup>2</sup> ƿýrte ƿear  
aƿlaofotýr mið ƿorenan ele zemencged<sup>3</sup> smýre þone  
ƿeocan untreolice þu hýne alýreft.<sup>4</sup>

Gýf hƿa<sup>5</sup> hƿeohnýrre on ƿerýrte<sup>6</sup> þolize zenime<sup>7</sup>  
ðar ýlcán ƿýrte ƿor ƿýcelr<sup>8</sup> onælede<sup>9</sup> ƿeo hƿeohnýr<sup>10</sup>  
býð ƿorboden.

Þiþ hƿamman ƿ ƿið biƿunze<sup>11</sup> zenime þar sýlfan  
ƿýrte hæbbe<sup>12</sup> mið him ƿif hý þonne<sup>13</sup> hƿa mið him  
bepeð ealle ýrelu<sup>14</sup> hýne ondrædað.<sup>15</sup>

Þudubend.<sup>16</sup> CLXXII.

*Capparis  
spinosa.*

Þið miltan ƿare zenim þýrre ƿýrte ƿýrtruman þe  
man capparif ƿ oþrum naman þudubend<sup>17</sup> hateð enuca  
to duſte . ƿ ƿepýre to elýþan leze to ðære miltan he  
hý adrýgeð . ac<sup>18</sup> ƿra þeah ƿerrið þone<sup>19</sup> man þý lær  
he þurh þ ƿár ða lacnunze<sup>20</sup> of him arceace . ƿ æfter  
þrum tidum zelæð hýne to bæþe ƿ hýne<sup>21</sup> ƿel gebaþa  
he býþ alýged.

<sup>22</sup> CLXXIII.

Deor ƿýrte þe man<sup>23</sup> erunziuf ƿ oþrum naman  
nemneþ harað hneſce leaſ<sup>24</sup> þonne heo æreſt acenned<sup>25</sup>  
býþ . ƿ ða beoð ƿeþede on<sup>26</sup> ƿræce .<sup>27</sup> ƿ hi man þizeþ  
ƿra oðre ƿýrta<sup>28</sup> ƿýððan hý beoð ƿcearpe ƿ ðýrnihte<sup>29</sup>  
ƿ heo harað stelan hƿitne<sup>30</sup> oððe ƿrenne on ðær  
healnýrre uƿreapdræ<sup>31</sup> beoð acennede<sup>32</sup> ƿcearpe ƿ<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> H. omits three words.      <sup>2</sup> ýlcán, H.      <sup>3</sup> -mænc-, H.  
<sup>4</sup> alereft, H.      <sup>5</sup> hƿá, H.      <sup>6</sup> on nyƿerýrte, H., on erasure.  
<sup>7</sup> zenim, H.      <sup>8</sup> recelf, O.      <sup>9</sup> ón-, H.      <sup>10</sup> -nyſſe, O.  
<sup>11</sup> biƿúnze, H.      <sup>12</sup> habbe, H.      <sup>13</sup> þanne, O.      <sup>14</sup> ealla ýrele, O.  
<sup>15</sup> Half a line in V. is gone.      <sup>16</sup> þudubed, H.      <sup>17</sup> -bed, H.      <sup>18</sup> eác, H.  
<sup>19</sup> þóne, H.      <sup>20</sup> lác-, H.      <sup>21</sup> húné, H.      <sup>22</sup> afatreſcehere, B., by  
later hand.      <sup>23</sup> mán, H., omitting three useless words.      <sup>24</sup> leáſ, H.  
<sup>25</sup> acáenneð, H. B.      <sup>26</sup> ón, H.      <sup>27</sup> ƿræcce, B.      <sup>28</sup> ƿýrta, H.

2. For the fever which cometh on a man on the third and on the fourth day, take juice of this same wort aglaophotis, mingled with rose oil, smear the sick; indubitably thou shalt release him. Art. clxxi.

3. If any one suffer stormy weather, in rowing, let him take this same wort, set ablaze for incense; the rough weather will be countermanded.

4. For cramps, and for quiverings, let *the patient* take this same wort, let him have it with him; then if any one beareth it with him, all evil ones will dread him.

WOODBIND,<sup>a</sup> *falsely*. CLXXII.

*Convolvulus.*

1. For sore of milt, take a root of this wort, which which is hight cappariss, and by another name woodbind, pound to dust, and work to a poultice, lay to the milt, it drieth it; but notwithstanding, wrap up the man, lest he through the sore, shake the leechdom off him, and after three hours lead him to the bath, and bathe him well; he will be released.

*Sea holly*.<sup>b</sup> CLXXIII.

*Eryngium,*  
*various species.*

1. This wort, which one nameth ἡρύγγιον, and by another name *sea holly*, hath nesh leaves when it is first grown, and they be sweet of savour, and one partaketh of them as of other worts. It is at a later period of its growth, sharp and thorny, and it hath a stalk white or green, on the very top of which are

<sup>a</sup> The name woodbind must have been set upon the page by one who had in view a drawing of the *Capparis spinosa*, Bot. The fig. in MS. V. compared with that in Flora Græca, 486, appears correct.

<sup>b</sup> The original was Dioskorides, iii. 24.

<sup>29</sup> δῦμίμηρε, H.

<sup>30</sup> ἡρίτνε, B.

<sup>31</sup> ἕρε-, B.

<sup>32</sup> ἀκέννεδε, B.

<sup>33</sup> γ, B. omits.



þýrnýhte pilaj. ۛ heo harað lancne<sup>1</sup> þýrtruman ۛ þone utereardne ۛreartne. ۛ ۛé bið ۛoðer ۛræcer.<sup>2</sup> þeor þýr ۛþ cenned<sup>3</sup> on ۛeldon<sup>4</sup> ۛ ón ۛiðerþædon<sup>5</sup> ftopum.

Þið þær miȝþan aftyrunge ۛenim þaj ýlcan þýrte þe pe eþunȝiuf nemðun<sup>6</sup> ۛecnucude<sup>7</sup> ۛýle ðrincan on þine nā þ an<sup>8</sup> þ heo þone miȝþan artyreþ. ac eac<sup>9</sup> fþýlce ða monofhican ۛ ðær innoðer artyrunge<sup>10</sup> ۛ toðundenýffe heo tolyreþ. ۛ eac þið lifer ۛeocnyffe<sup>11</sup> ۛ þið næððrena ۛlitaj heo pel ۛremað.<sup>12</sup>

Eac<sup>13</sup> ۛþýlce þið mænigfealde leahrtaj þæra<sup>14</sup> innoða heo pel ۛremað<sup>15</sup> ۛerigeð mið þære<sup>16</sup> þýrte ۛæðe þe man ohratrum nemneþ.

Þið þæra<sup>17</sup> bneofta<sup>18</sup> ۛerpel ۛenim ðaj ýlcan þýrte to clýþan ۛeoprihte leze to ðam bneoftan<sup>19</sup> ealle þa ýfelan ۛezaderunȝæ<sup>20</sup> on butan<sup>21</sup> þa bneoft heo tofepeð.

Þið ۛeorþioneȝ ftinge<sup>22</sup> ۛ þið ealra næððerþýnna<sup>23</sup> ۛlitaj ۛ eac<sup>24</sup> þið peðe hunder ۛlite ۛenim þaf ýlcan<sup>25</sup> þýrte þýre to þlartne leze to ðære<sup>26</sup> þunde ۛra þ ۛeo þund ۛra þeah æreft mið ۛerþne ۛeopenud<sup>27</sup> ۛý ۛ ۛýððan þærto ۛeled<sup>28</sup> ۛra þ ۛe ۛeoca þone ftenc<sup>29</sup> ne onȝite. Eac<sup>30</sup> ۛþýlce þeor ۛýlfe þýr þið oman pel ۛremaþ<sup>31</sup> on þaj ýlcan þiran ۛemetegud<sup>32</sup> ۛ eac<sup>33</sup> heo foTABLE ۛeliðigað<sup>34</sup> ۛýf hí<sup>35</sup> man æt ۛrýmþe to ۛeleȝeþ.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>1</sup> langne, B.    <sup>2</sup> ۛræcer, B.    <sup>3</sup> cænned, B. H.    <sup>4</sup> feidum, H.  
<sup>5</sup> -ðum, B.    <sup>6</sup> -ðon, B.    <sup>7</sup> ۛecnocobe, B.    <sup>8</sup> án, H.    <sup>9</sup> eác, H.  
<sup>10</sup> áftyri-, H.    <sup>11</sup> reóc-, H.; -nerre, B.    <sup>12</sup> ۛramað, H.    <sup>13</sup> Eác, H.  
<sup>14</sup> þara, B.    <sup>15</sup> ۛramað, H.    <sup>16</sup> þare, B.    <sup>17</sup> þara, B.    <sup>18</sup> -ton, B.  
<sup>19</sup> -rton, B.    <sup>20</sup> -unge, H.; -unȝa, B.    <sup>21</sup> -ton, B.    <sup>22</sup> ftenge, H.  
<sup>23</sup> næððre, H.    <sup>24</sup> eác, H.    <sup>25</sup> H. omits two words.    <sup>26</sup> ðare, B.  
<sup>27</sup> -noð, B.    <sup>28</sup> þar ۛeléd, B.    <sup>29</sup> fténc, H.    <sup>30</sup> Các, H.  
<sup>31</sup> ۛramað, H.    <sup>32</sup> -ȝoð, B.    <sup>33</sup> eac, H., omits.    <sup>34</sup> -eȝað, B.  
<sup>35</sup> hí, B.    <sup>36</sup> -leȝð, B.

produced sharp and thorny hairs, and it hath a long root, and the outward part swart, and it is of a good smack. This wort is produced on fields, and in stubborn places.

SEA HOLLY.  
Art. clxxiii.

2. For stirring of the mie *or urine*, take this same wort, which we named eryngium, pounded, give it to drink in wine; not only doth it stir the mie, but also similarly the *καταμήνια*, and it relieves the stirring and swelling<sup>a</sup> of the inwards; and it also is of good effect against liver sickness and against bites of adders.

3. It also, moreover, taken with seed of the wort which one nameth olusatrum,<sup>b</sup> is of much benefit against manifold disorders of the inwards.

4. For swelling of the breasts, take this ilk wort, wrought into a poultice; lay it to the breasts; it removes all the evil gatherings about the breasts.

5. <sup>c</sup> For sting of scorpion, and for bites of all sorts of serpents, and also against bite of mad hound, take this same wort, work it to a plaster; lay it to the wound, so that the wound, however, be first opened with iron, and (the application be) afterward so thereto laid, that the sick man may not perceive the smell. This same wort also is of good advantage against erysipelatous swellings, tempered in this same wise; and it also mollifies gout, if one layeth it to at the beginning.

<sup>a</sup> Ἐμπνευματώσεις, *inflations*.

<sup>b</sup> Σταφύλιον, one of the carrots; olusatrum is ἵπποσέλιον, *alexanders, smyrnium olusatrum*.

<sup>c</sup> This paragraph has but little from Dioskorides.

## CLXXIV. [Clate. MS. O.]

Ðar pýrte man fhýlantropor<sup>1</sup> nemneþ þ̅ ýr on<sup>2</sup>  
 ure zeþeode<sup>3</sup> menlufizende<sup>4</sup> forðý<sup>5</sup> heo pýle hrædhce  
 to ðam<sup>6</sup> men zeclýfian 7 heo harað ræð zelic mannef  
 nafolan<sup>7</sup> þa man eac<sup>8</sup> oþrum naman clate nemneð<sup>9</sup>  
 7 heo of hýre maneza bozar<sup>10</sup> aþendeþ<sup>11</sup> 7 þa lanze  
 7 feoreþeozge 7 ýr ftið on leaþon 7 heo harað  
 zneatne<sup>12</sup> rtelan 7 hríte bloztman<sup>13</sup> 7 heo harað  
 hearð<sup>14</sup> ræð 7 rinepealt 7 on middan<sup>15</sup> hol spa pe æp  
 cþædon þam<sup>16</sup> zemete þe býð manneþ nafla.<sup>17</sup>

Þið næðþena<sup>18</sup> rlitaz<sup>19</sup> 7 þið þeþa<sup>20</sup> pýrma ðe<sup>21</sup>  
 man<sup>22</sup> fpalangionef hateþ<sup>23</sup> zenim<sup>24</sup> þýrre pýrte pos  
 zecnucud<sup>25</sup> on pine rýle ðrincan<sup>26</sup> hýt þremað.<sup>27</sup>

Þið earþena<sup>28</sup> rape zenim þýrre<sup>29</sup> ýlean pýrte þor  
 ðrýpe on þ̅ earþe hýt zehæleþ þ̅ rár.

## CLXXV.

Ðeor pýrt þe man achillea<sup>30</sup> 7 oðrum naman<sup>31</sup>  
 nemneþ býþ cenneð<sup>32</sup> on bezanum rtopum  
 7 neah pætere<sup>33</sup> 7 heo harað zeolupe bloztman<sup>34</sup> 7  
 hríte.

Þið nipe pundu zenim þýrre pýrte cþoppaz zecnu-  
 cude<sup>35</sup> leze to ðam pundum heo þ̅ rár zenimð 7 heo  
 ða pundu zeðeodeþ<sup>36</sup> 7 þone blodrýne zepþuð.<sup>37</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ph., H. B.    <sup>2</sup> ón, H.    <sup>3</sup> þeode, V.    <sup>4</sup> mæn-, H.    <sup>5</sup> forðiz, B.  
<sup>6</sup> þám, H.    <sup>7</sup> -olán, H.    <sup>8</sup> eác, H.    <sup>9</sup> nímmeð, H.; 7 engle  
 hatað clate? O.    <sup>10</sup> maneza bozár, H.    <sup>11</sup> aþendeð, B.  
<sup>12</sup> zneátne, H.    <sup>13</sup> hrítne bloztmán, H.; hríte bloztman, B.    <sup>14</sup> read  
 for hearð, H.    <sup>15</sup> middán, H.    <sup>16</sup> þam, H.    <sup>17</sup> nafola, H. B.  
<sup>18</sup> -ðrane, O.    <sup>19</sup> rlitaz, H.    <sup>20</sup> ðæþa, H.; þara, B. O.  
<sup>21</sup> þ̅, O.; quos.    <sup>22</sup> mán, H.    <sup>23</sup> háteð, B.    <sup>24</sup> zením, H.  
<sup>25</sup> zecnocod, B. O.    <sup>26</sup> -ca, O.; ðrincan, H.    <sup>27</sup> þpamað, H.  
<sup>28</sup> earane, O.    <sup>29</sup> þýrre, omitted in H.; the three last letters eaten away  
 in V.    <sup>30</sup> acýlleia, O.    <sup>31</sup> H. omits the idle words.    <sup>32</sup> cænneð,

*Clote, elite, clivers.*<sup>a</sup> CLXXIV.*Galium  
aparine.*

1. This wort is named *φιάνθρωπος*, and is in our language menloving, because it will readily cleave to a man, and it hath a seed like a mans navel. One also nameth it by another name *clote*, and it from itself sendeth forth many boughs, and those long and four edged, and it is stiff in leaves, and it hath a great stalk, and in the middle is hollow, as we before said, in the manner in which a mans navel is.

2. For rends of adders, and of the worms which one calleth *φαλάγγια*, or *tarantulas*, take wash of this wort, pounded in wine, give it to drink; it will be of benefit.

3. For sore of ears, take ooze of this ilk wort, drip on the ear; it healeth the sore.

*Sneezewort and yellow milfoil.*<sup>b</sup> CLXXV.*Achillea magna,  
A. tanacetifolia,  
A. abrotanifolia,  
A. tomentosa.*

1. This wort, which is named *ἀχίλλειος*, and by another name *yellow milfoil*, is produced in cultivated places, and nigh water, and it hath yellow and white blossoms.

2. For new wounds, take heads of this wort, pounded, lay to the wounds; it taketh off the sore, and it unites the wounds, and stancheth the blood-running.

<sup>a</sup> Dioskor., lib. iii. cap. 104. The drawing, MS. V., fol. 64 a, "is a neat representation of *Asperula odorata*" (H.); but as that is not a burr plant, we take its next of kin. *Philanthropos* is *Lappa* in *Isidorus*, and the mediæval synonyms in *Dioskorides*.

<sup>b</sup> Dioskor., lib. iv. cap. 36. The drawing is very faulty, MS. V., fol. 64 b.

H. B. <sup>33</sup> αερερε, H. <sup>34</sup> -mán, H.; blorman, B. <sup>35</sup> γεεnocobe, B.  
<sup>36</sup> γεδεβεδ, H. <sup>37</sup> γε, inserted after first writing in B.

Giꝝ piꝝ of ðam<sup>1</sup> zecýndelic<sup>2</sup> limon<sup>3</sup> þone flepþan  
þæꝝ pætan<sup>4</sup> þohigen<sup>5</sup> zenim<sup>6</sup> þaꝝ ýlcan pýꝛte<sup>7</sup> zepo-  
dene zelege under þam piꝝon<sup>8</sup> riꝛtendum<sup>9</sup> ealne<sup>10</sup>  
þone<sup>11</sup> pætan<sup>12</sup> of hýne æþme heo zepꝛið.<sup>13</sup>

Eac<sup>14</sup> ðeoꝝ gýlfe pýꝛt on pætere zedꝛuncen<sup>15</sup> pið  
utꝛiht pel ꝑꝛemað.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>17</sup> ðeoꝝ pýꝛt ýs áchilleas zecꝛeden foꝛþan þe iꝝ gæð .  
þ̅ achilleꝝ<sup>18</sup> ge ealdorþan hýne zelomlice bꝛucan  
geolde punda to zelacniꝝenne.<sup>19</sup>

## CLXXVI.

Pið haꝝol ȝ hꝛeohnýꝛre to aꝛendenne<sup>20</sup> zýf ðu þaꝝ  
pýꝛte ðe man ꝑicinum ȝ oðꝛum naman<sup>21</sup>  
nemneð on þinꝛe æhte<sup>22</sup> haꝝaꝛt oððe<sup>23</sup> hýne gæð on  
þin huꝝ ahehft<sup>24</sup> oððe on gꝛa hꝛilceꝛe gtoꝛe gꝛa þu  
hý haꝝaft oððe hýne gæð heo aꝛendeð<sup>25</sup> haꝝoleꝝ hꝛeoh-  
nýffe<sup>26</sup> ȝ zýf þu hý<sup>27</sup> oððe hiꝛe gæð on geýp ahehft  
to þam pundoꝛlic<sup>28</sup> heo iꝝ þ̅ heo ælce hꝛeohnýꝛre<sup>29</sup>  
zermýlteþ̅. þaꝝ pýꝛte þu gealt niman<sup>30</sup> þuꝝ cꝛeþende .  
Herba ꝑicinum ꝑꝛecor uti adꝛiꝝ meij incanta-  
tionibus<sup>31</sup> & auerþaꝝ zꝛauidineꝝ .<sup>31</sup> fulzora . et omneꝝ  
tempeſtateꝝ . ꝑeꝛ nomen omnipotentij dei qui te  
uꝛꝛiꝛt naꝛci . þ̅ iꝝ ðonne on uꝛe zeþeode . pýꝛt  
ꝑicinum ic biððe þ̅ þu ætꝛý minum ganꝝum ȝ þ̅ ðu  
aꝛende<sup>32</sup> haꝝolaꝝ ȝ hꝛæꝛcear<sup>33</sup> ȝ ealle<sup>34</sup> hꝛeohnýꝛra<sup>35</sup>  
þuꝛh naman<sup>36</sup> ælmihtigeꝝ zodeꝝ ge þe het beon

<sup>1</sup> on ða, O.      <sup>2</sup> -licon, B.; zecund-, O.      <sup>3</sup> limon, H.; O.  
omits some words by error.      <sup>4</sup> pætan, H.; pætan, B.; -ten, O.  
<sup>5</sup> -ige, H.      <sup>6</sup> nm, O.      <sup>7</sup> þeof p., O.      <sup>8</sup> piꝝon, B.; pýf, O.  
<sup>9</sup> riꝛt-, H.; -den, O.      <sup>10</sup> ealle, O.      <sup>11</sup> þane, O.      <sup>12</sup> pætan, H.;  
-te, O.      <sup>13</sup> zepýꝛð, O.      <sup>14</sup> Eac, H.      <sup>15</sup> -dꝛuncen, B.; -can, O.  
<sup>16</sup> gꝛa, H., an unfinished writing; -með, O.      <sup>17</sup> V. is here in a bad  
state from corrosion.      <sup>18</sup> H. omits six words.      <sup>19</sup> lacniꝝende, H.;  
see Narratiunculæ, p. 78, notes.      <sup>20</sup> aꝛend-, B.      <sup>21</sup> H. omits  
the attempt at an English name.      <sup>22</sup> hæte, O.      <sup>23</sup> oþþer, O.  
<sup>24</sup> aheꝝt, B.      <sup>25</sup> aꝛendeð, B. About fifty letters are here fretted

3. De naturalibus fluxum humoris mulieribus patientibus, eandem herbam sumtam atque coctam sedentibus subiicito; omnem humorem per vaporem suum cohibebit.

YELLOW  
MILFOIL.  
Art. clxxxv.

4. Also, this same wort drunken in water, is of good use against diarrhoea.

5. This wort is called Achillea, since it is said that Achilles, the alderman, or *chieftain*, frequently should use it for curing of wounds.

*The Croton oil plant.*<sup>a</sup> CLXXVI.

*Ricinus communis.* Bot.

For hail and rough weather, to turn them away, if thou havest in thy possession this wort, which is named ricinus, and *which is not a native of England*, or if thou hangest some seed of it in thine house, or have it or its seed in any place whatsoever, it turneth away the tempestuousness of hail, and if thou hangest its seed on a ship, to that degree wonderful it is, that it smootheth every tempest. This wort thou shalt take thus speaking, Herba ricinus, precor uti adsis meis incantationibus, et avertas grandines, fulgora et omnes tempestates, per nomen omnipotentis dei qui te iussit nasci: that is, in our language, Wort ricinus, I pray that thou be at mine songs, and that thou turn away hails and lightning bolts, and all tempests, through the name of

<sup>a</sup> The drawing, MS. V., fol. 64 c, as much as remains, is clearly intended for the plant.

away in V. <sup>26</sup> ἡρόηνηρη, B. <sup>27</sup> ηῖς, B. <sup>28</sup> -ἡε, H.  
<sup>29</sup> -ηρη, B. <sup>30</sup> ἡμάν, H. <sup>31</sup> ἡεάντατόμβυ, H.; also ἡράν-  
 δινεῖ. The first is of value to determine the meaning of these marks.  
<sup>32</sup> ἀρῆδε, H. B. <sup>33</sup> -ῖρα, B.; -ῖρη-, H.; -ῖρα, O. <sup>34</sup> helle, O.,  
 for calle. <sup>35</sup> -ηρη, B. <sup>36</sup> ἡρ ἡμα, O.

acenned .<sup>1</sup> ꝥ þu ꝥcealt clæne beon þonne þu ðar  
pýrte nimeft.<sup>2</sup>

## CLXXVII.

<sup>3</sup>Ðeoꝝ pýrte ðe man polloten ꝥ oþrum naman poꝝ-  
rum niꝝrum nemneþ ꝥ eac ꝥume men<sup>4</sup>  
hatað ýꝝ þꝥꝥmihton ftelan<sup>5</sup> ꝥ ꝥꝥeapton<sup>6</sup> ꝥ ꝥuꝝum ꝥ  
bꝥaðꝥan leaꝥon þonne leac<sup>7</sup> ꝥ ꝥꝥeapꝥꝥan<sup>8</sup> ꝥ þa ꝥýndon  
ꝥꝥꝥanꝥeꝥ ꝥꝥæceꝥ<sup>9</sup> ꝥ hýꝥe miht ýꝝ ꝥceapꝥ.

Þið hundes ꝥlite<sup>10</sup> zenim þýꝥꝥe pýrte leaꝥ<sup>11</sup> mið  
ꝥealte ꝥecnucude<sup>12</sup> leꝥe to þam pundum<sup>13</sup> hit hæleþ  
pundorlice.

Eꝥt þið punda zenim þýꝥꝥæ<sup>14</sup> ýlcan pýrte leaꝥ<sup>15</sup> mið  
humꝥe ꝥecnucude<sup>16</sup> leꝥe to þam pundum<sup>17</sup> ælce punde  
hýt<sup>18</sup> ꝥehæleþ.

## Netele. CLXXVIII.

Þið foꝝcillede punda<sup>19</sup> zenim þýꝥꝥe pýrte ꝥeap<sup>20</sup> þe  
man upꝥicam ꝥ oðrum naman<sup>21</sup> netele nemneþ mið  
ele ðꝥoꝝnum<sup>22</sup> ꝥemencꝥed<sup>23</sup> ꝥ ꝥumne ðæl ꝥealteꝥ  
ðæꝥto<sup>24</sup> ꝥedon leꝥe to þæꝥe<sup>25</sup> punde binna<sup>26</sup> þꝥum  
ðaꝥum heo biþ hal.

Þið ꝥeꝥꝥel ðo þ ꝥýlꝥe þ ýꝝ þonne þa ýlcan ꝥemete  
leꝥe to þam ꝥeꝥꝥelle hýt bið ꝥehæled.

Gýꝥ ðonne æniꝝ ðæl þæꝥ lichaman ꝥeꝥꝥeꝥen ꝥý  
zenim þæꝥ ýlcan pýrte upꝥicam ꝥecnucude<sup>27</sup> leꝥe to<sup>28</sup>  
þæꝥe<sup>29</sup> punde heo<sup>30</sup> býð ꝥehæled.

<sup>1</sup> acenneþ, H. B.      <sup>2</sup> nýmft, B.      <sup>3</sup> O. abridges, fol. 23 = 65.  
<sup>4</sup> H. omits the words that prove idle.      <sup>5</sup> ꝥtelon, B.; ftelán, H.  
<sup>6</sup> ꝥꝥeapꝥú, B.      <sup>7</sup> leác, H.      <sup>8</sup> -ꝥꝥan, H.      <sup>9</sup> ꝥꝥæceꝥ, B.  
<sup>10</sup> slíte, H.      <sup>11</sup> léaꝥ, H.      <sup>12</sup> -code, O.; ꝥecnocode, B.      <sup>13</sup> pundúm, H.  
<sup>14</sup> þýꝥꝥe, B.      <sup>15</sup> leáꝥ, H.      <sup>16</sup> -code, O.; ꝥecnocode, B.      <sup>17</sup> þan  
púða, O.      <sup>18</sup> he, H., wrongly.      <sup>19</sup> punda, H.      <sup>20</sup> ꝥeap, omitted  
by V.      <sup>21</sup> namán, H.; namon, B.      <sup>22</sup> ðꝥoꝝnum, H.      <sup>23</sup> -mænc-,  
H.; -mæng-, B.      <sup>24</sup> þæꝥ, B.      <sup>25</sup> þæꝥe, B.      <sup>26</sup> binnon, B.  
<sup>27</sup> ꝥecnocode, B.      <sup>28</sup> to, V. omits.      <sup>29</sup> þæꝥe, B.      <sup>30</sup> he, H., of  
the patient.

Almighty God, who hight thee to be produced; and thou shalt be clean when thou pluckest this herb.

THE CROTON  
OIL PLANT.  
Art. clxxvi.

*Black horehound.* CLXXVII.

*Ballota nigra.*  
*Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named βαλλωτή, and by another name porrum nigrum, *black leek*,<sup>a</sup> and which also is hight , is of thorny stalk, and swart and rough, and broader leaves than a leek has, and swarthier, and they are of a strong scent, and its might is sharp.

2. Against rent by hound, take leaves of this wort, pounded with salt, lay to the wounds; it, *that is, the process*, healeth wonderfully.

3. Again, for wounds, take leaves of this same wort, pounded with honey; lay to the wounds; it will heal each wound.

NETTLE.<sup>b</sup> CLXXVIII.

*Urtica.*

1. For chilled wounds, take juice of this wort, which is named urtica, and by another name nettle, mingled with lees of oil, and some portion of salt thereto added; lay to the wound; within three days he will be hale.

2. For a swelling, do the same; that is, in the same manner lay to the swelling; it will be healed.

3. If, further, any part of the body be stricken, take the same wort urtica, pounded, lay *it* to the wound; it will be healed.

<sup>a</sup> In translating Dioskorides (iii. 117), Plinius, the author of this error, read πράσιον, *leek*, for πράσιον, *horehound*. Poloten, cpanan leac, Gl. Brux. The drawing, MS. V., fol. 64 d, is more a leek than a horehound.

<sup>b</sup> Based on Dioskorides (iv. 94). The drawing indicates the plant, MS. V., fol. 68 a.



About ten  
letters are  
illegible in V.

ƿið hƿa ƿape ƿýf hý<sup>1</sup> of hƿýlcum belimpe oððe of  
cýle oþðe of ænigum þineƿe ƿeƿarƿude<sup>2</sup> beoð. ƿenim  
þýrre ýlcán ƿýrte ƿeap ƿ eleƿ eƿenmýcel toƿæðere  
ƿepýlled do þonne þærto þær<sup>3</sup> hit ƿriðoƿt deƿiƿe  
binnan<sup>4</sup> þrim ðagon ðu hýne ƿehælfet.<sup>5</sup>

ƿið fule ƿunða<sup>6</sup> ƿ ƿorrotude ƿenim þaƿ ýlcán<sup>7</sup>  
ƿýrte urticam ƿecnucude<sup>8</sup> ƿ þærto<sup>9</sup> ƿumne ðæl  
ƿealtes ƿeprið to þære<sup>10</sup> ƿunðe binnan<sup>11</sup> þrým ðagon<sup>12</sup>  
heo<sup>13</sup> biþ hal.

ƿið ƿifeƿ fleppan ƿenim þaƿ ýlcán ƿýrte on moƿtere  
pel ƿepunude<sup>14</sup> oð þ heo pel hƿi<sup>15</sup> ƿý ƿeýc þonne  
þærto<sup>16</sup> ƿumne ðæl huniƿer nim ƿýþþan ƿæte<sup>17</sup> pulle  
ƿ þa pel ƿeƿæƿede ƿmýre<sup>18</sup> ðonne þa ƿeƿeald mið  
þam læcedome ƿ ƿýþþan hýne þam ƿife ƿeƿýle þ heo  
hýne<sup>19</sup> hýre unðer ƿeƿeƿe þý ƿýlfan ðæƿe hýt þone  
fleppan beluceð.

ƿið þ þu cýle ne þoliƿe ƿenim þaƿ ýlcán ƿýrte  
urticam on ele ƿeƿodene ƿmýre<sup>20</sup> ðonne þærmið<sup>21</sup> þa  
hande<sup>22</sup> ƿ ealne þone lichaman<sup>23</sup> ne onƿitft ðu þone  
cile on eallum þinum lichaman.<sup>24</sup>

## CLXXIX.

Ðeoƿ ƿýrte þe man ƿriariƿe ƿ oðrum naman uica  
ƿeƿuica nemneð to manezum<sup>25</sup> þinƿon<sup>26</sup> pel ƿƿeƿeað.<sup>27</sup>  
þ ýf þonne<sup>28</sup> æƿeƿt<sup>29</sup> onƿean ðeoƿol ƿeocnýrƿa<sup>30</sup> ƿ ƿið  
næðƿan<sup>31</sup> ƿ ƿið ƿilðeoƿ<sup>32</sup> ƿ ƿið aƿtƿu ƿ ƿið ƿehƿýlce<sup>33</sup>  
behatu. ƿ ƿið andan ƿ ƿið oƿan.<sup>34</sup> ƿ þ ðu ƿiƿe hæbbe.  
ƿ ƿiƿ ðu þaƿ<sup>35</sup> ƿýrte mið þe haƿaƿt ðu biƿt ƿeƿæliz.

<sup>1</sup> hƿ, B.	<sup>2</sup> -ƿæðe, B.	<sup>3</sup> þærto þaƿ, B.	<sup>4</sup> binnon, B.
<sup>5</sup> ƿehælfet, B.	<sup>6</sup> ƿunða, H.	<sup>7</sup> ýlcán, H.	<sup>8</sup> ƿecnocode, B.
<sup>9</sup> þaƿ, B.	<sup>10</sup> þære, B.	<sup>11</sup> -non, B.	<sup>12</sup> ðagum, B.
<sup>13</sup> he, H., of the man; hit, B., the case.	<sup>14</sup> -nede, B.	<sup>15</sup> hƿe, H.;	<sup>16</sup> -ƿa, B.
hƿi, B.	<sup>17</sup> þaƿ, B.	<sup>18</sup> ƿæte, H. B.	<sup>19</sup> hánða, B.
<sup>20</sup> hýne, H. omits.	<sup>21</sup> ƿmýra, B.	<sup>22</sup> þaƿ, B.	<sup>23</sup> manezan, H.
<sup>24</sup> -hóm-, H.	<sup>25</sup> H. omits the four last words.	<sup>26</sup> manezan, H.	<sup>27</sup> ƿeƿeað, H.
<sup>28</sup> þinƿe, O.	<sup>29</sup> þaƿe, H.	<sup>30</sup> þaƿe, O.	<sup>31</sup> æƿeƿt ón, H.

4. For sore of joints, if they be made sore from anything befallen, or from chill, or from any cause, take juice of this same wort, and an equal quantity of oil, boiled together; apply then thereto where it most annoys; within three days thou healest him.

NETTLE.  
Art. clxviii.

5. For foul and rotted wounds, take this same wort *urtica*, pounded, and therewith some portion of salt; bind to the wound; within three days it will be hole.

6. Ad mulieris fluxus, herbam hanc in mortario tusam, ita ut omnino lenta fiat, sumito, deinde aliquantulum adice mellis, lana denique madida atque decerpta unge naturalia medicamento; postea autem mulieri tradito ut idem sibi subiiciat; eodem die fluxum comprimet.

7. In order that thou may not suffer by cold, take this same wort *urtica*, sodden in oil; then smear therewith the hands and all the body; thou shalt not perceive then the cold on all thy body.

*Periwinkle.*<sup>a</sup> CLXXIX.

*Vinca maior.*  
*Bot.*

This wort, which is named *priapiscus*, and by another name *vinca pervinca*, is of good advantage for many purposes, that is *to say*, first against devil sicknesses, or *demoniacal possessions*, and against snakes, and against wild beasts, and against poisons, and for various wishes, and for envy, and for terror, and that thou may have grace, and if thou hast this wort with

<sup>a</sup> Drawn, MS. V., fol. 68 c, like enough. ("No." H.)

<sup>30</sup> -νεργα, B. O.    <sup>31</sup> næδρᾶν, H.    <sup>32</sup> δεόρ, H.    <sup>33</sup> ηρῦλce only, H.  
<sup>31</sup> ογᾶν, H.; ὄγαν, B.    <sup>33</sup> þeof, O.

γ γύμλε ζεερεμε .<sup>1</sup> δαρ<sup>2</sup> πύρτε þu γεαλτ νιμαν þuγ  
ερεβενδε.

Te ꝛeocor uica ꝛeꝛuica multij utilitatibus habenda  
ut ueniar ad me hilarij ꝛloꝛenij cum tuij uirtutibus  
ut ea mihi ꝛrefter ut tutur et ꝛelix jim ꝛemper a  
uenenij et ab iracundia inlejur . ꝛæt ýr þonne<sup>3</sup> on  
ure zeþeode ic<sup>4</sup> biððe þe uica ꝛeꝛuica maneꝛum  
nýtlícnýꝛꝛum<sup>5</sup> to hæbenne<sup>6</sup> þ̅ ðu zlaed to me cume<sup>7</sup>  
mid þinum mægenum<sup>8</sup> bloꝛende þ̅ ðu me zegearꝛie .<sup>9</sup>  
þ̅ ic<sup>10</sup> ýz zescýlð γ γύμλε<sup>11</sup> zeꝛæliz γ ungedereð<sup>12</sup>  
ꝛꝛam atꝛꝛum γ ꝛꝛam ýꝛꝛunze<sup>13</sup> ðonne<sup>14</sup> ðu þaꝛ ꝛýꝛt  
niman<sup>15</sup> ꝛýlt ðu γεαλτ beon clæne ꝛið æghꝛýlce  
unclænnýꝛꝛe . γ ðu hý<sup>16</sup> γεαλτ<sup>17</sup> niman þonne se mona  
bið niꝛon<sup>18</sup> nihta<sup>19</sup> ealð γ endlýꝛon<sup>20</sup> nihta γ ðꝛeot-  
týne<sup>21</sup> nýhta γ ðꝛuttiz nihta γ ðonne<sup>22</sup> he býð anꝛe  
nihte ealð.

## CLXXX.

Ðeor ꝛýꝛt ðe man litofꝛermon γ oðꝛum naman  
[fund corn<sup>23</sup>] nemneð býð cenneð<sup>24</sup> in italia . γ ꝛeo  
ꝛýꝛmeꝛte in eꝛeta . γ heo haꝛað<sup>25</sup> maꝛian leaꝛ ðonne  
ꝛude γ ða nihte γ on ðære<sup>26</sup> hehnýꝛꝛe<sup>27</sup> heo haꝛað<sup>25</sup>  
ꝛtanar hꝛite γ ꝛineꝛealte ꝛꝛýlce meꝛeꝛꝛotu<sup>28</sup> on  
ꝛýꝛna<sup>29</sup> mýcelnýꝛꝛe<sup>30</sup> γ ða beoð on ꝛtaner heaꝛðnýꝛꝛe<sup>31</sup>

<sup>1</sup> -man, O.      <sup>2</sup> eꝛæme þa, H.      <sup>3</sup> ðonné, H.      <sup>4</sup> íc, H.  
<sup>5</sup> nýtlícn-, H.      <sup>6</sup> hæbenne, H.      <sup>7</sup> cúme, H.      <sup>8</sup> mægnū, B.  
<sup>9</sup> zegearꝛize, H. B.; -ꝛie, O.      <sup>10</sup> hic, O.      <sup>11</sup> to f., O.      <sup>12</sup> -ꝛoð, O.  
<sup>13</sup> ꝛꝛám ýꝛꝛunze, H.      <sup>14</sup> þāne, O.      <sup>15</sup> nime, O.; nūman, H.  
<sup>16</sup> hýz, B.      <sup>17</sup> γεαλτ, H.      <sup>18</sup> neoꝛa, O.      <sup>19</sup> V. omits four words.  
<sup>20</sup> ænlyꝛon, H.; -enl-, O.      <sup>21</sup> þꝛeottene, B.      <sup>22</sup> þon, H.      <sup>23</sup> fund-  
corn, in V. is in a later hand; H. had not so read, for it omits the  
phrase for an English synonym. Litofꝛermon. i. funcorn. Gl. Laud, 567.  
<sup>24</sup> cænned, H. B.      <sup>25</sup> H. omits from haꝛað to haꝛað.      <sup>26</sup> þære, B.  
<sup>27</sup> hýhneꝛꝛe, B.      <sup>28</sup> ꝛꝛotan, H.      <sup>29</sup> ꝛýꝛna, H. B.      <sup>30</sup> -neꝛꝛe, B.  
<sup>31</sup> -neꝛꝛe, B.

<sup>a</sup> There is a strong concurrence of evidence that fundcorn  
is saxifrage, as in art. xcix. The present article is from

thee, thou shalt be prosperous, and ever acceptable. This wort thou shalt pluck thus, saying, "I pray thee, vinca pervinca, thee that art to be had for thy many useful qualities, that thou come to me glad, blossoming with thy mainfulnesses; that thou outfit me so, that I be shielded, and ever prosperous, and undamaged by poisons and by wrath;" when thou shalt pluck this wort, thou shalt be clean from every uncleanness, and thou shalt pick it when the moon is nine nights old, and eleven nights, and thirteen nights, and thirty nights, and when it is one night old.

PERIWINKLE.  
Art. clxxix.

*Gromel.*<sup>a</sup> CLXXX.

*Lithospermon  
officinale.*

1. This wort, which is named λιθόσπερμον, and by another name sundcorn (*read rather gromel*), is kindled in Italy, and the foremost in Creta, and it hath greater leaves than rue,<sup>b</sup> and them straight, and in the height of it it hath stones, white and round as pearls, of the mickleness of peas, and they are of the hardness of

---

Dioskorides, iii. 158. Saxifrage is, however, allied to Sedum, the English name of which is Stonecrop, which answers closely in its signification to λιθόσπερμον or *stone-seed*. Among his synonyms for Lithospermon, Dorsten (1540, A.D.) has *Saxifragia alba*, but he draws Gromel. Florio (1611, A.D.) has "Litospermo, Greimile or Grumell. Some take it for stonecrop." But the botanists are plainly right in calling the plant known as Gromell, Lithospermon. The figure in MS. V. is *L. officinale*.

<sup>b</sup> Dioskorides says olive. Rue is not an English plant, nor are the leaves appropriately compared here. Gromel leaves are lanceolate, as in the olive.

Ʒ eac<sup>1</sup> ƷƷýlce hý<sup>2</sup> toƷædeƷe Ʒeclifigen<sup>3</sup> Ʒ hý beoð  
innan hole Ʒ ðonne þ̅ Ʒæð þ̅æron<sup>4</sup> innan.

Ʒið þ̅ Ʒtanar on blæðƷan<sup>5</sup> Ʒexen Ʒ Ʒið þ̅ man  
Ʒemigan ne mæƷe Ʒenim of ðýrƷum<sup>6</sup> ſtanum Ʒif  
ƷeneƷa<sup>7</sup> Ʒerihce Ʒýle ðrincan on Ʒine ða Ʒtanar  
toƷbrýcð Ʒ ðone miƷþan Ʒorð Ʒelædeþ̅.<sup>8</sup>

## CLXXXI.

ÐeoƷ Ʒýrte þe man ƷtauƷ arƷia Ʒ oðrum naman<sup>9</sup>  
nemneð haƷað leaƷ ƷƷýlce ƷinƷearð Ʒ iuhce  
Ʒtelan Ʒ heo haƷað Ʒæð on Ʒrenum coðdum on ðæƷe<sup>10</sup>  
mýcele þe Ʒýran Ʒ þ̅ býð þ̅reohýrne.<sup>11</sup> Ʒ hýt býþ  
aƷor<sup>12</sup> Ʒ ƷƷearƷ. býð ƷƷa þ̅eah innan hƷit.<sup>13</sup> Ʒ biƷerƷe<sup>14</sup>  
on býrƷineƷe.<sup>15</sup>

Read mýcel-  
nýrre ?

Ʒið þ̅one ýfelan ƷæƷan þ̅eƷ lichaman Ʒenim þ̅ýrre  
Ʒýrte Ʒædeþ̅ ƷifƷýne<sup>16</sup> coƷn Ʒecnucode<sup>17</sup> on liðan<sup>18</sup>  
beoƷe. Ʒýle ðrincan hýt þ̅one lichaman<sup>19</sup> ðurh ƷƷifðan  
aƷeoƷmað. Ʒ æƷter ðam<sup>20</sup> þe he ðone ðƷene<sup>21</sup> ƷeðƷun-  
can<sup>22</sup> haƷað he Ʒceal Ʒan Ʒ hýne<sup>23</sup> ſtýrian ær ðam þe  
he hýne aƷƷíƷe Ʒ þ̅onne he hine<sup>24</sup> ƷƷifan onƷinneþ̅ he  
Ʒceal Ʒelomlice liðne ƷæƷan beoƷeƷ þ̅icƷean<sup>25</sup> ði læƷ  
Ʒeo ſƷƷenƷð<sup>26</sup> þ̅æƷe<sup>27</sup> Ʒýrte þ̅a Ʒoman bæƷne Ʒ Ʒor-  
ðýlme.

Ʒið ƷeƷur<sup>28</sup> Ʒ Ʒið Ʒceþ<sup>29</sup> Ʒenim þ̅ýrre Ʒýlfan Ʒýrte  
Ʒæð<sup>30</sup> Ʒ ƷoƷan cnuca<sup>31</sup> toƷromne leƷe to ðam ƷcuƷƷe he  
býð Ʒehæled.

<sup>1</sup> eac, H.      <sup>2</sup> hý, B.      <sup>3</sup> ƷechƷian, B. ; chƷien, H.      <sup>4</sup> þ̅æron, B.  
<sup>5</sup> blæðƷan, H.      <sup>6</sup> ðýrƷum, H.      <sup>7</sup> ƷæneƷa, H. B.      <sup>8</sup> alædeð, B.  
<sup>9</sup> H. omits the search for an English equivalent.      <sup>10</sup> þ̅æƷe, B.  
<sup>11</sup> hýrne, B.      <sup>12</sup> áƷor, H.      <sup>13</sup> hƷit, B.      <sup>14</sup> biƷer, B.  
<sup>15</sup> -inƷe, B.      <sup>16</sup> ƷifƷene, B.      <sup>17</sup> Ʒecnocode, B.      <sup>18</sup> liðon, H.  
<sup>19</sup> -hom-, H.      <sup>20</sup> þ̅on, B.      <sup>21</sup> ðƷýnc, B.      <sup>22</sup> -cen, B.      <sup>23</sup> hýne,  
B. omits.      <sup>24</sup> V. has some holes in the leaf, but must have omitted  
five words.      <sup>25</sup> þ̅icƷan, B.      <sup>26</sup> ſƷƷænƷð, H.      <sup>27</sup> þ̅æƷe, B.

stone; and moreover also they cleave together, and they are within hollow, and then the seed *is* therein within.

GROMEL.  
Art. clxxx.

2. In case that stones wax in the bladder, and in case that a man may not mie, take of these stones by weight of five pennies, give to drink in wine; it breaketh to pieces the stones, and forth leadeth the mie.

*Staves acre.*<sup>a</sup> CLXXXI.

*Delphinium*  
*stafis agria.*  
Bot.

1. This wort, which one nameth *σταφίς άγρία*, and by another name *lousebane*, hath a leaf as a vine, and a straight stalk, and it hath seed in green pods of the size of peas, and it is three cornered, and it is austere and swart; it is, however, within white, and bitterish to the taste.

2. For the evil humours of the body, take fifteen grains of the seed of this wort, pounded in lithe beer; administer it to be drunk; it purgeth the body through spewing; and after that *the sick* hath drunken the drink, he shall go, *that is, walk about*, and bestir him before that he speweth, and when he beginneth to spew, he shall frequently swallow some lithe liquor of beer, lest the strength of the wort burn the throat, and choke him.

3. Against scurf or scurf, and against scab, take seed of this same wort and roses, pound *them* together; lay to the scurf; it will be healed.

<sup>a</sup> This article is from Dioskorides, iv. 156. The painting, MS. V., fol. 69 b, is *Bryonia cretica*. *Σταφυλή άγρία* would be *wild vine*. MS. T. has a drawing degenerate from the true figure.

<sup>28</sup> *rcupr*, H. B.      <sup>29</sup> *rcæb*, B.      <sup>30</sup> H. omits from *rcæb* to *rcæb* in the next paragraph, confounding two leechcrafts.      <sup>31</sup> *cnoca*, B.

Þið toþa ƿape ƿ toðneomena zenim þýrre ýlcan  
 ƿýrte ƿæð ƿeoð on ecede healde þonne on hif<sup>1</sup> muð  
 of ðam ecede lanze hƿile ðæra<sup>2</sup> toða ƿár ƿ ðæra<sup>2</sup>  
 toðneomena<sup>3</sup> ƿ ealle þær muðer ƿorrotudnýrja<sup>4</sup> beoð  
 zelacnude.<sup>5</sup>

## CLXXXII.

Deos ƿýrte ðe man zozozonion ƿ oðrum naman<sup>6</sup>  
 nemneþ býð cenned<sup>7</sup> on ðizlon ƿozum<sup>8</sup>  
 ƿ on ƿæton . be ðýrre ƿýrte if ƿæð þ hýre ƿýrte-  
 truma if zeanicud þære<sup>9</sup> næðran hearde ðe man  
 zozozon nemneð ƿ ða telzran<sup>10</sup> habbað þær ðe eac<sup>11</sup>  
 if ƿæð æzðer ze eazan ze noza<sup>12</sup> ze næððrena hif.<sup>13</sup>

Eac<sup>14</sup> ze ƿýrtruma<sup>15</sup> zehƿýlene man him zeanicud  
 hƿilon on<sup>16</sup> zoldeþ hife<sup>17</sup> hƿilon on<sup>16</sup> zeolfeþ ƿ þonne  
 ðu þær ƿýrte mið hýre ƿýrtruman niman ƿýlle ðonne  
 ƿarna þu þ hý na funne<sup>18</sup> ne<sup>19</sup> bezeine ðý lær hýre  
 hif<sup>20</sup> ƿ hýre miht if apend<sup>21</sup> þurh ðære<sup>22</sup> funnan  
 beorhtnýrre .<sup>23</sup> ƿorceorfe<sup>24</sup> hý<sup>25</sup> þonne mið<sup>26</sup> anum  
 ƿozan ƿ ƿýþe heardon<sup>27</sup> iferne . ƿ ze þe hý<sup>28</sup>  
 ceorfan<sup>29</sup> ƿýlle ðonne if he fram apend .<sup>30</sup> ƿorðý<sup>31</sup>  
 hit nýr alýfed þ man<sup>32</sup> hýre ƿýrtruman anpealh ne<sup>33</sup>  
 zezeon mote . Ze þe þær ƿýrte<sup>34</sup> mið him harað  
 æghƿýlce ýfele ƿot fpaðu<sup>35</sup> him onzean<sup>36</sup> cumende he  
 ƿorbuzef . ze ƿor ðon ze ýfele man hýne ƿorceþreþ  
 oððe him onbuzef .

<sup>1</sup> hif, H.      <sup>2</sup> þæra, H.; þara, B., twice.      <sup>3</sup> peomeña? H.  
<sup>4</sup> -nýrre, H.; -nerja, B.      <sup>5</sup> -nobe, B.      <sup>6</sup> H. leaves out the equi-  
 valent seeking words.      <sup>7</sup> cenned, H. B.      <sup>8</sup> ðizlū ƿozū, B., also ƿætu.  
<sup>9</sup> þære, B.      <sup>10</sup> telzran, H.      <sup>11</sup> eac, H.      <sup>12</sup> nozan, B.      <sup>13</sup> hif, B.  
<sup>14</sup> eac, H.      <sup>15</sup> -rtr-, H.      <sup>16</sup> of, V., twice.      <sup>17</sup> hife, B.      <sup>18</sup> -nan, H.  
<sup>19</sup> ne, H. B., but V. omits.      <sup>20</sup> hif, B.      <sup>21</sup> apend, H. B.      <sup>22</sup> þære, B.  
<sup>23</sup> -nerre, B.      <sup>24</sup> ƿ, H. adds; ƿor, B. omits.      <sup>25</sup> hif, B.      <sup>26</sup> mið, H.  
<sup>27</sup> -ðan, B.; heardon, H.      <sup>28</sup> hif, B.      <sup>29</sup> ceorfan, H.      <sup>30</sup> fram  
 zeapend, H.; apend, B.      <sup>31</sup> ƿorþif, B.      <sup>32</sup> man, H.      <sup>33</sup> H. makes  
 "anpeal[h]ne" one word; which alters the construction.      <sup>34</sup> ƿýrte, H.  
<sup>35</sup> fpaðu, H.      <sup>36</sup> onzeande, an error, H.

4. For sore of teeth and of gums, take seed of this same wort, seethe it in vinegar; let him hold then in his mouth some of the vinegar for a long while; sore of the teeth and of the gums, and all the rottenness of the mouth shall be leechened.

STAVES ACRE.  
Art. clxxxii.

*Sea holly.*<sup>a</sup> CLXXXII.

*Eryngium  
maritimum.*

1. This wort, which is named γοργόνιον, and by another name *sea holly*, is born in secret places, and in wet ones. Of this wort, it is said that its root is compared to the head of the monster which men name the Gorgon, and the twigs\* have, as is also said, both eyes and nose, and colour of serpents.

\* That is, the  
root suckers.

2. Also the root will make any man resemble itself, whilom of hue of gold, whilom of silver. And when thou wilt take up this wort with its roots, then beware thou that no sun shine upon it, lest its hue and its might be spoiled through the brightness of the sun. Carve it off then with a crooked and very hard iron, and he who will carve it, then let him be averted, for it is not permitted that man may see his root unharmed. He who hath this wort with him, avoideth every evil footswathe *or track* coming on against him; yea, for it the evil man turneth himself about, or giveth way to him.

<sup>a</sup> In the mediæval marginal notes to Dioskorides, γοργόνιον is a name, and a not unsuitable one, for the *Sea holly*, *Eryngium maritimum*. Though the drawings in MS. V. and the Vienna MS. are quite different, each has a head of Medusa forming, or ending, the root.



## CLXXXIII.

Deor pýrte þe man milotyr<sup>1</sup> y oðrum naman<sup>2</sup>  
nemneð býð cenneð<sup>3</sup> on bezanum rtorum  
y on pætum. Jar pýrte þu rcealt niman<sup>4</sup> on pan-  
zendum<sup>5</sup> monan<sup>6</sup> on ðam monþe þe man auzuytur  
hateð zenim þonne þone<sup>7</sup> pýrttuman<sup>8</sup> þýrre pýrte  
y zeprið<sup>9</sup> to anum hefel<sup>10</sup> þræde<sup>11</sup> y ahoh to ðinum  
rrýran<sup>12</sup> þý gearne ne onzirtt þu dýmnýrre þinra  
eazena<sup>13</sup> oððe zif heo þe belimpeð<sup>14</sup> heo hræd-  
lice zerriceð y þu býft hal. þer læcecræft<sup>15</sup> ýr  
afandud.<sup>16</sup>

Þið sina tozunze zenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte pos  
fmýre<sup>17</sup> þærmið<sup>18</sup> hý<sup>19</sup> beoð zeliðezude.<sup>20</sup> eac<sup>21</sup> ýr be  
þýrre pýrte<sup>22</sup> ræd þ heo on gearne trizea<sup>23</sup> blope.<sup>24</sup>

## CLXXXIV.

Deor pýrte þe man bulbuf y oþrum naman<sup>25</sup>  
nemneþ ýr tpezea<sup>26</sup> cýnna<sup>27</sup> þonne ýr þeor  
reað<sup>28</sup> y rið þær mazan<sup>29</sup> rare fremzendlic.<sup>30</sup> þonne ýr  
oðer býterre on býrzingze<sup>31</sup> reo ýr reillodez zecpe-  
den<sup>32</sup> eac<sup>33</sup> þam mazan nýtlicre æzþer harað rtranz<sup>34</sup>  
mæzen y hý to mete zepizege mýcelon ðone lichaman<sup>35</sup>  
zertranziað.

<sup>1</sup> In margin, melilotis, H.      <sup>2</sup> H. omits the ineffectual phrase;  
O., fol. 14 = 56 b, condenses.      <sup>3</sup> cænneð, H. B.      <sup>4</sup> nime, O.  
<sup>5</sup> -ðe, O.      <sup>6</sup> mona, O.      <sup>7</sup> þane, O.      <sup>8</sup> -me, O.  
<sup>9</sup> zepýrþ, O.      <sup>10</sup> hefelð, H. B.      <sup>11</sup> bræde, O.      <sup>12</sup> rreorán, H.  
<sup>13</sup> on þinū eaže, O.      <sup>14</sup> be, O. omits.      <sup>15</sup> hal þær ðær l., H.  
<sup>16</sup> -ðoð, B.; afonðon, O.      <sup>17</sup> rfmýra, B.; smure, O.      <sup>18</sup> þar, B.  
<sup>19</sup> hýz, B.      <sup>20</sup> -zobe, B.      <sup>21</sup> eác, H.      <sup>22</sup> pýrte, O.      <sup>23</sup> triza, H.;  
tura, B.      <sup>24</sup> boge, O.      <sup>25</sup> H. omits what comes to nothing; O.  
omits two lines.      <sup>26</sup> tpeza, H. B.      <sup>27</sup> cýnna, H.      <sup>28</sup> reað, H.  
<sup>29</sup> mázan, H.      <sup>30</sup> rramzeðlic, H.      <sup>31</sup> -mze, B.      <sup>32</sup> zecpeþen, O.,  
fol. 38 = 10.      <sup>33</sup> eác, H.      <sup>34</sup> rtranz, H.; omitting mæ, writing zen.  
<sup>35</sup> lichoman, H.

## CLXXXIII.

*Melilotus*<sup>a</sup>  
*officinalis*?

1. This wort, which is named milotis, and by another name , is produced in cultivated and in wet places. This wort thou shalt take up in the waning of the moon, in the month which hight August; take then the root of this wort, and bind it to a yarn thread, and hang it to thy neck; that year thou shalt not feel dimness of thine eyes, or if it befall thee, it suddenly shall depart, and thou shalt be hale. This leechcraft is a proved one.

2. For tugging of the sinews, take ooze of this ilk wort, smear therewith; *the spasm* shall be alleviated. It is also said of this wort, that twice in the year it blossometh.

## b CLXXXIV.

1. This wort, which is named βολβός, and by another name , is of two kinds; the one is red, and beneficial for sore of the maw; the other is bitterish to the taste; it is called σκιλλώδης; it is also more profitablè for the maw; either of *them* hath strong main *or virtue*, and when partaken of for meat, they much strengthen the body.

*Hyacinthus*  
*comosus* (Sib-  
thorp), other-  
wise *Muscari*  
*comosum*.

<sup>a</sup> The gloss in H., "*mellilotif corandreg*," and the officinal character of the herb, favour this identification. The figure, MS. V., fol. 65 a, does not make one think of it. Dioskorides, iii. 48, has no such tales.

<sup>b</sup> This article came originally from Dioskorides, ii. 200, on the βολβός ἐδάδιμος. The figure in MS. V. is fantastic.

Þiþ ʒerpel ʒ rið ʒot adle ʒ rið ʒehpýlce ʒedered-  
nýssa<sup>1</sup> ʒenim þar pýrte pýlfe ʒecnucude<sup>2</sup> oððe mid  
hunize ʒemenʒede<sup>3</sup> leze<sup>4</sup> to ðam ʒape þe man þonne  
beþurfe.

Þið pæter ʒeocnýrre<sup>5</sup> ʒenim þar ýlean<sup>6</sup> pýrte ʒpa  
pe ær cpaðon ʒecnucude<sup>7</sup> leze to þam innoðe . eac<sup>8</sup>  
hý<sup>9</sup> mid hunize ʒecnucude<sup>10</sup> hunda ʒlitar ʒelacmað .<sup>11</sup>  
ʒ hý eac<sup>12</sup> ʒpýlce mid ʒipore ʒemenʒede<sup>13</sup> ʒ toʒelede<sup>14</sup>  
hý þær lichaman ʒpat ʒerpiðar .<sup>15</sup> ʒ eac<sup>16</sup> fpa ʒome hý  
þær maʒan ʒār<sup>17</sup> ʒeliðizað .<sup>18</sup>

Þið pundela þe þurh hý ʒýlfe<sup>19</sup> acenneðe<sup>20</sup> beoð  
ʒenim þýrpa pýrta<sup>21</sup> pýrtruman<sup>22</sup> ʒecnucude<sup>23</sup> mid ele  
ʒ mid<sup>24</sup> hpaetenan<sup>25</sup> melupe ʒ mid<sup>24</sup> ʒapan ðam ʒemete  
þe þu clýðan<sup>26</sup> pýrce leze to ðam pundum . eac<sup>27</sup> hýt<sup>28</sup>  
áfeorpaþ<sup>29</sup> ðone<sup>30</sup> leahtor þe ʒrecar hoftopýtupas  
hatað .<sup>31</sup> þ ýr ʒcupþ þær heafðer . ʒ eac<sup>32</sup> þone<sup>33</sup> þe  
hý<sup>34</sup> achorap nemnað þ ýr ʒceb<sup>35</sup> ʒe ʒor oft þ heafod  
ʒexe<sup>36</sup> bepefað . eac<sup>37</sup> ʒpýlce mid ecede oððe<sup>38</sup> mid  
hunize<sup>39</sup> ʒecnucude .<sup>40</sup> hý of þam andphtan<sup>41</sup> neboru  
apeorpaþ .

Eac<sup>42</sup> ʒpa ʒome<sup>43</sup> on ecede ʒepizeðe hý<sup>44</sup> þæra<sup>45</sup>  
innoða toðundennýrre<sup>46</sup> ʒ toborpTENýlle<sup>47</sup> ʒehæleð .

þe<sup>48</sup> þýrre pýrte<sup>49</sup> ýf læð þ heo of ðpacan<sup>50</sup> blode  
acenned<sup>51</sup> beon ʒeolde<sup>52</sup> on<sup>53</sup> ufepeapðum<sup>54</sup> muntum<sup>55</sup>  
on þiccon bearpum .<sup>56</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ʒeðrecedneppa, B.; ʒeʒaderunʒe, H.; ʒeʒæðerednýssa, O.    <sup>2</sup> -code, O.; ʒecnocode, B.    <sup>3</sup> -mængeðe, H. B.; ʒemeggeð, O., a method of expressing the sound frequently seen in old English.    <sup>4</sup> le, H., lay.  
<sup>5</sup> ʒeó-, H.; -nerre, B.    <sup>6</sup> ýlean, H. omits.    <sup>7</sup> ʒecnocode, B.; ʒecnucude, H.; by contraction.    <sup>8</sup> eác, H.    <sup>9</sup> hýʒ, B.    <sup>10</sup> ʒecnocode, B.  
<sup>11</sup> -cnað, H.    <sup>12</sup> eác, H.    <sup>13</sup> -mæng-, B. H.; of this, two letters are omitted in V.    <sup>14</sup> -léðe, B.    <sup>15</sup> ʒerpiðar, B.    <sup>16</sup> eác, H.  
<sup>17</sup> ʒape, V.; ʒap, H.    <sup>18</sup> -eʒað, B.    <sup>19</sup> þurþ he fulfe, O.  
<sup>20</sup> acenneðe, H. B.    <sup>21</sup> þýrre pýrte, B.    <sup>22</sup> -ma, O.  
<sup>23</sup> ʒecnocode, B.; cnuc, O., imperative.    <sup>24</sup> H. omits from mid to mid.  
<sup>25</sup> -nū, B.; fættune, O.    <sup>26</sup> clýþam, O.    <sup>27</sup> eác, H.    <sup>28</sup> heo, O.  
<sup>29</sup> áf-, H.    <sup>30</sup> þane, O.    <sup>31</sup> hátað, B.; hætað, O.    <sup>32</sup> eác, H.  
<sup>33</sup> þaā, O.    <sup>34</sup> hýʒ, B.    <sup>35</sup> ʒceb, B.    <sup>36</sup> ʒexe, B.

2. For swelling, and for gout, and for any injury, Art. clxxxiv.  
take this wort, pounded by itself, or mingled with honey; lay it to the sore, for which a man needeth it.

3. For water sickness or dropsy, take this ilk wort pounded as we before said; lay it to the inwards. Also pounded with honey, it cures the rendings of hounds; and also further mingled with pepper, and laid on, restraineth sweating of the body; and it also similarly alleviates sore of the maw.

4. For wounds which come of themselves, take roots of these worts, pounded with oil, and with wheaten meal, and with soap, in the manner in which thou wouldst work a poultice; lay to the wounds. It also purgeth the defect which the Greeks hight *πίτυρα*,<sup>a</sup> that is, scurf of the head, and also that which they name *ἀχῶρας*, that is, scab, which often robbeth the head of the hair. Also, it likewise pounded with vinegar, or with honey, purgeth away face flecks from the countenance.

5. Also, in like wise swallowed in vinegar, they heal inflation and fracture.<sup>b</sup>

6. Of this wort, it is said that it was produced out of dragons blood, on the top of mountains, in thick forests.

<sup>a</sup> Καὶ πίτυρα καὶ ἀχῶρας ἀποσμήχουσι σὺν ὀπτῷ νίτρῳ, Diosk.  
So that the syllables *horto* are unaccountable.

<sup>b</sup> ῥήγματα, Dioskor.

<sup>37</sup> *éac*, H.; *eac*, B.    <sup>38</sup> *oððer*, O.    <sup>39</sup> *hunig*, B.    <sup>40</sup> *zecnocode*  
*hig*, B.; *-code*, O.    <sup>41</sup> *anpitan*, O., as in other places, neglecting  
consonants which required an effort to utter.    <sup>42</sup> *Éac*, H.    <sup>43</sup> *rame*,  
B. O.    <sup>44</sup> *hig*, B.    <sup>45</sup> *βαρα*, B. O.; *βάρια*, H.    <sup>46</sup> *τοδunnýrre*, V.  
<sup>47</sup> *-nerre*, B.    <sup>48</sup> *Bi*, O.    <sup>49</sup> *ρύρτε*, H.; *ρύρτε*, O.    <sup>50</sup> *ὄφ δραcán*, H.  
<sup>51</sup> *acænned*, H. B.    <sup>52</sup> *rcolde*, B.    <sup>53</sup> *oñ*, H.    <sup>54</sup> *upearden*, O.;  
*ύρονpearðon*, H.    <sup>55</sup> *múntúm*, H.; *mute*, O.    <sup>56</sup> *beapepúm*, H.

## CLXXXV.

Deos pýr̄t þe<sup>1</sup> man colocyñþyr̄ azr̄ma þ̄ yr̄ cucurbita  
azr̄er̄tyr̄ þe<sup>2</sup> man eac<sup>3</sup> fr̄uzillam nemneþ heo eal f̄ra  
oðer̄ cýr̄fætte<sup>4</sup> rið þa eorðan<sup>5</sup> hýre telzran<sup>6</sup> to-  
brædeþ<sup>7</sup> ȝ heo<sup>8</sup> haƿað leaƿ cucumeƿe zelice ȝ  
toſlitene ȝ heo haƿaþ þær̄tm ȝineƿealtne ȝ býterne ȝe  
ýf to nýmenne<sup>9</sup> to þam tīman þonne he æfter hīȝ  
ȝr̄ennyȝre<sup>10</sup> fealpað.<sup>11</sup>

Rið innoðer̄ ar̄týrunȝe ȝenim þýȝer̄<sup>12</sup> þær̄tmeȝ  
hneȝcnýȝre<sup>13</sup> inneƿearde butan<sup>14</sup> þam cýrn̄lun tpeȝea<sup>15</sup>  
peneȝa<sup>16</sup> ȝer̄ih̄te on h̄ðan<sup>17</sup> beoȝe ȝecnucude<sup>18</sup> ȝýle  
ðr̄incan hýt ar̄týreþ<sup>19</sup> þone innoð.

---

<sup>1</sup> þa, B.	<sup>2</sup> þa, B. H.	<sup>3</sup> eac, H.	<sup>4</sup> -fætte, H. B.
<sup>5</sup> eorðann, V.	<sup>6</sup> telzra, B.	<sup>7</sup> -brædeð, B.	<sup>8</sup> he, V.
<sup>9</sup> nūmene, H.	<sup>10</sup> -neȝre, B.	<sup>11</sup> fealupað, H. B.	<sup>12</sup> þýȝer̄, H.
<sup>13</sup> -neȝre, B.	<sup>14</sup> buton, B.	<sup>15</sup> -lum tpeȝira, H.; tpeȝra, B.	
<sup>16</sup> pæneȝa, B.	<sup>17</sup> h̄ðon, H.	<sup>18</sup> ȝecnocode, B.	<sup>19</sup> -pað, B.

*Colocynth.*<sup>a</sup> CLXXXV.*Cucumis  
colocynthis.*

1. This wort, which is named *κολοκυνθίς ἀγρία*, that is, *cucurbita agrestis*, *wild gourd*, which is also named *frigilla*,<sup>b</sup> just as another gourd spreadeth abroad its stems upon the earth, and it hath leaves like the cucumber, and deeply cut (*lobed and serrated*), and it hath a spherical fruit and bitter, which is to be gathered at the time when it is turning its greenness to fallow.

2. For stirring of the inwards, take the inward neshness of this fruit, without the kernels, by weight of two pennies; give it, pounded in lithe beer to be drunk; it stirreth the inwards.

---

<sup>a</sup> Our text is originally from Dioskor., iv. 178. Not figured in MS. V.

<sup>b</sup> *Frigilla*, gl. Laud, 567, fol. 60 c, also.

---

ΣΑΛΑΔ<sup>1</sup> ΔΑΕΤ ΑΕΓΥΡτα cýninç<sup>2</sup> ιδραρτιυ<sup>3</sup> πæŕ  
 hátēn<sup>4</sup> octauiano þam caŕere hiŕ ꝑreonde<sup>5</sup> hælo<sup>6</sup>  
 bodade<sup>7</sup> þýŕŕum<sup>8</sup> poŕdum þuŕ cpeðende . Monēzum<sup>9</sup>  
 biŕenum<sup>10</sup> ic eom Ʒepiŕ þinŕa mæŕena<sup>11</sup> Ʒ ŕnýtŕo Ʒ  
 hpæþere<sup>12</sup> ic<sup>13</sup> .pene þ þu næŕŕe to ðuŕ mýcleŕ<sup>14</sup>  
 mæŕner læcedomum become ſpýlcum .<sup>15</sup> ŕpa ic Ʒepŕeŕn<sup>16</sup>  
 ða ŕe ŕŕam æŕcolapio ŕeŕdon . Ic<sup>17</sup> þ þa ŕoŕ ðinŕe  
 cýððe . Ʒ þe ŕeopðne piŕte þýŕeŕ to Ʒepitanne þ ýŕ  
 be pýlðeoŕa<sup>18</sup> læce epæŕtum . ſpa þ pel Ʒesæð ýŕ.<sup>19</sup>

*Medicina de taxone. I.*

Sum ŕýþeŕŕete nýtēn iŕ þ ŕe nemnað taxonem þ  
 ýŕ hŕoc<sup>20</sup> on ençliŕc<sup>21</sup> Ʒeŕoh þ ðeop Ʒ him þonne of  
 epicum þa tēþ of áðó<sup>22</sup> þa þe he mæŕte hæbbe Ʒ þuŕ  
 cpeð . on naman þæŕ ælmihtizan<sup>23</sup> Ʒoðeŕ ic þe ofŕlea<sup>24</sup> Ʒ  
 þe þine tēþ of abeate . Ʒ þonne hý ŕýððan on limum<sup>25</sup>  
 hpæŕle beŕinð . Ʒ on Ʒolde ofþe on ŕeolŕŕe<sup>26</sup> beŕýŕe þ  
 hio<sup>27</sup> ne mæŕen<sup>28</sup> þinum lice æthŕunan<sup>29</sup> haŕa mið þe  
 ðonne ne ŕceþþeð<sup>30</sup> þe . ne tunçol .<sup>31</sup> ne haçol . ne  
 ŕŕŕanç ŕtoŕum . né ýŕel man . ne polbeŕendeŕ áŕiht .

<sup>1</sup> hep SALAD, H.    <sup>2</sup> cýninç, B.    <sup>3</sup> þe egypta þe idpartuf; so O.  
 opens. Iapartus, Lat. MS. Harl. 4986.    <sup>4</sup> hátēn, H.    <sup>5</sup> ꝑreonda, B.;  
 frunde, O.    <sup>6</sup> hæle, B.    <sup>7</sup> bodobe, H.    <sup>8</sup> þiŕū, B.    <sup>9</sup> monçū, B.;  
 monizum, H.    <sup>10</sup> biŕnū, B.    <sup>11</sup> mæŕna, B.    <sup>12</sup> hpæðŕe, B.  
<sup>13</sup> ic, H.    <sup>14</sup> myceleŕ, H.    <sup>15</sup> ŕpýlee ic, H., on erasure.    <sup>16</sup> Ʒe-  
 ŕŕenç, B.; Ʒepŕæçn, H.    <sup>17</sup> Ic, H.    <sup>18</sup> pýlðeoŕa, B.    <sup>19</sup> This  
 sentence is incomplete, a verb is wanting, as ŕende, ŕpŕce.    <sup>20</sup> hŕoc, H.  
<sup>21</sup> ençliŕc, H.    <sup>22</sup> áðó H.    <sup>23</sup> namán ælmihtizet, H.    <sup>24</sup> ofŕlea, B.  
<sup>25</sup> -nūm claðe, then omitting four words, H.    <sup>26</sup> ŕeolŕŕe, H.

## PAPYRIENSIS.

1. They say that a king of the Egyptians, Idpartus he was highten, boded *or sent a message of health* to the Cæsar Octavianus, his friend, thus queathing *or saying*: “By many examples I am aware of thy virtues and prudence, and yet I ween that thou never camest to know leechdoms of thus mickle main, *or such as I learn are those which we obtained from Æsculapius.* I then make it known for thine instruction, and for that I wist thee worthy of this, to wit, that is, of leechcrafts of wild deer *or wild beasts;*” as far as it is well said.

*Drawing of a brock. 1.*

2. There is a four-footed neat, which we name taxonem,<sup>a</sup> that is brock in English; catch that deer, and do off the teeth from him *while yet quick or alive*, those which he hath biggest, and thus say: In the name of<sup>b</sup> . . . I thee slay, and beat thy teeth off thee; and then subsequently wind them up in a linen rail *or garment*, and work them in gold or in silver, that they may not touch thy body: have them with thee, then shall scathe thee neither heavenly body, nor hail, nor strong storm, nor evil man, nor

<sup>a</sup> In mediæval Latin ;=Italian, Tasso ; *a gray, a brocke, a badger* (Florio) ; French, Taisson ; Spanish, Tejon.

<sup>b</sup> There is no need to imitate the irreverence of the text.

<sup>27</sup> hi, B.

<sup>28</sup> maçon, B.

<sup>29</sup> -hpínan, B.

<sup>30</sup> ꝛæððeð, B.

<sup>31</sup> tungal, H.



ne þe ænigef<sup>1</sup> yfeleſ onhrine<sup>2</sup> deſeþ . oððe ƿýf þe<sup>3</sup>  
 hræc yfeleſ bið hraþe hýt býð toſliten . ƿra þær  
 abbdiaſ ƿýrdelſ þær ƿitegan . Nim þonne þone ƿrýþran<sup>4</sup>  
 foſ þone ƿurðran<sup>5</sup> ðiſſum<sup>6</sup> ƿorðum ƿ þuſ cpeþ . on  
 naman þær hriſendenan ƿodeſ . ic<sup>7</sup> þe nime to læce-  
 dome . þonne on ƿra hƿýlcum ƿeſhte oððe ƿeſehte  
 ƿra ðu biſt<sup>8</sup> riſeſæſt . ƿ þu þ ƿeðriſeſt . ƿiſ þu  
 ðone<sup>9</sup> foſ mid þe haſaſt . mid hiſ ƿelýnde ƿmýne<sup>10</sup>  
 þa hoſſ þa þe ƿýn<sup>11</sup> on feoſne<sup>12</sup> oþþe on ænigſe adle  
 hio him ƿram ahýldeþ<sup>13</sup> ƿ hiſeſ tid him oſeſ býð .  
 ƿ þeah hýt mýcel adl ƿý hraþe heo on ƿeƿ ƿeſiteþ .

ƿænſ<sup>14</sup> hýt blod ƿýþ lýtlum ƿealte hoſſum ƿ  
 mulum ƿ ælcum ƿþeſſetum neate<sup>15</sup> þe on ƿole ƿinnen<sup>16</sup>  
 oþþe on ænigum yfele<sup>17</sup> ðo þurh hoſſ on muð æfteſ  
 þær deoſeſ nihte ƿ eſne ýmb þneo niht hýt<sup>18</sup> beoð hale .  
 Ðiſ hſægen ƿeſeð on þrim ƿeſtrum<sup>19</sup> eleſ on niſon<sup>20</sup>  
 croccan oð þ ƿrýðða ðæl ƿý bepeallen ƿætelſa . ƿ heald  
 hýt ƿiſ hſa ƿý on heafoð ƿſæce aſteſ bæþe ƿmýne<sup>21</sup>  
 mid on þrim nýhtum<sup>22</sup> he býð ƿehæled .<sup>23</sup> ƿ ƿra eac<sup>24</sup>  
 þa ƿeſ . ƿ þeah man ƿý on hƿýlcne unƿependenðlicne<sup>25</sup>  
 adle ƿ unhalpendlicne .<sup>26</sup> ƿeo ƿiſe hine hæled ƿ lacnað .  
 Nim hiſ hiſne to ðæl ƿ beðealſ<sup>27</sup> æt þam ýmbhſýſſe-  
 tum þinſa landſemæra . ƿ þinſa buſhſtaðola ƿ þa  
 heoſtan<sup>28</sup> æt þinum buſhſgeatum behele .<sup>29</sup> þonne þu  
 ƿ þine beoð alýſde hale to ƿeſanne<sup>30</sup> ƿ ham to

<sup>1</sup> ænigef, B.      <sup>2</sup> anſýnene, H.; onſýne, B.      <sup>3</sup> þe, V. B. omit.  
<sup>4</sup> ƿrýþran, H.      <sup>5</sup> ƿurð ƿán, H.      <sup>6</sup> þyſſu, B.      <sup>7</sup> ic, H.      <sup>8</sup> The  
 construction required þu biſt twice, but not so in MSS.; ƿmle, inserted in  
 margin, H.; ƿrá, B.      <sup>9</sup> ðon, V.      <sup>10</sup> ƿmýra, B.      <sup>11</sup> ƿýn, B.      <sup>12</sup> feoſne, B.  
<sup>13</sup> áh-, H.      <sup>14</sup> ƿænſe, H. B.      <sup>15</sup> néate, B.      <sup>16</sup> ƿunien, H.  
<sup>17</sup> ýfele, B.      <sup>18</sup> hiſ, B.      <sup>19</sup> ƿeſtrum, B.      <sup>20</sup> niſu, B.      <sup>21</sup> ƿmýra, B.  
<sup>22</sup> oþþum nihteſne, H., the latter word having been tampered with.  
<sup>23</sup> ƿehæled, B.      <sup>24</sup> eác, H.      <sup>25</sup> -ðeðl-, H.      <sup>26</sup> -ƿænð-, H.  
<sup>27</sup> -ðeſſ, H. B.      <sup>28</sup> heoſte, B.      <sup>29</sup> behela, B.      <sup>30</sup> ƿeſanne, B.

aught of pestilential, nor shall the touch of any evil damage thee, or if somewhat of evil be to thee, rathely it shall be torn asunder, as was the girdle of Obadiah<sup>a</sup> the prophet. Then take the right fore foot with these words, and thus say: In the name of the . . . . I take thee for a leechdom; then in whatsoever conflict or fight thou shalt be, *then* thou shalt be victorious, and thou shalt do well in it, if thou hast the foot with thee. With his suet smear the horses which are in a fever, or in any ailment; it shall retire from them, and the hour of life shall be prolonged to them,<sup>b</sup> and though it be a mickle ailment, quickly it shall depart away.

BROCK.  
Art. i.

3. Mingle his blood with a little salt for horses and mules, and any four-footed neat which are struggling with pestilence, or with any evil; put it by means of a horn on the deers (*beasts*) mouth, and so for about three nights; they will be hale. Seethe his brain in three sextarii of oil in a new crock, till that the third part be boiled away; bottle off, and preserve it. If any one be troubled with head-racking pain after the bath, smear him therewith for three nights; he will be healed. And so also the feet. And though a man be in any chronic<sup>c</sup> and incurable disease, this manner will heal and cure him. Take his liver, divide it, and delve it down at the turnings round of thy land boundaries, and of thy borough wall foundations,<sup>d</sup> and hide the heart at thy borough

<sup>a</sup> Jeremiah? chap. xiii. Not in the Latin.

<sup>b</sup> "Dumtaxat si uita superet," Latin. *If they are not downright dead.* The not very clear Saxon text does not say that, at least.

<sup>c</sup> "Comitali morbo," Latin.

<sup>d</sup> "Circa fundus," Latin.

cýrrenne<sup>1</sup> eall pol býþ apez artyred . y þ ær zedon  
 pær nahc rceþþeð .<sup>2</sup> y býþ lýtel rreene<sup>3</sup> fram fyre .<sup>4</sup>  
 Cup ýr eac<sup>5</sup> þ hır hýð ır brýce<sup>6</sup> hundum y eallum<sup>7</sup>  
 rıþerretum nýtenum rıð polez zepınne on to donne  
 hafa þære<sup>8</sup> hýde<sup>9</sup> fellrıcceo<sup>10</sup> on þınum rceon .<sup>11</sup> ne  
 zerelezt<sup>12</sup> þu zepın on þınum rotum ðu halzırta  
 caere . ıc<sup>13</sup> rýlle þ ðu zelýre . þ hır rıð deop<sup>14</sup> pell  
 rremað<sup>15</sup> zır þu þınum clænıunz dazum þer<sup>16</sup> þu  
 rrepeft<sup>17</sup> zeonð earðan ýmbhrýrft<sup>18</sup> hýr rreære<sup>19</sup> ze-  
 roden eterft y rızezt hýt býþ zod þe y þınum  
 reorıudum .<sup>20</sup>

Gır hram hræt ýrelez zedon bıð þ he<sup>21</sup> ne mæze  
 hýr rýnlırta brucan . reoðe þonne hır rreallan<sup>22</sup> on  
 ýnıendum rýlle rreære . y on hunıze y ðıcze þonne  
 rreztende þrı<sup>23</sup> dazar rona he bıð zebeteð .<sup>24</sup>

Arts 5, 6, 7, 8,  
 are thus placed  
 in the MSS., but  
 are not in the  
 Latin, and do  
 not belong to  
 the badger.

Rıð bloder rreþran . þonne eallum mannum sý reo-  
 rontýne nıhta eald mona æfter rınnan rretl zanze ær  
 monan urrıne<sup>25</sup> cýme to þam rreope þe man hatez  
 morbeam y of ðam nım æppel mıð þırre rýnrıran  
 handa . mıð rram rınzıum þ ır mıð þuman<sup>26</sup> y  
 mıð<sup>27</sup> hrınz rınzıe hrıtne<sup>28</sup> æppel þe þonne zýt<sup>29</sup> ne  
 readıze ahefe hýne þonne urr .<sup>30</sup> y urr arır<sup>31</sup> he bıð  
 bruce to<sup>32</sup> ðam ureran ðæle þer lichaman .<sup>33</sup> Eft do  
 hýne adune y on lut<sup>34</sup> he bıð behefe to ðam neoðran<sup>35</sup>  
 ðæle þer lichoman<sup>36</sup> ær ðon<sup>37</sup> þu þýfne æppel nıme.

<sup>1</sup> cýpanne, H.    <sup>2</sup> rceþþeð, H. B.    <sup>3</sup> rreæne, H. B.    <sup>4</sup> reze, H.  
<sup>5</sup> eac, H.    <sup>6</sup> An erasure, brýce omitted, H.    <sup>7</sup> ealðúm, H.  
<sup>8</sup> þare, B.    <sup>9</sup> hýde, V. omits.    <sup>10</sup> -rıcce, B.    <sup>11</sup> rceón, B.  
<sup>12</sup> zerelezt, H.    <sup>13</sup> ıc, H.    <sup>14</sup> rıðeór, H.    <sup>15</sup> rreamað, H.    <sup>16</sup> þar, B.  
<sup>17</sup> rrepeft, H.; rreþrft, B.    <sup>18</sup> hrýrft, H.    <sup>19</sup> rreære, B.    <sup>20</sup> H. adds  
 zıll; rreıudum, B.    <sup>21</sup> hc, B.    <sup>22</sup> rreallan, B.    <sup>23</sup> þrı, B.  
<sup>24</sup> No further goes the Latin "de taxone."    <sup>25</sup> úp-, H.    <sup>26</sup> þuman, B.;  
 mıð hır þuman, H.    <sup>27</sup> mıð hır, H.    <sup>28</sup> hrıtne, B.    <sup>29</sup> zıt, B.  
<sup>30</sup> úpp, H.    <sup>31</sup> árır, H.; up arır, B.    <sup>32</sup> to, H., interlined.

gates; then thou and thine shall be released<sup>a</sup> in health to go about and home to return; all pestilence shall be driven away, and what was ere done shall naught scathe, and there shall be little mischief from fire. Known also it is that his hide is useful to hounds, and to all four-footed neat, to put upon them *as a preservative* against the peril of pestilence. Have fell pieces of the hide on thy shoes; thou shall never feel distress in thy feet, thou holiest Cæsar! I will that thou shouldst believe that this wild deer benefits well, if thou on thy cleansing days, where thou travellest through earths circumference, eatest his flesh sodden, and partakest of it; it shall be good to thee and to thy hosts.<sup>b</sup>

BROCK.  
Art. i.

4. If to any one anything of evil has been done,<sup>1</sup> so<sup>1</sup> By a knot. that he may not enjoy his lusts, then seethe a coillon of the brock in running spring water and in honey, and let him partake of it, fasting for three days; soon he will be mended.

5. <sup>c</sup> For flux of blood; when to all men the moon is seventeen nights old, after *the* setting of *the* sun, ere the uprising of the moon, come to the tree which is hight morbeam, *or mulberry tree*, and from it take an apple, *that is, a berry*, with thy left hand with two fingers, that is, with the thumb and the ring finger, a white apple *or berry*, which as yet is not ruddy; then lift him up, and up arise; this is useful for the upper part of the body. Again put it down, and lout down over it; it is behoveful for the nether part

<sup>a</sup> Per quam tu ire et redire soles. Our text interprets solveris.

<sup>b</sup> Varies from the Latin.

<sup>c</sup> Not in the Latin, MS. Harl. 4986, nor ed. 1538.

<sup>33</sup> þam hehoman, H.    <sup>34</sup> lút, H. B.    <sup>35</sup> næoðerþan, H.; nýðerþan, B.  
<sup>36</sup> -haman B.    <sup>37</sup> ep þonne, H.

Cƿeð þonne þaƿ ƿorð • aƿƿ • aƿƿ • aƿƿ • ƿƿaƿaƿe ƿoƿe  
 ƿƿoƿƿaƿam • emoƿiƿaƿiam ƿaƿtoƿaƿi • oƿum teƿeƿ<sup>1</sup>  
 ƿtaƿeƿ • þonne þu þaƿ ƿorð ƿeƿeƿeƿen hæbbe • ƿenim  
 þone æƿƿel ƿ hine þonne beƿiƿð on ƿeolc ƿeaðum<sup>2</sup>  
 ƿoðƿebbe • ƿ ƿeoð þonne eƿt mið ƿceate oðƿeƿ ƿoð-  
 ƿebbeƿ ƿ beheald þ þeƿ læcedom ne hƿine ne ƿæteƿeƿ  
 ne eorðan þonne neaðþeaƿƿ<sup>3</sup> ƿý ƿ ƿe uƿeƿa ðæl þæƿ  
 lichoman<sup>4</sup> on æniƿum ƿaƿe • oððe on eaƿƿeƿum<sup>5</sup>  
 ƿeƿƿiƿce ƿƿið on þone andƿihtaƿ<sup>6</sup> ƿýƿ hýt ƿý on þam  
 neoðƿan<sup>7</sup> ðæle ƿƿið on þa ƿambe.

ƿið ƿiƿeƿ ƿleƿƿan ƿenim þone camb þe heo ana hýƿe  
 heaƿoð mið cemðe<sup>8</sup> ƿ næniƿ<sup>9</sup> man æƿi mið cemðe<sup>10</sup> ne  
 æƿteƿ cembe<sup>11</sup> Under ðam tƿeoƿe moƿbeame cembe<sup>11</sup>  
 þæƿ<sup>12</sup> hýƿe ƿeax<sup>13</sup> þ þæƿ<sup>14</sup> on þam camb<sup>15</sup> ƿeƿoðƿe  
 ƿeƿomniƿe ƿ aho<sup>16</sup> on uƿƿtandenðe tƿiƿ þæƿ moƿ-  
 beameƿ ƿ eƿt ýmb hƿile clæne hi<sup>17</sup> toƿeƿomniƿe ƿ  
 ƿehealde<sup>18</sup> þ hýƿe bið læcedom þæƿe<sup>19</sup> ðe hýƿe heaƿoð  
 þæƿ<sup>20</sup> cembeƿ.<sup>21</sup>

Eƿt ƿiƿ heo ƿýlle þ ðæt hýƿe bloðƿýne cýme to  
 cembe<sup>22</sup> eƿt hýƿe heaƿoð under moƿbeame ƿ þ ƿeax  
 þe on þam camb<sup>23</sup> cleoƿiƿe<sup>23</sup> ƿomniƿe.<sup>24</sup> ƿ ðo on anne<sup>25</sup>  
 telðƿan ðe ƿý adune<sup>26</sup> ƿeƿýƿeƿeð ƿ ƿeƿamniƿe<sup>27</sup> eƿt þ  
 hýƿe býþ læcedom.

ƿýƿ ðu ƿýlle þ ƿiƿ sý ƿeclænƿoð þe næƿƿe mihta  
 clene<sup>28</sup> beon<sup>29</sup> ƿýƿe hýƿe ƿealƿe oƿ<sup>30</sup> þam ƿeaxe ƿ hit  
 æt hƿeƿo aðƿiƿ<sup>31</sup> ƿ ðo on hýƿe lic<sup>32</sup> þonne býþ heo  
 ƿeclænƿoð.

<sup>1</sup> æƿeƿtaƿeƿ, H.; æƿeƿtaƿeƿ, B.      <sup>2</sup> -ðan, H.      <sup>3</sup> neot, H.,  
 understand ne æt-.      <sup>4</sup> lic-, H.; -haman, B.      <sup>5</sup> -ƿoð-, B.  
<sup>6</sup> -ƿlaƿan, H.      <sup>7</sup> nýþeƿan, B.      <sup>8</sup> cæðe, H.      <sup>9</sup> mænig, H.,  
 comically.      <sup>10</sup> cæmðe, H. B.      <sup>11</sup> cæmðe, B., twice.      <sup>12</sup> þaƿ, B.  
<sup>13</sup> ƿeƿ, B.      <sup>14</sup> þaƿ, B.      <sup>15</sup> cæmbe, H. B.      <sup>16</sup> ahó, B.; áho, H.  
<sup>17</sup> hi, V.      <sup>18</sup> ƿehealde, B.      <sup>19</sup> þaƿe, B.      <sup>20</sup> þaƿ, B.      <sup>21</sup> cæmbeð, B.;  
 cæm, H., half a word.      <sup>22</sup> cæmbe, H. B.      <sup>23</sup> clýƿiƿe, B.      <sup>24</sup> ƿom, H.,

of the body. Ere thou take this apple *or berry*, say these words: ἄψ, ἄψ, ἄψ, ὡς φάρμακον αἶρω σε πρὸς πᾶσαν αἰμορραγίαν παντὸς αἵματος πᾶν τε αἰμοσταγές.<sup>a</sup> When thou hast said these words, take the apple *or fruit*, and then wind it up in a fine purple cloth, and then bag it again in a piece of some other fine linen, and have a care that this leechdom touch neither water nor earth. When there is need, and the upper part of the body labours in any sore, or any difficulties, bind *it* upon the forehead; if it is on the nether part, bind it on the wamb.

6. Ad mulieris fluxum. Take the comb with which she alone combed her head, and with which no other man has combed nor shall comb. Under the tree morbeam, there let her comb her hair; let her gather what is lost in the comb, and hang it on an upstanding twig of the morbeam, and again after a while, when clean, let her gather it from the twig and preserve it. That shall be a leechdom for her, for the one who there combeth her head.

7. At si hoc optaverit, ut menstrua fluant, let her comb her head again under the mulberry tree, and let her collect the hair that cleaveth upon the comb, and let her place it on a twig which is turned downwards, and let her collect it again; that is her leechdom.

8. If thou will that a woman be cleansed, who never might be clean, work her a salve from the hair, and dry it somewhat, and put it on her body; then shall she be cleansed.

<sup>a</sup> The words πρὸς πᾶσαν αἰμορραγίαν are clearly right. It was my duty to attempt to read the rest.

omitting half the word. <sup>25</sup> ænne, B. <sup>26</sup> adúne, B. <sup>27</sup> -ran-, H., carelessly. <sup>28</sup> clæne, H. B. <sup>29</sup> beón, H. <sup>30</sup> ór, H. <sup>31</sup> ἄδρις, H. <sup>32</sup> líc, H.

## II. Medicina de ceruo. [MS. O.]

ƿiþ næðran<sup>1</sup> ȝlite . heortef hoȝn haƿað mæȝen  
ælcne ƿætan to adriȝenne .<sup>2</sup> ƿor þam hiȝ man bꝛuceþ  
on eaȝrealfe.<sup>3</sup>

ƿiþ heaƿoð ȝape heortef hoȝneȝ axan<sup>4</sup> ƿiþ ƿeneȝa<sup>5</sup>  
ȝeƿæȝe<sup>6</sup> ðriuce<sup>7</sup> nim anne<sup>8</sup> ȝeſteȝ ƿineȝ ȝ ƿeȝen  
ƿæteȝef nim þæȝ æȝhȝylce ðæȝe ȝcenc<sup>9</sup> ƿulne ȝ ðriuce  
þeȝ ðriuce eac<sup>10</sup> ƿambe ȝaȝ ȝehaþeƿað.

ƿiþ toþa ƿaȝunȝe heortef hoȝn ȝebæȝneð ȝ ȝecnucoð  
þa teð ȝeȝȝimeþ ȝiȝ hiȝ man ƿiȝlice bꝛuceð.<sup>11</sup>

ƿið ƿiȝef ƿleȝȝan heortef hoȝn to ðuȝte ȝebeaten  
ȝ<sup>12</sup> ðriuce on ƿine ȝona hiȝ<sup>13</sup> hȝþ ȝel.

ƿið ƿȝȝmaȝ to eƿellenne<sup>14</sup> heortef hoȝn ȝebæȝneðne  
ðriuce on haȝum<sup>15</sup> ƿæteȝe þa ƿȝȝmaȝ he æƿelleð ȝ  
úte aƿeȝȝeþ.<sup>16</sup>

Næðran eac<sup>17</sup> to acƿellanne<sup>18</sup> nim þæȝ hoȝneȝ  
acxan<sup>19</sup> ȝ ſteð þæȝ hi ȝȝn hi<sup>20</sup> ƿleð ȝona on ƿeȝ.

ƿið ƿiȝa eaȝoðnȝſum<sup>21</sup> þaȝ uncyȝte ȝȝeȝaȝ haȝað  
hȝȝtem ceȝniȝam . heortef hoȝneȝ þæȝ ſmæleȝtan  
ðuȝteȝ<sup>22</sup> bꝛuce þȝȝ<sup>23</sup> ðaȝaȝ on ƿineȝ ðriuce ȝiȝ he<sup>24</sup>  
ƿeȝoȝȝ ȝȝ ðriuce þonne on ƿeaȝnum ƿæteȝe . þ þið  
ȝoð læceȝeȝeȝ.

ƿiþ miȝtan ȝape heortef hoȝn ȝebæȝneðne þiȝȝe on  
ȝeȝȝettum ðriuce .<sup>25</sup> he þa miȝtan adriȝeð . ȝ þ ȝaȝ on  
ƿeȝ aȝȝȝeþ.<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> næðrán, H.    <sup>2</sup> -ȝȝ-, B.; áðr-, H.    <sup>3</sup> æȝȝ-, H.    <sup>4</sup> hóȝneȝ  
áxan, H.    <sup>5</sup> ƿæneȝa, H. B.    <sup>6</sup> ȝeƿæȝe, B.    <sup>7</sup> ðriuce, H.  
<sup>8</sup> anne, B.    <sup>9</sup> ȝcenc, B.    <sup>10</sup> þæs ðriuce eac, H.    <sup>11</sup> bꝛuceð, B.  
<sup>12</sup> H. omits ȝ; but V. B. accept it.    <sup>13</sup> hȝȝe, B.; πρὸς τὸ σημαίνμενον.  
<sup>14</sup> acƿ-, H.    <sup>15</sup> háȝū, B.    <sup>16</sup> úte aȝȝȝeð, B.    <sup>17</sup> eac, H.  
<sup>18</sup> -lenne, H.    <sup>19</sup> axan, H. B.    <sup>20</sup> þaȝ hiȝ ȝȝn hiȝ, B.  
<sup>21</sup> eaȝoð-, V.; -neȝȝū, B.    <sup>22</sup> ðúſteȝ, B.    <sup>23</sup> þȝȝ, B.    <sup>24</sup> heo,  
more properly.    <sup>25</sup> ðriuce, B.    <sup>26</sup> ȝeȝȝȝeð, B.

*Painting of a hart.* II.

1. Against bite of snake; <sup>a</sup> a harts horn hath main *or power* to dry up every wet; hence it is used for an eye salve.

2. Against sore of head, drink by weight of five pennies <sup>b</sup> of ashes of harts horn; take one sextarius of wine, and two of water; take of this every day a cup full, and drink this drink. It also restraineth <sup>c</sup> sore of wamb.

3. Against wagging of teeth, harts horn burnt and pounded steadyeth the teeth, if one wisely useth it.

4. Ad mulieris fluxum. Harts horn beaten to a dust, let her drink it in wine; soon she shall be well.

5. For worms, to kill them, drink burnt harts horn in hot water; it killeth and casteth out the worms.

6. Also to quell snakes, take ashes of the horn, and spread *them* where *the snakes* are; they soon flee away.

7. For the difficulties of women; this disorder <sup>d</sup> the Greeks hight *ὑστερικὴ πνίξις*, use the smallest dust of harts horn for three days in a drink of wine; if she be feverish, then let her drink it in warm water. That is a good leechcraft.

8. For sore of milt, take burnt harts horn in a sweetened drink; it shall dry up the milt, and put far away the sore.

---

<sup>a</sup> This title is in the MS. G., Latin: "Ad omnes homines;" "humores," ed. 1538.

<sup>b</sup> "Dragmam unam," Lat.

<sup>c</sup> "Sedat," Lat.

<sup>d</sup> "Nequissimi Græci," Lat., MS. G. But nequissimum uitium was the reading of ed. 1538.



Þið teter heortef horn<sup>1</sup> zebærnedne menz<sup>2</sup> þið  
ececð ʒmýre<sup>3</sup> mið<sup>4</sup> þam hræðlice him cýmeþ bót.

Eft þið teter of andrlitan tó donne<sup>5</sup> heortef horn  
zebærnedne menz<sup>6</sup> þið ele ʒmýre<sup>7</sup> ʒ þonne þ be-  
ðruʒud<sup>8</sup> sý eft þu hit ʒemra . do þiʒ on ʒunnan  
urʒange<sup>9</sup> hræðlice hit hæleþ.

Eft þið þam ýlean heortef<sup>10</sup> horn zebærnedne  
niʒon<sup>11</sup> penega<sup>12</sup> ʒeræʒe do þærto .<sup>13</sup> ʒ ʒerþýrref<sup>14</sup> of  
ʒeolþre ʒýx peniʒa<sup>15</sup> ʒeræʒe . ʒemenz<sup>16</sup> ʒ ʒeznið<sup>17</sup>  
ʒriþe pel ʒ ʒerþre to clýþan . ʒ ʒmýre<sup>18</sup> mið hýt  
hæleþ<sup>19</sup> pel þ ʒár.

Þið cýrnlu patella . þ ýʒ heortef heaʒorþnið<sup>20</sup> ʒif  
þu haʒaft mið þe . nē arifað þe cýrnlu ʒ þa þe ær<sup>21</sup>  
arifo<sup>22</sup> mið hýʒ æthrine . hý<sup>23</sup> on þeʒ ʒeritað.

Þif ʒemanan tó aþeccanne Nim<sup>24</sup> heortef ʒeallan<sup>25</sup>  
ðriʒ ʒýre to duʒte dó hýʒ dæl on þineʒ ðrine .<sup>26</sup> þ  
aþecep<sup>27</sup> þif ʒemanan<sup>28</sup> luʒt.

<sup>29</sup> Þið þ ýlce . nim heortef . ʒeýtel ʒ enuca to duʒte .  
do on þineʒ . ðrine hýt hæleð . þæt ýlce.

Þið næðran bite heortef ʒecýndlimu<sup>30</sup> ðriʒ to  
duʒte . ʒ ʒeðo<sup>31</sup> þoran duʒt þærto<sup>32</sup> þneora peniʒa<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> hor, H., from carelessness.   <sup>2</sup> mænz, H.; mænʒe, B.   <sup>3</sup> ʒmýra, B.  
<sup>4</sup> ðærmið, H.   <sup>5</sup> ðonne, B.   <sup>6</sup> mænz, H.; mænʒe, B.   <sup>7</sup> ʒ  
ʒmýra, B.   <sup>8</sup> beðruncen, B.   <sup>9</sup> súnnan úþ-, H.   <sup>10</sup> héortef, H.  
<sup>11</sup> nýʒón, H.   <sup>12</sup> pænega, H. B.   <sup>13</sup> þar, B.   <sup>14</sup> ʒesþearref, B.  
<sup>15</sup> pænega, H. B.   <sup>16</sup> -mænz, H; -mæʒe, B., so.   <sup>17</sup> ʒnið, B.,  
no ʒe.   <sup>18</sup> ʒmýra, B.   <sup>19</sup> hæleð, B.   <sup>20</sup> héaʒorþnið, H.  
<sup>21</sup> ær, B.   <sup>22</sup> arifo, H.   <sup>23</sup> hýʒ, B.   <sup>24</sup> nim, H.   <sup>25</sup> ʒeallan, B.  
<sup>26</sup> ðrine, H.   <sup>27</sup> aþecep, H.   <sup>28</sup> -nán, H.; -mánan, B.   <sup>29</sup> This  
leechdom is not in V. The stops are in H. given throughout in this  
enigmatic manner.   <sup>30</sup> -leomo, H.   <sup>31</sup> ʒeðo, H.   <sup>32</sup> þar, B.  
<sup>33</sup> pænega, H. B.

9. Against tetter, mingle with vinegar harts horn burnt; smear with that; quickly cometh bote *or amendment* to him.

HART.  
Art. ii.

10. Again, to get a tetter off the face, mingle with oil burnt harts horn; smear, and when that is dried, renew thou it again. Do this at the upgoing of the sun; quickly it healeth.

11. Again, for the same, apply thereto burnt harts horn by weight of nine pennies, and by weight of six pennies of the filing of silver, *that is, of litharge*;<sup>a</sup> mix and rub together very well, and work to a poultice, and smear therewith; it healeth the sore well.

12. Against churnels or kernels, *or swollen glands*, if thou hast with thee the patella,<sup>b</sup> that is, a harts cheek, the churnels will not arise, and those that before arose, at the touch of it, will depart away.

13. Ut coitus appetitus excitetur; sume cervi testiculos, siccatos ad pulverem redige, partemque in vini poculum indito; ita appetitum ad congressum cum muliere excitabis.

14. For that ilk; take a harts sharn, and pound it to dust; put *the dust* into a drink of wine; it will heal that ilk.

*Painting of a snake.*

15. Against bite of adder, dry to dust a harts membra genitalia, and add thereto dust of rose by

<sup>a</sup> Litharge is a gloss in MS. H. ; " Spuma argenti," Lat.

<sup>b</sup> Patella is *knee cap*: the Latin adds, hoc est, genuinum, that is, grinder tooth. Of the signification of heazorpinð, though Lye and Somner give no proofs, no one can have a doubt, who looks at the glossary printed by Somner, p. 70 b, line 12, and reads p. 71 a, line 33, with the necessary correction of ꝥpinð for ꝥpinð; ꝥpinð is in the transcript by Junius, which is the original of the printed text; cf. also Wachter, *zenas · heazaspen*. gl. unpublished, also the Loricæ. Articles 13, 14, are not in the Latin of MS. G.

zēpæge on<sup>1</sup> ðrince ȝ þicege on dæge ꝛearþlice<sup>2</sup> ꝛe  
ðrenc<sup>3</sup> hæleþ næðran bite.

Þið ꝛeðe ȝ ꝛorȝebinde heortes hæp<sup>4</sup> beoð ꝛiðe  
zode mid to ꝛmeocanne ꝛiꝛmannum.

Þið ꝛiꝛes zeeacnunȝe ban bið ꝛunden on heortes  
heortan hꝛilum<sup>5</sup> on hꝛiꝛe ꝥ ýlce<sup>6</sup> hýt zezearpað<sup>7</sup>  
zif ðu ꝥ bān on ꝛiꝛmanner eapm ahehft<sup>8</sup> zepꝛiðerȝ  
ꝛearþlice hꝛæþe<sup>9</sup> heo zeeacnað.

Þið innoþa ꝛꝛæce ȝ zif zebind men býþ heortes  
meapꝛh zemýltes<sup>10</sup> ꝛýle him on þearmum þætere hꝛæð-  
lice hýt hæleþ.

Þið næðrena<sup>11</sup> aꝛliȝenȝe<sup>12</sup> heortes meapꝛh<sup>13</sup> zebæpned  
oð ꝥ hýt ꝛmeoce oþþe þu hit mid þe hæbbe hit  
aꝛliȝeþ ða næðran.

Þið laðum lælum<sup>14</sup> ȝ þommum<sup>15</sup> heortes ꝛmeoro<sup>16</sup>  
zemýltes<sup>17</sup> ȝ mid oftorȝcýllum<sup>18</sup> zecnocud<sup>19</sup> ȝ zemenȝed<sup>20</sup>  
ȝ to reafre zedon ȝ onȝereted<sup>20</sup> þundorlice hýt hæleþ.

### III. Medicina de wlpē. [MS. O.]

De uulpe testicu-  
lus eius dexter . .  
tritus et in potu  
superspersus  
amoris est potus  
mulieribus da-  
tus ; et sinister  
uiris. MS. H.  
margin.

Þið ꝛiꝛa eapꝛoðnȝꝛꝛum<sup>21</sup> þe on heora<sup>22</sup> inþerðlicum<sup>23</sup>  
ꝛtorum eapꝛeþu þꝛopriað foxes leoþu<sup>24</sup> ȝ hiꝛ ꝛmeoru<sup>25</sup>  
mid ealdon<sup>26</sup> ele ȝ mid tȝꝛpan þýꝛe him to reafre do  
on<sup>27</sup> ꝛiꝛa ꝛtope hꝛæþe hit þa eapꝛeþu zehæleþ.

Þið heafod ꝛape þam zelice þe hýt heꝛ buꝛan<sup>28</sup>  
zæpeden<sup>29</sup> ýꝛ ꝛmyre<sup>30</sup> ꝥ heafod hýt hæleþ þundorlice.

<sup>1</sup> ón, H.    <sup>2</sup> ȝ ꝛe-, H.    <sup>3</sup> ðrænc, H.; ðrýnc, B.    <sup>4</sup> hæp, B.  
<sup>5</sup> hꝛilū, B.; philum, H., may be suspected of a late date.    <sup>6</sup> þylce, H.,  
carelessness?    <sup>7</sup> -ꝛuð, H.    <sup>8</sup> áhohft, H., ȝ is not given.    <sup>9</sup> hꝛæþe,  
H. B.    <sup>10</sup> næðrán, H.    <sup>11</sup> -ȝce, H. B.    <sup>12</sup> meapꝛ, H.    <sup>13</sup> lælū, B.  
<sup>14</sup> þommum, H.    <sup>15</sup> ꝛmeoro, B.; ꝛmeꝛu, H.    <sup>16</sup> zemýl, H., half a  
word.    <sup>17</sup> ftor-, V.    <sup>18</sup> zecnocod, B.    <sup>19</sup> -mæng-, B.    <sup>20</sup> onȝe-  
rette, H.; with fem. termination?    <sup>21</sup> -neꝛꝛū, B.    <sup>22</sup> hýꝛa, B.  
<sup>23</sup> -þearð-, H.    <sup>24</sup> hoðu, B.; hðu, H.    <sup>25</sup> ꝛmeꝛa, H.; ꝛmeꝛu, B.  
<sup>26</sup> -ðan, H.    <sup>27</sup> ón, H.    <sup>28</sup> buꝛon, H. B.    <sup>29</sup> cpeð, H., *quoth*.  
<sup>30</sup> sꝛnyra, B.

weight of three pennies in a drink, and let *the sick* take of it on *the day*; the drink sharply healeth the adders bite.

HART.  
Art. ii.

16. For strangury and harmful binding,<sup>a</sup> harts hairs are very good for women, to smoke them therewith.

17. For a womans conception, a bone is found in a harts heart, sometimes in its belly; that same effects it; if thou hangest that bone on a womans arm, and tiest it sharply, rathely she conceiveth.

18. For pain of inwards, and if a man have binding or *constipation*,<sup>b</sup> give him a harts marrow melted in warm water; quickly it healeth.

19. For putting of snakes to flight, a harts marrow burnt till it smokes, or do thou have it with thee; it putteth the snakes to flight.

20. For loathly weals and flecks,<sup>c</sup> harts grease melted and pounded with oyster shells, and mixed up, and reduced to a salve, and applied; wonderfully it healeth.

### III. *Painting of a fox.*

1. For troubles of women, who suffer troubles in their inward<sup>d</sup> places, work for them into a salve a foxes limbs and his grease, with old oil and with tar;<sup>e</sup> apply to the womens places; quickly it healeth the troubles.

2. For head sore, smear the head with the like to what is here above said; it healeth wondrously.

<sup>a</sup> "Ad stranguiriam et aborsum. Ex pilis ceruinis suffumigabis, et mulier sanabitur," Lat. MS. G. In the old English text I do not see that sense.

<sup>b</sup> "Ad intestinorum dolorem si turminata fuerint," Lat.; which has not the sense of our text: but *if the bowels be griped*.

<sup>c</sup> "Ad perniones," Lat., *chillblains*.

<sup>d</sup> "Inferioribus," Lat. MS. G.

<sup>e</sup> "Bitumine," Lat. "Loca" is a frequent eufemism.

Þið earþena ƒare eft ƒelice þon<sup>1</sup> þe heƒ buƒan<sup>2</sup> ƒecƒeden iƒ ƒenim þa ýlcan ƒealƒe hluttƒe ðrýpe on þ ƒare ƒundorlice hýt hæleþ.

Þið miltan ƒare ƒoxeƒ lunƒen<sup>3</sup> on<sup>4</sup> hattƒe æƒcan ƒeƒoden.<sup>5</sup> ƒ æƒ ƒecƒucud<sup>6</sup> ƒ to ðƒence<sup>7</sup> ƒeðon þa miltan<sup>8</sup> hýt ƒundorlice ƒehæleþ. ƒƒa ðeþ hýt liƒeƒ þ ýlce.

Þið ƒearƒtan ƒenim ƒoxeƒ ƒceallan<sup>9</sup> ƒeƒnið ƒriþe ofƒ þæƒnið<sup>10</sup> þa ƒearƒtan hƒaþe hýt hý<sup>11</sup> toþƒeƒeþ ƒ on ƒeƒ aþeþ.

Þið neaƒƒƒe ƒƒoƒetunƒe. ƒoxeƒ lunƒen ƒeƒoden ƒ on ƒeƒƒeƒtum ƒine ƒeðon. ƒ ƒeƒealð ƒundorlice hiƒ hæleþ.

Þið ƒare cýƒnlu<sup>12</sup> ƒoxeƒ ƒceallan<sup>13</sup> ƒenim. ƒ ƒnið mið ƒelome hƒaþe hi beoð hale.

Þið ƒomena<sup>14</sup> ƒare ƒoxeƒ ƒína ƒenim ƒ on huniƒe ƒeƒæƒ ƒ ƒnið mið þa ƒoman ƒriþe ofƒ. ƒona him býþ ƒel þæƒ þƒoƒeƒ.

Þið heaƒoð ece ƒenim ƒoxeƒ ƒeƒýnð ýƒƒoh<sup>15</sup> þ heaƒoð utan hƒaþe þæƒ heaƒoðeƒ<sup>16</sup> ƒáƒ býþ aƒeƒ<sup>17</sup> aƒýƒƒeð.

To ƒiƒ þinƒum ƒoxeƒ tæƒleƒ ƒe ýƒemæƒƒa ðæl on eaƒum áhanƒen þu ƒelýƒeƒƒ þ þiƒ ƒƒ to ƒiƒ þinƒum on býƒmæƒ<sup>18</sup> ƒeðon.

Þið liþ aþle ƒenim eƒicenne<sup>19</sup> ƒox ƒ ƒeoð þ þa ban ane beon læƒeð aƒƒiƒe<sup>20</sup> þæƒin<sup>21</sup> ƒelomlice ƒ<sup>22</sup> in ofeƒ þæð ðo he ƒƒa ƒriþe ofƒ. ƒundorlice hiƒ hæleþ ƒ æƒhƒýlce<sup>23</sup> ƒeare. þýƒne<sup>24</sup> ƒultum he him ƒceal<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> þon, H. omits.      <sup>2</sup> buƒon, B.      <sup>3</sup> lucƒen, B.      <sup>4</sup> ón, H.  
<sup>5</sup> ƒeƒoðone, B.      <sup>6</sup> ƒecƒucod, B.      <sup>7</sup> ðƒænce, H.      <sup>8</sup> -ƒán, H.  
<sup>9</sup> ƒcallan, B.      <sup>10</sup> þaƒ, B.      <sup>11</sup> huƒ, B.      <sup>12</sup> ƒaƒelu with ƒe cý over  
written, H.: it would baffle conjecture.      <sup>13</sup> ƒcallan, B.      <sup>14</sup> ƒem-, H.  
<sup>15</sup> ýmb-, H. B.      <sup>16</sup> heaƒbeƒ, H. B.      <sup>17</sup> onƒeƒ, H., an older form.  
<sup>18</sup> abýƒmeƒ, H., crasis of preposition; býƒmeƒ, B.      <sup>19</sup> eƒicne, H.  
<sup>20</sup> ƒ ƒiƒe, H.      <sup>21</sup> þaƒ, B.      <sup>22</sup> ƒ, H. omits.      <sup>23</sup> -hƒyl, H., half a word.  
<sup>24</sup> býƒ, V., but býƒne, B. H.      <sup>25</sup> ƒceal, H.

3. For sore of ears; again, like what is here above said, take the same salve *when* clear; drip it into the ear; wondrously it healeth.

Fox.  
Art. iii.

4. For sore of milt, a foxes lung sodden in hot ash, and pounded before *that*, and reduced to a drink, healeth wonderfully the milt; so doth his liver that ilk.

5. For warts,<sup>a</sup> take a foxes coillon; rub the warts very often therewith; quickly it breaketh them up, and removeth them away.

6. For oppressive hard drawn breathing,<sup>b</sup> a foxes lung sodden, and put into sweetened wine, and administered, wonderfully healeth.

7. For sore churnels,<sup>c</sup> take a foxes coillon, and rub often therewith; soon they will be hole.

8. For sore of fauces, take a foxes sinews,<sup>d</sup> and wet them in honey, and rub the fauces with them oft; soon *the sufferer* will be well of that plague.

9. For head ache, take a foxes naturam; surround the head on the outside; quickly the sore of the head will be banished far away.

10. Ad congressus cum muliere; the extremest end of a foxes tail hung upon the arm; thou believest that this is done for a mockery upon the sacra veneris.<sup>e</sup>

11. For disease of joints, take a living fox, and seethe him till the bones alone be left; let *the man* go down therein frequently, and into another bath; let him do so very oft; wonderfully it healeth; and

<sup>a</sup> "Ad parrotidas," Lat., *glandular swellings about the ears.*

<sup>b</sup> "Ad suspirium," Lat.

<sup>c</sup> "Ad inguinum dolorem." The same mistake in II. 12.

<sup>d</sup> "Renes," Lat.

<sup>e</sup> "Irritamentum ad coitum," Lat. MS. G.

ζεγεαρριαν . ʒ ele do þærto<sup>1</sup> ðonne he hine ʒeoðe ʒ  
 hiʒ þýʒʒum<sup>2</sup> ʒemete to þearfe bʒuce.

ʒið earena ʒape ʒenim ʒoxeʒ<sup>3</sup> ʒeallan menç<sup>4</sup> ʒið ele  
 ðrýʒe on þa earan<sup>5</sup> hýt pel ʒehæleþ.

ʒið eaʒena ðýmnyʒʒe ʒenim ʒoxeʒ<sup>6</sup> ʒeallan ʒe-  
 mençʒeð<sup>7</sup> mið ðoran huniʒe ʒ on eaʒan<sup>8</sup> ʒeðon<sup>9</sup> hýt  
 hæleþ.<sup>10</sup>

ʒið earena ʒape ʒenim ʒoxeʒ<sup>11</sup> ʒelynde ʒemylþeð  
 ðrýʒe on þa earan<sup>12</sup> him cýmð<sup>13</sup> ʒoð hæle.

ʒið ʒot ʒræce ʒif ʒe inneʒa ðæl þæʒ ʒceorʒ<sup>14</sup> býþ  
 ʒixenhýð . ʒ ʒýʒ hit ʒý ʒotaðl ʒmýʒe<sup>15</sup> mið ele þa ʒet  
 hý<sup>16</sup> habbaþ þæʒ þe leohtʒan ʒanʒ.<sup>17</sup>

#### iv. Medicina de lepore. [MS. O.]

ʒið oʒerʒlæpe haran bʒæʒen on ʒine ʒeʒeald to  
 ðʒence<sup>18</sup> ʒunðorlice hýt beteþ.

ʒiþ eaʒena ʒape haran lunʒen onʒeʒeteð ʒ þærto<sup>19</sup>  
 ʒeʒʒiþen þ ʒār býþ ʒehæleð.

ʒið ʒotʒrýlum ʒ ʒceþþum<sup>20</sup> haran lunʒen uʒan<sup>21</sup> on  
 ʒ neoþan<sup>22</sup> toʒeʒʒiþen ʒunðorlice þa ʒonʒaʒ beoð  
 ʒehæleðe.<sup>23</sup>

Ðam ʒiʒum þe him hýʒa beoʒðor losie haran  
 heoʒtan aðʒiʒe ʒ<sup>24</sup> ʒýʒe to ðufte ʒ þʒiððan ðæl  
 ʒecelʒeʒ ðuʒteʒ sýle ðʒuncan ʒeoʒon ðaʒaʒ on ʒeiʒum  
 ʒine.

Ðam þonne þe<sup>25</sup> hýt oʒt oðʒealleþ xxxʒiʒ<sup>26</sup> ðaʒa ʒe  
 on ʒine ʒe on ʒýʒtunʒe.

<sup>1</sup> þar, B.; þærto, H.                   <sup>2</sup> ðýʒum, H. B., more correctly.  
<sup>3</sup> ʒóxes, H.                   <sup>4</sup> mænʒe, B.; mænʒ, H.                   <sup>5</sup> ðæt eape, H., singular  
 number.                   <sup>6</sup> ʒóxeʒ, H.                   <sup>7</sup> -mænʒ-, H. B.                   <sup>8</sup> eaʒon, B.  
<sup>9</sup> do, B., imperative.                   <sup>10</sup> hæleð, B.                   <sup>11</sup> ʒóxeʒ, H.                   <sup>12</sup> -rân, H.  
<sup>13</sup> cýmeð, H.                   <sup>14</sup> ʒceʒ, B.                   <sup>15</sup> ʒmeʒa, B.                   <sup>16</sup> hiʒ, B.                   <sup>17</sup> ʒet, B.,  
 for ganʒ.                   <sup>18</sup> ðʒence, H.                   <sup>19</sup> þar, B.                   <sup>20</sup> scaþðum, H. B.  
<sup>21</sup> uʒon, B.                   <sup>22</sup> niðon, B.                   <sup>23</sup> -leð, H.                   <sup>24</sup> hý for ʒ, H.                   <sup>25</sup> þe  
 þoñ ðe, H.                   <sup>26</sup> ʒiʒ, H. B. omit.

every year he shall prepare himself this support, and let him add oil thereto, when he seetheth him; and let him use in this manner according to his need.

Fox.  
Art. iii.

12. For sore of ears, take a foxes gall; mingle with oil; drip into the ears; it healeth well.

13. For dimness of eyes, take a foxes gall mingled with honey of dumble dore,<sup>a</sup> and applied to the eyes, it healeth.

14. For sore of ears, take foxes loin fat<sup>b</sup> melted; drop it into the ears; good health will come to them.

15. For acute pain of foot, if the inner part of the shoe be vixen hide; and if it be foot addle *or gout*, smear the feet with oil; they will have so much the lighter walk.

*Painting of a hare.* IV.

1. For oversleeping,<sup>c</sup> a hares brain in wine given for a drink; wonderfully it amendeth.

2. For sore of eyes, a hares lung set on and bound fast thereto; the sore will be healed.

3. For foot swellings and scathes, a hares lung bound on above and beneath; wonderfully the steps are healed.

4. <sup>d</sup>For the women, whose burthen *or fetus* perishes, *by abortion*, dry a hares heart, and work it to dust, and a third part of frankincense dust; administer it to be drunk for seven days in clear wine.

5. To them whom this oft befalleth, *administer* for thirty days, either in wine, or in a preparation of worts.

<sup>a</sup> "Cum melle attico," Lat.; read as "attaci" by the Saxon.

<sup>b</sup> "Adeps," Lat.

<sup>c</sup> "Ad submegilos," Lat. This word is rightly interpreted in VIII. 12. Did our author read somniculosos?

<sup>d</sup> The Latin has differences.



Ðonne þam riþum þe æfter beorþne on ŷumum  
ŷtopum ŷrinčen þ̅ ylce ðó<sup>1</sup> to ðrince<sup>2</sup> fæŷtendum on  
pearþumum pætere ŷona hýt býþ gehæled.

Þið eaŷena ðýmnyŷŷe<sup>3</sup> haŷan ŷeallan þið huniŷ  
ŷemencŷeð<sup>4</sup> Ʒ mið ŷermyred þa eaŷan ŷebeorŷiŷeaþ.<sup>5</sup>

Ðam mannum þe ŷrinclunŷe<sup>6</sup> þroþiað<sup>7</sup> haŷan  
lunŷen Ʒ ŷeo hŷer ŷomod ŷemencŷeð<sup>8</sup> Ʒ feoþer  
peneŷa<sup>9</sup> ŷepæŷe myrnan Ʒ ðneora beoþeŷ<sup>10</sup> Ʒ aneŷ  
huniŷef þiŷ ŷceal beon aþylled on ŷoðum eceðe . Ʒ  
ŷýþþan mið ŷerpetton<sup>11</sup> riue ŷepeŷeð . Ʒ æfter þam  
ðrince<sup>12</sup> ŷona hýt hæleþ.<sup>13</sup>

Þið blæðran<sup>14</sup> ŷape haŷan ŷina ŷeðŷýŷeðe Ʒ mið  
ŷealte ŷeþræððe<sup>15</sup> Ʒ ŷehýrŷte ŷceaf<sup>16</sup> on hiŷ ðrinc<sup>17</sup>  
pundorlice hýt hæleþ.<sup>18</sup>

Þið atþorcoppa bite haŷan ŷina ŷeŷýŷe Ʒ hiu ŷýle  
þicŷan<sup>19</sup> eac hýt iŷ æltæpe ŷýf hi mon hŷeape ŷŷýlŷeþ .  
eac<sup>20</sup> þið þlættan hi beoð ŷoðe ŷeŷoðene.

Þiþ ŷeallendum ŷeaxe haŷan þambe ŷeoð oþþe þŷæð  
on þannan on ŷoðum ele ŷmýŷe<sup>21</sup> þ̅ ŷeax Ʒ þ̅ heafoð  
þonne niueþ þ̅ ŷeax<sup>22</sup> to Ʒ ŷeo ŷealf ŷenýðeð þ̅ hýt  
ŷeaxeþ.

To þan þ̅ riþ cenne<sup>23</sup> þæpned cild haŷan hiuþ<sup>24</sup>  
ŷeðŷýŷeð<sup>25</sup> Ʒ ŷeŷceafen<sup>26</sup> oððe ŷeŷniðen on ðrinc ðrin-  
cen butu .<sup>27</sup> ŷiþ þ̅ riþ ana hýt ðrinceþ ðonne cenð<sup>28</sup>  
heo androŷinem ne býþ þ̅ to nahte naþer ne þer ne  
riþ.

<sup>1</sup> þ̅ þæt ðó, H.    <sup>2</sup> ðrýnce, H.    <sup>3</sup> -neŷŷe, B.    <sup>4</sup> -mæng-, B.  
<sup>5</sup> -tiað, B.    <sup>6</sup> ŷrinŷ-, B.    <sup>7</sup> þroþiað, B.    <sup>8</sup> -mænged, H. B.  
<sup>9</sup> pæneŷa, H. B.    <sup>10</sup> beoþeŷ, H. B., of beaver; V. ŷews erasures  
of the ŷ.    <sup>11</sup> -tū, H.    <sup>12</sup> For ðrinčan, plural, "sanabuntur."  
<sup>13</sup> hælið, B.; bið ŷehæled, H.    <sup>14</sup> þŷ-, H.    <sup>15</sup> -ŷeðe ŷeþræðeð, H.  
<sup>16</sup> ŷceapŷa, B.    <sup>17</sup> ðrinc, H.    <sup>18</sup> hælið, H.    <sup>19</sup> ðicŷan, H.  
<sup>20</sup> eac, H.    <sup>21</sup> ŷnepa, B.    <sup>22</sup> ŷéx, H.    <sup>23</sup> cænne, H. B.  
<sup>24</sup> hŷiþ, H.    <sup>25</sup> -ðriŷŷ-, B.    <sup>26</sup> ŷeŷceafen, B.    <sup>27</sup> buto, H.  
<sup>28</sup> cænð, H.; cænneð, B.

6. Next for the women, who, after child-birth are ill at ease in some places; reduce that ilk to a drink, for them fasting, in warm water; soon *the case* will be healed.

7. For dimness of eyes, a hares gall mingled with honey, and smeared with, brighteneth the eyes.

8. For the men that suffer giddiness, a hares lung and the liver mingled together, and myrrh by weight of four pennies, and three of beer,<sup>a</sup> and one of honey; this shall be boiled in good vinegar, and subsequently infused with sweetened wine, and after that let them drink; soon it healeth.

9. For sore of bladder, shive into *the mans* drink a hares sinews,<sup>b</sup> dried, and roasted with salt, and fried; wonderfully it healeth.

10. For bite of spider, prepare a hares sinews,<sup>c</sup> and give them *the man* to eat; it is also good if one swallow them raw. Also they be good against nausea, if sodden.

11. For falling hair, seethe or dress on a pan in good oil a hares wamb; smear the hair and the head; then the hair holdeth on, and the salve compels that it shall grow.

12. In order that a woman may kindle a male child, a hares belly dried, and cut into shives *or slices*, or rubbed into a drink; let them both, *man and wife*, drink it: if the wife alone drinketh it, then will she kindle an ἀνδρογύνην; that is as naught, neither man nor woman.

---

<sup>a</sup> Beer, "Castorei," Latin.

<sup>b</sup> "Renes," Lat.

<sup>c</sup> "Renes," Latin.

Ɔƿƿ ƿo þam ýlcan hapan ƿceallan<sup>1</sup> ƿife æƿƿer hýre clænƿunƿe ƿýle on ƿine ƿrincan þonne cenð<sup>2</sup> heo ƿærned cild.

ƿíƿ ƿo ƿeeácniƿenne.<sup>3</sup> hapan cýrlýbb<sup>4</sup> ƿeoƿer ƿe-neƿa<sup>5</sup> ƿeræƿe ƿýle on ƿine ƿrincan þam ƿife of ƿife . ƿ þam ƿere of ƿere . ƿ þonne ƿon hýra<sup>6</sup> ƿemanan . ƿ æƿƿer þon hý ƿorhæbben .<sup>7</sup> þonne hraþe ƿeeacnað<sup>8</sup> heo ƿ ƿor mete<sup>9</sup> heo ƿceal ƿume hrýle ƿƿamma brucan . ƿ ƿor bæð ƿmýrenýrre ƿunƿorlice heo ƿeeacnaþ.

ƿið ƿcorƿioneƿ bite ƿ næƿran ƿlite hapan cýrlýb ƿerƿeald on ƿineƿ ƿrince þ ƿel ƿehæleþ.

ƿið þ cildum butan<sup>10</sup> ƿare teð ƿexen hapan bræƿen ƿeroden ƿnið ƿelome mið þa toð ƿeoman hi beoð clæne ƿ unƿare.

ƿið ƿambe ƿræce<sup>11</sup> ƿenim hapan helan<sup>12</sup> beƿ on þinum heb claþe ƿunƿorlice hit hæleð.

ƿið eaƿena ƿare hapan lifer ƿeroden ýr ƿoð on ƿine ƿo ƿrincenne<sup>13</sup> ƿ mið þam brøþe ða eaƿan ƿo<sup>14</sup> beƿianne.

ðam mannum<sup>15</sup> þe ƿƿam þære teoþan ƿiðe<sup>16</sup> ne ƿereoð þær ýlcan ƿrinceƿ<sup>17</sup> ƿmýc<sup>18</sup> heora eaƿan<sup>19</sup> on ƿon ƿ mið þam brøþe ƿecen . ƿ þa lifre ƿæten ƿ ƿniðen ƿ mið ƿmýrƿen.<sup>20</sup>

ƿið bloð ƿýne ƿebærned hapan lifer ƿ ƿerƿniðen ƿ on ƿerƿreðed hraþe hýt ƿerƿilleþ.

<sup>1</sup> scallan, B.      <sup>2</sup> cænð, B. H.      <sup>3</sup> -eacenne, H.      <sup>4</sup> cýr, B.  
<sup>5</sup> ƿæneƿa, H. B.      <sup>6</sup> hýre, B.      <sup>7</sup> habban, B.      <sup>8</sup> -eác-, H.  
<sup>9</sup> met, B.      <sup>10</sup> buton, B.      <sup>11</sup> ƿrece, H.      <sup>12</sup> hælán, H.; hælán, B.  
<sup>13</sup> geƿrincen, B., *if drunk*; ƿrince, H., *drink it*.      <sup>14</sup> beðiƿeanne, H.  
<sup>15</sup> manū, V.      <sup>16</sup> ƿiðe, H.      <sup>17</sup> ƿrinceƿ, H.      <sup>18</sup> ƿmíc, H.  
<sup>19</sup> eaƿon, B.      <sup>20</sup> ƿmýrƿen, V., with ƿ over ƿ; ƿreƿƿen, H.; ƿmýrƿen, B.

13. Again, for that ilk, after her cleansing, give in wine to drink a hares coillons to the woman; then will she conceive a male child.

HARE.  
Art. iv.

14. To make a woman pregnant, give to drink in wine a hares runnet by weight of four pennies,<sup>a</sup> to the woman from a female *hare*, to the man from a male *hare*, and then let them do their concubitus, and after that let them forbear; then quickly she will be pregnant; and for meat she shall for some while use mushrooms, and, instead of a bath, smearings; wonderfully she will be pregnant.

*Painting of a scorpion.*

15. For bite of scorpion and rent by snake, let *the man* drink a hares runnet administered in wine; that healeth well.

16. In order that for children their teeth may wax without sore, a hares brain sodden; rub frequently therewith the gums; they will be clean and unsore.

17. For pain of wamb, take heels<sup>b</sup> of hare, bear them on thy frock;<sup>c</sup> wonderfully it healeth.

18. For sore of eyes, a hares liver sodden is good to drink in wine, and to bathe the eyes with the broth.

19. For the men who from the tenth hour *of the day* see not, let them receive with their eyes the smoke of the same drink, and reek them with the broth; and let them wet the liver, and rub and smear therewith.

20. For blood running, hares liver burnt, and rubbed and spread on, quickly stilleth it.

<sup>a</sup> "Ad dragmas iiii., Latin.

<sup>b</sup> "Talum," Latin.

<sup>c</sup> "Uentrem," Latin. Whence Lye interprets hebclap, *ventrale*; it was however, as I learn from a gl. unpublished, a thick upper garment of coarse material, like a chasuble.

## v. [Medicina de caprea.]

Þið blöð rýne of nebbe firzín buccan þ ýr puðu bucca oððe zát.<sup>1</sup> þær lýfer<sup>2</sup> zebryted þið ecede. 7 on nærþýrl berztunzen pundorlice hraþe hýt ðone blöðrýne zertilleþ.

To eazena beorhtnýrre<sup>3</sup> puðu buccan zealla<sup>4</sup> zemenzged<sup>5</sup> þið felðbeona<sup>6</sup> hunize. 7 onzermýred<sup>7</sup> geo beorhtnýf him to cýmð.<sup>8</sup>

Þæt ylce mæg þið zomena rare zemenz<sup>9</sup> þone zeallan 7 huniz toromne. hrin þa zoman mið hýt hælð.<sup>10</sup>

To eallum uncýftum þe on zomum beoð acenned<sup>11</sup> puduzate zeallan mið felð beona hunize zemenzged<sup>12</sup> þær<sup>13</sup> rceal eac<sup>14</sup> zelice apezgen mýrre 7 rþorþ 7 croh geoð eall on rine<sup>15</sup> of þ hýt rý þel to reafre zeporht. rmyre<sup>16</sup> þonne þa raran zoman mið ðazga zehpýlce<sup>17</sup> oð þ hý<sup>18</sup> halizen.<sup>19</sup>

Þið eazena ðýmnerre puðu zate zeallan 7 lýtel riner menz<sup>20</sup> to romne rmyre<sup>21</sup> mið ðrþra þonne beoð hi<sup>22</sup> zehælebe.<sup>23</sup>

Þið ðropfazum andplatan<sup>24</sup> pudubuccan<sup>25</sup> zeallan oððe zate zemenzged<sup>26</sup> þið pætere. 7 on zermýred hraþe hit zelacnað.<sup>27</sup>

Þið nebcorn þe pexað<sup>28</sup> on þam andplatan rmyre<sup>29</sup> mið zate zeallan ealle þa nebcorn he of þam andplatan aclænrað 7 ealne þone pom he zedýnnað.

<sup>1</sup> zát, B.      <sup>2</sup> lýre, B.      <sup>3</sup> -nerre, B.      <sup>4</sup> -llan, H.  
<sup>5</sup> -mænz-, B. H.      <sup>6</sup> -ner, B.      <sup>7</sup> -rmer-, H.      <sup>8</sup> cymeð, H.  
<sup>9</sup> -mæg, so, H.; -mænz, B.      <sup>10</sup> hælð, H.      <sup>11</sup> acænned, H. B.  
<sup>12</sup> -mænz-, B.      <sup>13</sup> þar, B.      <sup>14</sup> eác, H.      <sup>15</sup> to romne, for  
on p., H.      <sup>16</sup> rmyra, B.      <sup>17</sup> -lcne, B.      <sup>18</sup> hýz, B.      <sup>19</sup> halien,  
H.; háligen, B.      <sup>20</sup> mænz, H. B.      <sup>21</sup> rmyra, B.      <sup>22</sup> hýz,  
B.      <sup>23</sup> hale, H.; hole, whole.      <sup>24</sup> -plit-, H.      <sup>25</sup> bucan, V.

v. *Painting of a common he goat.*

1. For blood running from the nose, a mountain buck, that is, a wood buck or goat, a liver of this, broken up with vinegar, and thrust into the nostril, wonderfully rathely it stilleth the blood running.

2. For brightness of eyes, gall of a wild buck mingled with field bees<sup>a</sup> honey, and smeared on; the brightness cometh to them.

3. That ilk may, *or, is strong*, against sore of fauces, mingle the gall and honey together; touch the fauces therewith; it healeth.

4. For all inconveniences that be produced in the fauces, a wood goats gall mingled with honey of field bees,<sup>b</sup> there shall *be added*, weighed to a like weight, myrrh, and pepper, and crocus, *or saffron*; seethe all in wine, till it be well wrought into a salve; then smear the sore chops therewith, each day, till that they heal.

5. For dimness of eyes, mingle together a wood goats gall and a little of wine; smear therewith thrice; then be they healed.

6. For a spotted face, a wood bucks gall, or a goats, mingled with water, and smeared on; quickly it cureth.

7. For granulations which wax upon the face, smear with goats gall; it will cleanse all the specks off the face, and diminish all the unsightlyness.

---

<sup>a</sup> "Cum melle attico," Latin.

<sup>b</sup> It, in the neuter, refers to the process, not the gall. Gall belongs to a verb suppressed.

---

<sup>26</sup> -mæng-, H. B.  
<sup>29</sup> smýpa, B.

<sup>27</sup> Here H. fails us.

<sup>28</sup> peaxađ, B.

ƿið earpena ƿape ƿ ƿrege ƿudu ƿate ƿealla mið neorun<sup>1</sup> ele oððe æppeles ƿeape ƿlæc ƿemencgeð<sup>2</sup> ƿ on þa earpan ƿeðon hýt hæleþ.<sup>3</sup>

ƿið toþ ece ƿudu ƿate ƿeallan menç<sup>4</sup> ƿið ele ƿmýne<sup>5</sup> mið ƿƿýþe ƿelome þonne beoð hi<sup>6</sup> hale.

ƿið hepð<sup>7</sup> býlçer ƿape oððe ƿunde ƿýneçate ƿeallan menç<sup>8</sup> ƿið huniç do to þam ƿape hit hæleþ ƿel.

To ƿiþer ƿillan þær buccan ƿeallan menç<sup>8</sup> ƿið ƿecelç . ƿ ƿið netelan ƿæð . ƿmýne<sup>9</sup> þone teorç mið ær foran to þær ƿerç ƿemanan . þ ƿiþ onfehð<sup>10</sup> þær ƿillan on ðam hæmede.

þý læç cilð sý hreorende þ 1ƿ ƿýlle ƿeoc oþþe ƿeinlac mæte<sup>~</sup> ƿýneçate þræçen teoh þurh çýlðenne hƿunç<sup>11</sup> ƿýle þam cilðe ƿƿelçan ær þam hýt meole onbýrçe hýt býþ çehæleð.<sup>12</sup>

#### VI. [Medicina de hirco.]

ƿið homum nim ƿate horu ƿ leçe to ƿýne þ he býrne on ƿýne<sup>13</sup> do þonne of þa ƿýlle on niþe ƿæt cnuca hýt þonne ƿriþe ƿið ƿcearþum eceðe . do on þa homan of þ hýt hale ƿyn.

To ƿlæpe ƿate horu under heafod çelæð<sup>14</sup> ƿeccan<sup>15</sup> he on ƿlæpe<sup>16</sup> çecýrþeþ.

---

<sup>1</sup> nýrú, B.      <sup>2</sup> -mænçeð, B.      <sup>3</sup> hæleð, B.      <sup>4</sup> mænçe, B.  
<sup>5</sup> fmýra, B.      <sup>6</sup> hiç, B.      <sup>7</sup> hýpð, B.      <sup>8</sup> mænçe, B.,  
twice.      <sup>9</sup> fmýra, B.      <sup>10</sup> onfeh, V.      <sup>11</sup> hƿinc, B.      <sup>12</sup> B. omits  
these words.      <sup>13</sup> ƿýne, thus, MS. O ; ƿƿyle, V.      <sup>14</sup> çelæð, B.  
<sup>15</sup> ƿæccan, B.      <sup>16</sup> flæp, B.

8. For sore of ears, and sounding *in them*, a wood goats gall mingled with new oil, or with apples juice,<sup>a</sup> and lukewarm; put into the ears; it healeth *them*.

GOAT.  
Art. v.

9. For tooth ache, mingle a wood goats gall with oil; smear very frequently with that; then they, *the teeth*, shall be hole.

10. For sore or wound of the orchis bag,<sup>b</sup> mingle a mountain goats gall with honey; apply to the sore; it healeth well.

11. <sup>c</sup>Ad mulieris voluptatem *augendam*; cum ture capreoli fel commisceto, et cum urticæ semine; hoc unge veretrum ante quam ad tori concubitum iverint; sic in ista copulatione mulier voluptatem percipiet.

12. Lest a child be falling, that is, be sick of *epilepsy*, the falling sickness, or dream of an apparition, draw a mountain goats brain through a golden ring; give it to the child to swallow before it tastes milk; it will be healed.

#### VI. *Painting of a goat, a he goat.*

1. For erysipelalous inflammations, take a goats horn, and lay it to the fire, so that it may burn at the fire; then remove the incrustations to a new vessel; then pound it thoroughly along with sharp acid; apply to the erysipelalous eruptions, till they be hole.

2. To get sleep, a goats horn laid under the head turneth waking into sleep.

<sup>a</sup> "Porri," Latin; read as pomi.

<sup>b</sup> "Ad ueretri exulcerationes," Latin misunderstood; see viii. 2.

<sup>c</sup> This article is not found in the Latin. It is Latinized pudoris causa.

<sup>d</sup> "Ad sacrum ignem," Lat.



ƿið cýrnla ƿare ƿmeoc þone man mið Ʒate hærum<sup>1</sup>  
hrafþe he byþ þæſ ƿareſ hal.

ƿið blodrýne of noſum aðrýz Ʒate blod Ʒ Ʒnið to  
duſte do on þ̅ næſþýrl<sup>2</sup> hýt ƿiðſtandþ̅.

ƿið eaſena hætan Ʒ ƿtice . nipe Ʒate cýge ofeſ-  
ſeſeteð mið þa eaſbræpaſ him býþ hſæðlice bot.

ƿið heafod ece nipe Ʒate cýge þæſto Ʒerriþen hýt  
hæleþ.<sup>3</sup>

ƿið ƿot adle Ʒate cýge nipe onſelezð þ̅ ƿ̅aſ Ʒe-  
liðeƷað.

ƿið næðran ƿlite ƿceaf<sup>4</sup> Ʒate hoſun on þ̅rý<sup>5</sup>  
ƿcencæſ .<sup>6</sup> Ʒ þare ýlcan Ʒate meolc ƿið ƿine Ʒemenc-  
zede<sup>7</sup> on þ̅rý<sup>8</sup> ƿiþaſ ðrince . ƿýlllice hýt<sup>9</sup> þ̅ attoſ  
toſceadeþ.<sup>10</sup>

ƿið innoðeſ fleppan Ʒate hoſun Ʒeſceafen<sup>11</sup> Ʒ ƿið  
hunize Ʒemenczede<sup>12</sup> Ʒ Ʒeſniðen<sup>13</sup> Ʒ æſteſ þam Ʒeþiſeð  
þæſe<sup>14</sup> þambe fleppan he ƿoþþrýceð.<sup>15</sup>

ƿið hſeoſe<sup>16</sup> Ʒ ƿið toſlozen lic Ʒenim þ̅ ƿæteſ þe  
innan Ʒæt býþ . Ʒ heo hſilum<sup>17</sup> ut Ʒeoteð menze<sup>18</sup>  
þone ƿætan ƿið<sup>19</sup> hunize Ʒ ƿealte Ʒ ƿýmle on æſenne  
hiſ heafod<sup>20</sup> Ʒ hiſ lic mið þ̅ý þ̅rea<sup>21</sup> Ʒ Ʒniðe.<sup>22</sup>

ƿið innoðeſ heaſðnýſſe<sup>23</sup> ƿpa hſæt ƿpa he ete<sup>24</sup>  
menze<sup>25</sup> ƿið þone ƿætan . Ʒ þone ýlcan ðrince ƿið þæſ  
innoðeſ heaſðnýſſe<sup>26</sup> þ̅ ƿeo Ʒetozene þamb ƿý alýſeð.<sup>27</sup>  
ƿpa he má ðrinced þ̅ hýt ƿurðoſ clænſað.

ƿið þone ƿætan do him eac ðrinced<sup>28</sup> Ʒate blod ƿel þ̅  
hýne hæleþ.

<sup>1</sup> háerú, B.      <sup>2</sup> noſ, B.      <sup>3</sup> hælð, B.      <sup>4</sup> ſcaſ, B.      <sup>5</sup> þ̅rýz, B.  
<sup>6</sup> ƿcencæſ, B.      <sup>7</sup> -mænſ-, B.      <sup>8</sup> þ̅rýz, B.      <sup>9</sup> hýt, B. omits.  
<sup>10</sup> toſceadeð, B.      <sup>11</sup> Ʒeſceafen, B.      <sup>12</sup> -mænſ, B.      <sup>13</sup> Ʒeſceben, V.  
<sup>14</sup> þare, B.      <sup>15</sup> þ̅ricceð, B.      <sup>16</sup> Read hſeoſe.  
<sup>17</sup> hſilon, B.  
<sup>18</sup> mænſe, B.      <sup>19</sup> mið, B.      <sup>20</sup> héaſod, B.      <sup>21</sup> þ̅rea, B.      <sup>22</sup> Ʒniðe, B.  
<sup>23</sup> -neſſe, B.      <sup>24</sup> ete is omitted in V.      <sup>25</sup> mænſe, B.      <sup>26</sup> -neſſe, B.  
<sup>27</sup> onlýſeð. B.      <sup>28</sup> ðrincean, B.

3. For sore of churnels,<sup>a</sup> smoke the man with goats hairs; rathely he will be hole of that sore.

4. For blood running from the nose, dry goats blood and rub it down to dust; apply that to the nostril; it withstandeth.

5. For heat and pricking of eyes, new goats cheese set upon the eyes with the eyelids; quickly will be amends for him, *the man*.

6. For head ache, a new goats cheese thereto bound; it healeth.

7. For foot disease,<sup>b</sup> a new goats cheese laid on relieveth the sore.

*Painting of a snake.*

8. For bite of snake, shave off shavings of a goats horn into three cups, and let *the man* drink at three times milk of the same goat mingled with wine; rarely doth it scatter the venom.

9. For flux of inwards, a goats horn shaven and mingled with honey, and rubbed *fine*, and after that swallowed, suppresses the flux of the wamb.

10. For leprosy,<sup>c</sup> and for a beaten body, take the water which is inside a goat, and which it at whiles outpoureth; mingle the wet with honey and salt, and always at even wash, and rub *the mans* head and his body with that.

11. For hardness of the inwards,<sup>d</sup> whatsoever he eateth let him mingle with the wet, and let him drink the same for hardness of the inwards, that the tightened wamb may be relieved; according as he more drinketh, so it further cleanseth.

12. Against the *evil* humour, have him drink goats blood; that will well heal him.

<sup>a</sup> "Inguinum," Latin,

<sup>b</sup> "Ad pedum dolorem," Latin.

<sup>c</sup> "Ad peduculosos," Latin.

<sup>d</sup> "Uentrem strictum," Lat.

Giſ innoð þinde nim zate blod mid hire ſmeorpe.<sup>1</sup>  
 ʒ berene ʒrýta<sup>2</sup> ʒemenʒ<sup>3</sup> ʒ on pambe utan ʒerrið  
 pundorlice hýt hælþ.<sup>4</sup>

Þið ælceſ cýnneſ næddran bite zate ſmeoro<sup>5</sup> ʒ  
 hýre torð ʒ peax mýlt. ʒ ʒemenʒ<sup>6</sup> toſomne pýre ſpa  
 hit man ʒehaſ foſſpelʒan mæʒe onfo ſe þe him ðearf  
 ſý þonne bið he ʒehæled.

Þe<sup>7</sup> man ſe þe him ſeo pæter adl ʒæten ſmeoro<sup>8</sup>  
 ʒeſýð to poſlum ſpelʒe ʒ ðrince<sup>9</sup> mid ceald pæter ʒ  
 ſomod ſpelʒe ʒ ðrince<sup>9</sup> æfter<sup>10</sup> þam zate blod hým  
 býþ hraed bot.

<sup>11</sup>Þrince eft buccan micʒan ʒ ete nanðer ear. ʒ  
 pælpýrte moſan ſeloſt ýſ ſe micʒa<sup>12</sup> þ he ſý oftoſt  
 mid ſeded.

Þið earena ſane zate micʒan do on þ eare þ ſár  
 ʒeliðizað ʒif þær<sup>13</sup> pýrnſ inne bið hýt þ út apýrþð.

Þið cýrnlu zate torð menʒe<sup>14</sup> pið huniʒe ſmýre<sup>15</sup>  
 mid ſona bið ſel.

Þið þeoh pſæce zate torð cned ſpýþe þ hýt ſý  
 ſpýlce ſealf. ʒ ſmýre<sup>16</sup> mid þa þeoh ſona hý beoð  
 hale.

Þið hiþa ſane nim zate torð menʒ<sup>17</sup> pið ſcearpum  
 ecede ʒ ſmýre<sup>18</sup> mid. þel hýt hælþ. ʒ ſmeoce<sup>19</sup> mid  
 hæþe ʒ þ ýlce on pine ðrince.

Þið cancre zate torð ʒemenʒeð<sup>20</sup> pið huniʒe ʒ on  
 þa punde ʒedon<sup>21</sup> hraþe hýt hælþ.

Þið ſpýlar zate torð ſmýre<sup>22</sup> mid þa ſpýlar hýt

<sup>1</sup> ſmeorpe, B.    <sup>2</sup> ʒrýta, B.    <sup>3</sup> ʒemænc, B.    <sup>4</sup> hæleð, B.; V.  
 has hælþ.    <sup>5</sup> ſmeoro, B.    <sup>6</sup> -mæng, B.    <sup>7</sup> Se, B. The þ in  
 V. is a rubric letter.    <sup>8</sup> ſmeoro, B.    <sup>9</sup> B. omits from ðrince to  
 ðrince.    <sup>10</sup> æft, B.    <sup>11</sup> V. omits D.    <sup>12</sup> micʒa, B.    <sup>13</sup> þær, B.  
<sup>14</sup> mæng, B.    <sup>15</sup> ſmýra, B.    <sup>16</sup> ſmýra, B.    <sup>17</sup> mæng, B.  
<sup>18</sup> ſmýra, B.    <sup>19</sup> ſmoca, B.    <sup>20</sup> -mæng-, B.    <sup>21</sup> ʒedón, B.  
<sup>22</sup> ſmýra, B.

13. If the inwards puff up, take goats blood with grease<sup>a</sup> of the same, and mingle barley groats, and bind *this* outside on the wamb; wonderfully it healeth.

14. For bite of any sort of serpent, melt goats grease, and her turd<sup>b</sup> and wax, and mingle together; work it up, so that a man may swallow it hole; let him, who hath need thereof, lay hold<sup>c</sup> thereon; then shall he be healed.

15. Let the man on whom may be water addle *or dropsy*, swallow goats grease squeezed to pills, and let him drink therewith cold water, and let him at the same time swallow, and after that drink goats blood;<sup>d</sup> he will soon have amends.

16. Again, let him drink bucks mie, and eat nards ear, *or spike nard*, and more *or root* of wall wort; best is the mie, that he be very often fed therewith.<sup>e</sup>

17. For sore of ears, apply goats mie to the ear; it relieveth the sore; if ratten be therein, it casteth that out.

18. Against churnels, mingle a goats turd with honey; smear therewith; soon it will be better.

19. For thigh pains, knead thoroughly a goats turd, so that it be as it were salve, and smear the thighs therewith; soon they be hole.

20. For sore of joints, take goats turd, mingle with sharp acid, and smear therewith, it healeth well; and smoke with heath, and drink the same in wine.

21. For cancer, a goats turd mingled with honey, and applied to the wound; quickly it healeth.

22. Against swellings, a goats turd; smear there-

---

<sup>a</sup> "Cum resina et polline," Lat.

<sup>b</sup> "Sandaraca," Lat.

<sup>c</sup> "Accipiat," Lat.

<sup>d</sup> "Lotium," Latin.

<sup>e</sup> "Melius est lotium si idem (ebulum) pasti fuerint," Lat.

hý tōdrifð . ʒ hǣleþ .<sup>1</sup> ʒ zedeþ þ hý<sup>2</sup> eft ne arifað.

Þið rina zetoze zate torð menz<sup>3</sup> rið ecede ʒ rmyre<sup>4</sup> mid þ rār hýt hælþ.

Þið rrunzum<sup>5</sup> zate torð menz<sup>6</sup> rið hunize rmyre<sup>7</sup> ʒ on zelege eac þa rrunzar þe beoð on manneþ innoðe acenneð<sup>8</sup> hýt tōdrifeþ.

Gate zeallan on rine zedruncen rifa halan<sup>9</sup> him oradeþ ʒ hi<sup>10</sup> zehæleþ.

[VII.] Medicina [*de*] ariete. [MS. O.]

Þiþ pearraþ ʒ rið rýlar blacu rammeþ pul<sup>11</sup> on rætere zedýfed ʒ æfter þam on ele . ʒ rýþan<sup>12</sup> aléd<sup>13</sup> on þa raran rtope . þ rār heo on pez<sup>14</sup> afýrreþ ʒ zýf hýt bið mid zereced þa torhtenan punða heo forþrýccep.

Þa pearraþ ʒ ða rýlar þe beoð on manneþ handum oððe on oþrum limum oððe ýmb þone utzanþ rmyre<sup>15</sup> mid þam rætan þe drýpe of<sup>16</sup> healfrōdenne<sup>17</sup> rammeþ lungenne<sup>18</sup> hraþe heo hý<sup>19</sup> onpez<sup>20</sup> afýrreð.

Þið pundrrunzum ʒ<sup>21</sup> anplatan rammeþ lungen rmel<sup>23</sup> to corþen ʒ to þam rære zeled<sup>22</sup> rona hýt zehæleþ.

Þið rcurfum rammeþ rmeoru<sup>24</sup> ʒ menz<sup>25</sup> ðærto<sup>26</sup> rot<sup>27</sup> ʒ realt ʒ ranð ʒ hýt pulla on pez . ʒ æfter rmyre<sup>28</sup> hýt býþ eft liðre.

<sup>1</sup> zehæleð, B.      <sup>2</sup> híz, B.      <sup>3</sup> mænge, B.      <sup>4</sup> rmyra, B.  
<sup>5</sup> rrunzar, B.      <sup>6</sup> mænge, B.      <sup>7</sup> rmyra, B.      <sup>8</sup> acenneð, B.  
<sup>9</sup> I would read hamlan.      <sup>10</sup> híz, B.      <sup>11</sup> pull, B.      <sup>12</sup> rýð, B.  
<sup>13</sup> aléd, B.      <sup>14</sup> apez, B., the preposition coalescing.      <sup>15</sup> rmyra, B.  
<sup>16</sup> of h., V. omits.      <sup>17</sup> rōdenan, B.      <sup>18</sup> lúngene, B.      <sup>19</sup> híz, B.  
<sup>20</sup> apez, B.      <sup>21</sup> Read on ? or add a word ?      <sup>22</sup> rmel, B.  
<sup>23</sup> zeléd, B.      <sup>24</sup> rmeoru, B.      <sup>25</sup> mænge, B.      <sup>26</sup> þar, B.  
<sup>27</sup> rot, B.      <sup>28</sup> rmyra, B.

with the swellings; it driveth them away, and healeth them, and bringeth about that they arise not again.

23. For tugging of sinews, *or spasm*, mingle a goats turd with vinegar, and smear therewith; it healeth the sore.

24. Against carbuncles, mingle a goats turd with honey; smear, and lay on. It also driveth away the ulcers which be on a mans inwards.

25. Goats gall, drunken in wine, removes womens afterbirth for them, and healeth them.

#### VII. *Painting of a ram.*

1. Against ulcerations of the skin, and against swellings, black rams wool dipped in water, and after that in oil, and then laid on the sore place,<sup>a</sup> removes away the sore, and if *the sore* is reeked, *or fumigated*, therewith, it contracts lacerated wounds.

2. <sup>b</sup> Against ulcerations of the skin, and the swellings which be on a mans hands, or on other limbs, or about the anus,<sup>c</sup> smear with the wet which droppeth from a half sodden lung of a ram; quickly it removes them away.

3. For ulcerous wounds on the face,<sup>d</sup> a rams lung carven up small and laid to the sore, soon healeth it.

4. For scurfs; rams grease; and mingle<sup>e</sup> therewith soot, and salt and sand, and wipe it away with wool, and afterwards smear; it will be after this smoother.

---

<sup>a</sup> "Ad locorum dolorem," Lat.; a euphemism; and "prolapsa uulnera," properly "prolapsam uulnam," as in ed. 1539.

<sup>b</sup> "Ad glauculos et cauculos," Lat., also "clauculos," which, as appears in the same MS., fol. 68, is calculos.

<sup>c</sup> "Aut in ueretro," Lat., see Quadr., v. 10.

<sup>d</sup> "Ad liuores et sugillationes," Lat.

<sup>e</sup> "Admixta sandaraca," Lat.

## [VIII.] Medicina de apro. [MS. O.]

ƿið ælc ƿap ƿaƿeƿ ƿræƿen ƿeƿoden ƿ to ðƿence ƿeƿoƿiƿt<sup>1</sup> on ƿine ealle ƿāƿ hȳt ƿehðeƿap.

ƿið hæƿþena<sup>2</sup> ƿaƿe ƿ teoƿƿeƿ ƿaƿeƿ ƿræƿen menƿ<sup>3</sup> ƿið huniƿ ƿ ƿƿið on ƿunðoƿlice hȳt hæleþ.

ƿið næððƿan<sup>4</sup> ƿite ƿaƿeƿ ƿræƿen ƿeƿoden ƿ ƿe-  
menƿeƿeð<sup>5</sup> ƿið huniƿ ƿunðoƿlice hȳt ƿehæleþ.

ƿeƿt ƿið ƿapum ƿ ƿeƿunðeðum<sup>6</sup> ƿotum ƿaƿeƿ lunƿen ƿeƿeaten ƿƿiðe ƿmale ƿ ƿið huniƿ ƿemenƿeƿeð<sup>7</sup> ƿ to ƿealƿe<sup>8</sup> ƿeðon hƿaþe heo þ ƿāƿ ƿehæleþ.

ƿið innoðeƿ ƿleƿƿan ƿiƿe<sup>9</sup> ƿaƿeƿ hƿƿe ƿȳƿe to ðƿence<sup>10</sup> on ƿine ƿ þonne ðƿince<sup>11</sup> ƿona him ƿið ƿel.

<sup>12</sup>ƿƿaƿ on ƿeƿ to aðonne<sup>13</sup> nim ƿaƿeƿ hƿƿe . ƿ ƿƿeƿƿe aƿulðƿeƿunðe ƿȳl toƿomne on ƿine ƿemenƿeƿeð .<sup>14</sup> ƿ ðƿince hƿaðe hȳ<sup>15</sup> ƿleoð on ƿeƿ ƿƿam him.

ƿiƿ eapen ƿȳn innan ƿaƿe ƿ þæƿ<sup>16</sup> ƿȳƿƿiƿ<sup>17</sup> ƿȳ onðo þa ȳlean ƿealƿe heo ȳƿ ƿƿȳþe ƿoð to þam.

ƿeƿeƿ ƿȳlla to ƿeƿƿemmanne nime ƿaƿeƿ ƿeallan ƿ ƿmȳƿe<sup>18</sup> mid þone teoƿƿ ƿ þa hæƿþan<sup>19</sup> þonne haƿað he mȳcelne luƿt.

ƿið ƿȳlle ƿeocum men ƿaƿeƿ ƿeallan<sup>20</sup> ƿȳƿe to ðƿence<sup>21</sup> on ƿine oððe on ƿæteƿe . ƿe ðƿenc<sup>22</sup> hȳne ƿehæleþ.

ƿið ƿƿiƿðan<sup>23</sup> ƿ ƿlættan ƿ hnappunƿe ƿenim ƿaƿeƿ ƿelȳnðe ƿ ƿeoð on þƿum ƿeƿƿƿum<sup>24</sup> ƿæteƿef of þ ƿe

<sup>1</sup> ƿƿoƿh, V.      <sup>2</sup> hȳƿðena, B.      <sup>3</sup> mænƿe, B.      <sup>4</sup> næððƿena, B.,  
plural.      <sup>5</sup> -mænƿ-, B.      <sup>6</sup> -ðoðū, B.      <sup>7</sup> -mænƿ-, B.  
<sup>8</sup> ƿealƿe, V.      <sup>9</sup> nife, O.      <sup>10</sup> ðƿince, B.      <sup>11</sup> ðƿince, B.  
<sup>12</sup> O, the rubricator of V. omitted.      <sup>13</sup> aðonne, B., with a inserted.  
<sup>14</sup> -mænƿ-, B.      <sup>15</sup> hȳ, B.      <sup>16</sup> þaƿ, B.      <sup>17</sup> ƿoƿƿiƿ, B.      <sup>18</sup> ƿmȳƿa, B.  
<sup>19</sup> hȳƿðan, B.      <sup>20</sup> ƿeallan, B.      <sup>21</sup> ðƿȳnƿe, B.      <sup>22</sup> ðƿen, V.;  
ðƿȳnƿe, B.      <sup>23</sup> ƿƿiƿan, O.      <sup>24</sup> ƿƿeƿeƿe, B.

VIII. *Drawing of a boar.*

1. For every sore, a boars brain sodden and wrought to a drink in wine alleviateth all the sore.

2. For sore of the coillons and of the yard,<sup>a</sup> mingle a boars brain with honey, and bind it on; wonderfully it healeth.

*Drawing of a snake.*

3. For bite of snake, a boars brain sodden and mingled with honey, wonderfully healeth.

4. Again, for sore and wounded feet, a boars lung beaten very small, and mingled with honey, and reduced to a salve; quickly *this salve* healeth the sore.

5. For flux of inwards, work to a drink in wine a new liver of boar, and then let *the man* drink; it will soon be well with him.

6. To do away the seams of wounds,<sup>b</sup> take a boars liver, and some sweet apple-tree rind;<sup>c</sup> boil them together in wine, when mingled, and let *the man* drink; quickly they flee away from him.

7. If ears are within sore, and matter be there, apply the same salve; it is very good for that.

8. <sup>d</sup> Ut viri voluptas perficiatur, sume apri fel, quo unge penem et testiculos; ita ingentem libidinem habebit.

9. For a man who has the falling sickness, work to a drink a boars coillons in wine or in water; the drink will heal him.

10. Against spewing and nausea, and napping, take boars suet, and seethe in three sextariuses<sup>e</sup> of water

<sup>a</sup> "Ad ueretri dolorem," Lat. ; misunderstood in VII. 2., v. 10.

<sup>b</sup> "Flegmata," Lat.

<sup>c</sup> "Mali punici," Lat.

<sup>d</sup> This article is not found in the Latin ; it is here latinized quo minus crubescamus.

<sup>e</sup> "Eminis," Lat., that is, heminis.



ðriðda<sup>1</sup> ðæl iý bepeallen ðo þærto<sup>2</sup> bærj þam<sup>3</sup>  
 ɥ ðrince he býþ hal . ɥ he sýlf pundrað ɥ peneð þ  
 hýt iý oþer læcebom þ he ðranc.

Þið iŕeðe . ɥ þið blæððran iare zenim eoþerej  
 blæððran mið þam miçzan aþere upp . ɥ aþið of þ i  
 pæta of aþlogen<sup>4</sup> iý jeoð iýððan ɥ iýle etan þam þe  
 eaþfoþo þrope<sup>5</sup> pundorlice hit zehæleþ.

þam þe unðer hý<sup>6</sup> miçað bærj blæðre zebraeðeð<sup>7</sup>  
 ɥ zereald to etanne þa unhæle<sup>8</sup> heo zehæleþ.

Þið homum<sup>9</sup> bærj iŕearn<sup>10</sup> ɥ iŕeþel zezniðen on  
 pine ɥ zelome ðrince þa homan hýt beþeþ.<sup>11</sup>

#### IX. Medi[ci]na [de] lupo. [O.]

Þiþ ðeorfulþeocnýŕe<sup>12</sup> ɥ þið ýfelþe zeriðe pulþej<sup>13</sup>  
 þære þel zetapod .<sup>14</sup> ɥ zeriðen iýle etan ðam þe þearf  
 iý . þa iŕinlac þe him ær ætýþdon ne zeunŕillað  
 hý<sup>15</sup> hine.

To þæpe<sup>16</sup> pulþej heaþoð leze unðer þone pýle i  
 unhala þæpeþ.<sup>17</sup>

Giþ þu zeryxt<sup>18</sup> pulþej iþor ær<sup>19</sup> þonne hýne . ne  
 zereþþeð<sup>20</sup> he þe zif ðu haþaŕt<sup>21</sup> mið þe pulþej hŕycç  
 hæi<sup>22</sup> ɥ tæzli hæi þa ýtemæŕtan on iðŕæte butan  
 fýrhtu þu ðone ið zefnemefc æc i pulþ iþorçað ýmbe  
 hiŕ<sup>23</sup> ið.

<sup>1</sup> þ þriðan, O.    <sup>2</sup> þar, B.    <sup>3</sup> þam, B.    <sup>4</sup> aþlogen, B.    <sup>5</sup> -þiçe, B.  
<sup>6</sup> hiç, B.    <sup>7</sup> -þraeð-, B.    <sup>8</sup> -leð, B.    <sup>9</sup> oman, O.    <sup>10</sup> iŕearn, V.  
<sup>11</sup> zebeteð, B.    <sup>12</sup> -neŕre, B.    <sup>13</sup> fulþef, O., and so on.  
<sup>14</sup> zetapod, B.    <sup>15</sup> hiç, B.    <sup>16</sup> þæpe, B. A later hand in V. has inter-  
 lined hundef, but pulþej is required, and so B.    <sup>17</sup> unhála þæpeð, B.  
<sup>18</sup> zeryht, B.    <sup>19</sup> ier, B.    <sup>20</sup> iŕeððeð, B.    <sup>21</sup> háŕaŕt, B.  
<sup>22</sup> hæi, B.    <sup>23</sup> hiŕ, B., but V. omits.

till that the third part is boiled away ; add thereto boars foam, and let *the man* drink ; he will be hole. And he himself will wonder, and will ween that it be some other leechdom that he drank.

11. For strangury and sore of bladder, take a boars bladder with the mie, heave it up, and abide until that the wet is flown off ; afterwards seethe it, and give it to eat to him who suffers the trouble ; wonderfully it healeth.

12. For them who mie under them, *and cannot retain*, a boars bladder roasted and given to be eaten, healeth the misease.

13. For erysipelalous inflammations,<sup>a</sup> let *the man* drink frequently a boars sharn and sulphur rubbed down into wine ; it amendeth the erysipelalous eruptions.

#### IX. *Painting of a wolf.*

1. For devil sickness and for an ill sight,<sup>b</sup> give to eat a wolfs flesh, well dressed<sup>c</sup> and sodden, to him who is in need of it ; the apparitions which ere appeared to him, shall not disquiet him.

2. For sleep, lay a wolfs head under the pillow ; the unhealthy shall sleep.

3. If thou seest a wolfs spoor ere than thou seest him, he will not scathe thee, if thou hast with thee a wolfs ridge (*back*) hair, and tail hair, the extremest part thereof, on thy journey ; without fright thou shalt perform the journey, and the wolf shall sorrow about his journey.

<sup>a</sup> "Ad coxios," Lat., *having sciatica*, from Coxa, *hip*. "Coxus, claudus," (Du Cange). "Coxendica," Ed. Sexti, 1539.

<sup>b</sup> "Umbrosos," also, "a demonibus uel umbris quæ per fantasmata apparent," Lat.

<sup>c</sup> "Conditam," Lat., *seasoned*.

Ɔazppæc on peƆ to donne zenim pulfeƆ ppýþne eaƆe . Ɔ hýt toƆtinz<sup>1</sup> Ɔ Ɔerpuð to ðam eaƆon hit Ɔe-panað þ þar Ɔýf hýt Ɔelomlice þæpmid<sup>2</sup> Ɔermýned býþ.

Þið miltpæce epiceƆ hundef milte abned of pýpe to ðpence<sup>3</sup> on pine jýle ðpuncan hýt hæleþ.<sup>4</sup> ðume nimað hþelpeƆ inýlfe<sup>5</sup> Ɔ ppuðaf on.

Þið piþerpeapð hæp onpeƆ to adonne Ɔif þu nimeƆt pulfeƆ meapþ Ɔ jmyþeƆ<sup>6</sup> mid hpaðe ða jtope þe þa hæp beoð of apullud<sup>7</sup> ne Ɔeþafað jeo fmýpung þ hý eft pexen.

ðe piþman je þe<sup>8</sup> hæbbe deað beapn on innoðe . Ɔif he<sup>9</sup> ðpnceð pýlfene meole mid pine Ɔ huniƆe Ɔe-menƆeð<sup>10</sup> Ɔelice efne jona hýt hæld.

Biccean<sup>11</sup> meole Ɔif ðu Ɔelome cilða toð peoman<sup>12</sup> mid jmyþeft .<sup>13</sup> Ɔ æþhþineƆt butan<sup>14</sup> jape hý pexað.<sup>15</sup>

Þearpaf Ɔ peaptan on peƆ to donne nim pulle Ɔ pæƆ mid biccean hlondþe ppuð on þa peaptan Ɔ on þa pearpaf hpaþe hi beoð apeƆe.

þam mannum þe maƆon hpon<sup>16</sup> Ɔelýþan hundef<sup>17</sup> Ɔelýnde Ɔ permodeƆ jeap mid ealðum ele Ɔemýlt ðpýp on þ eape<sup>18</sup> hýt þa ðeafan Ɔebetþ.

Þið peðeƆ<sup>19</sup> hundef jhte nim þa pýpmaf þe beoð unðer peðe hundef tunƆan jpuð on peƆ ýmb læð utan fic tpeop jýle þam þe toƆhten jý he bið jona hal.

<sup>20</sup>Þið pefope nim blæceƆ hundef ðeadeƆ þone ppýþþan foƆen jceancan<sup>21</sup> hoh<sup>22</sup> on eapm he toƆceaceð<sup>23</sup> þone pefoƆ.

<sup>1</sup> fcing, B.      <sup>2</sup> þap, B.      <sup>3</sup> ðpýnce, B.      <sup>4</sup> hæleð, B.  
<sup>5</sup> milte, B., for mýlþe.      <sup>6</sup> fmýpaf, B.      <sup>7</sup> -loð, B.      <sup>8</sup> þat, O., qui.  
<sup>9</sup> heo, O.      <sup>10</sup> -mæng-, B.      <sup>11</sup> Biccan, B.      <sup>12</sup> hþeoman, B.  
<sup>13</sup> -paf, B.      <sup>14</sup> -con, B.      <sup>15</sup> peaxað, B.      <sup>16</sup> hþón, B.  
<sup>17</sup> húnðer, B.      <sup>18</sup> eape, B.      <sup>19</sup> peðe, B.      <sup>20</sup> þ. in B. is omitted.  
<sup>21</sup> jtoƆcancan, B.      <sup>22</sup> hoh, B.      <sup>23</sup> jcacað, B.

4. To remove away eye pain,<sup>a</sup> take a wolfs right eye, and prick it to pieces, and bind it to the *suffering* eye; it maketh the sore to wane, if it frequently be smeared therewith.

5. For milt pain, snatch away the milt of a living hound, work it to a drink in wine, administer it to be drunk; it healeth. Some take a whelps intestines<sup>b</sup> and bind them on.

6. For contrarious hairs, to do away with them, if thou takest a wolfs marrow<sup>c</sup> and smearest therewith suddenly the places from which the hairs have been pulled, the smearing alloweth not that they again wax.

7. The woman who may have a dead bairn in her inwards, if she drinketh wolfs milk mingled with wine and honey in like quantities, soon it healeth.

8. If thou frequently smearest and touchest childrens gums with bitches milk, the teeth wax without sore.

9. To do away callosities and warts, take wool and wet it with bitches stale, bind it on the warts and on the callosities; quickly they be away.

10. For the men who hear but little, melt with old oil, hounds suet and juice of wormwood; drop it into the ear, it amendeth the deaf.

11. For tear of mad hound, take the worms which be under a mad hounds tongue, snip them away, lead them round about a fig tree, give them to him who hath been rent; he will be soon hole.

12.<sup>d</sup> For a fever, take the right foot shank of a black dead hound, hang it on the arm; it shaketh off the fever.

<sup>a</sup> "Ad glaucomata," Lat.

<sup>b</sup> "Incisum fissumque catulum," Lat.

<sup>c</sup> "Laccanicus," Lat. "Lacca, *sura*, *tibia*," Du Cange. Lucanicam hardly.

<sup>d</sup> Arts. 12 to 18 are not in the Latin.

ƆarƆa ðe Ɔ ðu ne mize þær<sup>1</sup> ge hund gemah ŷume  
men ŷeczað Ɔ þær<sup>1</sup> oncýrre manneŷ lichama Ɔ he ne  
mæze þonne he cýmeþ to hiŷ riŷe hýre mid ŷerertan.

Ɔcinŷeocum men rýre ðrinc<sup>2</sup> of hriteŷ<sup>3</sup> hundes  
þoŷte on biteŷe leze pundorlice hýt hæleð.

Ɔnute ɷ pŷumaf on peŷ to ðonne ðe on eildum beoð.  
bærn hundes ðoŷt ɷ ŷnib ŷmale menze<sup>4</sup> rið humize.  
ɷ ŷmýre<sup>5</sup> mid. ŷeo ŷelf<sup>6</sup> adep ða pŷumaf on peŷ.  
nim eac Ɔ ŷræŷ þær<sup>7</sup> hund ŷeðriteþ cnuca pŷið on  
hraðe<sup>8</sup> hýt hæleð.<sup>9</sup>

Ɔið pæteŷ adle nim ðriŷne hundes þoŷt rýre to  
ðrince<sup>10</sup> he hæleð pæteŷ ŷeoce.

Ɔreorŷ on<sup>11</sup> peŷ to ðonne hriteŷ hundes þoŷt ŷecnu-  
cadne<sup>12</sup> to ðuŷte ɷ ŷemenzeð<sup>13</sup> rið meolope<sup>14</sup> ɷ to cicle  
abacen ŷýle etan þam untruman men ær þære<sup>15</sup> tide  
hýŷ tocýmeŷ ŷra<sup>16</sup> on ðæze ŷra on nihte ŷræþer<sup>17</sup> hýt  
ŷý hiŷ tozan bið ðearle ŷtranŷ. ɷ æfteŷ þam he  
lýclað ɷ on peŷ ŷeriteþ.

Ɔið pæteŷ adle hundes ŷriþþan leze ɷ pŷið on þam  
innode þurh þone utzanŷ seo pæteŷ adl ut<sup>18</sup> aŷlopeð.

#### x. *Medicinu de leone.*

Ɔa þe ŷcinlac þroŷien etan leonŷlæŷe ne þroŷiað  
hý<sup>19</sup> ofeŷ Ɔ æniŷ ŷcinlac.

Ɔið earena ŷape nim leon ŷelýnde<sup>20</sup> mýlt on ŷýlle  
ðriþe<sup>21</sup> on Ɔ earne ŷona him býþ ŷel.

<sup>1</sup> þær, B., twice.      <sup>2</sup> ðrýnc, B.      <sup>3</sup> hriteŷ, B.      <sup>4</sup> mænze, B.  
<sup>5</sup> ŷmýra, B.      <sup>6</sup> ŷelf, B.      <sup>7</sup> þær, B.      <sup>8</sup> hraðe, B.  
<sup>9</sup> hæleð, B.      <sup>10</sup> ðrince, B.      <sup>11</sup> ðreorh ón, B.      <sup>12</sup> ŷecnocodne, B.  
<sup>13</sup> ŷemænzeð, B.; ŷemenzen, V.      <sup>14</sup> melupe, B.      <sup>15</sup> þær, V.;  
þære, B.      <sup>16</sup> ŷra, V.      <sup>17</sup> ŷra hþer, B.      <sup>18</sup> út, B.      <sup>19</sup> hŷ, B.  
<sup>20</sup> ŷelýnde, B.      <sup>21</sup> ðriþ, B.

13. Beware thee that thou mie not where the hound Art. ix. mied; some men say that there a mans body changeth so that he may not, when he cometh to his wife, bed along with her.

14. For a man haunted by apparitions, work a drink of a white hounds thost, *or dung*, in bitter ley; wonderfully it healeth.

15. To do away with nits and insects which be on children, burn a hounds thost and rub it small, mingle it with honey and smear therewith; the salve doth away with the worms. Also, take the grass where a hound droppeth his dirt, pound it, bind on; quickly it healeth.

16. For water addle, *or dropsy*, take dry hounds thost, work it to a drink; it healeth the watersick.

17. To do away a dwarf,<sup>a</sup> give to *the troubled man* to eat thost of a white hound pounded to dust and mingled with meal and baked to a cake, ere the hour of the dwarfs arrival, whether by day or by night it be; his access is terribly strong, and after that it diminisheth and departeth away.

18. Against water addle, *or dropsy*, lay a hounds vomit upon and bind it upon the inwards; the water addle floweth away through the outgang, *or anal discharge*.

x. *Drawing of a lion.*

1. Let those who suffer apparitions eat lion flesh; they will not after that suffer any apparition.

2. For sore of ears, take lions suet, melt it in a dish, drop it into the ear; it will soon be well with it.

---

<sup>a</sup> These are the dwarves of the old mythology of the Gothic races. The disease meant is convulsions.

ƿið ælcum ƿare Ʒemýlceð leon<sup>1</sup> Ʒelýnde . Ʒ þærumið<sup>2</sup> Ʒermýned<sup>3</sup> æle ƿar hýt Ʒeliðigað.<sup>4</sup>

ƿið ƿina Ʒ ƿið eneopa leoða ƿarum nim leon Ʒelýnde . Ʒ heortef mearƷ<sup>5</sup> mýlc Ʒ ƷemenƷ<sup>6</sup> toƷomne Ʒmýre<sup>7</sup> mið þ ƿá Ʒær lichoman<sup>8</sup> ƿona hýt býþ hal.<sup>9</sup>

#### XI. *Medicina de tauro.*

ƿið næððrena earðunge Ʒ aƿlýƷennýrre . fearref horu Ʒebærnedne to acƿan ƿreð þær næðran earðien hý fleoð onƿeƷ.

ƿommar of andƿlatan to donne Ʒmýre mið fearref blode ealle þa ƿommar hýt of Ʒenimeþ.

Fearref Ʒeallan ƿið eaƷena þýrre Ʒ Ʒenire menƷ ƿið ƿelð beona huniƷ do on þa eaƷan ƿunðorlice hýt Ʒehæleþ.

ƿambe to aƿtýriƷenne nim fearref Ʒeallan ƿomna on ƿulle ƿrið under þ ƿetl neoðan ƿona he þa ƿambe onlýreþ . do þ ýlce cildum ofeþ ðone naƿolan he ƿeorpeþ ut þa ƿýrmar.

ƿið earrena ƿare fearref Ʒeallan menƷ ƿið huniƷe Ʒ ðýrre on ða earan ƿona him býþ ƿel.

ƿið cýrnlú ðe beoþ on mannef andƿlatan Ʒmýre mið fearref Ʒeallan ƿona he býþ clæne.

ƿið aran biƷe oððe mannef Ʒmýre mið fearref Ʒeallan ƿona heo<sup>10</sup> bið hal.

ƿið ælce hearðnýffe fearref ƿmeru mýlc ƿið týrpan

<sup>1</sup> léon, B.

<sup>2</sup> þar, B.

<sup>3</sup> -pað, B.

<sup>4</sup> -eƷað, B.

<sup>5</sup> mearþ, B.

<sup>6</sup> -mænc, B.

<sup>7</sup> ƿmýra, B.

<sup>8</sup> -haman, B.

<sup>9</sup> A folio in B. was here cut out before the time when Junius made his transcript.

<sup>10</sup> biƷe should be masculine.

3. For any sore, melted lion suet, and smeared therewith; it relieveth every sore.<sup>a</sup>

4. For sores of sinews and of knee joints, take lion suet and harts marrow, melt them and mingle together; smear therewith; the sore of the body will soon be well.

#### XI. *Drawing of a bull.*

1. Against the dwelling *by one* of snakes, and for their removal; scatter a bulls horn burnt to ashes where the snakes dwell, they will flee away.

2. To remove ugly marks from the face, smear with bulls blood; it taketh away all the marks.

3. Mingle with field bees honey<sup>b</sup> a bulls gall, against obscurity and darkness of the eyes, put it upon the eyes; wonderfully it healeth.

4. To stir a wamb, take a bulls gall, collect it on wool, bind it under the seat, *or rump*, below it; soon it relaxeth the wamb; do that ilk to children over the navel, it will cast out the worms.

5. For sore of ears, mingle a bulls gall with honey, and drip it on the ears; soon it will be well with them.

6. For churnels<sup>c</sup> which are upon a mans face, smear them with bulls gall; soon he will be clean.

#### *Painting of an ape.*

7. For bite of ape or of man, smear with bulls gall; soon it will be hole.

8. For every hardness, melt bulls grease with tar,<sup>d</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> This sentence is ill worded in the Saxon text. "Adeps leonis remissus statim inunctus omnem dolorem sedat," Lat., ed. 1539. I do not know that *pæpmþ* can mean *statim*.

<sup>b</sup> "Melle attico," read as "attacorum."

<sup>c</sup> "Lentigines," Lat.

<sup>d</sup> "Resina," Lat.



ƿ leze on . ealle þa fǣr ƿ þ hearðe hýt zeliðigað ƿ zehneƿceap.

ƿiþ fortozonýffe fearpe[ƿ] mearƿ on zehættum ƿine ðrince þ betep.

ƿið ælcum ƿare ðrince fearpeƿ ƿor on hatum ƿætere ƿona hýt hælp.

ƿið brýce fearpeƿ ƿor ƿearm leze on þone brýce ƿýþþan him bið ƿel.

ƿið ƿætereƿ brýne oððe fýreƿ bærm fearpeƿ ƿor ƿ ƿcead þær on.

ƿýf þu ƿýlle ðon beorhtne andrlatan nim fearpeƿ ƿeýtel enuca ƿ brýt ƿ ƿnið fride ƿmale on eceb ƿmýre mið þone andrlatan ðonne býð he beorht.

ƿif zemanan to ðonne nim ðriƿe fearpeƿ ƿceallan ƿýre to ðurte oððe elcor ƿnið on ƿin ƿ ðrince zelome he bið þý zearpa to ƿifþingum.

## XII. *Medicina de elephanto.*

ƿið zehpýlce ƿommaƿ of lichoman on ƿez to nimenne zenim ýlpen þan mið huniƿe zecnucud ƿ to zeled . ƿundorlice hýt þa ƿommaƿ<sup>1</sup> ofzenimeð.

ƿif ƿið ƿommaƿ of andrlatan to ðonne ƿýf ƿifman mið þam ƿýlþan ðurte . ðæghƿamlice hýre andrlatan ƿmýreð heo þa ƿommaƿ afeormaþ.

## XIII. *Medicina de cane.*

ƿið ealle ƿar ƿýf þu on ƿoreƿearðon ƿumepa þizeƿt hƿýlene hƿelpan þonne ƿýt unzeƿeondne<sup>2</sup> ne onƿiteft þu æniƿ fǣr.

<sup>1</sup> pommaf, O.

<sup>2</sup> geƿeondne, V.

and lay on; it will make lithe and nesh all the sores and the hard *flesh*.

9. For bad spasm,<sup>a</sup> let *one* drink in wine a bulls marrow in heated wine; that amendeth.

10. For every sore, let *one* drink bulls dung in hot water; soon it healeth.

11. For a breach, *or fracture*,<sup>b</sup> lay bulls dung warm on the breach; afterwards it will be well with him (*the sufferer*).

12. For waters burning or fires, burn bulls dung and shed thereon.

13. If thou will make a face bright, take bulls sharn, pound and break up, and rub it very small in vinegar, smear therewith the face; then will it be bright.

14.<sup>c</sup> Ad concubitum perficiendum; testiculos tauri siccatos in pulverem redige: aut etiam alterutrum; in vino comminutos crebris ille haustibus ebibat, qui hoc philtro indiget; ita promptior ad venerem erit atque citatior.

#### XII. *Painting of a somewhat fantastic elephant.*

1. For any ill spot, to take it from the body, take elephant bone, *or ivory*, pounded with honey and applied; wonderfully it removes the disfiguring marks.

2. Again, for blemishes, to remove them from the face, if a woman with the same dust daily, smeaeth her face, she will purge away the spots.

#### XIII. *Painting of a dog.*

1. For all sores, if thou in the early part of summer takest for food any whelp, being then still blind, thou shalt not be sensible of any sore.

---

<sup>a</sup> "Ad torminosos," Lat.

<sup>b</sup> "Ad alopcias," Lat., *baldness*.

<sup>c</sup> This article is not in the Latin. Caput velamus.

ƿið fortozenýrre ɔrince hundes blod hýt hælfe .  
pundorlice.

ƿið Ʒerfel þæra Ʒecýndlma hundes heafodpanne  
Ʒecnucad Ʒ to ƷeleƷð pundorlice heo hælfe.

ƿið cýnelice able peðe hundes heafod Ʒecnucud Ʒ  
mið pine ƷemenƷed to ɔrince hýt hælfe.

ƿið cancor pund hundes heafod to acxan Ʒebærned  
Ʒ on Ʒerfneðed hit þa cancor punda Ʒehælfe.

ƿið Ʒcurrendum<sup>1</sup> næglum Ʒebærned hundes heafod  
Ʒ Ʒeo acxe þærón Ʒedón þa unƷerirnu hýt on ƷeƷ  
afýrfeþ.

ƿið peðe hundes Ʒlite hundes heafod Ʒebærned to  
acxan Ʒ þær on Ʒedon eall þ ատոր Ʒ þa fulnýrre hýt  
ut arýrfeð Ʒ þa peðendan bitaƷ Ʒehælfe.

Ʒft peðe hundes heafod Ʒ hir hƷer Ʒeroden Ʒ  
Ʒereald to etanne þam þe toƷliten bið pundorlice hýt  
hýne Ʒehælfe.

To Ʒehpýlcum bryce hundes bræƷen aleð on pulle  
Ʒ þ tobrocene to Ʒerriþen feoperýne ɔaƷaƷ þonne  
býþ hýt fearte Ʒebatod Ʒ þær býð þearf to fearte  
Ʒerriðennýrre.

ƿið eaƷræce Ʒ Ʒtice tobrac hundes heafod . Ʒif  
þ Ʒpýþne eaƷe ace . nim þ Ʒpýþne eaƷe . Ʒif þ ƷinƷtne  
eaƷe ace . Nim þ ƷýnƷtne Ʒ Ʒrið utan ón hýt hælfe  
pel.

ƿið toþ Ʒræce hundes tuxaƷ bærn to acxan hæc  
Ʒcenc fulne pineƷ ɔo þ ɔurc on Ʒ ɔrince Ʒ ɔo Ʒpa  
Ʒelome þa teþ beoð hale.

ƿið toþ neomena Ʒerpelle<sup>2</sup> hundes tux Ʒebærned

<sup>1</sup> -endu, V.

<sup>2</sup> ƿið þ teþ Ʒexon buzan fare, O.

2. For griping,<sup>a</sup> let the sick drink hounds blood ; it healeth wonderfully.

3. For swelling of the naturalia, a hounds head pan, or skull, pounded and applied, wondrously healeth.

4. For the kingly disease, *jaundice*, the head of a mad dog pounded and mingled for a drink with wine, healeth.

5. For cancer, the head of a mad dog burnt to ashes and spread on, healeth the cancer wounds.

6. For scurfy nails,<sup>b</sup> a burnt hounds head, and the ash thereon put; that *application* removes away the improprieties.

7. For a laceration by a mad dog, a hounds head burnt to ashes and thereon applied, casteth out all the venom and the foulness, and healeth the maddening bites.

8. Again, a mad dogs head and his liver sodden and given to be eaten to him who has been torn, wonderfully healeth him.

9. For any fracture, a hounds brain laid upon wool and bound upon the broken place for fourteen days; then will it be firmly amended, and there shall be a need for a firmer binding up.

10. For pain and pricking sensation in the eyes, break to pieces a hounds head; if the right eye ache, take the right eye; if the left eye ache, take the left eye, and bind it on externally; it healeth well.

11. For pain of teeth, burn to ashes the tusks or *canine teeth* of a hound, heat a cup full of wine, put the dust in, and let *the man* drink; and so do frequently, the teeth shall be whole.

12. For swelling of the gums, a hounds tusk burnt

---

<sup>a</sup> "Ad torminosos," Lat., ed. 1538.

<sup>b</sup> Thus "Ad scabiem unguium" among receipts MS. Sloane, 146, fol. 43.

γ ἴματι ζεχνίδεν γ ὀν ζεδον τοῖσιν οὐκ ἔστιν ἰσχυρὰ  
ζεδραῖσα.

Þið hunda reðnýsse <sup>1</sup> γ riðerriæðnýsse .<sup>2</sup> se þe harað  
hundey heortan mid him ne beoð onzean hine hundar  
cene :

---

<sup>1</sup> hreðnerre, B.

<sup>2</sup> -nerre, B.

and rubbed small and applied, extinguishes swellings of toothrooms.

13. For savageness of hounds and contrariousness; he who hath a hounds heart with him, against him shall not hounds be keen.

*End of Medicina de quadrupedibus.*

---

**FLY LEAF LEECHDOMS.***In a different hand.*

Ðiŕ iŕ ƕeo ƕeleŕte eahŕalf rið ehpænce . ƕ rið miŕte .  
 ƕ rið penne . ƕ rið pýrmum . ƕ rið ƕihðum . ƕ rið  
 teopendum eazum . ƕ ælcum cuðum ŕpile . ƕenim ƕeƕer  
 ƕuƕean . bloŕtman . ƕ ðileŕ bloŕtman . ƕ ðunorclaŕŕian  
 bloŕtman . ƕ hamor pýŕte bloŕtman . ƕ tpeƕna cýnna  
 permod . ƕ polleƕian . ƕ neoðeparðe hlian . ƕ hæpene  
 ðile . ƕ luŕeŕtice . ƕ ðolhrunan . ƕ ƕepuna ða pýŕte .  
 to fomne . ƕ pæl to ŕomne in heorŕeŕ mæŕiƕe . oððe  
 on hiŕ ŕmeorupe . ƕ menƕ ele to ðo þonne teal  
 mýcel in ða eazan . ƕ ŕmýŕa uteparðe ƕ pýŕm to  
 ƕýŕe . ƕ ðeoŕ ƕalf<sup>1</sup> help rið æƕhpýlcum ƕeŕpelle to  
 þicƕanne . ƕ to ŕmýŕianne . in ŕpa hpýlcum hime ŕpa  
 hit on bið; .

Ðiŕ mæƕ to eahŕalfe . ƕenim ƕeolupne ŕtan ƕ ŕalt  
 ŕtan ƕ ŕipor ƕ peh on pæƕe . ƕ ðriŕ þurh clað ƕ ðo  
 ealŕa ƕelice micel . ƕ ðo eal toƕæðere . ƕ ðriŕ eŕt þurh  
 linene clað . þiŕ iŕ aŕandan læceŕpæŕt .

*In a different hand.*

Þið lunƕen able . Genum hŕite haŕe hunan . ƕ ýŕopo  
 ƕ ruðan . ƕ ƕalluc . ƕ brýŕe pýŕt . ƕ bŕun pýŕt . ƕ  
 puðe meŕce . ƕ ƕrunðe ŕpýlian . of ælcepe þiŕŕe pýŕte .  
 xx . penega riht . ƕ ƕenim ænne ƕeŕteŕ fulne ealðaf  
 ealoð . ƕ ƕeoð þa pýŕtan . oððet ƕe ƕeŕteŕ ealoð ŕý  
 healf ƕeŕoðen . ƕ ðriŕc ælce ðæƕ ƕæŕtende neap fulne  
 calðer . ƕ on æŕen ƕearŕeŕ lætŕt . hit iŕ halupende  
 boŕe.      b      a

---

<sup>1</sup> A later hand has inserted e to make realŕ. Read helpð.

1. This is the best eyesalve for eye pain, and for mist, and for pin, and for worms, and for itchings, and for eyes running with teardrops, and for every known swelling: take feverfue blossoms, and dills blossoms, and thunder clovers<sup>a</sup> blossoms, and hammer worts<sup>b</sup> blossoms, and wormwood of two kinds, and pulegium, and the netherward part of a lily, and coloured dill,<sup>c</sup> and lovage, and pellitory, and pound the worts together, and boil them together in harts marrow or in his grease, and mingle oil besides; put them a good mickle into the eyes, and smear them outwardly, and warm at the fire; and this salve helpeth for any swelling, to swallow it and to smear with it, on whatever limb it may be.

2. This is efficacious for an eyesalve: take yellow stone (*ochre*), and salt stone (*rock salt*), and pepper, and weigh them in a balance, and drive them through a cloth, and put of all equally much, and put all together, and drive again through a linen cloth; this is a tried leechcraft.

3. For lung disease, take white horehound, and hysop, and rue, and galluc,<sup>d</sup> and brysewort, and brown-wort,<sup>e</sup> and wood marche, and groundsel, of each of these worts twenty pennyweight, and take a sextarius full of old ale, and seethe the worts till the sester of ale is half sodden *away*, and drink every day a cup full of it cold, and at evening a very little of it warm, the last thing; it is a healing remedy.

<sup>a</sup> *Aiuga reptans*. gl.

<sup>b</sup> *Parietaria officinalis*.

<sup>c</sup> *Achillea tomentosa*?

<sup>e</sup> Various herbs are known by this name.



*In a different hand of the XII. century?*

Þið ƿot aþle . ʒ ƿið þone ðropan . nim datuluf þa  
 ƿýrt oðer nama titulofa . þ ʒ on ure ʒeþeoda þ  
 ʒreata cnauleac . nim þef leacef heafða . ʒ ðrýʒ ƿriðe  
 ʒ nim ðer of þriððan healuef ƿenincʒef ʒerihce ʒ  
 ƿeretreo . ʒ ƿomanifce ƿinda . ʒ cýmen . ʒ ƿeorðan  
 ðel lauperberian . ʒ þera oðera ƿýrta ælcef healuef  
 ƿenincʒef ʒerihca . ʒ vj. ƿiperi corn . unpezen . ʒ ʒrind  
 ealle to ðufce . ʒ ðo ƿin tpa æʒ scille fulle þif ʒ foð  
 læcæcræft fýle þan men ðrincan . of ðæt he hal fý.

*In a different hand.*

AD CORRVP[TI]ONEꝰ COR[PORIS].

Polleio . Aneto . Centauria . minore . Ruta . Salua .  
 Grana pionie . de his equaliter fume & tribula cum  
 uino aut ueteri ceruifa & da bibere ieiuno.

AD VOCEM UALIDIFICANDAꝰ.

Peretro . Cinamomo . Sinapif femine . Cumino affo .  
 Pipero . de his equaliter tere & confice cum melle  
 despumato 7 uterif cum opus habueris.

AD FLUXUM Sanguinis.

Accipe de confirma hoc est consolida . & fac inde  
 iuffum & da bibere femine patienti fluxum sanguinis .  
 & fanabitur.

AD RECIPIENDAM menſtruam.

Warrantæ<sup>1</sup> iuf cum uino da ei bibere aut de foliſ  
 fraxini . Aliter . Accipe fatureiam & bulli cum lacte .  
 & da ei bibere.

---

<sup>1</sup> glossed ppet.

4. Against gout, and against the wristdrop; take the wort hermodactylus, by another name titulosa, that is, in our own language, the great crow leek;<sup>a</sup> take this leeks heads and dry them thoroughly, and take thereof by weight of two and a half pennies, and pyrethrum and Roman<sup>b</sup> rinds, and cummin, and a fourth part of laurel berries (*one fourth as much*), and of the other worts, of each by weight of a half penny and six pepper corns, unweighed, and grind all to dust, and add wine two egg shells full; this is a true leechcraft. Give it to the man to drink till that he be hole.

---

<sup>a</sup> *Allium ursinum*. Leac is masculine: on the construction with *pæt*, see St. Marharete *pe Meiden ant Martyr*, p. 89.

<sup>b</sup> Cinnamon.

Þið innoþer arctýrunga.

AD VERTIGINEM.

Nim betonica ʒ þæll frýðe on ʒin oppa on ald ealað. ʒ þæfc þ̅ hearoð mið þam ʒofe. ʒ leʒ fiððen þ̅ ʒýrt fpa þærn abutan þ̅ hearoð ʒ ʒrið mið claðe. ʒ læt fpa beon ealla niht.

Eft rið þæt ilce. nim fauna. ʒ betonica ʒ þermod. ʒ mepc. ʒ feoð on ʒin oððe on oðer þæt frýðe. ʒ nim calstoccef ʒ bærn to ascen. ʒ nim þonne þ̅ ʒof of þa ʒýrtal ʒ ofeʒeot þa ascen miðe ʒ mac fpa to leʒa ʒ þæfc þa hearoð þærmiðe. ʒ nim fiððon þa ʒýrtal þærma alla ʒiðutan fauna. ʒ binð to þam hearðe alla niht.

AD PECTORIS DOLOREM.

Nim hofsellenef nota ʒ eft ʒepæxen þarc. ʒ ðriʒ frýðe. ʒ mac to duſte. ʒ ðriʒ þurh clað. ʒ nim huniʒ ʒ feoð frýðe. nim fiððen þ̅ ðurʒ ʒ menʒ þærto ʒ ftýne frýðe toʒæðeʒa ʒ ðo on box ʒ nota þenna neoð fiʒ. Eft rið þ̅ ilce. nim þeaðſtalede harhuna. ʒ ýſoro. ʒ ſtemp ʒ ðo on ænne neopna ʒott. an fleʒunʒ of ða harhuna ʒ oðer of ýſoro. ʒ ðriððe of þerfc buter. ʒ eft þa ʒýrt ʒ fpa þa butra ʒorð þ̅ ſe ʒott beo full. ʒ feoð hiʒ frýðe toʒæðeʒa ʒ ʒunʒ fiððen þurh clað. ʒ nota þonna þearʒ fiʒ. þæſtende calð. ʒ on niht on hat ala oððe þroð oððe þæter.

## 9. For giddiness.

Take betony, and boil thoroughly in wine or in old ale, and wash the head with the infusion, and then lay the wort, so warm, about the head, and wreath with a cloth, and so let be all right.

10. Again, for the same: take savine, and betony, and wormwood, and marche, and seethe in wine or in other liquor thoroughly, and take cabbage stalks and burn them to ashes, and then take the infusion from the worts and pour over the ashes with it, and so make it into a ley and wash the head therewith; and afterwards take the worts warm, all except the savine, and bind to the head all night.

## 11. For pain in the chest.

Take elecampane roots and bark that has grown again, and dry thoroughly and make into a dust, and drive it through a cloth, and take honey and seethe it thoroughly; after that take the dust and mingle it therewith, and stir thoroughly together, and put into a box, and use when need be. Again, for the same, take redstalked horehound, and hyssop, and stamp, and put into a new pot, a layer of the horehound, and another of hyssop, and a third of fresh butter, and again the worts and butter, and so on till the pot be full, and seethe them thoroughly together, and afterwards wring through a cloth; and use when need be, fasting cold, and at night in hot ale, or broth, or water.

MS. Cotton. Titus, D. xxvi., fol. 16 b.

Þið þa blegene zenim niȝon æȝra ȝ feoð hiȝ fæfte  
ȝ nim þa zeolcan ȝ dō þ hrite aȝeȝ . ȝ [f]meȝa ða  
zeolcan on anȝe pannan ȝ ȝȝunȝ þ ȝōf út þȝȝh ænne  
clað . ȝ nim eall ſȝa fela ðȝopena ȝinef ſȝa ðæȝa  
æȝra beo ȝ eall [ſȝa] fela ðȝopena únhalȝoðef elef ȝ  
eall ſȝa fela huniȝef ðȝopena . ȝ of ȝinolef more eall  
ſȝa fela ðȝopena zenim þonne ȝ ȝeðð hiȝ eall tofomne  
ȝ ȝȝunȝ út þȝȝh ænne clað ȝ ſȝyle þam menn étan  
him býð ſona ſel.

MS. Harl. 6258, fol. 42. [51].

Þið eafod ece pollege þ on englif ðȝȝȝȝe ðȝofle :  
pulle on ele . oððer on clane butere . ȝ ſmȝre þ heafod  
mið.

#### De Beta.

Þið ealða ȝ ſinȝalum heafod ece enuca þa ȝurð þat  
bete hatað ȝ ȝnið on þa þunȝunge ȝ ufan þ heafod .  
þu ȝundraft þaf lacedomef . Eft ȝiþ þat ȝlce . enuca  
cȝleþene on ecede . ȝ ſmȝre mið þ heafod . bufan þa  
eaȝen ſona býð hȝm ſæl . Þið flapende lice . ȝȝȝe bæð .  
Nim þ mycele fearn niðeȝeard . ȝ eallan rinde . enuca  
to ſomne . ȝ mede drofna . do þar to . ȝ beþȝeh híne  
ȝel ȝearme . Giſ ſȝna ſeríncon . níim mucȝȝȝȝe ȝe-  
beatene . ȝ ȝið ele ȝemengeð . ȝelogode ſmȝre mið .  
Mucȝȝȝȝe feap . ſeop on ele . ſmȝra mið . Þið heafod  
ece . ȝením bettonícan ȝ ȝiȝȝȝ ȝiȝnið to ȝadere . læt  
ane niht hangie on claðe . ȝ ſmȝra mið þat heafod .  
Þið ſceancena ſarnȝfſa . ȝ fot ece . bettoníca ȝ ȝeorma

Against blains, take nine eggs and boil them hard, and take the yolks and throw the white away, and grease the yolks in a pan, and wring out the liquor through a cloth; and take as many drops of wine as there are of the eggs, and as many drops of unhallowed oil, and as many drops of honey; and from a root of fennel as many drops: then take and put it all together, and wring it out through a cloth, and give to the man to eat, it will soon be well with him.

---

For head ache, boil in oil, or in clean butter, pulegium, that is in English, dwarf dwosle, and smear the head with it.

#### Of Beet.

For old and constant head ache, pound the wort which hight beet, and rub upon the temples and top of the head, thou shalt wonder at the leechdom. Again, for the same, pound celandine in vinegar and smear the head therewith, above the eyes: the man shall soon be better. For a paralysed body, work a bath. Take the netherward part of the mickle fern,<sup>1</sup> and elder rind, pound them together, and add thereto dregs of mede, and wrap<sup>2</sup> the man up warm. If sinews shrink, take beaten mugwort mixed with oil; when settled, smear therewith. *Again*, seethe juice of mugwort in oil, smear therewith. For head ache, take betony and pepper, pound together, let them hang one night in a cloth, and smear the head therewith. For soreness of

---

<sup>1</sup> *Aspidium filix.*

| <sup>2</sup> Read beppch.

leaf . ƿ finul . ƿ ribban . ealra efenfela . ƿ Ʒemeng  
 Ʒyð mylc . ƿ Ʒyð Ʒæter . ƿ beþa mid. ¶ Ad tumorem  
 neruorum. Plantaginis folia . contunde . cum modico  
 sale . et bibe ieiunus. Bete nigre succus . et radicis  
 minus dimidio melle admixto . si naribus infundatur .  
 ita ut palatum transeat : pituitas omnes defluunt et  
 naribus et dentibus dolentibus prodest. Item ysopi  
 satureie . sicce . origani fasciculos singulos in sapone  
 optime per triduum macerabis . hoc per singulos menses .  
 non solum capite sanus . sed et pectore et stomacho  
 eris. ¶ Cui capud cum dolore findi uidetur. Succum  
 edere cum oleo . miscetur et acetum . et unge nares .  
 et statim sedabitur.

---

MS. Cott. Domit. A. 1, fol 55 b.

þar Ʒypta sceolon to penƷealfe . elene . Ʒapleac .  
 ceƷ<sup>a</sup>uille Ʒædic . næp . hƷemneƷ Ʒot . huniƷ Ʒ ƷiƷur .  
 enucige ealle ða Ʒypta Ʒ ƷƷunƷe þurh clað . Ʒ Ʒýlle  
 þonne on þam huniƷe.

---

MS. C.C.C. 41, p. 228, margin.

Þið eahƷƷæce (altered to ƷæƷce).

Ʒenim læƷƷe neoðoƷearðe enuƷa Ʒ ƷƷunƷ ðurh hæƷenne  
 clað Ʒ ðo fealt to ƷƷunƷ þonne in þam eaƷan.

---

shanks and foot ache ; betony and mallow, and fennel and ribwort, of all equal quantities, and mingle with milk and with water ; smear therewith.

---

These worts must do for a wensalve ; inula, garlic, chervil, radish, turnip, ravens foot, honey, and pepper. Pound all the worts, and wring through a cloth, and boil them then in the honey.

---

For pain in the eye.

Take the netherward part of a bulrush, pound it, and wring it through a hair cloth, and add salt ; then squeeze it into the eye.

---



MS. C.C.C. 41., p. 226, in the margin.

Ne forſtolen ne forholen nanuht þær ðe ic āge þe  
na<sup>1</sup> ðe mihte herod urne drihen. Ic zefohce ſce  
Eadelenan. and ic zefohce crift on mode ahangen ſpa  
ic þence ðiſ feoh to findanne. næſ to of feorſ  
zanne. ⁊ to ritanne næſ to oðſſſceanne ⁊ to  
luſianne. næſ to oðlædanne. Garmund zodeſ ðegen  
find þæt feoh. ⁊ ſere þæt feoh and haſa þæt feoh.  
⁊ healð þæt feoh. and ſere ham þæt feoh. þæt he  
næſſe nabbe landeſ þæt he hit oðlæde ne foldan ꝥ  
hit oðſſe ne huſa þæt he hit oð hit<sup>2</sup> healde zſſ  
hſt hſa zedo. ne zedige hit him næſſe binnan þſſm  
nihtum. cunne ic hiſ mihta. hiſ mæzen. and hiſ  
mihta. and hiſ mundeſæftal eall he peorſige ſpa  
ſſer<sup>3</sup> puðu peorſie. ſpa bſedel þeo ſpa þſftel. ſe  
ðe þiſ feoh oðſſeſean þence. oððe ðiſ of oðehtian  
ðence. amen.

MS. C.C.C. 41, p. 202, margin.

Þið ymbe.

Num eorþan ofſerpeorſ mid þinſe ſſiþſan handa  
under þinum ſſiþſan ſet ⁊ cſet fo ic under foſ funde  
ic hit hræt eorðe mæg þið ealra rihta zehſilce ⁊ þið  
andan ⁊ þið æminde ⁊ þið þa micelan manneſ tunzan  
⁊ þið on forpeorſ ofſer zſeot þonne hi ſſiſman ⁊  
cſeð ſitte ze ſige riſ ſigað to eorþan næſſa ze riðe  
tu puða ſleozan beo ze ſpa zemindige mineſ zodeſ ſpa  
bið manna zehſile meteſ ⁊ eþeleſ.

<sup>1</sup> Read ma.

<sup>2</sup> Strike out hit.

<sup>3</sup> Read ſſer, ſſſ.

*To find lost cattle.*

Neither stolen nor hidden be aught of what I own ; any more than Herod *could* our Lord. I remembered Saint Helena and I remembered Christ on the rood hung ; so I think to find these beeves, not to have them go far, and to know *where they are*, not to work them mischief, and to love them, not to lead them astray. Garmund, servant of God, find me those beeves, and fetch me those beeves, and have those beeves, and hold those beeves, and bring home those beeves, so that he, *the misdoer*, may never have any land, to lead them to, nor ground to bring them to, nor houses to keep them in. If one do this deed, let it avail him never. Within three nights I will try his powers, his might, his main, and his protecting crafts. Be he quite wary, as wood is ware of fire, as thigh of bramble or of thistle, he, who may be thinking to mislead these beeves or to mispossess this cattle. Amen.

*For catching a swarm of bees.*

Take some earth, throw it with thy right hand under thy right foot and say, " I take under foot, " I am trying what earth avails for cverything in the " world and against spite and against malice, and " against the mickle tongue of man, and against dis- " pleasure." Throw over them some gravel where they swarm, and say,—

" Sit ye, my ladies, sink,  
 " Sink ye to earth down ;  
 " Never be so wild,  
 " As to the wood to fly.

" Be ye as mindful of my good as every man is of  
 " meat and estate."

MS. Cott. Vitell. E. xviii., fol. 13 b.

þiſ iſ þinan ýrfe to boſe.

[Sing] ymb þin ýrfe ælce æfen him to helpe • AGIOS •  
 AGIOS • AGIOS • [zenim tpezen] . . . lante ſticcā  
 feðerecegeðe • ƿ þrut on ægðerne ſticcā [be] hpælcepe  
 ecze: an pateri noſter • oð ende • ƿ let þone [ſtice]an  
 þone<sup>1</sup> be[þrutenn]e on þa flope • ƿ þone oð[e]rne on  
 . . . . . ofer þam oðrum ſtice[a]n.

MS. C.C.C. 41, p. 292, margin.

Þið ealpa feo[n]ða ƿumneffum.

Dextera domini fecit uirtutem dextera domini ex-  
 altauit me non moriar fed uuam et narrabo opera  
 domini dextera glorificata est in uirtute dextera  
 manus tua confringit inimicos et per multitudinem  
 mageſtatif tuæ contreuisti aduersarios meos miſifti iram  
 tuam et cōmedit eos ſic per uerba amedatio ſic erif  
 immundiſſime ſpiritus fletuf oculorum tibi gehenna ignif  
 cedite • a capite • a capillis • a labuf • a lingua • a collo •  
 a pectoribus • ab uniuerſif • compaginibus membrorum  
 eius ut non habeant poteſtatem diabuluf ab homine  
 iſto<sup>a</sup> • N. de capite • de capillif • Nec nocendi • Nec  
 tangendi • nec dormiendi • Nec tangendi • nec infur-  
 gendi • nec in meridiano • nec in uiſu • nec in riſu •  
 nec in fulgendo ne[c] ef fine. Sed in nomine domini  
 noſtri ieſu chriſti qui cum patre et ſpiritu ſancto  
 unuf æternuf deuf in unitate ſpiritus ſancti per  
 omnia ſecula ſeculorum.

<sup>1</sup> þā, MS.

This is to cure thy cattle.

[Sing] over thy cattle every evening to be a help to them, the Tersanctus. [Take two] four edged sticks . . . . and write on either stick, on each edge, the pater noster to the end; and let fall the inscribed stick on the floor, and the other . . . .

---

MS. C.C.C. 41, p. 346, margin.

Þið saþum eaþum.

Domine sancte pater omnipotens æterne deus sana oculos hominis istius. N. sicut sanasti oculos filii tui et multorum cecorum manus aridorum pedum claudorum sanasti egrorum resurrectio mortuorum felicitas martirum et omnium sanctorum oro domine ut erigas & inluminas oculos famuli tui. N. in quacunque ualitudine constitutum medelis celestibus sanare digneris tribue famulo tuo. N. ut armis iustitie muniatur diabolo resistat et regnum consequatur æternum. per.

Þið saþum eaþum.

Rex glorie christe raphaelem angelum exclude fandorohel auribus famulo dei. illi. mox recede ab aurium torquenti sed in raphaelo angelo sanitatem auditui componas. per.

Þið maþan seocneffe.

Adiurer nos deus salutaris noster exclude angelum lamelum malum qui stomachum dolorem stomachi facit sed in dormielo sancto angelo tuo sanitatem serui tui in tuo sancto nomine sanatione[m] ad ad tribuere. per.

---

MS. Cott. Vitell. E. xviii.

[Gif hrý]þeru beon on lungen coðon :

. . . . . ton hýlle . ƿ bærn to axan on middan  
 fumeres mæsse [dæg . ðó] þærto hal þæter . ƿ Ʒeot  
 on heora muð on middan [fumeres mæ]sse merzen . ƿ  
 sinz þaf þrý sealmas þær ofer . [Miserere] nostri ƿ  
 Exurgat dominus ƿ Quicumque uult.

Ibid.

Gif sceap sionyl on.<sup>1</sup>

[Genim] lýtel nıf ealoð . ƿ Ʒeot innon ælc þæra  
 sceara muð . ƿ ðo þ [hi hrað]or spelgon . þ heom  
 cýmð to bote.

MS. C.C.C. 41, p. 400 ; margin.

Partly allitera-  
 tive.

Ic me on þıre Ʒýrde beluce ƿ on Ʒodeþ helde be-  
 beode . ƿıþ þane sara fıce ƿıð þane sara fleze ƿıð þane  
 Ʒrýmme Ʒrýre ƿıð ðane micela eƷfa þe bið eƷham lað  
 ƿ ƿıð eal þ lað þe into land þare fıze Ʒealdor ic  
 bezale fızeƷýrð ic me þeze ƿorðıze ƿ ƿorðıze se me  
 ðeze ne me mer ne Ʒemyrre ne me maƷa ne Ʒerpence ne  
 me næfre minum feore forht ne Ʒerurþe . ac Ʒehæle  
 me ælmıhtıgı and sunu frowre Ʒaft ealles ƿulðres  
 ƿyrðıg ðrýhten sƿa sƿa ic Ʒehýrde heorna seƷppende  
 abrahe and İface and sƿıce men moyser ƿ iacob ƿ  
 dauıd ƿ iosef . ƿ euan ƿ annan ƿ elızabet saharıe ƿ  
 ec marıe modur xþes ƿ eac ðırenð þıra engla clırıze

<sup>1</sup> Of uncertain signification.

If cattle have disease of the lungs.

. . . . and burn to ashes on midsummers day :  
add holy water, and pour it into their mouth on mid-  
summers morrow ; and sing these three psalms over  
them : Psalm li.st, Psalm lxxviii.th, and the Athanasian  
creed.

If sheep be ailing.

Take a little new ale, and pour it into the mouth  
of each of the sheep ; and manage to make them  
swallow it quickish ; that will prove of benefit to  
them.

---

*A charm or prayer.*

I fortify myself in this rod,<sup>1</sup> and deliver myself into See Wanley,  
Gods allegiance, against the sore sigh, against the P. 119.  
sore blow, against the grim horror, against the mickle  
terror, which is to everyone loathly, and against all the  
loathly mischief which into the land may come : a  
triumphant charm I chant, a triumphant rod I bear,  
word victory and work victory : let this<sup>2</sup> avail me,  
let no night mare mar me, nor my belly swink me,  
nor fear come on me ever for my life : but may the  
Almighty heal me and his Son and the Paraclete Spirit,  
Lord worthy of all glory, as I have heard, heavens  
creator. Abraham and Isaac and such men, Moses and  
Jacob, and David, and Joseph, and Eve, and Hannah  
and Elizabeth, Sarah and eke Mary, mother of Christ,  
and also a thousand<sup>3</sup> of the angels I call to be a guard

---

<sup>1</sup> Probably a holy rood.

<sup>2</sup> fe as feo ; ȝypð is feminine.

<sup>3</sup> Perhaps, thousands.

ic me ƿo āre ƿið eallum feondum hi me feƿion and  
 ƿriþion and mine ƿore neƿion eal me zehealdon men<sup>1</sup>  
 zepealdon ƿarcef ftoƿende fi me ƿulðnef hýht hand  
 ofeƿ hearoð halizra ƿof riƿeroƿra ƿceote ƿoðfæƿra  
 enġla biðdu ealle bliðu mode þæt me beo hand ofeƿ  
 hearoð mattheuƿ helm marcuƿ byrne leoht hƿeƿ ƿof  
 locoƿ min ƿƿuð ƿceapƿ and ƿceƿeġ ƿcylb iohanneƿ  
 ƿulðne zeƿliteġoð ƿeġa ƿeƿaƿhin ƿoƿð ic zeƿare ƿrind  
 ic zemete eall enġla blæð eadigef lāre biðde ic nu  
 riƿere ġodeƿ milte ġoð fið fæt ġoðne fmylce ƿ lihte  
 ƿind ƿeƿeþum ƿindaƿ zeƿƿan cƿicinde ƿæteƿ fimble  
 zeħaleþe ƿið eallum feondum ƿfeond ic zemete ƿið  
 þæt ic on þeƿ ælmihtian on hiƿ ƿrið ƿunian mōte  
 belocun ƿiþ þa<sup>2</sup> laþan ƿe me lƿef eht on enġla bla<sup>3</sup>  
 blæð zeftaþelod and inna halpe hand hoƿna ƿiceƿ  
 blæð<sup>3</sup> þa hƿile þe ic on hƿe ƿunian mote. Amen.

MS. C.C.C. 41, p. 216.

See Wanley,  
p. 114.

Ðiƿ<sup>4</sup> man ſceal cƿeðan ðonne hiƿ ceapa hƿilcne man  
 ƿoƿtƿolenne. C[ƿ]ýð æƿ he<sup>5</sup> ænýġ ofeƿ ƿoƿð cƿede.  
 Bethlem<sup>6</sup> hattæ ſeo buƿh ðe cƿiƿt on zeboƿen ƿef.  
 ſeo if zemæƿfoð ofeƿ ealne miððanġeapð. ſƿa ðeof ðæð  
 ƿƿiþe ƿoƿ mannum mæpe. ƿeƿ crucem xƿi ƿ zebede  
 þe þonne þƿiƿa Eaƿt ƿ cƿeð þƿiƿa † xƿi ab oriente  
 reducat. ƿ in ƿeƿt and cƿeð. crux xƿi ab occidente

<sup>1</sup> men, MS. ; read meh.

<sup>2</sup> Read þam.

<sup>3</sup> Strike out.

<sup>4</sup> The shape of the s in these

pieces is often transitional between  
r and f.

<sup>5</sup> Read þu.

<sup>6</sup> Observe the alliteration.

to me against all fiends. May they bear me up and keep me in peace and protect my life, uphold me altogether, ruling my conduct; may there be to me a hope of glory, hand over head,<sup>1</sup> the hall of the hallows, the regions of the glorious and triumphant, of the truthful angels. With all blithe mood I pray, that for me, hand over head,<sup>1</sup> Matthew be helmet, Mark brynie,<sup>2</sup> a light lifes bulwark, Luke my sword, sharp and sheeredged, John my shield, embellished with glory. Ye Seraphim, *guardians* of the ways! Forth I shall depart, friends I shall meet, all the glory of angels, through the lore of the blessed one. Now pray I to the victor for Gods mercy, for a good departure,<sup>3</sup> for a good, mild, and light wind upon *those* shores; the winds I know, the encircling water, ever preserved against all enemies. Friends I shall meet, that I may dwell on the Almighty, yea, in his peace, protected against the loathsome one, who hunts me for my life, established in the glory of angels, and in the holy hand of the mighty one of heaven, while I may live upon earth. Amen.

---

*A charm to recover cattle.*

A man must sing this when one hath stolen any one of his cattle. Say before thou speak any other word. Bethlehem was hight the borough, wherein Christ was born: it is far famed over all earth. So may this deed be in sight of men notorious, per crucem Christi. Then pray three times to the east, and say thrice, may the cross of Christ bring it back from the east; and *turn* to the west, and say, may the cross of Christ bring it back from the west; and to

---

<sup>1</sup> That is, as in a game easily won.

<sup>2</sup> Coat of mail.

<sup>3</sup> *Siðfæt* appears here, as well as

in some other places, to be neuter. See J. M. K. in *Gentlemans Magazine*, 1834, p. 604.



reducatur. ⁊ in sup. ⁊ cpeð þrīpa . crux xpī ameridie  
 reducant<sup>1</sup> and in norð ⁊ cpeð crux xpī abscondita  
 sunt<sup>2</sup> et inuenta est Iudeas cmyt ahengon zedidon him  
 dæda þa pýrftan hælom . þæt hi forhelan ne mihton .  
 þra næfre ðeor dæd forholen ne þyrþe . þer cruce  
 xpī.

Ibid.

See Wanley,  
 p. 114.

Giŕ feohi sý undernumen zif hit iŕ hory sinz þif  
 on his petera oððe on his brydel . zif hit iŕ oðer  
 feoh sinz on þæt horþec and ontend . iii . candella  
 þrīp þrīpa þ þeax . ne mæg hit nan man forhelan .  
 Giŕ hit iŕ oþer oþ þonne sinz ðu hit on . iii . healfa  
 ðin . ⁊ sinz æreŕt uprhte hit . ⁊ Petur Pól . Patric .  
 Pilip . Marie . Bryt . Felic . in nomine dei ⁊ chiric .  
 qui querit inuenit.

MS. Bibl. Bodl. Junius, 85.<sup>3</sup>

Þið þif bearn eacenu.<sup>4</sup>

Wanley, p. 44.

Maria virgo peperit Christum, Elisabet sterelis pe-  
 perit Johannem baptistam. Adiuro te infans si es  
 masculus an femina per patrem et filium et spiritum  
 sanctum ut exeas, et recedas . et ultra . ei non noceas  
 neque insipientiam illi facias . amen. Videns dominus  
 flentes sorores lazari ad monumentum lacrimatus est  
 coram iudeis et clamabat lazare veni foras et prodiit ;  
 ligatus manibus et pedibus qui fuerat quatrivanus  
 mortuus. Þrit ðiŕ on þeŕe ðe næfre ne com to nanen  
 þýrce . ⁊ bind under hipe þriðian fot ;<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Read reducat.

<sup>2</sup> Read est.

<sup>3</sup> From a transcript forwarded by  
 a friend.

<sup>4</sup> For childbirth.

<sup>5</sup> Write this on wax which has  
 never been applied to any work, and  
 bind it under her right foot.

the south, and say thrice, may the cross of Christ bring it back from the south; and to the north, and say, the cross of Christ was hidden and has been found. The Jews hanged Christ, they did to him the worst of deeds; they concealed what they were not able to conceal. So never may this deed become concealed. Per crucem Christi.

*For the same.*

If cattle be taken away privily; if it be a horse, sing this over his foot shackles, or over his bridle. If it be another sort of cattle, sing over the hoof track, and light three candles and drip the wax three times *into the hoof track*. No man will be able to conceal it. If it be other goods,<sup>1</sup> then sing it on the four sides of thee, and first sing it looking up. Peter, Paul, Patrick, Philip, Mary, Bridget, Felicitas; in the name of God, and the church; he who seeketh, findeth.

---

Charm.<sup>2</sup>

Þið ȝeƿtice.<sup>3</sup>

Þuð eƿtceƿ mæl ȝ ȝing ðuƿe ðæƿ on ðiȝ ȝ pater  
 nosteƿ • longinus miles lancea ponxit dominum et res-  
 titit sanguis et recessit dolor;

---

<sup>1</sup> As furniture; see Thwaites, Hept. Genes. xxxi. 36.

<sup>2</sup> From a transcript forwarded by a friend.

<sup>3</sup> For a stitch. Write a cross of Christ, and sing over the place this thrice.

Þið uncuðum ƿpyle.<sup>1</sup>

ƿing on ðine læceƿingep. in pater noster: ƿ ƿpuc  
ymb þ ƿape. ƿ cpeð. Fuge diabolus Christus te se-  
quitur. quando natus est Christus. fugit dolor; ƿ  
æƿtur. pater noster. ƿ 1.1.1. Fuge diabolus;

Þið toð ece.<sup>2</sup>

Sanctus Petrus supra marmoream ———<sup>3</sup>

MS. St. Johann. Oxon. No. 17.

Þið blodpene of nosu ƿpuc to hiƿ forheafod on  
xƿf mel.

Stomen	Stomen metafoƿu +	calcof +
--------	-------------------------	----------

For bloodrunning from the nose, write on the mans  
forehead in the shape of a cross.

<sup>1</sup> For a strange swelling. Sing  
upon thy little finger a pater noster,  
and draw a line about the sore, and  
say.

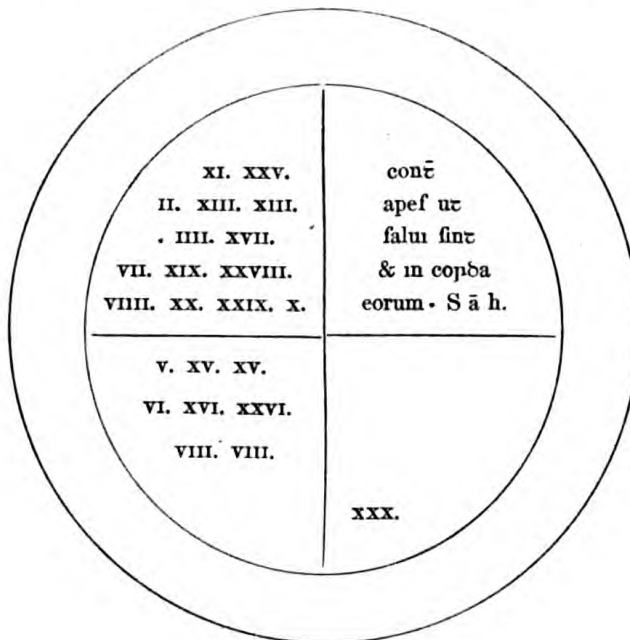
<sup>2</sup> For tooth ache.

<sup>3</sup> The rest is wanting. It is con-  
tained in Lacnunga, fol. 183.

MS. Cott. Vitell. E. xviii., fol. 13 b.

þiſ iſ ſc̅e columcille cīrcul.

Þrūt þýŕne cīrcul mið þīneſ enīreſ orðe on anum mealan ſtane ȝ fleah ænne ſtacan on miððan þam ýmbhaȝan . ȝ leȝe þone ſtan on uppan þam ſtacan . þ̅ he beo eall under eorðan . butan þam ȝerprutenan.



This is the circle of Saint Columbkille.

Write this circle with the point of thy knife upon a meal stone *or quern*, and cut a stake in the middle of the hedge surrounding *thy fields*; and lay the stone upon the stake, so that it be all under ground except the inscribed part.

*Against theft.*

þonne þe ma[n] hpet forstele appt þif srigende 7 do  
 on þinne rinstran scō under þinum hō • þonne zeaclaxt  
 þu hit sona.

er	hx
h	li
ð	ð
ð <sup>n</sup>	n <sup>ð</sup>
xh	hx

When a man stealeth anything, write this in silence  
 and put it into thy left shoe, under thy heel. Then  
 thou shalt soon hear of it.

MS. Cott. Vitell. E. xviii., fol. 13 b.

. . . . e mæðere cið on þinre hýre • þonne ne  
 aſponð nan man þine beon ne hi ma[n] ne mæg  
 forſtelan þa hpile þe fe cið on þære hýre bið.

*Against loss of bees.*

. . . . a plant of madder, on thy hive; then no  
 man will be able to steal them, the while the plant is  
 on the hive.

Ibid. fol. 16 a.

Ut furiceſ garbaſ non noceant.

þiſ iſ þeo bletfung þæpto.

Haſ preceſ ſuper garbaſ dicif & non dicto eof  
 ſuſpendiſ hiepoſolimam ciuitate ubi furiceſ nec habi-  
 tent nec habent poteſtatem nec grana colligent • nec  
 triticum congauident.

MS. Cott. Calig. A. vii., fol. 171 a.

HER YS SEO BŌȚ DV DV MEANT þine æceraf betan  
 ȝif hi nellaþ þel pexan oþþe þær hþile unȝedeþe þing  
 onȝeðōn bið on ðrý oððe on lýblace ȝenim þonne on  
 niht ær hýt ðaȝiȝe feoþer tȝyrf on feoþer healfa  
 þæs landes ȝ ȝemeapca hu hý ær ȝtoðon. Nim  
 þonne ele ȝ humiȝ ȝ beorþan ȝ ælces feoȝ meole  
 þe on þæm lande ȝý ȝ ælceȝ tpeoþcýnnes ðæl þe on  
 þæm lande ȝý ȝepexen butan hearðan beáman ȝ ælcpe  
 namcuþne pȝrte ðæl butan ȝlappan anon ȝ ðo þonne  
 halȝ pæter ðæron ȝ ðrýpe þonne þȝupa on þone  
 ſtaðol þara tuþfa ȝ cpeþe ðonne ðaȝ poþð . Cpeſcite .  
 pexe . & multiplicamini . and ȝemæniȝfealða . & peþete .  
 and ȝefýlle . teþne . þas eoþðan . In nomine patris .  
 & fili . et ſp̄s ſc̄i . ſit benedicti . And pater noſter  
 ȝpa oft ȝpa þæt oðer ȝ beþe ȝiþþan ða tuþf to  
 cipean ȝ mæsse ppeoft aȝiȝe feoþer mæȝȝan ofeþ  
 þan tuþfon . ȝ þende man þ ȝþene to ðan feoþode ȝ  
 ȝiþþan ȝeþȝiȝe man þa tuþf þær hi ær pæron ær  
 ȝunnan ſetlȝange . And hæbbe him ȝæpoþht of cpe-  
 beame feoþer cȝiȝteȝ mælo ȝ apȝite on ælcon ende .  
 Mattheus . ȝ marcus . Lucas ȝ Iohanneȝ . leȝe þ cȝiȝteȝ  
 mælo on þone pȝt neoþeþeapðne cpeðe ðonne . Crux .  
 mattheus . Crux . marcus . Crux . lucas . Crux . Sēȝ  
 Iohanneȝ . Nim ðonne þa tuþf ȝ ȝete ðær ufon on .  
 ȝ cpeþe ðonne niȝon ȝiþon þaȝ poþð . Cpeſcite ȝ  
 ȝpa oft pater n̄r ȝ þende þe þonne eaȝt þeapð ȝ  
 onlūt niȝon ȝiðon eadmoðlice . ȝ cpeð þonne þaȝ  
 poþð eaft þeapð Ic ȝtande aþena ic me biðde biðde ic

fol. 171 b.

*A charm for bewitched land.*

Here is the remedy, how thou mayst amend thine acres, if they will not wax well, or if therein anything improper have been done, by sorcery or witchcraft.

Take then at night, ere it dawn, four turfs on the four quarters of the land, and mark how they formerly stood. Then take oil and honey and barm and milk of every cattle which is on the land, and part of every kind of tree which is grown on the land except hard beams, and part of every wort known by name *Acer pseudo* except the buckbean(?) only, and add to them holy *platanus*. water, and then drop of it thrice upon the place of the turfs, and then say these words: *Crescite, that is* wax; *et multiplicamini, that is* and multiply; *et replete, that is* and fill; *terram, that is* this earth, etc. And say the Paternoster as often as the other *formula*, and after that bear the turfs to church and let a mass priest sing four masses over the turfs, and let the green *surface* be turned towards the altar, and then let the turfs be brought to the places where they were before ere the setting of the sun. And let *the man* have wrought for him four crosses of quickbeam, and let him write upon each end, "Matthew, etc." Let him lay the cross of Christ upon the lower part of the pit, and then say, etc. Then take the turfs and set them down therein, and say nine times these words: *Crescite, as before*, and the Paternoster as often, and then turn eastward, and lout down nine times humbly, and then say these words:

I stand towards the east  
 For grace I entreat  
 I pray the Lord glorious  
 I pray the Lord *good and great*



þone mæran . domine . bidde ðone miclan drihten bidde  
 fol. 172 a. Ic þone haligan heofonrices pearð . eorðan ic bidde ⁊  
 úp heofon ⁊ ða roþan sancta marian . ⁊ heofones  
 meahc . ⁊ heah reced þ̅ ic mote þ̅i gealdor mid gife  
 drihtnes toðum ontýnan þ̅urh trumne gefanc areccan  
 þ̅a þ̅æftmar̅ us to woruld nytte gefylle þ̅a foldan mid  
 færte geleafan plitigigan þ̅a pancz turf gpa ge pitega  
 cpeð . þ̅æt ge hæfde āne on eorþrice fe þe ælmyrgan  
 dælde domlice drihtnes þances . penðe þe þonne . iii .  
 sunzanzer artrece þonne on andlang and arim þær  
 letanias . and cpeð þonne  $\overline{SCS}$  .  $\overline{SCS}$  .  $\overline{SCS}$  . oþ ende . ginz  
 þonne . benedicite aþenedon earmon . ⁊ magnificat .  
 ⁊ pater noster . iii . ⁊ bebeod hit crifte ⁊ sancta  
 marian . ⁊ þære halgan rode to lofe . ⁊ to reorþinga  
 fol. 172 b. ⁊ þam are þe þ̅ land aze ⁊ eallon þam þe him un-  
 derðeodde gýnt . ðonne þ̅ eall g̅ie zedon þonne nime  
 man uncup g̅æð æt almesmannum and gelle him tra  
 g̅p̅ylc g̅p̅ylce man æt him nime and zegaderie ealle  
 h̅i g̅ulh zeteozo tozaderie borize þonne on þam

I pray the holy  
 Heavens ruler  
 Earth I pray  
 And heaven above  
 And the sooth  
 Saintly Mary  
 And heavens might  
 And halls on high  
 That I may this gibberish  
 By grace of the Lord,  
 With teeth disclose  
 Through firmness of thought,  
 Wake up the *wanting* crops  
 For our worldly weal,  
 Fill up the fields of earth  
 With firm belief  
 Prank forth these grassy plains  
 As said the prophet,  
 That he on earth honour should have  
 Whoso his alms  
 Hath dutifully dealt out  
 Doing his Lords will.

Then turn thyself thrice according to the suns course,  
 and then stretch out along and there count the litanies,<sup>1</sup>  
 and then say the Tersanctus to the end; then sing the  
 Benedicite with arms extended,<sup>2</sup> and the Magnificat,  
 and the Paternoster, thrice, and commend it to Christ  
 and to St. Mary and to the Holy Rood, for love, and  
 for reverence, and for grace for him who owneth the  
 land, and all them who are subject to him. When  
 all that is done, then let one take strange seed of  
 almsmen, and give them twice as much as was taken  
 from them, and gather all his plough apparatus to-  
 gether; then let him bore *a hole in the plough* beam

<sup>1</sup> Every saints name counting as one.

<sup>2</sup> In the position of the crucified Jesus.

beame ƿtōr . ƿ ƿinol . and ƿehalƿode ƿāpan ƿ ƿehalƿod  
 ƿealt nim þonne þ̅ ƿæð ƿete on þæſ ƿules bodiƿ . epeð  
 þonne . eƿce . eƿce . eƿce . eorþan modor ƿeunne þe  
 ƿe alƿalða ece drihten æceƿa ƿexendƿa and ƿƿubendƿa  
 eacniendƿa and elniendƿa ƿceaf̅ta henƿe<sup>1</sup> ƿcƿe ƿæstma .  
 ƿ þære bƿadan beƿe ƿæstma . ƿ þære hƿitan hƿæte  
 ƿæstma . ƿ ealƿa eorþan ƿæſtma . ƿeunne him ece  
 drihten ƿ hiƿ halig̅e þe on [h]eoƿonum ƿƿnt  
 þæt hƿf̅ ƿƿþ ƿi ƿeƿƿuþod ƿið ealƿa ƿeonda ƿehƿæne  
 ƿ heo ƿi ƿeborƿen ƿið ealƿa bealƿa ƿehƿƿlc  
 fol. 173 a. þaƿa<sup>2</sup> lyblaca ƿeond land ƿapen. Nu ic biððe  
 ðone ƿalðenð ƿe ðe ðaƿ ƿopulð ƿeƿceop þ̅ ne  
 ƿƿ nan to þæſ cƿiðol ƿiƿ ne to þæs cƿæf̅tiƿ mān  
 þæt apendan ne mæƿe ƿopud<sup>3</sup> þuf ƿeƿeðene .

<sup>1</sup> henƿe requires emendation ;  
 as an interim reading I would  
 offer þƿƿe. The genitives are  
 partitives. Beƿe, þ̅ƿæte, are made  
 feminine.

<sup>2</sup> þaƿa þe ?

<sup>3</sup> Read ƿopð : the penman had  
 written ƿopulð and then erased it.

*and put therein* styrax and fennel and hallowed soap and hallowed salt, then take the seed *as above*, and put it on the body of the plough, then say,

Erce! Erce! Erce!  
 Mother Earth <sup>1</sup>  
 May the Almighty grant thee,  
 The eternal Lord,  
 Acres waxing  
 With sprouts wantoning,  
 Fertile, brisk creations,  
 The rural crops,  
 And the broad  
 Crops of barley  
 And the white  
 Wheaten crops  
 And all the  
 Crops of earth.  
 Grant the owner  
 God Almighty  
 And his hallows  
 In heaven who are,  
 That his farm be fortified  
 Gainst all fiends, gainst each one,  
 And may it be embattled round  
 Gainst baleful blastings every one,  
 Which sorceries may  
 Through a land sow.  
 Now I pray the wielder of all,  
 Him, who made this world *of yore*  
 That there be none so cunning wife <sup>2</sup>  
 That there be none so crafty man  
 Who shall render weak and null  
 Words so *deftly neatly* said.

---

<sup>1</sup> eorþan is vocative. | <sup>2</sup> Loquacious woman.

þonne man þa fulh forð ðrife . and þa forman  
 furh onfcoete. Cpeð þonne hal þe þu folde fira  
 modor beo þu ȝroþende on ȝodes fæþme fodre  
 ȝefylled firum to nytte.

Nim þonne ælces cynnef melo and abacæ man In-  
 nereþdne handa bpadnæ hláf ȝ ȝecned hine mid  
 meolce ȝ mid halig þætere ȝ lecge under þa for-  
 man furh cpeþe þonne ful æcer fodre fira cinne  
 beorht bloþende þu ȝbletȝod þeorþ þæf haligan no-  
 man þe ðas heofon ȝefceop ȝ ðar eorþan þe þe on  
 hiraþ þe ȝod þe þaf ȝrundaf ȝeþorhte ȝeunne uf  
 ȝroþende ȝife þ uf corpa ȝehpyle cume to nytte .  
 cpeð þonne . iii . Cpefite . In nomine patris . fit  
 benedicat . Amen . ȝ pater n̄r . þrpa.

Then let one drive forward the plough<sup>1</sup> and cut the first furrow; then say,

Hail to thee, mother earth  
Mortals maintaining;  
Be growing and fertile  
By the goodness of God,  
Filled with fodder  
Our folk to feed.

Then take meal of every kind and let one bake a broad loaf, as big as will lie within his two hands, and knead it with milk and with holy water, and lay it under the first furrow. Then say,

Land filled with fodder  
Mankind to feed  
Brightly blooming  
Blessed become thou  
For the holy name  
Of him who heaven created,  
And this earth  
On which we live,  
May the God who made these grounds  
Grant to us his growing grace,  
That to us of corn each kind  
May come to good.

Then say thrice, "Crescite, etc." and the Paternoster thrice.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sulh is feminine, *Æbelstans Dooms*, xvi. p. 88; *Edgars Laws*, i. p. 111.

**LONDON:**  
Printed by **GEORGE E. EYRE** and **WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE**,  
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.  
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

## LIST OF WORKS

PUBLISHED

By the late Record and State Paper Commissioners, or under the Direction of the Right Honourable the Master of the Rolls, which may be purchased of Messrs. Longman and Co., London; Messrs. J. H. and J. Parker, Oxford and London; Messrs. Macmillan and Co., Cambridge and London; Messrs. A. and C. Black, Edinburgh; and Mr. A. Thom, Dublin.

---

### PUBLIC RECORDS AND STATE PAPERS.

---

- ROTULORUM ORIGINALIUM IN CURIA SCACCARII ABBREVIATIO.** Henry III.—Edward III. *Edited by* HENRY PLAYFORD, Esq. 2 vols. folio (1805—1810). *Price* 25s. boards, or 12s. 6d. each.
- CALENDARIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM SIVE ESCAETARUM.** Henry III.—Richard III. *Edited by* JOHN CALEY and JOHN BAYLEY, Esqrs. Vols. 2, 3, and 4, folio (1806—1808; 1821—1828), boards: vols. 2 and 3, *price* 21s. each; vol. 4, *price* 24s.
- LIBRORUM MANUSCRIPTORUM BIBLIOTHECÆ HARLEIANÆ CATALOGUS.** Vol. 4. *Edited by* The Rev. T. H. HORNE. (1812), folio, boards. *Price* 18s.
- ABBREVIATIO PLACITORUM, Richard I.—Edward II.** *Edited by* The Right Hon. GEORGE ROSE and W. ILLINGWORTH, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1811), boards. *Price* 18s.
- LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY-BOOK, INDICES.** *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. Small folio (1816), boards (Domesday-Book, vol. 3). *Price* 21s.
- LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY-BOOK, ADDITAMENTA EX CODIC. ANTIQUISS.** *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. Small folio (1816), boards (Domesday-Book, vol. 4). *Price* 21s.



- STATUTES OF THE REALM, large folio. Vols. 4 (in 2 parts), 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, including 2 vols. of Indices (1819—1828). *Edited by* Sir T. E. TOMLINS, JOHN RAITHBY, JOHN CALEY, and WM. ELLIOTT, Esqrs. *Price* 31s. 6d. each; except the Alphabetical and Chronological Indices, *price* 30s. each.
- VALOR ECCLESIASTICUS, temp. Henry VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus. *Edited by* JOHN CALEY, Esq., and the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. Vols. 3 to 6, folio (1810, &c.), boards. *Price* 25s. each.
- \* \* The Introduction is also published in 8vo., cloth. *Price* 2s. 6d.
- ROTULI SCOTLÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ET IN DOMO CAPITULARI WESTMONASTERIENSI ASSERVATI. 19 Edward I.—Henry VIII. *Edited by* DAVID MACPHERSON, JOHN CALEY, and W. ILLINGWORTH, Esqrs., and the Rev. T. H. HORNE. 2 vols. folio (1814—1819), boards. *Price* 42s.
- “FÆDERA, CONVENTIONES, LITTERÆ,” &c. ; or, Rymer’s Fœdera, A.D. 1066—1391. New Edition, Vol. 2, Part 2, and Vol. 3, Parts 1 and 2, folio (1821—1830). *Edited by* JOHN CALEY and FRED. HOLBROOKE, Esqrs. *Price* 21s. each Part.
- DUCATUS LANCASTRIÆ CALENDARIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM, &c. Part 3, Calendar to the Pleadings, &c., Henry VII.—Ph. and Mary; and Calendar to the Pleadings, 1—13 Elizabeth. Part 4, Calendar to Pleadings to end of Elizabeth. (1827—1834.) *Edited by* R. J. HARPER, JOHN CALEY, and WM. MINCHIN, Esqrs. Folio, boards, Part 3 (or Vol. 2), *price* 31s. 6d. ; and Part 4 (or Vol. 3), *price* 21s.
- CALENDARS OF THE PROCEEDINGS IN CHANCERY, IN THE REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZABETH; to which are prefixed, Examples of earlier Proceedings in that Court from Richard II. to Elizabeth, from the Originals in the Tower. *Edited by* JOHN BAYLEY, Esq. Vols. 2 and 3 (1830—1832), folio, boards, *price* 21s. each.
- PARLIAMENTARY WRITS AND WRITS OF MILITARY SUMMONS, together with the Records and Muniments relating to the Suit and Service due and performed to the King’s High Court of Parliament and the Councils of the Realm. Edward I., II. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. (1830—1834.) Folio, boards, Vol. 2, Division 1, Edward II., *price* 21s. ; Vol. 2, Division 2, *price* 21s.; Vol. 2, Division 3, *price* 42s.
- ROTULI LITTERARUM CLAUSARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 2 vols. folio (1833—1844). The first volume, 1204—1224. The second volume, 1224—1227. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. *Price* 81s., cloth ; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 63s.; Vol. 2, *price* 18s.

- PROCEEDINGS AND ORDINANCES OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND, 10 Richard II.—33 Henry VIII. *Edited by* Sir N. HARRIS NICOLAS. 7 vols. royal 8vo. (1834—1837), cloth, 98s. ; or separately, *price* 14s. each.
- ROTULI LITTERARUM PATENTIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, A.D. 1201—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1835), cloth. *Price* 31s. 6d.
- \* \* The Introduction is also published in 8vo., cloth. *Price* 9s.
- ROTULI CURLÆ REGIS. Rolls and Records of the Court held before the King's Justiciars or Justices. 6 Richard I.—1 John. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 28s.
- ROTULI NORMANNIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, A.D. 1200—1205 ; also, from 1417 to 1418. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 12s. 6d.
- ROTULI DE OBLATIS ET FINIBUS IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI tempore Regis Johannis. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY Esq. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 18s.
- EXCERPTA E ROTULIS FINIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATIS. Henry III., 1216—1272. *Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835, 1836), cloth, *price* 32s. ; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 14s. ; Vol. 2, *price* 18s.
- FINES, SIVE PEDES FINIUM : SIVE FINALES CONCORDIÆ IN CURIA DOMINI REGIS. 7 Richard I.—16 John (1195—1214). *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. In Counties. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835—1844), cloth, *price* 11s. ; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 8s. 6d. ; Vol. 2, *price* 2s. 6d.
- ANCIENT CALENDARS AND INVENTORIES OF THE TREASURY OF HIS MAJESTY'S EXCHEQUER ; together with Documents illustrating the History of that Repository. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 3 vols. royal 8vo. (1836), cloth. *Price* 42s.
- DOCUMENTS AND RECORDS illustrating the History of Scotland, and the Transactions between the Crowns of Scotland and England ; preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1837), cloth, *Price* 18s.
- ROTULI CHARTARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, A.D. 1199—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1837), cloth. *Price* 30s.
- REGISTRUM vulgariter nuncupatum "The Record of Caernarvon," e codice MS. Harleiano, 696, descriptum. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. 1 vol. folio (1838), cloth. *Price* 31s. 6d.

REPORT OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, 1831 to 1837. 1 vol. folio, boards. *Price 8s.*

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF ENGLAND; comprising Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, from Æthelbirt to Cnut, with an English Translation of the Saxon; the Laws called Edward the Confessor's; the Laws of William the Conqueror, and those ascribed to Henry the First; also, Monumenta Ecclesiastica Anglicana, from the 7th to the 10th century; and the Ancient Latin Version of the Anglo-Saxon Laws; with a compendious Glossary, &c. *Edited by* BENJAMIN THORPE, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1840), cloth. *Price 40s.*

— 2 vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price 30s.*

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF WALES; comprising Laws supposed to be enacted by Howel the Good; modified by subsequent Regulations under the Native Princes, prior to the Conquest by Edward the First; and anomalous Laws, consisting principally of Institutions which, by the Statute of Ruddlan, were admitted to continue in force. With an English Translation of the Welsh Text. To which are added, a few Latin Transcripts, containing Digests of the Welsh Laws, principally of the Dimetian Code. With Indices and Glossary. *Edited by* ANEURIN OWEN, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1841), cloth. *Price 44s.*

— 2 vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price 36s.*

ROTULI DE LIBERATE AC DE MISIS ET PRÆSTITIS, Regnante Johanne. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price 6s.*

THE GREAT ROLLS OF THE PIPE FOR THE SECOND, THIRD, AND FOURTH YEARS OF THE REIGN OF KING HENRY THE SECOND, 1155—1158. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price 4s. 6d.*

THE GREAT ROLL OF THE PIPE FOR THE FIRST YEAR OF THE REIGN OF KING RICHARD THE FIRST, 1189—1190. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price 6s.*

DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ENGLISH HISTORY in the 13th and 14th centuries, selected from the Records in the Exchequer. *Edited by* HENRY COLE, Esq. 1 vol. fcp. folio (1844), cloth. *Price 45s. 6d.*

MODUS TENENDI PARLIAMENTUM. An Ancient Treatise on the Mode of holding the Parliament in England. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. 8vo. (1846), cloth. *Price 2s. 6d.*

- MONUMENTA HISTORICA BRITANNICA**, or, Materials for the History of Britain from the earliest period. Vol. 1, extending to the Norman Conquest. Prepared, and illustrated with Notes, by the late HENRY PETRIE, Esq., F.S.A., Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London, assisted by the Rev. JOHN SHARPE, Rector of Castle Eaton, Wilts. Finally completed for publication, and with an Introduction, by THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq., Assistant Keeper of Records. (Printed by command of Her Majesty.) Folio (1848). *Price 42s.*
- REGISTRUM MAGNI SIGILLI REGUM SCOTORUM** in Archivis Publicis asservatum. A.D. 1306—1424. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1814). *Price 15s.*
- THE ACTS OF THE PARLIAMENTS OF SCOTLAND.** 11 vols. folio (1814—1844). Vol. I. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON and COSMO INNES, Esqrs. *Price 42s.* Also, Vols. 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11; *price 10s. 6d.* each.
- THE ACTS OF THE LORDS AUDITORS OF CAUSES AND COMPLAINTS.** A.D. 1466—1494. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price 10s. 6d.*
- THE ACTS OF THE LORDS OF COUNCIL IN CIVIL CAUSES.** A.D. 1478—1495. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price 10s. 6d.*
- ISSUE ROLL OF THOMAS DE BRANTINGHAM**, Bishop of Exeter, Lord High Treasurer of England, containing Payments out of His Majesty's Revenue, 44 Edward III., 1370. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1835), cloth. *Price 35s.*
- Royal 8vo. cloth. *Price 25s.*
- ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER**, containing similar matter to the above; James I.; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1836), cloth. *Price 30s.*
- Royal 8vo. cloth. *Price 21s.*
- ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER**, containing similar matter to the above; Henry III.—Henry VI.; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1837), cloth. *Price 40s.*
- Royal 8vo. cloth. *Price 30s.*
- NOTES OF MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF PUBLIC DEPARTMENTS.** By F. S. THOMAS, Esq. Demy folio (1846). *Price 10s.*
- HANDBOOK TO THE PUBLIC RECORDS.** By F. S. THOMAS, Esq. Royal 8vo. (1853.) *Price 12s.*

STATE PAPERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE EIGHTH. 11 vols.  
4to., cloth, (1830—1852), with Indices of Persons and Places.  
*Price 5l. 15s. 6d.* ; or separately, *price 10s. 6d.* each.

Vol. I.—Domestic Correspondence.

Vols. II. & III.—Correspondence relating to Ireland.

Vols. IV. & V.—Correspondence relating to Scotland.

Vols. VI. to XI.—Correspondence between England and Foreign Courts.

HISTORICAL NOTES RELATIVE TO THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND ; from the Accession of Henry VIII. to the Death of Queen Anne (1509—1714). Designed as a Book of instant Reference for ascertaining the Dates of Events mentioned in History and Manuscripts. The Name of every Person and Event mentioned in History within the above period is placed in Alphabetical and Chronological Order, and the Authority whence taken is given in each case, whether from Printed History or from Manuscripts. By F. S. THOMAS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 3 vols. 8vo. (1856.)  
*Price 40s.*

---

## CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS.

[IMPERIAL 8vo. *Price 15s. each Volume.*]

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD VI., MARY, and ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* ROBERT LEMON, Esq., F.S.A. 1856.

Vol. I.—1547-1580.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1857-1859.

Vol. I.—1603-1610.

Vol. II.—1611-1618.

Vol. III.—1619-1623.

Vol. IV.—1623-1625, with Addenda.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., V.P.S.A. 1858-1863.

Vol. I.—1625-1626.

Vol. II.—1627-1628.

Vol. III.—1628-1629.

Vol. IV.—1629-1631.

Vol. V.—1631-1633.

Vol. VI.—1633-1634.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES II., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1860-1863.

Vol. I.—1660-1661.

Vol. II.—1661-1662.

Vol. III.—1663-1664.

Vol. IV.—1664-1665.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to SCOTLAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARKHAM JOHN THORPE, Esq., of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. 1858.

Vol. I., the Scottish Series, of the Reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, 1509-1589.

Vol. II., the Scottish Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, 1589-1603; an Appendix to the Scottish Series, 1543-1592; and the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots during her Detention in England, 1568-1587.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* H. C. HAMILTON, Esq. 1860.

Vol. I.—1509–1573.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NOËL SAINSBURY, Esq. 1860–1862.

Vol. I.—America and West Indies, 1574–1660.

Vol. II.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1513–1616.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in the Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1862.

Vol. I.—1509–1514.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD VI. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France. 1861.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF MARY. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France. 1861.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH. *Edited by* the REV. J. STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham. 1863.

Vol. I.—1558–1559.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* G. A. BERGENROTH. 1862.

Vol. I.—Hen. VII.—1485–1509.

---

*In the Press.*

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS RELATING TO IRELAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* H. C. HAMILTON, Esq. Vol. II.—1574–1585.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vol. II.—1515–1518.

- CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES II., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. Vol. V.—1665-1666.
- CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH (continued), preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* ROBERT LEMON, Esq., F.S.A. 1580-1590.
- CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. VII.
- CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to ENGLAND, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by* RAWDON BROWN, Esq.
- CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH. *Edited by* the Rev. J. STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham. Vol. II.

---

*In Progress.*

- CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* G. A. BERGENROTH. Vol. II. Henry VIII.
- CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NOËL SAINSBURY, Esq. Vol. III. East Indies, China, and Japan.
-



THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN  
AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

---

[ROYAL 8vo. *Price* 10s. each Volume or Part.]

---

1. THE CHRONICLE OF ENGLAND, by JOHN CAPGRAVE. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.
2. CHRONICON MONASTERII DE ABINGDON. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. J. STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard.
3. LIVES OF EDWARD THE CONFESSOR. I.—La Estoire de Seint Aedward le Rei. II.—Vita Beati Edvardi Regis et Confessoris. III.—Vita Æduuardi Regis qui apud Westmonasterium requiescit. *Edited by* H. R. LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge.
4. MONUMENTA FRANCISCANA ; scilicet, I.—Thomas de Eccleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam. II.—Adæ de Marisco Epistolæ. III.—Registrum Fratrum Minorum Londoniæ. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London.
5. FASCICULI ZIZANIORUM MAGISTRI JOHANNIS WYCLIF CUM TRITICO. Ascribed to THOMAS NETTER, of WALDEN, Provincial of the Carmelite Order in England, and Confessor to King Henry the Fifth. *Edited by* the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, M.A., Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford.
6. THE BUIK OF THE CRONICLIS OF SCOTLAND ; or, A Metrical Version of the History of Hector Boece ; by WILLIAM STEWART. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law.
7. JOHANNIS CAPGRAVE LIBER DE ILLUSTRIBUS HENRICIS. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.
8. HISTORIA MONASTERII S. AUGUSTINI CANTUARIENSIS, by THOMAS OF ELMHAM, formerly Monk and Treasurer of that Foundation. *Edited by* C. HARDWICK, M.A., Fellow of St. Catharine's Hall, and Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge.

9. EULOGIUM (HISTORIARUM SIVE TEMPORIS), Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* F. S. HAYDON, Esq., B.A.
10. MEMORIALS OF KING HENRY THE SEVENTH: Bernardi Andreæ Tholosatis Vita Regis Henrici Septimi; necnon alia quædam ad eundem Regem spectantia. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq.
11. MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE FIFTH. I.—Vita Henrici Quinti, Roberto Redmanno auctore. II.—Versus Rhythmici in laudem Regis Henrici Quinti. III.—Elmhami Liber Metricus de Henrico V. *Edited by* C. A. COLE, Esq.
12. MUNIMENTA GILDHALLÆ LONDONIENSIS; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. I., Liber Albus. Vol. II. (in Two Parts), Liber Custumarum. Vol. III., Translation of the Anglo-Norman Passages in Liber Albus, Glossaries, Appendices, and Index. *Edited by* H. T. RILEY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law.
13. CHRONICA JOHANNIS DE OXENEDES. *Edited by* Sir H. ELLIS, K.H.
14. A COLLECTION OF POLITICAL POEMS AND SONGS RELATING TO ENGLISH HISTORY, FROM THE ACCESSION OF EDWARD III. TO THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* T. WRIGHT, Esq., M.A.
15. The "OPUS TERTIUM," "OPUS MINUS," &c., of ROGER BACON. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London.
16. BARTHOLOMÆI DE COTTON, MONACHI NORWICENSIS, HISTORIA ANGLICANA (A.D. 449—1298). *Edited by* H. R. LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge.
17. BRUT Y TYWYSOGION; or, The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales. *Edited by* the Rev. J. WILLIAMS AB ITHEL.
18. A COLLECTION OF ROYAL AND HISTORICAL LETTERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY IV. Vol. I. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.
19. THE REPRESSOR OF OVER MUCH BLAMING OF THE CLERGY. By REGINALD PECOCK, sometime Bishop of Chichester. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* C. BABINGTON, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.

20. ANNALES CAMBRÆ. *Edited by* the Rev. J. WILLIAMS AB ITHEL.
21. THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London.
22. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE WARS OF THE ENGLISH IN FRANCE DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE SIXTH, KING OF ENGLAND. Vol. I. *Edited by* the Rev. J. STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard.
23. THE ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE, ACCORDING TO THE SEVERAL ORIGINAL AUTHORITIES. Vol. I., Original Texts. Vol. II., Translation. *Edited by* B. THORPE, Esq., Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Munich, and of the Society of Netherlandish Literature at Leyden.
24. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGNS OF RICHARD III. AND HENRY VII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq.
25. LETTERS OF BISHOP GROSSETESTE, illustrative of the Social Condition of his Time. *Edited by* H. R. LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge.
26. DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND. Vol. I. (in Two Parts); Anterior to the Norman Invasion. *By* T. DUFFUS HARDY, Esq., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.
27. ROYAL AND OTHER HISTORICAL LETTERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGN OF HENRY III. From the Originals in the Public Record Office. Vol. I., 1216-1235. *Selected and edited by* the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford.
28. THE SAINT ALBANS' CHRONICLES :—THE ENGLISH HISTORY OF THOMAS WALSINGHAM, MONK OF SAINT ALBANS. Vol. I., 1272-1381. *Edited by* HENRY THOMAS RILEY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law.
29. CHRONICON ABBATIE EVESHAMENSIS, AUCTORIBUS DOMINICO PRIORE EVESHAMLE ET THOMA DE MARLEBERGE ABBATE, A FUNDATIONE AD ANNUM 1213, UNA CUM CONTINUATIONE AD ANNUM 1418. *Edited by* the Rev. W. D. MACRAY, M.A., Bodleian Library, Oxford.
30. RICARDI DE CIRENCESTRIA SPECULUM HISTORIALE DE GESTIS REGUM ANGLIÆ. Vol. I., 447-871. *Edited by* JOHN E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of St. John's College, Cambridge.

31. YEAR BOOKS OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD THE FIRST. *Edited and translated by* ALFRED JOHN HORWOOD, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law.
32. NARRATIVES OF THE EXPULSION OF THE ENGLISH FROM NORMANDY, 1449-1450.—Robertus Blondelli de Reductione Normanniæ: Le Recouvrement de Normandie, par Berry, Herault du Roy: Conferences between the Ambassadors of France and England. *Edited, from MSS. in the Imperial Library at Paris, by* the Rev. J. STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham.
33. HISTORIA ET CARTULARIUM MONASTERII S. PETRI GLOUCESTRÆ. Vol. I. *Edited by* W. H. HART, Esq., F.S.A.; Membre correspondant de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie.
34. ALEXANDRI NECKAM DE NATURIS RERUM LIBRI DUO; with NECKAM'S POEM, DE LAUDIBUS DIVINÆ SAPIENTIÆ. *Edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A.
35. LEECHDOMS, WORTCUNNING, AND STARCRAFT OF THE ANGLO-SAXONS; being a collection of Documents illustrating the History of Science in this Country before the Norman Conquest. Vol. I. *Edited by* the Rev. T. OSWALD COCKAYNE, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge.

---

*In the Press.*

- LE LIVRE DE REIS DE BRITTANIE. *Edited by* J. GLOVER, M.A., Vicar of Brading, Isle of Wight.
- RECUEIL DES CRONIQVES ET ANCHIENNES ISTORIES DE LA GRANT BRETAGNE A PRESENT NOMME ENGLETERRE, par JEHAN DE WAURIN. *Edited by* WILLIAM HARDY, Esq.
- THE WARS OF THE DANES IN IRELAND: written in the Irish language. *Edited by* the Rev. J. H. TODD, D.D., Librarian of the University of Dublin.
- A COLLECTION OF SAGAS AND OTHER HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS relating to the Settlements and Descents of the Northmen on the British Isles. *Edited by* GEORGE W. DASENT, Esq., D.C.L. Oxon.
- A COLLECTION OF ROYAL AND HISTORICAL LETTERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY IV. Vol. II. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.
- LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE WARS OF THE ENGLISH IN FRANCE DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE SIXTH, KING OF ENGLAND. Vol. II. *Edited by* the Rev. J. STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham.

- POLYCHRONICON RANULPHI HIGDENI, with Trevisa's Translation. *Edited by* C. BABINGTON, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.
- OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE OF THOMAS BEKYNTON, SECRETARY TO HENRY VI., with other LETTERS and DOCUMENTS. *Edited by* the Rev. GEORGE WILLIAMS, B.D., Senior Fellow of King's College, Cambridge.
- ROYAL AND OTHER HISTORICAL LETTERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGN OF HENRY III. From the Originals in the Public Record Office. Vol. II. *Selected and edited by* the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, Regius Professor of Ecclesiastical History, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford.
- ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ACADEMICAL AND CLERICAL LIFE AND STUDIES AT OXFORD BETWEEN THE REIGNS OF HENRY III. AND HENRY VII. *Edited by* the Rev. H. ANSTEY, M.A.
- THE SAINT ALBANS' CHRONICLES :—THE ENGLISH HISTORY OF THOMAS WALSHINGHAM, MONK OF SAINT ALBANS. Vol. II. *Edited by* HENRY THOMAS RILEY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law.
- ROLL OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF IRELAND, 16 RICHARD II. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES GRAVES, Rector of Ennisnag, Ireland.
- CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF RICHARD THE FIRST. Vol. I. RICARDI REGIS ITER HIERSOLYMITANUM. *Edited by* the Rev. WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Vicar of Navestock, Essex, and Lambeth Librarian.
- ANNALS OF TEWKESBURY, DUNSTAPLE, WAVERLEY, MARGAN, AND BURTON. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, and Registrary of the University, Cambridge.
- RICARDI DE CIRENCESTRIA SPECULUM HISTORIALE DE GESTIS REGUM ANGLIÆ. Vol. II., 872-1066. *Edited by* JOHN E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of St. John's College, Cambridge.
- VITA S. HUGONIS EPISCOPI LINCOLNIENSIS. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire.
- YEAR BOOKS OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD THE FIRST. *Edited and translated by* ALFRED JOHN HORWOOD, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law.
- THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS. Vol. IV. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London.

HISTORIA ET CARTULARIUM MONASTERII S. PETRI GLOUCESTRÆ.  
Vol. II. *Edited by* W. H. HART, Esq., F.S.A. ; Membre cor-  
respondant de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie.

HISTORIA MINOR MATTHÆI PARIS. *Edited by* Sir F. MADDEN, K.H.,  
Keeper of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum.

DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE HISTORY  
OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND. Vol. II. *By* T. DUFFUS HARDY,  
Esq., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.

---

*In Progress.*

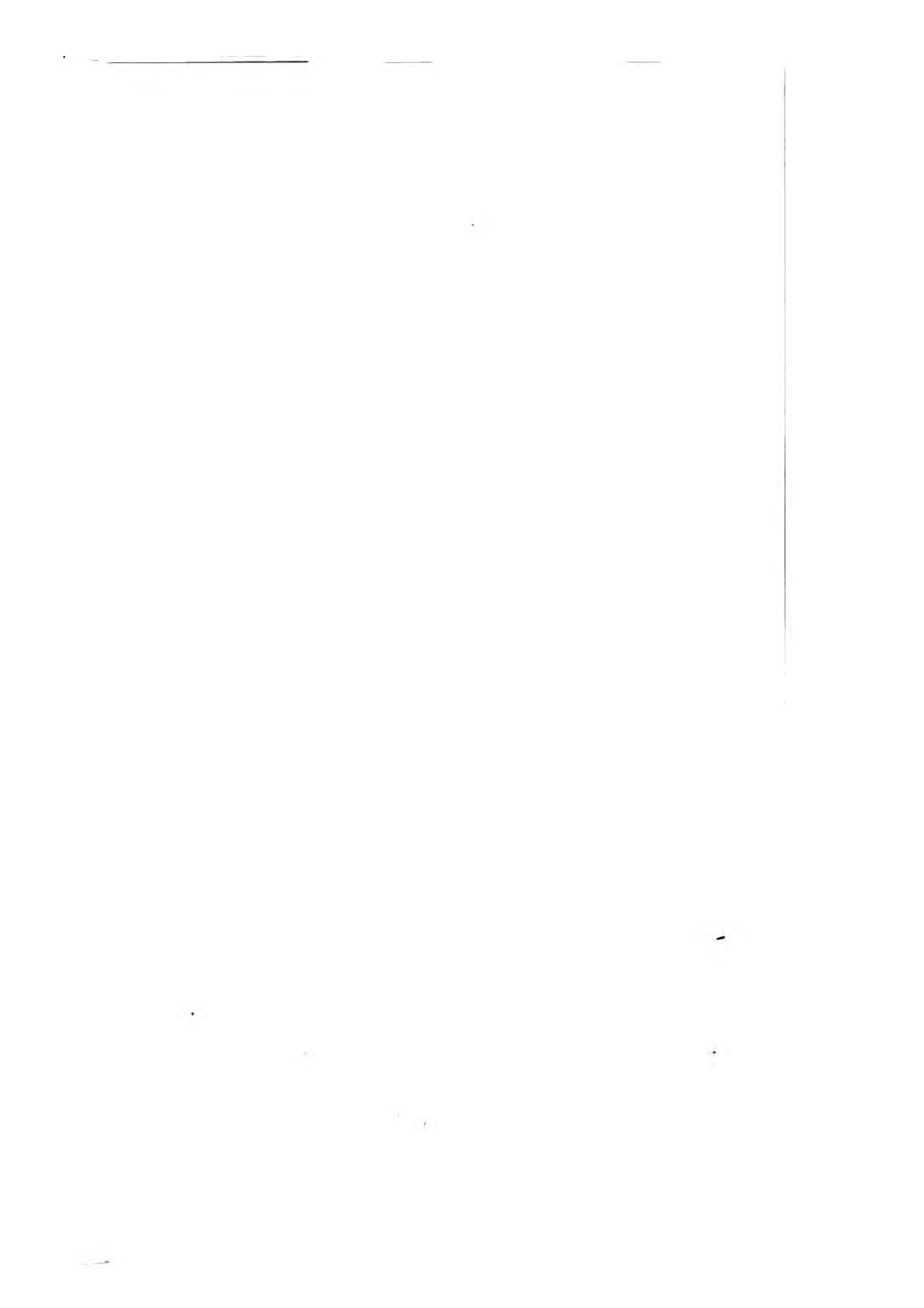
CHRONICA MONASTERII DE MELSA, AB ANNO 1150 USQUE AD ANNUM  
1400. *Edited by* EDWARD AUGUSTUS BOND, Esq., Assistant  
Keeper in the Department of Manuscripts, and Egerton Librarian,  
British Museum.

LEECHDOMS, WORTCUNNING, AND STARCRAFT OF THE ANGLO-SAXONS ;  
being a collection of Documents illustrating the History of Science  
in this Country before the Norman Conquest. Vol. II. *Edited  
by* the Rev. T. OSWALD COCKAYNE, M.A., of St. John's College,  
Cambridge.

*January* 1864.

---





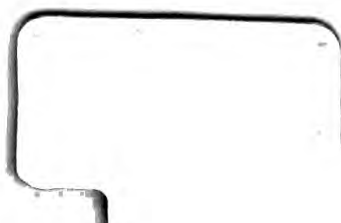






FRANCIS

REFERENCE E.F.L.



REFERENCE LIST.

REFERENCE E.F.L.

